



**BULLETIN**

OF THE

**CHENNAI GOVERNMENT MUSEUM**

*EDITED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT*

---

**AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE CHENNAI  
GOVERNMENT MUSEUM**

BY

**C. SIVARAMAMURTI, M.A.**

*Formerly Curator, Archaeological Section, Madras Museum.*

---

**NEW SERIES - *General section, Vol. IV.***

---

CHENNAI

**1998**



**BULLETIN**

OF THE

**CHENNAI GOVERNMENT MUSEUM**

*EDITED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT*

---

**AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE CHENNAI  
GOVERNMENT MUSEUM**

BY

**C. SIVARAMAMURTI, M.A.**

*Formerly Curator, Archaeological Section, Madras Museum.*

---

NEW SERIES - *General section, Vol. IV.*

---

CHENNAI

**1998**

*First Edition, 1942*

*Reprinted, 1956, 1977 & 1998*

*Typeset at:*

Akshara

303/7, III Floor, Commerce Centre,

Anna Salai, Teynampet,

Chennai - 600 018.

*Printed at:*

Udayam Offsets

Chinthathripet

Chennai - 600 002.

TO

**MAHĀMAHOPĀDHYĀYA VIDYĀVĀCASPATI**

**S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI, M.A., I.E.S.**

*Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology, Presidency College, Madras (Retired),*

This work is dedicated as a mark of profound respect and devotion  
by his student.

**C. SIVARAMAMURTI**

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
Foreword by Dr. F.H. Gravely	xv
Author's Preface	xvii
<b>Historical Introduction</b>	
The discovery of the Amaravati Stupa	1
Amaravati and its Antiquity	3
The Satavahana (Andhra) Kings	8
Schools of Buddhism	14
<b>Nature and Development of Stupas</b>	
Their Sepulchral Nature	17
Stupas not exclusively Buddhist	18
<i>Stupa</i> or <i>Caitya</i>	19
Their threefold Classification	20
Origin of the Stupa	22
Development of the Stupa and its Parts	22
<b>Sculptural Periods at Amaravati -</b>	
First Period (c.a. 200 - 100 B.C.)	27
Second Period (c.a. 100 A.D.)	29
Third Period (c.a. 150 A.D.)	30
Fourth Period (c.a. 200 - 250 A.D.)	31
Table of early Indian Sculptural Periods	33
<b>Amaravati Art, Iconography and Symbolism -</b>	
Art of the Amaravati Sculptures	44
<b>The figure of Buddha and Buddhist Symbolism -</b>	
Introduction	54
Symbols <i>vs.</i> Images	54
<i>Vrksha Caitya</i> (Bodhi Tree)	57
<b>Symbols of Sovereignty -</b>	
Wheel	57
Lion Throne	58
White Umbrella	58
<i>Srivaccha</i>	58
<b>Marks of the Greatest of Men -</b>	
<i>Ushnisha</i>	59
<i>Urna</i>	59
Marks on the Feet	59
Feet	60
Lion, Bull and Elephant	60
<i>Svastika</i> and <i>Purnakumbha</i>	60
<i>Trisula</i> on Wheel	61
Flaming Pillar	62
Deer	63
The Buddha Image	64
<b>Deities -</b>	
<i>Vanadevatas</i> or Tree Spirits	66
<i>Nadidevatas</i> or River Spirits	68
<i>Nagas</i>	70
<i>Garudas</i>	73

	PAGE
<i>Kinnaras</i> ... ..	75
<i>Gandharvās</i> ... ..	76
<i>Yakshas</i> ... ..	77
<i>Sri, Siri Lakshmi</i> ... ..	82
<i>Sakha (Indra)</i> ... ..	85
<i>Vajrapani</i> ... ..	88
<i>Mara</i> ... ..	89
<i>Sthavara or Mahapathavi</i> the Earth Goddess ... ..	90
Animals -	
Mythical Animals -	
Lion type ... ..	92
Elephant Type ... ..	93
Equine Type ... ..	94
<i>Makara</i> ... ..	94
Mermen ... ..	95
Miscellaneous ... ..	95
True Animals ... ..	95
Glimpses of Life in the Satavahana (Andhra) Period -	
Royal Emblems, Attendants, etc.	
Umbrellas ... ..	96
Fly Whisks ... ..	97
Fans ... ..	98
Headdress, Sword and sandals ... ..	98
Throne ... ..	98
Banners ... ..	98
Cornucopia or cup-bearer ... ..	99
Sword-bearer ... ..	99
Usher ... ..	99
<i>Kancuki</i> ... ..	100
Hunchbacks, Hunters and Dwarfs ... ..	100
Door-keepers ... ..	101
Mahouts and Grooms ... ..	101
Royal Personality ... ..	101
Ornaments and Dress -	
Veil ... ..	103
Forehead Gem ... ..	103
Turban ... ..	104
<i>Kirita</i> (Crown) ... ..	105
Monkey Cap ... ..	105
Coiffure -	
<i>Praveni</i> ... ..	106
<i>Ekaveni</i> ... ..	106
<i>Kespasa</i> ... ..	106
<i>Kabaribandha</i> ... ..	106
<i>Dhammilla</i> ... ..	107
Peacock Plume mode (fanwise) ... ..	107
<i>Jata</i> ... ..	107
<i>Sikhanda</i> ... ..	107

	PAGE
Jewels for the Head –	
<i>Cudamani</i> ... ..	107
<i>Cudamakarika</i> ... ..	108
Ear Ornaments –	
<i>Matthakundalas</i> ... ..	108
<i>Makarakundalas</i> ... ..	108
<i>Karnaveshtanas</i> ... ..	109
<i>Jewelled Kundalas</i> ... ..	109
<i>Talapatras</i> ... ..	109
<i>Kanakapatras</i> ... ..	109
<i>Dantapatras</i> ... ..	109
<i>Muktaphalapatras</i> ... ..	109
<i>Kanakakamala</i> ... ..	109
<i>Ratnakundala</i> ... ..	109
<i>Karnika</i> ... ..	109
<i>Trikantaka</i> ... ..	109
<i>Balika (Vallika)</i> ... ..	109
Necklaces ( <i>Haras</i> )	
<i>Ekavali</i> ... ..	110
<i>Yashti</i> ... ..	110
<i>Sirshaka</i> ... ..	110
<i>Apavartaka</i> ... ..	110
<i>Ratnavali</i> ... ..	110
Other Varieties ... ..	110
<i>Phalakahara</i> ... ..	110
Necklets ( <i>Kanthis</i> ) –	
<i>Kanthika</i> ... ..	111
<i>Nishka</i> ... ..	111
Bracelets ( <i>Valayas</i> ) –	
<i>Phalakavalalya</i> ... ..	111
<i>Ratnavalaya</i> ... ..	111
<i>Kanakadora</i> ... ..	111
<i>Jalavalaya</i> ... ..	111
<i>Sankhavalaya</i> ... ..	112
<i>Ciracudika</i> ... ..	112
Armlets ( <i>Angadas</i> and <i>Keyuras</i> ) ... ..	112
Girdles –	
<i>Mekhala</i> or <i>Manimekhala</i> ... ..	113
<i>Rasana</i> ... ..	113
<i>Kayabandhana</i> ... ..	114
<i>Katisutta, Kalabuka, Deddubhaka, etc.</i> ... ..	114
Anklets –	
<i>Manjira</i> ... ..	114
<i>Nupura</i> ... ..	114
Coiled and with <i>Kinkinis</i> or Bells ... ..	114
<i>Tulakoti</i> ... ..	114
Stomach-band ( <i>Udarabandha</i> ) ... ..	115
<i>Vastra</i> and <i>Ajina-yajnopavita</i> ... ..	115
<i>Mukta-yajnopovita</i> ... ..	115



	PAGE
Finger Ring ( <i>Anguliyaka</i> )	115
<i>Hemavaikakshaka</i>	115
Jewel Boxes ( <i>Abharanasamudgakas</i> )	116
Clothing Materials –	
Upper Cloth ( <i>Uttariya</i> )	117
Lower Cloth ( <i>Antariya</i> )	117
Drawers ( <i>Canadataka</i> or <i>Ardhoruka</i> )	118
Belt ( <i>Kakshya</i> )	118
<i>Vaikakshya</i>	118
Tunic ( <i>Kancuka</i> )	119
Monks' Attire	119
Toilet –	
Red Lac ( <i>Alaktaka</i> )	120
Combs ( <i>Phanaka</i> ), <i>Sthasaka</i> (Oil-pot) <i>Sittha Telaka</i> (Pomade)	120
Mirror ( <i>Mukura</i> )	120
Garlands ( <i>Malya</i> ) –	
<i>Manjarika</i> , <i>Vidhutika</i> , <i>Avela</i> , <i>Avatamsaka</i> , <i>Garbhaka</i> , <i>Lalamaka</i> , <i>Prabhrashtaka</i> , etc.	121
Arms and other Military Accessories –	
Chariots	121
Elephant	122
Cavalry	123
Infantry	124
Weapons –	
Swords and Daggers	124
Shield	125
Spears	126
Tridents	126
Clubs	126
Axes	126
Bows	126
Arrows	127
Other Military Equipment	128
Architecture –	
Ramparts and Gateways	129
<i>Toranas</i>	129
Gatehouses ( <i>Gopuras</i> with Towers ( <i>Attala</i> ), Hall ( <i>Sala</i> ) and Granaries ( <i>Koshthagara</i> ))	130
Buildings –	
Palaces	131
Floors	131
<i>Kutagaras</i>	132
<i>Alindas</i>	132
<i>Kapotapalikas</i>	132
Windows	133
Roofs	134
Huts	134
Religious Structures	134
Furniture –	
<i>Simhasāna</i>	135
<i>Pallanaka</i> (Square, Circular and with Animal Legs)	136

	PAGE
Long Seat ( <i>Asandi</i> )	137
<i>Manca</i> Seat, <i>Vettamanca</i> (with and without Legs)	137
Wicker Stands	138
Footrests	138
<i>Manca</i> Cots	138
Pillow and Cushions	139
Boxes	139
Vehicles -	
Carts and Carriages	140
Palanquins	140
Vessels -	
<i>Udakabhanda</i> or <i>Paniyaghata</i> for storing Water	141
<i>Paribhojanियaghata</i> , Vessel for taking Water for Use	141
<i>Thalika</i> , deep Bowl	141
<i>Sarava</i> , Saucer	141
<i>Kataccu</i> , Ladle	141
Spouted Vessels with Handle -	
<i>Dhammakaraka</i>	142
<i>Bhinkara</i>	142
<i>Bhandas</i> , large Vessels on Rests ( <i>Pitha</i> ) for storing Wine	142
<i>Panapatra</i> , drinking Cup	142
Trays and Bowls	142
Miscellaneous Objects -	
Lamps	142
Toys	143
Balances	143
Fans	143
Hunting Equipment	144
Musical Instruments -	
Classifications	144
<i>Vina</i> -	
Harp Type	144
Guitar Type	145
Flute	146
Conch with and without Metal Pipe attached	146
Drums -	
<i>Pataha</i> and <i>Kona</i>	147
<i>Mardala</i>	147
<i>Muraja</i> , <i>Mrdanga</i> , etc.	147
Three Types of <i>Mrdanga</i> , <i>Ankya</i> , <i>Alingya</i> and <i>Urdhva</i>	148
Dance -	
Dance Requirement	148
<i>Karanas</i>	149
Sculptural Versions of <i>Sthanas</i> , <i>Karanas</i> , <i>Hastas</i> , etc.	149
Sculptures illustrating Elements of <i>Abhinaya</i>	150
Catalogue of Sculptures -	
First Period c.a. 200 - 100 B.C.	150

	PAGE
A. Scenes from Buddha's Life -	
The shooting Contest and other scenes	151
The Conversion of the Jatilas	155
The Story of Angulimala*	156
Quarrel for the Relics of Buddha*	157
B. Yakshas and other Figures -	
Yaksha Candramukha	157
Sri	158
Ganesa-like Yaksha	158
Other Dwarfs from Coping	158
Yakshi	159
Yakshi beside Tree	159
Yaksha or Devotee	159
Man and Boy	159
Devotee	159
Two Men and Swans	160
Kinnara	160
Man carrying Lotus and Horseman	160
Devotees in Frieze above Pilaster	160
Broken Frieze above pilaster	160
<i>Vrishacaitya</i>	160
C. Figures from Plinth	161
D. <i>Buddhapada</i>	161
E. Pilasters, Pillars, Trisulas and other miscellaneous Fragments	162
F. Uprights with Inscriptions	163
G. Cross-bars with Inscriptions	164
Scenes Period c.a. 100 A.D. -	
A. Scenes from Buddha's Life -	
The Dream of Maya of her Bath in Water from Anotatta Lake	164
The Temptation	165
Buddha and Nagas	165
Siddhartha's Departure, the Temptation, and the attempted Opening of the	
Ramagrama Stupa	166
Ramagrama Stupa	167
Casing Slabs with symbolic Representation of Principal Scenes from Buddha's Life	167
B. Lions, <i>Trisulas</i> and Naga	169
C. Overflowing Vases and miscellaneous Fragments from Stupa Casing	170
D. Yakshas and other sculptures	171
E. Miscellaneous, pillars, etc.	172
Third Period c.a. 150 A.D. -	
A. Scenes from Buddha's Life -	
Bodhisatta's Descent as a White Elephant	175
Dream of Maya and its Interpretation	175
Suddhodana visits Maya in the Asoka-Grove	176
Siddhartha's Departure	177
Siddhartha's Departure, Translation of the Headdress and Buddha under Bodhi Tree	178
Translation of the Bowl	178
The Temptation*	178
The Great Enlightenment*	179
The First Sermon in the Deer Park	181

\* An asterik includes that one or more unidentified scenes often fragmentary, are also present.

	PAGE
The Conversion of Yasa and his Friends	182
The conversion of the Bhaddavaggiya Youths	182
The Birth of Rahula and other Scenes from Buddha's Life	183
The Conversion of Nanda	186
Sumana the Gardener	186
Buddha subdues the fierce Elephant Nalagiri	188
Ajatasatru visits Buddha	189
A Monkey offers Honey to Buddha; Ajatasatru visits Buddha	190
The Story of Angulimala	191
The Story of Angulimala	192
Buddha performs a Miracle	193
Buddha performs a Miracle	194
Buddha preaches to his Mother in Heaven	195
King Pasenadi entertains Ananda and other Monks	197
Cullakala's Wives regain their Husband	198
Rupananda learns of the impermanance of Beauty	200
The Story of Udayana and his Queens	201
The Division of the Relics	204
Symbolic Representation of Principal Scenes from Buddha's Life	205
<b>B. Scenes from previous Lives of Buddha (Jatakas or the Avadanas)—</b>	
The snake Charmer and his Monkey (Ahigundika Jataka)	206
The Story of Bhuridatta (Bhuridatta Jataka)	207
The Noble Six-tusked Elephant (Chaddanta Jataka)	207
The Lovesmitten King (Culla Bodhi Jataka)	209
The Wicked King who chopped his Son into Bits (Culla Dhammapala Jataka)*	211
The Story of the Messenger (Duta Jataka)	213
Ghosaka the Fortunate (Ghosakasetthi Uppatti)	214
The Story of Kavikumara (Kavikumaravadana)	215
Mara obstructs Paccakabuddha's Feeding (Khadirangara Jataka)	217
The Elephant Mahilamukha is taught Virtue (Mahilamukha Jataka)	218
The Story of Mittavindaka the Unfortunate One (Losaka Jataka)	219
The Story of the Virtuous Prince (Mahapaduma Jataka)	220
Mandhata, the Universal Monarch	222
The Story of Matanga (Matanga Jataka)	224
The Peacock preaches the Law (Mora Jataka)	226
Sakka gains a celestial Nymph (Rohini Khattiya Kanna)	227
The Story of Sarvamdada (Servamdadavadana)	228
The Story of Prince Somanassa (Somanassa Jataka)	230
Virtue rewarded (Surchi Jataka)	231
The Presents of King Bandhuma (Vessantara Jataka)	234
Vidhura the Wise One (Vidhurpandita Jataka)	235
do	238
do	239
<b>C. Uprights from Rail —</b>	
With both sides preserved	239
With inner side preserved	240
With outer side preserved	242
<b>D. Cross Bars —</b>	
With both sides preserved	243
With one sides preserved	244

	PAGE
E. Coping -	
With both sides preserved	245
With inner side preserved	246
With outer side preserved	247
F. Miscellaneous	248
Fourth Period 200-250 A.D. -	
A. Scenes from Buddha's Life -	
Maya's Dream and its Interpretation	248
The Miracle under the <i>Jambu</i> Tree	249
The Renunciation of Prince Siddhartha	250
Scenes ending with Mara's claim of Buddha's Seat	251
Sujata feeds the Bodhisattva	253
The Temptation	254
The Conversion of Nanda	254
do	255
Rahula asks his Inheritance	256
Principal Scenes from Buddha's Life	257
The Stupa of Ramagrama	259
B. Scenes from previous Lives of Buddha	
Vessantara the Generous Prince (Vessantara Jataka)	260
The Stories of Saravamdada and Vidhurapandita	262
C. Stupa Slabs	263
D. <i>Cakra</i> Pillars	266
E. Friezes	267
F. Figures of Buddhas, Yakshis, etc.	268
G. Miscellaneous, Pillars, etc.	269
Inscription -	
Introductory	271
Text, Translation and Notes	273
Bibliography	305
Appendix I	
Table indicating periods for sketches of Amaravati sculptures in pl. i to xiii	316
Appendix II	
Index to plates	317
Appendix III	
Personal names in the inscriptions	326
Appendix IV	
Geographical names in the inscriptions	332
Appendix V	
Glossary of words occurring in the inscriptions	343
General Index	343
Plates and Explanations	i-lxv

## FOREWORD

Over half a century has elapsed since the sculptures from Amaravati then in the Madras Museum were monographed by Burgess, during which period further specimens have been added while much new light has been thrown upon them by various investigators. In the following paper Mr. Sivaramamurti reviews the whole collection as it now stands from the standpoint of present knowledge, completing the reading of the many inscriptions associated with them, and adding a number of a new identifications as well as correcting some of those previously suggested. Efforts to obtain a set of photographs of the important collection of Amaravati sculpture in the British Museum, so that these could be fully reviewed at the same time, unfortunately failed; but he has included notes on the sculptures there and elsewhere whenever he was in a position to know that they supplemented the Madras collection in any important particular. Among his corrections of inscription readings, that of inscription No. 3 (IB., I) on the very early sculpture No. 1B., I brings to light the fact that in the second century B.C. the sculptors of Amaravati sometimes followed the practice habitually followed by the sculptors of Bharhut a little earlier, of inscribing figures representing particular yakshas with their names.

The sculptures that belonged or were added to the collection in the time of Dr. Burgess were mounted without his guidance in a manner that fails to group many of them according to any definite system. Those subsequently received were mounted in a small adjoining room – now the Jain gallery – where supervision of Mr. T.N. Ramachandran, then in charge of the archaeological section of the Museum, and were arranged in their present positions in the same room as the other sculptures, where additional exhibition space was made available by the blocking of some of the numerous doorways. In connection with this Mr. Ramachandran made a careful study of the collection and, though the arrangement in accordance with classification of the sculptures already in that room was too big an undertaking to be attempted, he fitted the additional ones in among them in a way that considerably improved the grouping. In addition to the sculptures previously exhibited, some that had long been lying in a store-room were selected and brought for exhibition and it is possible that a few of these may have from other localities in the neighbourhood of Amaravati as one was found to be a small specimen that had already been figured from Jaggayyapeta.

Having other work in hand that had to be finished and prepared for the press, Mr. Ramachandran was unable to complete his work on these sculptures, concerning which he only published a short paper on a single pillar (see bibliography, T.N. Ramachandran, I) before he left the Madras Museum for the post in the Archaeological Survey, when he passed on his copious notes to his successor, Mr. Sivaramamurti. He too was unable at that time to devote himself fully to work on his subject for the building of a new gallery made possible

the still more urgent extension and complete re-arrangement of the Museum collection of Hindu stone sculptures which had to be finished first, with the result that his paper could not be sent to the press till after my retirement from the post of Superintendent of the Museum.

His paper is much more than a descriptive catalogue of the sculptures. Such antiquities can only be rightly understood when viewed against the background of the culture from which they sprang. He has therefore been careful to discuss not only their art but also their iconography and symbolism, which he very properly treats in its relationship to the ancient Indian culture out of which Buddhism and Jainism and, more directly, modern Hinduism have alike sprung. In this connection he makes a suggestive contribution to the problem of the origin of the indigenous form of Buddha image. He has also treated the sculptures as the illustrations of contemporary life and legends that they clearly are, relating episodes and articles shown in them to the passages and names found in Sanskrit and Pali literature. And he has given an interesting historical introduction which includes a general account of ancient Amaravati and the history of the Satavahana (Andhra) kingdom, of the formation of different schools of Buddhism, and of the nature and origin of stupas, as well as on the four distinct periods that have to be recognized in Amaravati sculpture and the unfortunate recent history of the Amaravati stupa. His skill as an artist has enabled him to illustrate most effectively what he has found out about Indian dress, furniture, houses, etc., of about 2,000 years ago and the characteristics of different early schools of Indian art from the Sunga sculpture at Bharhut to the Chalukyan and Pallava sculpture of early medieval times.

The order in which the sculptures are described in the catalogue, and illustrated in the plates, is based primarily on the four different periods to which they belong, so that the differences between these periods may readily be recognized, and secondarily on the scenes which they illustrate and in some instances the part of the stupa or its rail to which they belonged.

**F.H. GRAVELY.**

## AUTHOR'S PREFACE

Since the publication of "The Buddhist Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta" by Burgess in 1887, excavations by Rea have added a number of sculptures to the already rich collection in the Madras Museum. Great scholars such as Foucher, Coomaraswamy, Vogel and Dubreuil have written discussing problems concerning the Amaravati stupa and have identified some of the scenes in the sculptures. Bacchofer, Mille, Linossier, Rene Grousset, Ramachandran, and Barnet Kempers have identified other scenes. Mr. Ramachandran's paper on two labelled early scenes on a pillar from Amaravati has definitely brought early Amaravati and Bharhut together. Hultsch and Burgess edited the Amaravati inscriptions and later Franke corrected their readings. Many inscriptions of the old collection that remained unpublished and those on the slabs dug out later and brought to the Museum were edited by Chanda. But many scenes still remained to be identified, some inscriptions still unread and some uncorrected.

In 1914 it was proposed that Mr. Natesa Ayyar, personal assistant to Sir John Marshall, Director- General of Archaeology, should prepare a catalogue of the Amaravati sculptures, but this was not done. Years later, Mr. T.N. Ramachandran who began the work wrote a valuable paper on the Amaravati stupa and its sculptures in the Telugu encyclopedia "*Andhravijanasarvasvamu*". This and Mr. Somasekhara Sarma's paper on the same subject are the only authoritative accounts of the stupa in the language of the area whence these splendid sculptures were obtained. In the course of his descriptive account Mr. Ramachandran also noted his identification of some of the carved scenes. On his appointment as Assistant Superintendent in the Archaeological Survey he handed over to me his notes describing a large part of the collection. But I had then to spend most of my time touring in the various districts collecting typical medieval sculptures for the Hindu sculpture galleries which were being rearranged. I utilized such time as I could get between these tours and my usual routine work for the study of the Amaravati sculptures. This was greatly facilitated by Dr. Gravelly's constant presence in the New Archaeological Extension, planning and supervising the arrangement of the sculptures, which gave me time now and again to attend to this work. I described the sculptures over again in the light of my identifications and completed the catalogue. The identifications of the scenes by different scholars and by Mr. Ramachandran are noted in their respective places.

I was so charmed with the sculptures that soon after I began the work, I desired to give an exhaustive account of Satavahana civilization and culture by a study of the sculptures with suitable sketches. I therefore set about selecting and sketching from the original carvings, and in a few very important cases, from photos of those now in the British Museum. Early Sanskrit and Pali literatures help us greatly in understanding the significance of the various



aspects of life in Ancient India. And as Dr. Gravely, then Superintendent of the Museum, heartily approved the idea of my discussing the culture, art and life of the Satavahana period as revealed in the sculptures with the help of literary references, I have with their aid only humbly followed the footsteps of great scholars like Cunningham and Rajendralal Mitra who were saturated in Sanskrit culture.

From the beginning I received the warmest encouragement from Dr. Gravely but for whose kind advice and guidance this work could not have been accomplished in its present form. Professor Dubrueil's excellent picture of the stupa is reproduced with his permission, and three pictures that I sketched at Nagarjunakonda are reproduced with the permission of Rao Bahadur K.N. Dikshit, Director-General of Archaeology in India: I know not how to express my gratitude to Mr. T.N. Ramachandran, my archaeological guru, whose generous call to me to take up this work accounts for my handling this subject, and to Dr. Gravely under whose benevolent care I have learnt to study the subject of sculpture in a scientific way. In spite of very heavy work he snatched the time to edit the manuscript on the eve of his retirement, for which I shall be ever grateful. Such portions as he could not finish in Madras he read at Kodaikanal soon after his retirement and made the manuscripts ready for the press. His numerous suggestion and improvements have heightened whatever value this book might possess. The table appended to the section on the art Periods of Amaravati is one of the very useful additions suggested by Dr. Gravely. The arrangement of the catalogue according to periods and subjects which assures the book permanent utility even when the gallery is rearranged at some future date is also according to his suggestion.

**C. SIVARAMAMURTI**

# AMARAVATI SCULPTURES IN THE CHENNAI GOVERNMENT MUSEUM

BY C. SIVARAMAMURTI, M.A.

## HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

### THE DISCOVERY OF THE AMARAVATI STUPA

Colonel Colin Mackenzie of the Trigonometrical Survey discovered in 1797 the remains of the ancient stupa of Amaravati, the mound known as Dipaldinne or hillock of lamps on the Southern bank of the Krishna river in Guntur district. The mound was then being dug up on the orders of the Zamindar of Chintapalle, Raja Vasu Reddi Nayudu, who had just then shifted his seat from Chintapalle to Amaravati (Amararama) which was one of the five reputed seats of Siva in the Andhra Country, Bhimarama, Komararama, Draksharama and Kshirarama being the other four. The Zamindar had invited many from Chintapalle, Penuganchiprolu, Nandigama and Betavolu (Jaggayyapeta) to people his newly established town and helped them liberally for building new houses. And now a vigorous search for building material began. The circular mound cased with bricks of unusual size and exquisitely sculptured marble was unfortunately reported to the Zamindar, who, suspecting hidden treasure in it, ordered it to be dug. He was however disappointed in his hopes and the carved slabs were removed to the Amaresvara temple and the tank Sivaganga for building flights of steps, Other slabs were used in Musalman mosques having "first been carefully divested of every carving by rubbing them on harder stones, to prevent, as it is said, any pollution arising to Muhammadan faith from idolatrous substances" (Burgess, 1, p, 15).

Colonel Mackenzie realized the importance of his discovery and revisited Amaravati in 1816, this time with several European assistants, with whom he camped at the place for preparing drawings of the sculptures. He removed a number of slabs to Masulipatam whence seven were sent to the Bengal Asiatic Society's Museum at Calcutta, Four other slabs were sent to Madras and thence to the India Office. Other slabs laid bare by Colonel Mackenzie and his assistants were lost having either been used as building material or burnt into lime by the villagers.

In 1830 Mr. Robertson, Collector of Masulipatam, brought some thirty-three large slabs from Amaravati to beautify the square of a new market-place there called after him. Sir Frederick Adam, the Governor of Madras, was so very much impressed with the importance of the slabs which he saw while on a tour to Masulipatam in 1835 that he ordered them to be sent to Madras to be preserved in the Museum of the Literary Society. Mr. Goldingham, the Acting Collector, handed them over to Dr. Alexander of Masulipatam for safe custody to

be given back to Government when asked for. In 1854 an application was made to get them to the Museum but Dr. Alexander refused to give them up. Later he consented to give all of them except three slabs. The Governor allowed Dr. Alexander to retain these three as a gift of the Government and the rest of the slabs then in his custody were taken to Madras in 1856. These thirty three in number, remained in the Museum till 1859 when, with the exception of two specimens, they were sent to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India and lodged in the India Museum.

Some more marbles in the garden of the late Dr. Alexander were reported by the Collector of Kistna district as worthy of acquisition for the Museum and at the request of Surgeon Major G. Bidie, the Superintendent of the Museum at Madras, the Governor sanctioned the purchase of the marbles from Mrs. Alexander through the agent for the Administrator to the estate of late Dr. Alexander in 1879. These marbles finally came into the hands of Government in 1880 and were sent to Madras by Mr. Burgess in 1882.

In 1845 Sir (then Mr.) Walter Elliot, the Commissioner at Guntur, excavated some sculptures of the Amaravati rail and sent them to the Madras Museum. In 1853 they were placed in the front entry of the Museum till they were ordered to be sent to England later, where they have been carefully arranged along the walls of the main staircase of the British Museum in company with those sent earlier to the India Museum.

In 1876 Mr Sewell of the Madras Civil Service made excavations at Amaravati obtaining a grant for the purpose. He had no professional assistance and the slabs suffered at the hands of ignorant workmen. In 1881 Mr. Burgess of the Archaeological Survey of Madras visited the place and found that no trace of the stupa above the foundations was left, the entire mound having been converted into a huge pit. There were a number of slabs and fragments, 255 in all, including a large number unearthed by Mr. Sewell. Ninety more were discovered by Mr. Burgess and over 170 slabs were packed to be sent to Madras where they arrived two years later. They were lying in the Museum for two years and were finally fixed in one of the halls. This was done without the knowledge of Dr. Burgess and the rail has been reconstructed in the hall without allowing space between cross-bars, thus making the whole look like a wall of cement just showing the carved surface of the slabs, and the rail effect being lost.

In 1890 eleven slabs were sent by the Collector of Kistna and they arrived by boat on the Buckingham Cannal. Mr. A. Rea, the Archaeological Superintendent, sent by boat from Bezwada to Madras 128 marbles from Amaravati in 1891. Another boat with 52 marbles was despatched a month later. Mr Rea's excavations in 1905-06 and 1908-09 yielded some more valuable sculptures some of which were sent to the museum. The bronzes which were excavated in 1908-09 are most interesting specimens of metal images, being the earliest definitely dateable in South India. One of them is now exhibited in the mezzanine floor of the Bronze Gallery.

The Amaravati sculptures are exhibited in a special hall devoted to Buddhist sculptures from various stupas in the Krishna valley, such as Jaggayyapeta, Ghantasala and Bhattiprolu; but the Amaravati sculptures form the bulk of the collection. They are so arranged that a small part of the long rail is suggested. A series of casing slabs are arranged opposite the inner side of the rail to suggest the perambulatory passage and part of the drum of the stupa, though an intermediate row of miscellaneous sculptures that had to be inserted between for want of space elsewhere makes the arrangement somewhat confusing. Other sculptures are arranged wherever space has been found, many being fixed in the walls and some on platforms. The rail being a tall one, almost reaching the ceiling, the sculptures of the plinth are arranged in the shallow pit beside the rail.

The casing slabs with representations of the stupa give a clear idea of the general arrangement of its parts and of the rail around it; and it is with the help of ideas supplied by these slabs that the various parts have been identified and arranged. The casing slab reproduced as the frontispiece of Burgess's "Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta" is a splendid example both from the view point of the archaeologist trying to identify the positions of different types of slab and to reconstruct in thought the great stupa as it originally was, and from that of the student of art to whom it reveals an ocean of sculptural dexterity which acts as stimulant to creative genius. The sculptures on the rail coping, the uprights and the medallions in cross-bars, illustrating various scenes from Buddha's life and the birth stories of the Bodhisattva, together constitute a Buddhist gallery that is the pride of the Chennai Museum.

## AMARAVATI AND ITS ANTIQUITY

Amaravati is situated a little over twenty miles from Guntur, and having now dwindled into insignificance is more a village than a town. But once it had its days of glory. The massive embankments of earth and broken brick around Dharanikota, a little to the west of Amaravati, bespeak the remains of ancient walls surrounding the city and the local tradition as given by Colonel Mackenzie is that "the ancient city of Dharanikota is said to have extended 3½ miles in length; on the west to the village Muttiyapalem, and on the east to the small pagoda of Pedanityamma on the road to Vaikunthapuram. These places are each about 1¾ miles from the centre of Dharanikota. On the south the extent is not precisely known, but it is supposed it did not extend beyond Nakadevaradinne" (Burgess 1, p.13). The location of all these places is given in pl. ii in "Stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapetta" and Burgess adds in a footnote that the extent of the city would agree with Hiuen Tshang's circuit of forty *li* for the capital of Maha Andhra, Dhanakataka, which he calls *Tho-na-kie-tse-kia* (*loc.cit.* p.9). The Tibetan historian Taranatha refers to *Dpal-Idan-'bras-spun* (accumulation of grain) or Dhanyakataka and the great caitya there "in terms which might imply that it has been one of the greatest seats of Buddhism in early times" (*loc. cit.* p.10).

Dhanakataka, the original name of Amaravati, is found in two of its earliest inscriptions. They are in letters of the Mauryan variety and may be assigned to 200 B.C. The earliest sculptures found at Amaravati are in the primitive style resembling those of Bharhut. The great stupa at Amaravati is called in the inscriptions *maha-cetiya* and was held in great reverence. The mention by Taranatha of the stupa at Dhanakataka in glowing terms coupled with the tradition that Asoka built 84,000 stupas, over the many divisions he made of the relics that he recovered from the seven stupas he opened, suggest that this was also probably one of the stupas originally built by him. That Asoka propagated his faith in Andhradesa is quite clear. The statement in the Ceylon chronicles about the Dhamma propagation of the emperor has been confirmed by archaeological excavations. At and near Sanchi (Cunningham 2, p.287) found when he opened the topes there, urns with inscriptions in letters of the Mauryan period "of the good man Kassapagotta, the teacher of all the Himalaya region" "of the good man Majjhima" (Davids 1, p.300 ). At Sonari (Cunningham 2, pp. 309-318) he found urns with the inscriptions "of the good man Kassapagotta, son of Koti, teacher of all the Himalaya region", "of the good man Majjhima, son of Kodini" and "of the good man Gotiputta, of the Himalaya, successor of Dundubhisara" (Davids 1, p. 300). This is in conformity with literary evidence - Mahavamsa - that Asoka sent Majjhima and Kassapa to the Himalaya region. Of the other missionaries sent out by Asoka to various places, Mahadeva was one. He was sent out to Mahishamandala (Geiger, p.82 ). The Siddhapura edict of Asoka was obviously intended for those of Mahishamandala who come under the influence of Mahadeva. Mahishamandala later came within the territory of the rulers of the whole of Dakshinapatha, the Satavahanas. And Mahadeva appears to have travelled eastward too, to Pallavabhogga or Pallavanad, the present Palnad in Guntur district. It is from here that he went to Anuradhapura in Ceylon for the consecration of the Suvannamalaka stupa or the Ruenwali stupa with a large number of monks totalling according to the Mahavamsa "fourteen lacs and sixty thousand from Pallava bhoggo" (Turner, p.171).<sup>1</sup> The number of bhikshus may be an exaggeration like the 84,000 stupas built by Asoka. But the recent discovery of Asokan edicts at Yerragudi in Kurnool district shows the hand of the emperor at work in Andhradesa near Pallavabhogga where Mahadeva undoubtedly had a large congregation of monks, if not one as large as the number in the Mahavamsa would suggest. Amaravati is not far from Palnad and it is obvious that Mahadeva and his monks must have been at work in the Krishna vally about the close of the third and the beginning of the second century B.C.

Dhanakataka rose to great glory as the eastern seat of the Satavahana monarchs, but when exactly it was made so important is not clear. The first suggestion of the Satavahana king as lord of Dhanakata is the worked *Dhanakatasamanehi* in an inscription of Vasishthiputra Pulumavi (Senart, p. 65; Buhler 1, p. 110). Pratishtana was the early seat of the Satavahanas but later the town appears to have been destroyed by the Kshaharatas and

<sup>1</sup>See Geiger, p.194, giving the number as 460,000.

again rebuilt and occupied by Pulumavi who was thus lord of Dhanakataka, Navanara or Navanagara the newly built town being the same as Paithan as stated by Sir Ramakishna Bhandarkar. Mr. Bakhle (p.75) has aptly compared this rebuilding to the New Delhi of our own times. Professor G Jouveau Dubreuil (I, p. 40.) says that "when the Kshaharatas occupied the Northern Deccan, the capital of the Satavahanas was probably Dhanakataka on the lower course of the Krishna. The legend that Srikakulam was the capital has no foundation. At the time of Gautamiputra and at the time of Pulumavi it was Dhanakataka that was the capital." Thus Dhanakataka the eastern seat of the Satavahana monoarchs which assumed importance during the troublous days when the Kshaharatas attacked the western possessions of the Satavahanas continued to be a town equalled only by Navanara when Pulumavi restored the greatness of Paithan; till finally it resumed its original importance when the Satavahanas lost their western dominions after Yajna Sri and governed only their eastern possessions.

It is not clear when the satavahanas conquered Andhradesa. their earliest inscriptions are in Western India. It however seems probable from the identification of Musikanagara made by Dr. Jayaswal and Mr. Banerji (p. 83) with a town somewhere on the river Musa which joins the Krishna near the Nalgonda and Krishna districts that the first Satakarni, contemporary of Kharavela, was lord of territory at least bordering on the Andhra districts if not of the Andhra districts themselves. But it seems probable that Satakarni was lord of all the territory north of Dramila which is separately mentioned by Kharavela as territory subdued, and Vengadam is the traditional northern limit of Dramilam or Tamil land. And Satakarni was a mighty king who performed Rajasuya and ruled an empire. The Jatakas mention Andhra territory as situated beyond the Telavaha river (i, No.3, p.12) Dr. Bhandarkar (i, p, 71) accepts the suggestion of Jayaswal (*loc. cit.* p.71. footnote 8) that the modern Tel or Telagiri is the same as the Telavaha river. Mr. Prabhakara Sastri (1, p.30) suggests that it is Tulyabhaga a tributary of the Godavari, probably the same as Tel. His other suggestions are that Simukha is the same as Sirika after who Sirika kolanu (the tank of Sirika) is believed to have existed according to the Sthalapurana of the village Srikakulam the name of which is thus significant (*loc cit*, p.30); and that the Vishnu deity there known as Andhra Vishnu, Andhra Vallabha and Andhra Nayaka is called after Simukha. These cannot be considered evidence enough to prove any connections of the earliest of the Satavahanas with eastern territory since even if legends are by themselves to be considered Pratishtana is the famous early seat whence the dynasty started its rule (Kathasaritsagara i, 6, 8 and 66).

But by the time of Hala the empire of the Satavahanas included the present eastern Telugu districts as well as their original western territory. Hala's description in the Gathasaptasati "that there was no house equal in prowess and nobility to that of the Satavahanas, in all the country where the Godavari rises, flows and falls into the sea" (Prabhakara Sastri 1 p. 29) is confirmed later by Vasishthiputra Pulumavi describing Gautamiputra Satakarni as lord of the oceans. Among his eastern possessions are included

the mighty mountain Mahendra in Kalinga, Sirithana, Sriparvata (probably the Nagarjunakonda area) and the country known as Mulaka which may be identified with Mulikinadu comprising the districts of Cuddapah, Kurnool and Bellary. At Makadoni in Bellary district was found the Satavahana inscription mentioning Satahanahara that led Dr. Sukthankar (p. 153) to locate the original home of the Satavahanas in the Bellary district.

Indelible marks of the rule of the Satavahanas in eastern territory from the time of Pulumavi onwards is found in the inscriptions they have left, besides numerous coins which have been and being found. Thus at Amaravati there is one inscription each of Vasishthiputra Pulumavi (Burgess 1, p. 100) and Siva Sri (*loc. cit.* p. 61) on the stupa. Yajna Sri, the last of the great kings of the line who ruled eastern and western dominions with great glory, has inscriptions in the west at Nasik and Kanheri, and in the east at Chinna in Krishna district (Lüders Nos. 1146, 1024, 1340). The inscription of Candra Sri at Kodagolu near Pithapuram (*loc. cit.* 1341) is beyond the Godavari and between Mahendra and Sirithana both coming within the eastern territory described as under the overlordship of Gautamiputra Satakarni.

Through the early name Dhanakataka of the eastern seat of the Satavahanas is no more remembered in the neighbourhood there is still preserved the memory of the Satavahana monarchs after whom is named sattanapalle, *i.e.*, Satavahanapalli, *i.e.*, the village of the Satavahanas, the headquarters of the taluk in which Amaravati is located. In the early Pallava inscription of Sivaskandavarman from Maidavolu (Lü. No. 1205) the territory south of the Krishna is called Andhrapatha in which is Dhannakada, and in another form Hirahadagalli (*loc. cit.* 1200) there is mention of Satahanaratha of Satavahana district. Hiuen Tshang (Beal 2, p.210) mentions towards the end of the description of Kosala (Dakshina Kosala) of king So-to-pho-ho, Satavahana, who for the sake of Nagarjuna had established a sangharama on a mountain 300 *li* or sixty miles to the south of the country-the famous Nagarjunakonda where the sangharama and the many noble stupas about it have been excavated by Mr. Long hurt. Taranatha mentions the rail around the Amaravati stupa as having been erected by Nagarjuna (Burgess 1, p.5). And the legend in the Lilavatikatha makes Nagarjuna the minister of the Satavahana king Hala, the author of Gathasaptasati (Kavi, p. 10). These, taken with the tradition preserved in Tibet that Nagarjuna died at the monastery at Sri Parvata which he had established and where he appears to have spent the major part of his life, all go to show that the king should have been present at this eastern seat not far away from his minister (or rather sage adviser) whose personality counted greatly with the king who though of the orthodox Brahmaical faith not merely tolerated but liberally encouraged Buddhism as it was espoused by a great man like Nagarjuna. The renovation of the rail is also mentioned in an inscription and the overseer of the works was venerable Budharakhita. The munificence of the Satavahana kings, as also the great missionary influence of Nagarjuna and his followers among the people of their time,

explain the large number of stupas in the Krishna valley of which the noblest and the most venerated was the one at Amaravati. Here merchants, town folk, villagers, *aves'anis*<sup>1</sup> “perfumers, leather workers all sorts of men vied with one another and with the monks and nuns in contributing carved slabs for the stupa”.

The Caityaka and other Mahasanghika schools collectively known as Andhaka flourished in the Amaravati area. In the account of the different Buddhist schools by Bhavya given by Rockhill he says (1,p.189.)\_ that a parivrajaka by name Mahadeva lived on a mountain with a caitya. It is probable that it is the same as the Mahadeva sent out by Asoka. The caitya at Amaravati was the object of their veneration and in the Manjusrimulakalpa (i.p.88) the Dhanyakataka caitya is described as enshrining the relics of Buddha himself, *Sri Dhanyakataka caitya jinadhātudhare bhuvi*. In the Gandavyuha, one of the nine principal scriptures of the Mahayana Buddhists, a grove and vihara of Maladhvajavyuha in the vicinity of Dhanyakara is mentioned as the place where Manjusri stayed and preached to the people of Dhanyakara. If this is the Pubbamahavanaseliya and the forests to the west the Avaramahavanaseliya with monasteries full of monks on forests-covered hills, as Mr. M. Somasekhara Sarma conjectures in his excellent Telugu paper “Amaravati Stupa” (p, 13, 14)<sup>2</sup>, it explains the names of the school that go by that name. Centrally the Mahacaitya at Dhanyakataka attracted pilgrims from everywhere even from far off.Pataliputra. There were many sangharamas for the monks and disciples at Amaravati but when Hiuen Thsang visited these parts many of them were deserted, only twenty still remaining in good condition with about a thousand monks, mostly mahasanghikas. Even then Dhanyakataka, as in its days of glory, still remained a seat of learning and the chinese traveller studied here the Abhidhamma. But even in his time the glory of Hinduism was becoming apparent and many a Hindu temple was to be seen in the city when this Chinese pilgrim visited it. And the seeds of decay had already takes root in the Buddhist institutions. As Buddha foresaw and told Ananda, the introduction of nuns into the Buddhist Order cut short the life of the religion itself. With the disappearance of the religion and the extinction of those who taught it the very significance of the ruins of their seats of learning and objects of worship were forgotten; but a faint memory of Buddha and his religion was preserved in names of places like Bud-dhani; and the hazy legends of the past handed from generation to generation hint at the morals of those who should have better. The *lañjadibbās* or courtesans' mounds<sup>3</sup> as every Buddhist mound, covering the ruins of the once great stupas, is now called locally; venerable though they are, are yet tainted by the dark life of their last degenerate worshippers. The life of the Buddhist monks that is portrayed by the great Pallava king Mahendravarman (Mattavilasaprahasana) is specimen of their life at Kanchi, a great seat of Buddhism. No

<sup>1</sup>Avesani is the foreman of a number of artisans.

<sup>2</sup>A picturesque account of the rise and fall of the Amaravati stupa is given in this delightful essay in Telugu.

<sup>3</sup>Cunningham has recorded in one of his reports that Buddhist mounds in North India are also similarly named courtesan's mounds in the local language.



wonder that the religion perished at their hands especially when great and zealous devotees like Appar and saint intellects like Sankara and Udayana gave the final blow by refuting the highly developed philosophical disquisitions of the Buddhists.

The only structure of tolerably ancient date still intact at Amaravati is the Amaresvara temple. Its antiquity is not known precisely but the existence of an early Eastern Chalukya inscription at Dharanikota and of later inscriptions of the 12th, 14th and 16th centuries of a Kota chief Mahamandalesvara Ketaraja, of Reddis, and of the Vijayanagar emperor Krishnadevaraya respectively among many others in the Amaresvara temple point to early enough importance of the Hindu shrine as well. But as pointed out by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran (2, p.44) the Chalukyas "tolerated Buddhism" and did not pull down the stupas, which accounts for their existence alongside Hindu temples. In an inscription (Hultzsch 7, p.155) of the 12th century A.D. Amaravati is described thus: "There is a city (named) Sri Dhanyakataka, which is superior to the city of the Gods, (and) where (the temple of) Sambhu (siva) (named) Amaresvara is worshipped by the Lord of Gods (Indra); where the God Buddha, worshipped by the Creator, is quite close (and) where (there is) a very lofty Caitya, well-decorated with various sculptures." And even in the 12th century as Dr. Hultzsch points out there were still followers of the Buddhist faith like the consorts of Keta who made offerings at the Great Caitya. Three Buddhist images of the late medieval period recently removed to the Chennai Museum from the Amaresvara temple prove the same thing.

## THE SATAVAHANA KINGS

The Amaravati stupa is a glorious monument of the *Sātavahana* period. The names of two of the kings of the dynasty are actually inscribed on the slabs that once embellished the stupa. The patronage of the royal house has brought into existence beautiful monuments in the Deccan, inscriptions in which, together with their coins, form the main tangible source for the history of the period. Literature assiduously fostered during their reign has also left its own records that supplement the lithic records. But the inscriptions and coins yet known are of only some of the kings. The dynastic lists in the Puranas give the sequence of dynastic succession and names of kings which are otherwise unknown to us from any other source.

Sometimes, as great patrons of art, the Satavahanas have left their name to posterity as at Sanchi where Cunningham found an early inscription of an *avesāni* or the foreman of the artisans of Sri Satakarni who fashioned figures on the marvelous gates that welcome the visitor to the stupa (Cunningham 2, insc. No.190, p. 264). Sometimes a new musical mode appreciated by a Satavahana monarch of great aesthetic taste was named Satavahani or Andhri. (Gangoly, p. 14-15). The literary atmosphere in the Satavahana court attracted poets from all over the land and great impetus was given to Prakrt literature, one of the kings being himself a composer and compiling a Saptasati. The marriage of this prince

was greeted by the poets with a commemorative poem in Prakrt (Kavi, p. 9). A new book on Grammar, *Katantra Vyakarana*, was intended for a Satavahana king (*Katasarit-sagara* i. 7. 13-14). It was possible for a Gunadhya to write the famous *Brihatkatha* in the appreciative court of a Satavahana, in Paisaci Prakrt, the Prakrt of the Amaravati inscriptions (*loc. cit* i. 8, 2; also Chanda 1. p260). And the memory of an aesthetic Satavahana queen lingered centuries after her time when Somadeva mentions her name though her sad end in the embrace of her equally aesthetic husband was recorded by a great contemporary, the author of the classic *Kamasutra* (p. 149). The greatest teacher of the time and a reputed alchemist, Nagarjuna was a minister and friend of the Satavahana, a fact recorded by Chinese (Beal 2, p. 210) and Tibetan (Walleser, p. 430-431) writers. And all these are historical facts that give us a glimpse of the cultural atmosphere of the period fostered by the Satavahana kings essential for the creation of monuments of such remarkable beauty as the Amaravati stupa.

The Puranas mention thirty Satavahana kings who ruled for nearly 460 years (*Par-giter* pp.71-72). The earliest independent Satavahana king was Simukha. This king must have come to power soon after the weakening of the Mauryas during the reign of Asoka's successors about the end of the third century B.C. The Puranas mention the first king Simukha as having uprooted the last Kanva king and ruled the empire. But the labelled portrait sculptures at Nanaghat of Simukha and Satakarni of the Satavahana family, the latter of whom was the contemporary of Kharavela who lived in the second century B.C., makes it impossible to bring down Simukha to about the end of the first century B.C. to rule after the Kanvas. It is therefore believed that the Andhra who uprooted the Kanvas was a later one.

Simukha was succeeded by his brother Krshna during whose reign was excavated at Nasik a small cave which in the words of Professor Dubreuil (I, p. 14) "seems to be the most ancient of all this group of excavations that are found in this place. An inscription (No. 1114 of Luder's list and *Ep. Ind.* vol. viii, p. 93) tells us that it was caused to be made by an inhabitant of Nasik in the time of Raja Kanha (Krshna) of the Satavahana family. The alphabet of this inscription is analogous that of Nanaghat and Udayagiri inscriptions."

Krshna's successor was Sri Satakarni the son of Simukha. As pointed out by Dr. Jayaswal (I, p. 259) he is called '*mahān*' 'the great, by the Puranas, and was the greatest of the early Satavahana monarchs. Also he was contemporary of great kings, Kharavela of Kalinga, Pushyamitra of Magdha, and Demetrius of Bactria. The eastern advance of the Yavanas (Greeks) headed by Demetrius into Sunga territory recorded by the *Yugapurana* (*Dhruva*, p. 31), the repulsion of the Yavanas by the grandson of Pushyamitra who was in charge of the *Asvamedha* horse recorded in the *Malavikagnimitra* (Act v), and the names of

Satakarni Bahasatimita and Yavana Dimita (i.e., Demetrius) recorded in the Hathigumpha inscription of King Kharavela prove the contemporaneity of these monarchs in the second century B.C. (Jayaswal and Banerji, p. 84).

Satakarni was a great king, for Kharavela boastfully records as an achievement of his second regnal year the sending of an army westward to surprise one of his towns, probably near the borders of his empire. Kharavela could perform the Rajasuya sacrifice, could make the Greek king Demetrius retreat to Mathura on hearing of his approach near the Barabar hills at Gaya and could drive his elephants into the Sugangiya palace and make the king of Magadha Bahasatimita bow to him but Satakarni was too mighty for him to tackle. All he could do was to make the Rathikas and Bhojakas, feudatories of Satakarni bow to him. So no wonder Satakarni was able to perform the Asvamedha sacrifice twice.

The mutilated inscription at Nanaghat, where there are the portrait statues of Simukha and Satakarni, records the greatness of Satakarni (Buhler, pp. 60-64). He and his queen Nayanika were champions of Brahmanism. Dr. Bhandarkar has given a glowing account of their sacrificial activities. "They seem to have celebrated no less than twenty sacrifices. Asvamedha was twice performed; so also Gavamayana. Some of the other sacrifices were Agnyadheya, Rajasuya, Aptoryama and so forth. The dakshina or sacrificial fee consisted of villages, karshapanas, ordinary and milch cows, elephants and horses, horse chariots, silver pots, silver ornaments, dresses and so on. The highest number of cows given is 11,000 and of karshapanas 24,000. This was certainly Brahmanism of a most vigorous type" (Bhandarkar 2, pp. 77-78). The resources of the empire can be judged easily by the munificent dakshinas in these sacrifices and, when we remember that it was only ten years that he ruled, his activities seem a marvel.

To his time may be assigned the famous Sivalinga at Gudimallam near Chittoor, though the extent of the Satavahana territory in the east just then is not yet clearly known. But the identification of Mushikanagara mentioned in the Hathigumpha inscription (Jayaswal and Banerji, p. 83) as on the banks of Musa river near the Nalgonda and Krishna Districts by Dr. Jayaswal and Mr. Banerji shows that Satakarni's territory extended to the present Andhra districts and in all probability still further south. The adoration in the inscription at Nanaghat shows him to have been a devotee of Samkarshana and Vasudeva the popularity of whose worship about the time is proved by excavations at Besnagar and Nagari. But he was a good and tolerant king whose memory was cherished by his sculptor who years later associated his master's name with and incised it on a gate of the Buddhist stupa at Sanchi.

Satakarni was a king who looked to the prosperity of his kingdom through trade and commerce and in his time, as Periplus has recorded, Kalyan rose to great importance as a port whence trade flowed into Pratishtana and thence to Tagara identified as Ter in the Naldrug district in the Nizam's dominions (Bhandarkar 2, p. 83).

As a patron of art Satakarni was great. It is evident from an inscription that Ananda, the *āveśani* or foreman of the sculptors under Satakarni, was busy carving at Sanchi. This sculptor, famous probably even in his youth when he served under Satakarni, may have been quite an old man when working at Sanchi like the famous Michael Angelo, the greatest European sculptor and painter after renaissance, who worked feverishly with brush and paint in the Vatican with a candle attached to his cap to aid his age-worn sight. The use of the word *āveśani* is significant since *āvesanam* is the word for *śilpaśālā* or hall of artisans, which is clear proof of great sculptural work under royal patronage. The great skill of the workmen is evident from the sculptures in the vases of Western India. At Nanaghat there is a portrait gallery — almost destroyed — of the family of Sri Satakarni with the names of the members noted, the earliest India portrait sculptures that we know. At Kondane is a portrait statue fashioned by a sculptor Balaka, pupil of a master called Krshna, a significant name in the days of the Satavahana king Krshna as Burgess (4, p. 9) remarks. At Bhaja, Junnar, Ajanta, Kondane and Pithalkora began the art of the early Satavahana period which later developed at Karle, Nasik, Ajanta and other places and culminated in the best sculptures in Amaravati in the time of Pulumavi.

Mr. Girindra Sekhar Bose takes his stand on Puranic statements to prove that the rule of the Satavahanas began about the end of the first century B.C. and that it continued even in the fifth century A.D. (Bose, pp. 1-131). This would bring Satakarni to about the beginning of the Christian era. The difficulties presented by the Hathigumpha inscription (Hayaswal and Banerji, pp. 73-75) are overcome by him by parodying and by regarding palaeography as worthless as evidence of age, by dismissing Satakarni as probably someone not in the royal line of the Satavahanas and by refusing to see that there is a date in the Nanda era mentioned in the inscription. He thus desires to prove the Puranic statement that the Andhras actually succeeded the Kanvas. But in the very Puranas on which he relies there are significant names which help to establish the contemporaneity of Kharavela of Kalinga and the first Satakarni. The Sunga kings Pushyamitra and Agnimitra were also contemporaries of Satakarni.

The successor of Satakarni was Purnotsanga, probably Purnotsunga, with the "u" in Sunga missed by the scribe. Purnotsunga is *pūrnam utkrāntah Sungān*, i.e., one who completely overcame the Sungas. We know from the Malavikagnimitra that the Sungas had scuffles with their neighbours and that the Asvamedha horse was interrupted by the Yavanas near the Sindhu. It is significant that the great grandson of Agnimitra is called Andhraka. He was perhaps made to assume this name as a reminder of his defeat by Purnotsunga. Here the name is really commemorative of victory; not a nickname making fun of the emperors like Mallakarni, Lambodara and Skandhastambhi, as Mr. Bose would have it. It may be noted here that the name Andhraka of the Sunga king is the form accepted by Pargiter (p. 31) who discusses variations in readings like Andhraka, Andhaka, Amdhaka and

Odrukah and concludes that "Andhraka seems most probable". It is possible that Satakarni's son Kumara Satavahana of the Nanaghat inscription may have conquered part of Andhradesa in connection with the Asvamedha and Rajasuya sacrifices of his father or even earlier and commemorated it by whole-heartedly identifying himself and his family with the Andhras and endearing himself to them. A parallel is shown by Dr. Barnett (p. 599) who says that "it should seem that the Satakarnis were originally a tribe living outside the borders of the Andhra country, perhaps on the west of it, who about a generation after Asoka made themselves masters of the Andhradesa and played in it a part like that of the Normans in England." This would thus rule out the first Satakarni being Gautamiputra Satakarni.

The eighth king in the Puranic list of Andhra kings is Apilaka. The recent discovery by Mr. Pandeya Sharma (p. 225) of the coin of Apilaka published by Mr.K.N. Dikshit (p.94) makes his historicity assured and clears all doubts regarding the spelling of his name as given in the different Puranas.

Kuntala, the Satavahana king with beautiful curls, a comely person as his name suggests, was a great patron of arts and letters and is mentioned by Vatsyayana with regard to an unfortunate occurrence in his harem (Kamasutra p. 149). He was the thirteenth king.

The seventeenth king Hala, a great poet and patron of letters, was remembered as Bana puts it as "the composer of an immortal classic work", (Harshacarita, p.4) the Gathasaptasati, containing some of the finest Prakrt verses, verses that are quoted in all standard works on Sanskrit rhetoric. The Lilavatikatha, a short account of which has been published by Mr. Ramakrishna Kavi in the Telugu Monthly "Bharati" (Kavi, pp. 3-13), throws additional light on this king who married a Simhala princess at Bhimesvaram near the confluence of the Saptagodavaram *i.e.*, seven Godavari streams at its mouth near Dragsharam in Godavari district. His great minister according to this work was Najarjuna the famous Buddhist teacher. The Sahrlekha of Nagarjuna could have been intended only for this great literary king who, being a youth of his own age, was more his friend than master and overlord — the same Satavahana friend that Bana mentions in his Harshacarita.

By far the greatest king of the Satavahana dynasty was Gautamiputra Satakarni, the twenty-third in the list, who ruled about the second quarter of the second century A.D. He was *Sātavāhana-kula yaśa patihāpanokara* who restored the glory of the Satavahana race, the king of kinds *rājarāja* as he is called in the Nasik inscription recording a gift from his mother Balasiri. His greatness is compared to the mountains Himavan, Meru and Mandara. The empire he ruled was a huge one including as Professor Rapson describes. "The present province of Gujarat, portions of Malwa, Central India, and Berar, the Northern Konkan, and the portion of the Bombay Presidency lying immediately north of Nasik" (p. xxxv). Some of the areas still baffle identification but those taken with his eastern provinces evidently formed a huge territory. His exploits are equally praiseworthy, for it was he who "crushed

down the pride and conceit of the Kshatriyas: who destroyed the Sakas, Yavanas and Pahlavas. . . who rooted out the Khakharata family: who restored the glory of the Satavahana race" (*loc. cit. p. xxxvi-xxxvii*). "His banner of victory" was "unconquered" and his capital was "unassailable to his enemies" (Bhagavanlal Indraji, p. 553). "Descended from a "great "succession of ancestors (*loc. cit. p. 553*) he was possessed of excellent virtues". He was the "depository of Sastras, the asylum of good men; the abode of wealth; the fountain of good manners; the only controller; the only archer; the only hero; the only holy man; equal in valour to Rama, Kesava, Arjuna, Bhimasena; equal in majesty to Nabhaga. Nahusha, Janamejaya, Sagara, Yayati, Rama and Ambarisha" (*loc. cit. p. 553*). Being greatly attached to religion "he increased the prosperity of the families of Brahmanas and others and stopped the fusion of the four castes" (*loc. cit. p. 553*), and even in his own case was so very strict as to "well arrange the place and time for the three pursuits of life (trivarga)" (*loc. cit. p. 553*). Being of a kindly heart he was "the companion of all the townsmen (his subjects) equal in happiness and in misery" (*loc. cit. p. 553*). Above all, his personality was as towering and imposing as his noble qualities. His "appearance was as beautiful and lovely as the disc of the full moon and his face was like the pure lotus opened by the rays of the sun" (*loc. cit. p. 553*). Such was the greatest king of the dynasty.

Gautamiputra Satakarni was succeeded by Vasishthiputra Pulumavi.

The occurrence of the inscription of Vasishthiputra Pulumavi on one of the slabs from a pillar from the rail-gate of the Amaravati stupa and the tradition recorded by Taranatha that Nagarjuna built the rail around the stupa, taken along with Hieun Thsang's statement about the Satavahana building a sangharama for the great teacher on Sriparvata, probably the present Nagarjunakonda, leave no doubt that he was the contemporary of Pulumavi as well. This must have been about the middle of the second century when Pulumavi is mentioned as ruling from Pratishthana by Ptolemy who wrote sometime between 139 and 161 A.D. Taranatha says that Nagarjuna was the head of the Buddhist Order for over sixty of sixty-two years. If he were a youth in the time of Hala he would have been extremely old over 90 years old, during the time of Vasishthiputra, commanding greater and greater respect with the advance of years.

The aged monk Nagarjuna was remembered with great respect and awe years after his death, and the large congregation of monks (which included his famous disciple Aryadeva) left by him at the mountain named after him Nagarjunakonda, by his worthy continuance of Nagarjuna's traditions must have also contributed to the continued flourishing state of Buddhism in the neighbourhood. This accounts for the gift of the superintendent of the

*paniyaghara* or water-house established by Sri Siva,<sup>1</sup> the successor of Pulumavi Vasishthiputra recorded on one of the coping fragments from Amaravati. Dr. Bhandarkar identifies this Sri Siva, a brother of Pulumavi, with the Vasishthiputra Satakarni, the son - in - law of daman (l, p. 155).

Yajnasri, the twenty-seventh king, is the last of the great kings in the line ruling both eastern and western territory. His inscription recording a grant to a Buddhist monastery is inscribed in an ayaka pillar from Chinna in the Krishna district where once a stupa must have existed and received royal patronage.

In the Nasik inscription of Balasiri dated in the 19th year of Pulumavi Vasishthiputra, Gautamiputra is praised as *ekasūra* (unrivalled hero), *ekabamhana* (the one real Brahmana) and as one who increased the prosperity of Brahmans and earlier at Nanaghat Satakarni is described as one who had performed a number of noble sacrifices. The number of Hindu remains of this great dynasty of Hindu kings yet discovered are but a few. There is however the famous Sivalinga at Gudimallam that has to be assigned to the time of Sri Satakarni the contemporary of Kharavela from its close affinities to the Bharhut yakshas (Coomaraswamy 1, p. 39). For in an inscription in the Siva temple in Stanakundura in Talkonda district in Mysore the Sivalinga is mentioned as having been worshipped by this king Satakarni (Rice 1, pp. 9, 200 and 113). The Buddhist remains of the Satavahana period are however, numerous, and they reveal the great catholicity of the Satavahana kings who did not stint in their encouragement of different religions. Thus the Bhadrayaniya sect of the Sthavira school at Nasik and the Mahasanghikas of Karle were given gifts in the west and so were the Cetiya division of the Mahasanghika school in the eastern territory.

### SCHOOLS OF BUDDHISM

Even in the time of Buddha there were squabbles among the monks, but the personality of the Master was such that schisms in the Order could not arise. Sometimes an obstinate monk like Tissa the fat would not recognise his faults even though they were pointed out to him. (Dhammapad-atthakatha I, p. 167). Sometimes the whole congregation misunderstood Buddha's actions as when they thought the Master was showing favouritism when he made Sariputta and Moggallana chief disciples the very day they entered the order, and it required all his skill to convince them that it was for specific reasons that certain persons attained certain fruits (*loc. cit.* pp. 203-4). Now and again the congregation delighted in drastically punishing a monk by ostracising him and would not relax for all his confessions and entreaties; and the Master himself had to interfere to set things right. But sometimes these quarrels took a serious turn and Buddha once grew so disgusted that he retired to a forest where an elephant attended on him; and the monks were brought to their senses some

<sup>1</sup> Professor Rapson takes Sri Sivamaka Sada as Sri Siva Satakarni (1, p. xi).

time later and came back to the Master repenting their action and promising to be unruly no more (*loc. cit. p. 178*). Though monks like Devadatta departed from the Order for good and Buddha had to disown them, the main following was united.

But after Buddha's death there were signs of breaking away from the discipline taught by the Master. This is clearly to be seen in the wicked feeling of relief expressed by the aged Subhadda. And to avoid further spread of this dangerous spirit Mahakassapa called the first Council to make an authoritative compilation of the teachings of Buddha.

Even in the time of the Master he knew and appreciated the capacity of each monk and chose for him such subjects as he could easily grasp. Though they were expected to know all the Pitakas and some were Tipetakins, there were others who in addition specialised in various branches, such as the Suttantikas, Vinayadharas, etc, and others who were not so learned (Datta 1, p. 225). There are instances of many old folk who had no time to learn the texts to whom Buddha gave short discourses that opened their eyes and assured them enlightenment. Thus Upali was considered an adept in Vinaya and could recite the whole of it; and Ananda the rest of the Dhamma. The other there as repeated the text as it was expounded and the Dhamma was recorded by the first Council at Rajagṛha under the royal patronage of Ajatasattu (Geiger, pp. 14 — 8).

A century after the death of Buddha some monks of the Vajji clan from Vesali violated ten points of conduct, the most serious of which were acceptance of gold and silver, and drinking palm wine. And they considered the violation lawful. The thera Yasa condemned their conduct and this called for a second Council. Kalasoka was king at the time (*loc. cit. pp. 19 — 25*). The heretical bhikkhus who held to their violation of the ten points were denounced in the council of there as held at Vesali and the thera Revata who presided compiled the true Dhamma once more.

The ten thousand bhikkhus subdued for the time being in the second Council slowly broke away from the conservative theras and came to be known as the Mahasanghikas because of their great number. The bhikkhu Order was so full of heretics who dressed themselves in orange robes just for gain and honour that Dhammasoka had to call a third Council in Pataliputra to expel them (*loc. cit. pp. 46—50*). The thera Tissa son of Moggali presided and a school of Theravada known as Vibhajjavada triumphed. Asoka favoured Vibhajjavada. He now sent out missionaries for the propagation of Dhamma (*loc. cit. p. 82*). Buddhism flourished under Asoka but when it was later persecuted the Theravadins finally found in a refuge in Ceylon.

Many schools arose after the second Council (*loc. cit. p. 26; Rockhill, Chap. vi*). The two main divisions were Thera and Mahasanghika. The doctrine of the Theras was known as Theravada and that of the various other schools Acariyavada (Geiger, p. 26 *f.n.* 1). The Theras were conservative and the Mahasanghikas more liberal in their interpreta-



tions of Vinaya and Dhamma. Dr. Bhattacharya has beautifully put it. (p. x) that "those who stuck to Ethics and moral discipline were called Theravadins and those who trifled with Ethics and discipline but stuck to metaphysical and altruistic doctrines were the Mahasanghikas".

The Mahasanghika school had many branches, such as the Gokulika, Ekavyavaharika, Prajnaptivada, Bahusrutiya, Lokottaravada and Caityka or Cetiya school. Regarding the last Dr. Nalinaksha Datta points out: "probably a section of the Mahasanghikas attached great importance to the worship of the stupa or caitya as is to be found in the Mahavastu and got the appellation of Vaityika" (Datta 2, p. 648). According to the Tibetan interpretation given by Mr. Rockhill (1, p. 183) "those who live on the Tchaityaka mountain are called the Tchityikas". The Chaityakas made Dhanakataka the most important seat of this school and the Mahacaitya there became the most revered of their objects of adoration. In the inscriptions from Amaravati the stupa is called *Cetikiyānam mahācetiya*, i.e., the great caitya of the Caityakas. The school itself is called *Cetikiyānam nikāya*. The sub-schools that sprang up in this area in the zone of the Caityakas are Pubbaseliya, Avarareliya, Rajagirika and Siddhatthaka which are collectively called Andhaka (Datta 2, p. 648). To this list of four, the Caiyaja school should be added if it is to be counted as a separate one which probably it is not, as it is given as the same as the Pubbaseliya school (Geiger p. 283) and it is doubtful whether Pubba and Avara seliyas had any differences except the *saila* (hill) on which they lived (Datta. 2, p. 648). It is noteworthy that the school of the Mahasanghikas in Andhra territory came to be called Andhaka after the country, which shows how well it flourished there; and excavations in the area prove this in the most emphatic manner through the remains that have been and are being unearthed in the Krishna valley.

The fourth Council of the Buddhists was held at Kundalavana at Kashmir under the presidency of Vasumitra during the reign of Kanishka. The Theravadins were here very feebly represented (Bhattacharya p. x); and the Mahasanghikas wrote a commentary on the Tripitaka. This was copied on sheets of copper after revision by the great poet and Buddhist teacher Asvaghosha and enclosed in stone boxes over which he built a stupa (Rhys Davids 4, p. 653; Beal 2, p. 63). Here for the first time was the small beginning of the sect called Mahayana (Bhattacharya, pp. x & xi). The Mahayanists were not yet a force and it was only in the time of Nagarjuna and Aryadeva, who began the first philosophical speculations and propagated *Sunyavada*, that they rose to prominence. In contrast to Mahayana the old conservative school were called Hinayana. The Sunyavada which propagated nihilism failed to satisfy fully speculative minds of some of those that came later and Maitreyanatha who came shortly after Nagarjuna taught the Vijnanavada or Yogacara system. Since even this failed to satisfy many, *Mahasukha* or the element of Bliss was added to the earlier Sunya and Vijnana concepts of Nirvana. Mahasukhavada is the parent of Vajrayana which was responsible for the rich Buddhist pantheon of gods and goddesses.

The three late medieval images from Amaravati representing Simhanada, Padmapuni and Buddha Ratnasambhava (with hands in *bhūmisparśamudrā*) are of this last stage of Buddhism with its multiplied pantheon of gods and goddesses.

## NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF STUPAS.

### THEIR SEPULCHRAL NATURE

Stupa is derived from the Sanskrit root "stup" to collect and means a heap or mound. It also means a monument held in veneration when it is connected with the root "stu" to praise. In the Buddhist texts the term has been applied to monuments raised generally over the remains of certain distinguished persons. It was ordained by Buddha himself that these stupas might be erected over the ashes of Buddhas, Pratyekabuddhas, Buddha's disciples and Cakravartimahasarajas (Kern, p. 44; Digha Nikaya ii. p. 156 xvi. 5, 12 Anguttara Nikaya ii. vi. 5, p. 98). We have mention of stupas erected long before Gautama Buddha; and in his time he caused such edifices to be erected over the remains of some of his disciples, such as Putigatta Tissa (Dhammapad-atthakatha ii, p. 21), Sariputra and Maudgalyayana (Jataka v, No. 522, p. 65), And it was not the anchorite class alone of the disciples of Buddha that was shown this honour. For there are stupas mentioned as having been raised by the order of Buddha himself over the bones of lay disciples like the minister of Bimbisara.

The stupa, according to the Buddhist texts, was a well-known monument ages before Gautama Buddha, who knew very well how previous 'Enlightened Ones were honoured by the erection of such memorials over their relics. In the Avadanasataka, Gautama Buddha narrates how king Sobhita erected a stupa over the hair and nails of Krakacanda in his capital Sobhavati (Mitra 1, p. 37). There is mention in one of the legends of the Dvavimsavadana of a stupa raised by king Bandhumati over the relics of Buddha Vipassi (*loc. cit.* p. 87). We are told in one of his edicts that Asoka restored the stupa of Buddha Konakamana (Winter nitz p. 160). Even in some of his previous births when he was yet preparing himself for becoming the Supremely Enlightened stupas were erected over his remains. In the Mahakapi Jataka we are told of how the king enshrined the skull of the noble animal in a structure built for the purpose and caused offerings to be made to it (Jataka iii, No. 407, p. 227). Buddha is reported in the Sattvaushadhavadana of Kshemendra's Avadanakalpalata to have foretold how a future king Asoka would erect a memorial over the body of Sattvaushadha (Mitra 1, p. 60). Some magnanimous persons like the prince in the legend in the Suvarnaprabhasa, who offered himself as food for a hungry tigress, had also stupas erected over their remains (*loc. cit.* p. 248). The stupas occurring in some of the carved Jataka scenes represent such stupas (pl. xlix, fig. 2 b).

Buddha himself told Ananda that stupas might be raised over the remains of Cakravartimahasarajas or universal emperors. In one of his previous births he had died as a Cakravartimahasaraja in the then magnificent city of Kusavati and a stupa had been erected over

his remains by his sorrowing queens (Jataka i, No. 95 p. 231). In his last existence this had become an obscure city known as Kusinara where he finally attained nirvana. The famous instance of a Cakravartimaharaja is Mandhata.

Pacceka Buddhas also had monuments raised over their relics. In the Attasaddha Jataka we are told of a stupa raised over the remains of a Pacceka Buddha where four high roads meet (*loc. cit.* iii, No. 418, p. 260). From the Avadanasataka we learn that Kapphina, king of Dakshinapatha, raised a stupa over a Pratyekabuddha in his previous birth (Mitra 1, p. 38). The erection of these memorials was considered so meritorious that countless stupas were built over the relics of Buddha and his disciples. The Sad-dharmapundarika says that the erection of stupas, worship of relics, etc. ensure that highest enlightenment. Even children who pile up stupas of sand in sportive mood have their full share of the reward of merit. "Moreover, even those who worship relics, erect stupas, construct any kind of image of, Buddha — whether jewelled, marble or wooden statues or frescoes, even children who play making stupas of sand, or scribble figures of Buddha on the wall, those who offer flowers, or perfumes at stupas or make music before them, even those who only by chance have on some occasions thought of the Buddha with the thought 'Honour to the Buddha', — all these will attain to the highest enlightenment" (Winternitz, p.297). According to the Mahavastu mere walking round the stupa and worshipping it with flowers is enough to ensure nirvana (*loc. cit.* p. 214). There are many representations of such adoration of the stupa with garlands, flags, etc., in the Amaravati sculptures. The dwarf yaksha figures with trays on their heads shown on either side of the gateway in most of the caitya slabs were to receive the offering that devotees brought with them. One of the sculptures in the British Museum shows a Buddhist monk offering a "mushti" (a handful) of rice and depositing it in the tray (Fergusson pl. lxxvi & pl. lxxix, fig. 3).

The stupa is an edifice of great religious importance to the Buddhists. So great is the merit that accrues to one who erects it over any bit of relic of a Buddha that, according to the Mahavamsa, king Gamani the wicked atones for all his callous bloodshed in battle by erecting monuments like the famous Mahathupa.

#### STUPAS NOT EXCLUSIVELY BUDDHIST.

This monument, however, is not peculiar to the Buddhists. The stupa was equally important to the Jains. The early stupa sculptures from Mathura are favour Jain examples of this type of monuments which are not different in shape and structure from those of the Buddhists of that age (Smith 1, p. 6, pl. xii & xv). Though in a late work, there is literary evidence for the erection of stupas over the ashes of the Tirthankaras of the Jains; for Bhavadevasuri describes in his Parsvanathacarita the jewelled stupa erected by Sakra over the ashes of Parsvanatha whose corpse was cremated by the gods (Winternitz, p. 514).

Funeral monuments like the stupa were perhaps not unknown among the Hindus. A stupa-like structure distinctly Hindu, as evidenced by sculpture, is mentioned by Mr. Garde (p. 165) as from Pawaya. This is probably a place of worship, similar to a Buddhist unddesika stupa, with richly carved torana gateways. But the line from the Mahabharata *Bhishmena dharmato rājan sarvatah parirakshite babhūva ramaṇīyasca caityayūpaśatānkitaḥ* (1, 109, 13) taken to prove caityas and stupas is not so explicit or clear so far as the second word *yūpa* goes. How *yūpa* can mean a stupa as is sought to be maintained is rather puzzling. The *yupa* is here clearly 'the sacrificial post' and the caitya a place of worship like a temple. The *smāśāna caitya* (caitya in the burial ground) occurring in the Ramayana (v. 22, 29) should mean a stupa.

### STUPA OR CAITYA.

The word *caitya* is of common occurrence in literature and is generally used in the sense of a place of worship. The word is used in Brahmanical works like the Mahabharata and Ramayana in a wider sense, meaning a religious building as well. When it is used in the sense of a religious building it invariably means a place of worship, such as the *vrkshacaitya* (temple for Bodhi tree) of the Buddhists or a *devagrha* or temple for a deity.

*Caitya* is used invariably with the word *yupa* in the Mahabharata (ii, 3, 12; i, 1, 227; i, 94, 29; i, 109, 13). The sense in which the word has to be understood there is a sacrificial shed or building near the *yūpa*. The 'sacred tree' itself is also called a *caitya* in the Mahabharata (ii, 5, 100). It is in this sense (the tree itself and not a building) that the word is commonly understood and literary evidences are not wanting for such usage.

A building, not necessarily a religious one, is meant when this word is used in the Ramayana. There is a classification of caityas given in this epic which is very interesting. Caityas are of two kinds, the ordinary ones and the funerary ones. This, to a great extent, clarifies the rather puzzling usage of caitya and stupa as synonyms.

The great stupa at Amaravati is mentioned in inscriptions as *mahācetiya* (great caitya). The word caitya might have been derived from *citā*, i.e., the funeral pyre when a funeral monument like the stupas raised over relics is meant. But there are other kinds of stupas which do not enshrine relics and in such cases the word has to be derived from *cit*, i.e., the mind, meaning thereby a sacred monument for meditation purposes. Probably, therefore, this is the true derivation, the association with *cita* resulting from its eventual application also to the stupa.

The *koshas* (lexicons) that explain words and their meaning allow the use of the word in all the varieties of connotation just seen. The Amarakosha gives *caitya* as a synonym of an *āyatana* or house, especially a sacrificial hall. Rudra in enumerating the different uses of the word names a house or building, a Buddha image and an *uddeśya pādapa* or sacred tree as connoted by the word. The last is the *vrkshacaitya*.

### THEIR THREEFOLD CLASSIFICATION

The Buddhist caitya or stupa is of three kinds: *sārīraka* stupas raised over relics; *uddesīka* stupas built as commemorative monuments; and *pāribhogika* stupas erected over articles used by Buddha like the bowl, the girdle, the sanghati, etc. This classification is believed to have been given by Buddha himself in the Parinibbana sutta.

The term *dagoba* or *dhātugarbha* (monument to enshrine relics) may be used as a synonym of stupa or caitya only when the sariraka type is meant. The other cannot, strictly speaking, be called dagobas since the term *dhātu* applies only to bodily relics.

The majority of stupas are *sārīraka*. The very first stupa built in the time of Buddha was sariraka. It was built by two merchants Trapusha and Bhalla who were the first to meet Buddha after his attaining Supreme Enlightenment. To them the Enlightened One gave a lock of hair and his nail parings to be honoured by the erection of a monument over them. There are many instances of stupas erected similarly during Buddha's lifetime over his hairs and nail parings. One such famous instance is the stupa erected by king Bimbisara in his harem at the suggestion of his wives (Mitra 1, p. 33; Winternitz, p. 282). The important sariraka stupas were, however, the monuments erected over the eight divisions of Buddha's relics after his death at Kusinara. There eight were, if tradition may be believed with the exception of the Ramagrama stupa (Vogel 2, p. 127), opened by Asoka, the relics divided into 84,000 parts and as many stupas raised over them various parts all over India.

The reliquaries contain short inscriptions giving the name of the person whose relics they contain. Many such reliquaries have been excavated among which may be mentioned that of Haritiputra (Cunningham 2, p. 349), one of the Buddhist teachers of Asoka, and Sariputra and Maudgalyayana the principal disciples of Buddha (*op. cit.* p. 297).

There are stupas just for worship symbolising the parinirvana of Buddha but containing no relic. Famous examples of this type are the small stupas in caitya halls as at Karle and Bhaja. These are symbols rather than memorials. But the more important of the *uddesīka* stupas were built in famous places which were sanctified by some association with Buddha. The Chinese traveller Hiuen Tshang mentions countless stupas of this type. It was sometimes a footprint left by the Buddha that occasioned the erection of a stupa; or it was when he had performed a miracle as at Sravasti. The stupa raised by Asoka (Vogel 2, p. 95) in the Lumbini garden visited by the emperor in the company of his teacher Upagupta is a famous example of an *uddesīka* stupa.

The wheel and the triratna symbol were objects of worship of the *uddesīka* type. There are numerous sculptures at Bharhut, Sanchi, Amaravati and for the matter of that at every Buddhist place of importance, showing the worship of these symbols. The images of Buddha which come later—they are absent in the earlier sculptures—also come under this category; and General Cunningham explains the slab showing Pasenadi Kosala worshipping the wheel

as picturing the incident, recorded by Fa Hian, of the kind worshipping the image of Buddha which he caused to be made of sandalwood to occupy the throne of the Enlightened One when he was absent for sometime in the Trayastrimsa heaven. He says: "As we have already seen that images of Buddha were not known in India in the time of Asoka, or even down to a much later period, I think it nearly certain that the object which Prasenajit set up was the Dharma cakra, or symbol of Buddha as the turner of the Wheel of the Law" (Cunningham 1, p. 111). But symbolic representation of the Master in the second century B.C. need not preclude anthropomorphic representation in the earliest instances (see below p. 56). At a later period images of Buddha were actually carved on the sides of the *uddeśika* stupas in chaitya halls at Ajanta and other places (Burgess 4, pl. xxxi; Longhurst 1, fig. 21).

Votive stupas of various types like the small monuments encased with neatly carved marble slabs as at Amaravati in the vicinity of the great stupa, or in nature votive offerings like those in metal of a later date found in Nagapattiam, may also be styled *uddeśika* stupas. Such stupas were also greatly revered; and they served as eloquent testimony of what individual piety could achieve with only a moderate purpose to pay for the monument. Such votive stupas of varying dates and dimensions abound in Katmandu near the Swayambhunath stupa around which they cluster. What great respect these small *uddeśika* stupas were shown and how they were treasured is evidence by the attitude of a widow during the reign of king Sankaradeva (12th century), who, according to the Nepalese chronicle Vamsavali, "on the occasion of a fire in a village, fled to Patna, taking nothing with her except a small model of a chaitya, a manuscript of the Prajnaparamita ..... and her little son" (Winternitz, p. 324).

The first and most important object of worship over which a *pāribhogika* stupa was erected was the golden vessel offered to Buddha by Sujata on the day of his enlightenment, which was thrown by Buddha into the river Neranjara after he had finished his meal of sweet milk porridge brought in it. Nagas and devas simultaneously clutched at it to convey it each to their own realm for worship.

The throne of Buddha is an oft-sculptured theme in all stupas. Monks and lay disciples are shown prostrating themselves before the throne of Buddha. The throne was held in such great reverence that every disciple and monk in a monastery was required to prepare a seat for Buddha before taking a seat himself. The seat that Buddha occupied under the tree at Bodhgaya was chosen only after great deliberation; and it is even today an object of veneration. General Cunningham in describing it says that "the *vajrāsana* or diamond throne of Sakyamuni still exists under the pipal tree at Bodhgaya" (1, p. 112).

The Bodhi tree symbolic of Buddha's enlightenment is another sacred object of adoration. Sculptures representing worship of the Bodhi tree are numerous in every stupa. The story of how with untiring zeal Asoka fostered the Bodhi tree which miraculously sprouted

even though cut down by his jealous queen is well known; and it is a branch of this sacred tree taken to Ceylon in his time that has grown into the tree, a silent witness of more than two millenniums of perennial worship.

Generally these trees had a pavilion built around them known as the *rukka cetiya*, of which there are sculptural representations. They are also a common theme on coins.

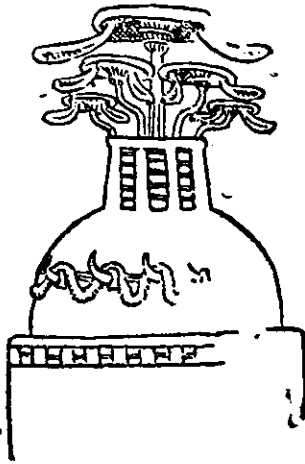
#### ORIGIN OF THE STUPA.

The stupa can be traced back to the funerary structure of the primitives. Circles of stone to mark the spot of burial are the precursors of the low mound which developed into the mighty stupas of a later age. Fergusson has a picture of the circles of stone which he saw in numbers in prehistoric sites near Amaravati and he traces back the stupa to this primitive sepulchre (Burgess 1, p. 23). The earliest form of stupa in the pre-Buddhistic-period is the low mound encircled by a series of stones. These megaliths were sometimes so arranged as to leave a circumambulatory passage between the low tumulus and the enclosure stones. The tumuli were of two kinds. Some were provided with a vault for the relics in earthen vessels. There were others that lacked this chamber. In such cases the remains were simply covered with earth, a large slab placed over the mass and the whole covered up by the tumulus raised over it. The primitive custom of preserving the remains of the departed in an urn kept in the vault under the tumulus is seen even in the stupa where the reliquary is safely stowed away in a chamber situated usually in the centre. A fine picture of the section plan of the stupa, showing this arrangement of relic preservation is given by Rea (1, pl. xiv).

#### DEVELOPMENT OF THE STUPA AND ITS PARTS.

The earliest stupas such as we see in the carvings at Bharhut and Sanchi, were very simple in structure. They were not built and decorated so elaborately or on such a huge scale as some of the famous stupas with which we are more familiar. Stupas erected during the time of Asoka were simple structures of brick and plaster surrounded by a wooden rail with open gateways facing the cardinal points (Longhurst 1, p. 13). To illustrate this point M. Longhurst has chosen the Andher stupa, described by General Cunningham in his *Bhilsa Topes* (2, p. 349), on account of the tolerable certainty of its age ascertained from the inscription of the steatite reliquary which mentions the relics of Haritiputra a Buddhist teacher and contemporary of Asoka.

Rapacious hunt by ignorant villagers after imaginary treasures hidden in the ancient mounds has so completely obliterated the form of these structures that we have to form our image of the early stupa from sculptural representations of the monument. A fragment of the carved coping of the elaborate rail at Amaravati built in the second century after Christ shows a representation of a stupa of the earlier type (pl. xlix, fig. 2 b). It is a simple structure



C. S. d. 1 FIG. 1

shaped like a cup placed upside down and is surrounded by a simple rail Mr. Longhurst has discussed a representation of the early type of stupa on one of the carvings from Sanchi (1. p. 14, fig 15). The circular drum is low and the stupa is a small structure of brick surrounded by a wooden railing. It is this wooden railing that was later on copied in stone on a more elaborate scale for the bigger stupas as at Sanchi, Bharhut and Amaravati. There are descriptions in early Buddhist literature of people purchasing flowers to be offered at stupas for decorating them. Such a description applies only to the smaller early stupas which had pegs at intervals all around the drum at a particular height (see fig. 1. a carving from Jaggayyapeta). The stupas being sufficiently low and comparatively small could well be decorated by pious worshippers with festoons and garlands of fresh flowers which were supported by the pegs. This later on developed into a conventional representations of the festoons in plaster work over

the edifice and the pegs that were then superfluous became in their turn purely ornamental, and lingered on as well-carved discs of exaggerated size. The rail in its primitive form was a simple fencing made of wood and the later copy in stone of the wooden structure which is so heavy and laborious speaks eloquently of its origin. The elaborate rail with decorations carved on it came later, the gateways at the cardinal points being special ornamental features.

The stupa believed to be the earliest so far unearthed is that at Piprahwa near Nepal. This is a low structure with a broad base 22 feet high and a basal diameter of 116 feet. About a couple of centuries later, the architects of the Sanchi stupa made the edifice 54 feet high with a basal diameter exceeding that of the Piprahwa stupa by just 4 feet.

The *harmikā* or the box-shaped construction above the stupa which bore on its crown the umbrellas, has now to be reconstructed from imagination. Even at Sanchi, one of the best preserved of stupas, it has disappeared. But has reliefs of the stupa on slabs give us a good idea of it. This superfluous addition could not have existed in the very early stupas. There are representations of stupas of the early types lacking the *harmika* and the umbrella. The outline of the *harmika* marked at a higher level the position of the chamber enshrining the reliquary.

The umbrellas increased in course of time into an indefinite number and are shown in the sculptures as fixed in various ways. Sometimes they are conventionally strained into fantastic curves in a most unnatural way on either side (pl. lxi, fig. 1). Sometimes they form canopy over the stupa (pl. xxix, fig. 3). Miniature representations of the stupa like the one from Nagarjunakonda (Longhurst 2, pl. xvii c), the rock-cut one from Kanheri



(Burgess 4, pl. iv) or the one figured by Cunningham (1, pl. xxxi) show the early decoration of the monument with a single parasol. The origin of the later development can be seen in pl. xiii of Cunningham's book where another umbrella appears above the original one. This later developed into a series of umbrella piled one over the other as in early examples depicted at Ajanta (Burgess 4, pl. xxxi), each umbrella retaining its individually in a conical mass. In the later examples depicted there (Longhurst 1, fig. 20) their individuality was gradually lost till in the last stage the cone came to bear a strong resemblance to the stupas in Burma.

The drum of the stupa also underwent change, the circular structure of the earlier period making way for a square one. The *vedikā* or circular platform with cordinal projections approached by steps leading to them disappeared and for the first time images of Buddha were introduced into niches on each side. The drum was no longer low; the height being considerably increased and the *anda* or the cup-shaped part instead of retaining its primitive semi-circular contour bulging out above the drum. This bulging is found even in the rock-cut stupas at Kanheri.

The evolution of the *torāṇa* (gateway) is equally interesting. The earliest type is found at Amaravati and was still the fashion even during the days of Nagarjuna as is evident from its representation in the sculptural pictures of the stupa. The early gateway, if we remember the verse of Kalidasa *Śrenibandhān vitanvadbhirastambhām torāṇas-rajam*, is but a pair of *stambhas* or pillars to which were tied the two ends of a *torāṇa* wreath. The earlier *torāṇa* *stambhas* must have had fresh *torāṇa* wreaths tied to them every day. Later, heavy stonework took the place of wreaths. The decoration of the stupa with fresh flowers and the *torāṇa* pillars with flower or leaf garlands gave place, in all probability, to structural representations and modifications of the original almost about the same period.

The earliest surviving gateway is the one at Bharhut where the numerous miniature caryatids coming between the curved bars of the *torāṇa* suggest that they might have been evolved from fresh mango leaves hanging from a string. This *torāṇa* of fresh mango leaves continues to be a feature in every Hindu house on festive occasions. The leaves may have been worked in the earlier stages in a natural way and later on modified into ornamentations and sculptures of caryatids and miniature pillars which slowly obliterated the original forms. The significance of these small parts of the *torāṇa* which is already obscure at Bharhut seems to have been completely forgotten and ignored by the sculptors responsible for the *torāṇas* at Sanchi where they are not so numerous but appear to have been retained to observe a custom or tradition. The primitive *torāṇa* has however survived at Amaravati where the sculptures give us a good idea of the original stupa. It is not improbable that the two slender pillars, with capitals shaped like stupas which Dr. Burgess thinks may have been the emblem of the Caityaka school (1, pl. xxxi, fig 6), represent the regular *torāṇa* *stambhas*. Two or four lions seated on pillars guarded the gateways of Amaravati and from these the later *simhadvaras* (lion gateways) of Mukhalingam and other Kalinga temples have developed.

Connecting the four gateways is the rail round the stupa which is sometimes richly sculptured on the inside with scenes from the legends of Buddha in his various births, the outer side showing only dwarfs lotuses and half-lotuses on the uprights and cross bars and a long undulating flower garland on the coping. Of the garland Dr. Foucher says that it is a pseudo-flower garland and only a long purse full of coins and hence appropriately issuing from the mouths of yakshas, guardians of treasure for the benefit of the devotees. The plinth was also carved on the outside with representations of men running after mythical animals. The plinth was absent on the inner side as the floor between the rail and the base of the stupa was somewhat elevated, being reached by steps beginning with a moonstone just near the gateway.

An account of the parts of the stupa and their relation to one another, study of which is essential to a proper understanding of the structure, is given in a very interesting and illuminating paper of Prof. Dubreuil entitled *L'architecture d' Amaravati*. In

this he has given pictures to illustrate his points, one of which is here given with his kind permission (fig. 2). He divides of the three main divisions of the stupa into smaller parts. The first, the cylindrical part or base is composed of two subordinate parts (1) the sculptured panel zone below and (2) the narrow frieze above. The second, the hemispherical part, is composed of (1) a range of sculpture, (2) a plain zone above. (3) a decorated collar and (4) a plain zone at the top. On the top is the square part, the *harmikā*, which is a balustrade around a central pillar of imposing dimensions, beside which are the parasols Prof. Dubreuil explains the square shape of the *harmikā*, by comparing it with the hedges around *caitayarkshas* of which this with the central pillar forms so close a parallel, a convincing explanation.

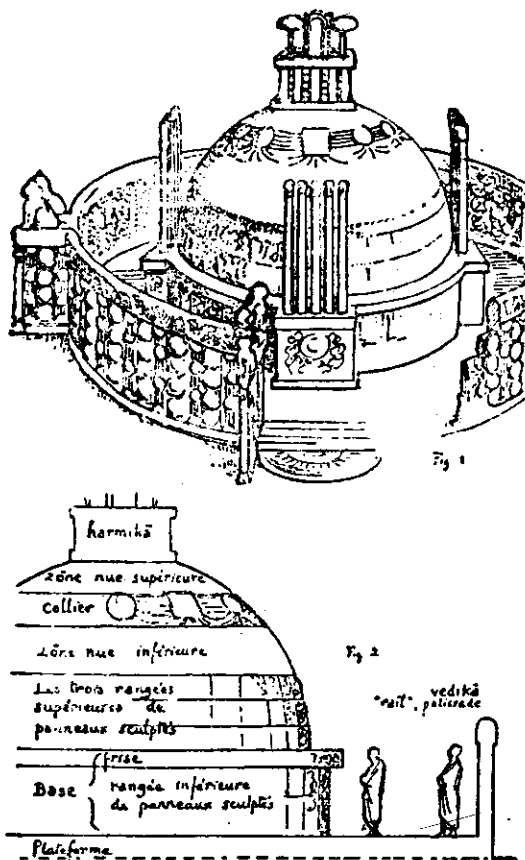


Fig. 1 et 2. — Essai de reconstitution d'un stûpa de l'époque d'Amaravati.

After Prof. Jouveau Dubreuil.  
FIG. 2.

As it is difficult to study the sculptural part of the stupa, much of which is hidden by the rail in the sculptures, he has given an imaginary picture with a part of the gate demolished. The *ayaka* platform has

projections at the cardinal points. There are five pillars on each projection, square at the base, then octagonal and finally rounded at the top. The platform is rather narrow all along for the size of the stupa. Prof. Dubreuil thinks that as no steps leading to the top of the platform are to be seen it is probable that it was not used as path but served as a drain for the rain water that ran down the hemispherical part of the stupa. But as at Nagarjunakonda there are steps leading to the platform it probably was used for perambulatory purposes, and similar steps to the platform no doubt existed at Amaravati and elsewhere. The sculptor may have omitted them either as unimportant details or because they existed only at the back of the stupa which cannot be seen in the representation of its front.

The most important fact that Prof. Dubreuil points out is that whatever may be the dimensions of the stupa the height of the cylindrical base is just that of an average man, the frieze thus being on eye level. This explains the small size of the sculptures on the frieze and the slabs below it. The sculptures encasing the lower part of the dome above the platform are larger as they have to be seen from below and further away. The decorated collar was probably of still larger dimensions in stucco. As the height of the dome and the circumference of the stupa varied but the height of the drum was the same in the case of all stupas, Prof. Dubreuil points out how inexact are the representations of the large stupa on the casing slabs with almost equal base and dome. This has caused the greatest confusion in the understanding of the form of the large stupas of Amaravati, Ghantasala, etc., and has occasioned such remarks as those of Rea who thinks that the stupa of Ghantasala with a huge dome on a short base is different from others of its kind.

This important fact that Prof. Dubreuil has explained is also proved by inscriptions on the carved slabs from the drum. Thus its inscription proves that the large and magnificent slab (pl. lix fig. 2) is from the Mahacaitya or great stupa of Amaravati (see inscription No. 102) but a similar one is from a smaller votive stupa—*khuda cetiya*—of a mendicant (*pendavatika*) named Nagasena (see inscription No. 103).

### SCULPTURAL PERIODS AT AMARAVATI

The sculptures from the Amaravati stupa can be dated approximately from their style and from the palaeography of their inscriptions. Four periods are easily distinguishable. To interpret the style the work of every period all over the country has to be taken into account, and it is interesting to see how similar the style of the earliest period of Amaravati is to that of Bharhut while the style of the later periods of Amaravati more resembles that of Mathura in the Kushan period. Every period shows its own type of human anatomy dress, ornaments, poses and grouping. Successive stages of advance in technique and refinement are also clearly noticeable.

FIRST PERIOD *c.a.* 200 — 100 B. C.

The sculptures of this period are very few and are mostly fragmentary, but they are easily distinguished from the rest. They are characterised by a certain amount of stiffness, and by an awkward pose void of flexions (pl. xiv, fig 3, 5). The face is slightly dull and the peculiarly shaped eyes are slightly aslant (pl. xvi, fig. 1). The lips are mere lumps coarsely bevelled. The fingers are either straight like drumsticks or flatly bent without any natural shape (pl. xviii, fig. 1 and 3). Even the ornaments sit awkwardly in their places. The bracelets though decorated with carefully worked patterns seem to be just flat strips attached to the side visible in the sculpture (pl. xviii. fig. 1). The necklaces with more than one jewelled square clasp have a twist at the lower end and rest flat on the chest (pl. xiv, fig. 4, pl. viii, fig. 31). Male figures of this period from Amaravati are to be distinguished by their thick cord shaped waist band from similar contemporary figures from Bharhut and elsewhere that wear a sash tied in ribbon fashion about the waist, along with their women — a mode that is often to be seen only in feminine figures of the various periods in Amaravati (pl. ix, fig. 5). The central tassels of cloth or sash form a double line of zigzags. From the heavy cord shaped waist band ornamented with flowers worn by men hangs a heavy semi-circular loop and the side tassels are as conspicuous as the median tassel. Sometimes the waist band is a thick twisted silken cloth as in the figure of the Cakravartin from Jaggayyapeta (pl. iii, fig. 6 a) a type later developed almost exclusively in Mathura, Kushan and Gupta sculpture from which it passes into Chalukyan work.

The cloth worn by men generally covers just the thighs and the folds are indicated by double lines at intervals, but in the case of women the double lines at intervals all along the leg proceed further below the thigh, and though the waist zone is elaborately worked the woman appears to be nude in spite of her dress (pl. xiv, figs. 2 b and 3). In the case of women a strip of cloth—no doubt worked with costly material into patterns — is used as a boundary line of the hair just above the forehead, droops along to the ears and proceeds on either side of the braid or plaited locks which it encircles (pl. iv, fig 29). In this as in other periods there is a jewel above the forehead just near the parting of the hair. The headgear of men is shaped in such a way that the prominence of the circular central frontal crest jewel is not so obvious as in later periods (pl. vii, fig. 5).

Necklets worn by women are flat jewelled strips (pl. iv, fig. 9) or strings of beads or gems rather close to the neck with a somewhat large and elongate central gem (pl. xvi, fig. 3). The earrings also distinguish the figures of this period. A double-ring beaten flat or into arch shape on one side and into an ornamented square pattern on the other is the common variety (pl. viii, fig. 22). Multicoiled circular ring—the true *patrakundala*, only in this case *suvarnapatrakundala* or coil of gold leaf—is also shown in some reliefs both from Amaravati

(pl. vii, fig. 5) and Jaggayyapeta. The feet are as primitively worked as the hands and nails are prominently shown (pl. xviii, fig. 1). In the case of reliefs the feet are so worked that they always present an impossible position (pl. xviii, fig. 3). The figure faces the spectator but the feet face opposite directions their heels coming together. Buddha is invariably represented symbolically and nearly almost always in the next period.

The coping fragments of this period are as interesting as they are amusing. Here we have quaint dwarfs carrying the usual highly decorated flower garland. The sculptors have chiselled these pieces with great exuberance and have infused more life into them than into any of the other sculptures of the period. The dwarfs are not as awkward in their movement as are the men and women of this period; they have the other characteristic early features. Here we have the earliest representation of the parent of the later ichnographic form of Ganesa (pl. xv, fig. 2) and Lakshmi (pl. xv, fig. 3). The former is shown with his usual characteristics of prominent paunch, short and stumpy limbs, elephantine head and ears, but the trunk is absent. It appears almost cut off and the foreshortened front view of his head without the trunk is so superb that it baffles one to know how the sculptor managed to imagine and execute such a figure.

Lakshmi appears for the first time in the sculptures of Bharhut and Bodhgaya. She is here known as Sirima devata. About the same period she is seen in the early sculptures of Amaravati. She is also represented a number of times on the gateways at Sanchi. In the Anantagumpha cave she occurs over the entrance. Everywhere except in the Anantagumpha cave she is attended by elephants and is the earliest parent of the later Gajalakshmi. But in Amaravati as in the sculpture of the Sunga period at Sanchi she is seated and is attending to what may appear perhaps a task that is rather unequal to her dignity. But a flower garland is itself auspicious and all auspicious things being associated with Sri her tugging at a flower garland is perhaps not after all quite beneath her especially when it is rescued from the mouth of a makara to adorn a monument and gladden the eyes of spectators. She is seated on a full blown lotus and just drawing out the roll which is carried by dwarfs (pl. xv, fig. 3), an unenviable task fit only for gnomes to do as the sculptor thought in this period, while a couple of centuries later the most dignified princely beings along with their consorts gave a shoulder to the same fascinating garland (pl. xli, fig. 2) whose charm far surpasses that of its primitive parent or its Gandhara cousin. In the latter case the very uncouth appearance and angular zigzag course which deprives it of the charm of its light soft material warrants the presence of short stumpy hobgoblins. They groan under the weight of such a comparatively insignificant garland that there is suggestion of great weight; while the huge garland at Amaravati so full of beauty carried at intervals by such slender figures speaks as much of its delicate nature as of its essential characteristic of being composed of flowers in whose case weight is an impossibility and the thickness of the garlands matters not.

Almost all the sculptures from the plinth like a few of the coping pieces are from an earlier rail and invariably all the animals shown here are rather heavy, powerful and elongate (Burgess, 1, pl. xxix, fig. 2; pl. xxx figs. 2, 3, 4 and 5 and pl. xxxi, fig. 4). The men running after them hardly seem to control them. Some with wings and eagle heads remind us of similar figures from the empire of Darius (*loc. cit.* pl. xxx, fig. 3 and pl. xxxi, fig. 4). The sculptors who could create such vigorous animals — the hoofs and paws of the bulls and lions strike terror into the heart (*loc. cit.* pl. xxx, figs. 3 and 4) — were not mere tiros in sculpture, but they were yet evolving that splendid art that was to culminate in the sculpture of more than a couple of centuries later. Even the elephants, in carving whose figures the Indian sculptor has shown skill as great as in working the makara or the lotus, are yet rather clumsy. This is easily seen in the double elephants over the petal-covered bell-shaped capital of the period (pl. xvi, fig. 5). The swan, a favourite border pattern with the Indian is yet on its way (pl. xiv, fig. 4) to become the graceful *rājahamsa* (royal swan) of a later period, an excellent example of which is preserved on one of the marbles in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lviii, fig. 2).

Though zigurats<sup>1</sup>, half blown lotuses and bells occur as border decorations in almost identical form, on the Bharhut rail and in the caves at Udayagiri and Khandagiri about the time, only the bells appear here in the border designs of the period. The makara has not yet become the fantastic creature that it is to be in the medieval period, a march towards which change is to be noticed in the animals occurring even in the period coming immediately after this. This crocodile with its elongate mouth full of terrible teeth is as realistic in Bharhut as in early Amaravati sculpture.

#### SECOND PERIOD, c.a. 100. A.D.

Sculpture of this period shows a definite step forward. The fingers are more graceful and natural. The awkward and stiff bearing of the earlier figures is no longer perceptible here. The faces wear a more likely appearance and the features generally speaking are nearer approaches to the two later periods than the first and the earlier. Though not so few as those of the first period, sculptures of this period are not very numerous. Most of them are slabs that once encased the great stupa at Amaravati. They are generally in an order depicting the principal scenes from Buddha's life almost always symbolically though occasionally there is a departure from this rule and for the first time Buddha is shown in human form just more than a couple of times. The origin of Buddha's image is still a matter of controversy but history points to the earliest figures in Gandhara and to their appearance at Mathura and Amaravati simultaneously only in the next century. But it is obvious that the graceful figures at Amaravati with soft form and softer clothing have nothing in common with the moustached or topknotted Graeco-Buddhist Buddhas with exaggerated muscular form and sharp folds.

<sup>1</sup>Zigurats or ziggurats were many-storied buildings in Chaldea whose size dwindled gradually with each storey.

Asoka watering the Bodhi tree is too weathered to give a good idea of his form (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig. 3; xlvi, fig. 1), but Mara's daughter and the gnomes that vainly try to entice and vanquish Buddha (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig. 2) are cleverly executed, the form and poses of figures and even the composition as a whole being to a great extent the parents of scenes almost identical in the succeeding periods. The sculpture showing prince Siddhartha leaving his palace to roam the world for discovering the truth of life is typical of symbolic representation (pl. xix, fig. 1-a). The figures of men here are typical of the period: and there is a broken fragment coming immediately above this at one end showing women in various attitudes who are as typical for their forms. Generally speaking, figures of this period have become more graceful than those that came before them but are yet rather heavy and have not yet that light feeling that is to be seen in the sculptures on the rail or the casing slabs of the votive stupas. As in the earlier sculptures of the first period there are wavy folds in the clothes that drape the figures of this period. The *Satavallika* (see p. 117) mode of wear persists. The finest example of this is in a sculpture preserved in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. xcv, fig. 4). Another noteworthy feature of this period is that women, as in Mathura sculptures of the period, are represented dressed and yet appear nude (pl. xxiii, fig. 2). That they are dressed, is easily perceived in the double line of the cloth incised over the legs; but though the thick waist bands and loops are here as in later sculptures the arrangement of the small fan-like central *guccha* (bunch of folds of garment) — very like *macchavāḷaka* (see. p. 117) — to cover the nakedness is sometimes absent (pl. xxxiii, fig. 2).

### THIRD PERIOD, c. a. 150 A.D.

To this period belongs only the rail that was constructed around the great stupa by Nagarjuna but its remains are numerous and imposing. What little of this has survived suffices to show what a noble structure it must have been and the perfection of art at the time. For the art of the rail period at Amaravati was the most splendid in all India and for all time. The high watermark of Satavahana art is to be sought here and in this period. The figures are delicate and there is a feeling of soft touch in them. Figures crowd in scenes but there is a light feeling in all, flexions characterise poses (pl. i, fig. 5 b; pl. ix fig, 5, pl. xxxvi, fig. 2) but nothing can be termed gaudy and there is buoyant feeling of rich life in all of them.

A noteworthy feature in these sculptures absent in previous ones is the delineation of different planes. This is achieved with perfect ease by the sculptor and when we remember how difficult it is to arrange this in relief work the ability of the sculptor can be imagined. The figures of the first plane are cut in deep relief, those of the next plane in lower relief and those of a third and subsequent and more distant plane so arranged (pl. xxv, fig. 1 & 2; pl. xxxiv, fig. 1) that figures in the distance are almost line sketches' in such low relief are they

worked. Where the figure is carved obliquely one of the sides is in high relief—this is well noticed in the shoulder, arm etc.,—the other side being less deeply cut (see the prince adoring ascetics, pl. xxvii, fig. 2-a). Even in carving the legs of animals and the like the farther ones are in very low relief (see the farther pair of legs of the elephants in (pl. xxv, fig. 1 and pl. xxvi, fig. 2). In this period the most often used symbol for Buddha apart from the empty throne and feet, is a flaming pillar above feet on a lotus crowned by a trisula.

On the rail coping the flower garland develops many additional small strands which are allowed to trail in a pleasing fashion, the main garland being supported not by the dwarfish gnomes of the first period but by graceful youths and damsels (pl. xli, fig. 2). Even when the garland is pulled out of the mouth of a large dwarf yaksha or a crocodile these two subjects are treated in a manner different from the early one. The crocodile has changed. Its ears, snout, contour of face, addition of front legs in some cases, have all completely transformed it into a new creature (pl. liii, fig. 2 and pl. lvi, fig. 2). The fat dwarf of this period is more majestic and wears an aspect in every way different from the comical one of those of the first period. His turban and earrings are an admirable study (pl. li, fig. 2). The dwarfs on the upright with flowing ribbon-shaped *udarabandha* (pl. xxxiii, fig. 2), and carrying drums and ornamental clubs (pl. xliii, fig. 4 and pl. xxxiii, fig. 2) dancing in various funny poses (pl. xxxii, fig. 2) are also different from the early ones.

Representation of groups in crowded scenes is easy play for the sculptor of this period; and the arrangement is always perfect. Sometimes the figures are so arranged as to have a fair balance for artistic effect in the composition but absolute symmetry is avoided (pl. xxix, fig. 3); but sometimes they are arranged with meticulous care so that there is perfect symmetry and yet in spite of number and position tallying on either side it is pleasing to the eye (pl. xxvi, fig. 1).

In the representation of scenes of action and human emotions the sculptor of the rail period is a great master. Udayana's fierce stand with a bow in his hand and the frightened harem (pl. xxxiv, fig. 1), the unfortunately mutilated battle scene (pl. lvi, fig. 1), the confusion created by the elephant in the streets of Rajagrha (pl. xxv, fig. 1) are examples of this great capacity of the sculptor, and the poses are the result of great observation and study, the delineation of the subtle variations of human form being perfect. It is sculpture of this period that mainly supplies us with a wealth of details of all aspects of life of the period.

#### FOURTH PERIOD, c. a. 200—250 A.D.

In this period the figures are sometimes slightly taller and slimmer (pl. lx, fig. 2) but on the casing slabs with stupa representations somewhat diminutive in size. Pearl strands are favourite ornaments. The pearl necklace often encircles a shoulder, and in that position it appears natural as if stuck up like that quite by accident and not as if deliberately carved



by the sculptor. Now, for the first time, appears the yajnopavita all composed of pearls (*muktāyajñopavita*). It is a long one and reaches the knee, getting thicker as it proceeds down from the shoulder. The yajnopavita, occurs on the shoulders of both man and woman (pl. vii, figs. 25 & 29, pl. lxi, fig. 1 and pl. lx, fig. 1). The *udarabandha* sometimes drops its ribbon ends and loops (pl. lvi, fig. 1). Lion head as a motif, which may be seen in later sculptures on armlets, wristlets; crowns and waist zones, occurs here on the crown of a nagaraja (pl. lxi, fig. 1 and pl. viii, fig. 25). *Cūdāmanimakarikā* or the crocodile jewel on the head is now a favourite ornament (pl. lx, figs. 1 & 2). From this double-headed makari has developed the double makara ornament on the face of the crown of the Pallava and Chola periods. Mara now has sometimes a bow in his hand (pl. lx, fig. 1), a feature absent in earlier sculpture. The sculptor of this period is the creator of the complex figure of the dwarf with lion head on his stomach (pl. lx, fig. 1 and pl. iii, fig. 5-a). At the same time at Ghantasala a moustached human face is substituted for the lion's head by the sculptor (pl. iii, fig. 5 b). The finest miniature sculptures in small circular bosses in the friezes and casing slabs are the work of this time.

Some if not all the sculptures of this period are carved on the original early casing slabs. Dr. Foucher (2, pl. vi) has figured a slab carved on both sides in his paper. 'Les sculpture d'Amaravati and explained that earlier slabs were carved again at a later period. There are many other such early slabs carved also on the other side and the famous one given by Burgess as frontispiece in his book is itself one. It was one of the first things and highly interesting that I learnt from Dr. Gravelly when I began my study of the Amaravati sculptures. The stupa base was decorated with large slabs showing pilasters at intervals with animals above bell-shaped capitals and devotees adoring Buddha represented symbolically. These are of early workmanship of about the second century B.C. The second series above the platform is of about 100 A.D. The rail is of about 150 A.D. And again the sculptures at the base were pulled out and recarved on the back this time as large panels showing stupas with frieze above about the beginning of the third century A.D.

The most distinctive characteristics of the four periods of Amaravati sculpture, of other early Indian sculptural periods as illustrated at Bharhut, Ajanta caves, Sanchi, Mathura (Kushan) and in sculpture of the Gupta period and of the early medieval sculpture of the early Chalukyans and Pallavas are summarised in the following table.

## TABLE OF EARLY INDIAN SCULPTURAL PERIODS

## TABLE OF EARLY

NOTE:— The page number appended to each item refers

ITEM.	BHARHUT.	AJANTA, 2nd century B.C. <sup>1</sup>	AMARAVATI, 1st period.	SANCHI.	AMARAVATI, 2nd period c.a. 100 A.D.
	2nd century B.C.				
Necklace (p. 110) (men)	<i>Phalakahāra</i> <sup>2</sup> and <i>kanthī</i> <sup>3</sup> .	<i>Phalakahāra</i> and <i>kanthī</i> .	<i>Phalakahāra</i> and rarely <i>kanthī</i> .	<i>Phalakahāra</i> and rarely <i>kanthī</i> .	Single string of pearls with or without elongate central gem.
(Women).	One or more of following:—				
	Several strings of pearls each with central elon- gate gem. <i>Phalakahāra</i> similar to that worn by men.	Several strings of pearls each with central elon- gate gem, and or <i>phalakahāra</i> similar to that worn by men.	Single string of pearls, several strings with elongate gem and <i>kanthī</i> .	Single string of pearls, rare- ly with <i>phalakahāra</i> or <i>kanthī</i> .	Several strings of pearls each with central elon- gate gem.
	Broad gold chain com- posed of many strands Twisted gold- en cord.	Single string of pearls.			
Garment (pp. 117-118).	Lower cloth just below knee and folds indi- cated by parallel line. <i>Satavallika</i> mode of wear (p.117) most fre- quent for men and women, Single paral- lel lines from just below knee upwards indi- cate border and folds of lower cloth.	.....	Lower cloth of men and women just above or below the knee, same as at Bhar- hut except that lines are double, and folds are indi- cated by double paral- lel lines. <i>Satavallika</i> mode some- times indi- cated. Also striped drawers for men and women.	Border of lower cloth of men and women indicated by incised line just below knee. Striped drawers for men and women. Women ap- pearing nude (pl. i, fig. 2 a).	Lower cloth definitely below the knee and folds indi- cated by double paral- lel lines. <i>Satavallika</i> mode of wear general- ly shown. The cloth is suggested by double lines on thighs and legs. Women as at Sanchi.

<sup>1</sup>Tenth cave only, paintings in almost all other caves being of Gupta period.<sup>2</sup>For definition see below p. 110.<sup>3</sup>For definition see below p. 111.

## INDIAN SCULPTURAL PERIODS.

to the page above in which it has been dealt with in detail.

MATHURA KUSHAN, 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.	AMARAVATI, 3rd period, 2nd century A.D.	AMARAVATI, 4th period, 3rd century A.D.	GUPTA, 300—600 A.D.	EARLY CHALUKYAN, 6th and 7th centuries A.D.	PALLAVA, 7th and 8th centuries A.D.
<i>Phalakahāra</i>	Generally barenecked, sometimes with single string of pearls or many stringed bunch of pearls without or (rarely) with <i>kanthī</i>	Single strand of pearls.	Single string of pearls (generally) or double string of pearls with big central gem.	Single string of pearls and a gem-set <i>kanthī</i> with small pearl strings suspended all along.	<i>Kanthī</i> or (very rarely) string of pearls.
<i>Ekāvali</i> (p. 110) with <i>kanthī</i> .	Generally barenecked, sometimes with <i>kanthī</i> .	<i>Nishka</i> (p. 111)	Single or (rarely) multiple string of pearls.	Strings of pearls.	Generally barenecked.
Women as at Sanchi but often with transparency of dress indicated only by border of cloth (pl. i, fig. 4 a)	Central loop below waistzone for men. Lower cloth of women transparent and suggested only by slightly thickened lower margin. Only <i>kaccha</i> and <i>nivibandha</i> are clearly shown.	Central loop below waistzone for men. For women as in Amaravati 3rd period.	Central loop below waistzone cloth of men and women indicated only by incised marginal line.	Heavy central loop for male figures. Lower cloth of men not indicated. <i>Ardhoruka</i> (shorts) for women.	Heavy central loop for male and female figures.

ITEM.	BHARHUT.	AJANTA.	AMARAVATI, 1st period	SANCHI.	AMARAVATI, 2nd period, c.a. 100 A.D.
	2nd century B.C.				
Girdle or waistband	Sash tied in ribbon fashion by both men and women, in latter over usual waistzone composed of strands of gems.	As at Bharhut, at least for women <sup>1</sup> .	For men, thick cordshaped waistband with clasp or knot at centre below waist and ornamental tips. For women waistband tied in ribbon fashion over waistzone of gems. Sometimes thick twisted cloth would round the waist and tied in a loop at the side in either sex.	Sash tied in ribbon fashion by both men and women, in the case of the latter over waistzone of gems.	For women as at Sanchi.
Armlets	..... Shaped like <i>fleur de lis</i> on a band worn close to men's shoulders. On women chain of gold, pearl strands, or gem-set band or (usually) nothing.	As at Bharhut for men. Usually absent from women, occasionally pearl strand.	Broad gem-set band worn close to men's shoulders. Absent from women usually, occasionally band close to shoulder.	As at Bharhut, but always absent from women.	Single, double or treble band, or occasionally absent from men, usually absent and never treble on women.
Earrings	..... <i>Karnaveshtana</i> <sup>2</sup> (pl. 1, fig. I a) or coiled <i>karnapatra</i> (p. 109).	<i>Karnaveshtana</i> and <i>karnapatra</i> .	As at Bharhut...	As at Bharhut...	Crescent shaped <i>kundala</i> <sup>3</sup> (pl. xx, fig. I).

<sup>1</sup>Girdles of men cannot be properly seen, pictures being fragmentary.

<sup>2</sup>For description see p. 109.

<sup>3</sup>For description see p. 108.

MATHURA KUSHAN, 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.	AMARAVATI, 3rd period, 2nd century A.D.	AMARAVATI, 4th period, 3rd century A.D.	GUPTA. 300—600 A.D.	EARLY CHALUKYAN, 6th and 7th centuries A.D.	PALLAVA, 7th and 8th centuries A.D.
As at Sanchi, but mostly with thick twisted cloth as in Amaravati 1st period.	As at Sanchi for women. Cord above loop below waist for men.	Jewelled waist-zone for women. Thick twisted cloth as in Amaravati 1st period. Cord above loop below waist for men.	For women jewelled girdle with central gem-set circular clasp from which issues a tassel, or jewelled girdle with many pearl pendant strands. For men twisted cords, with thick twisted cloth as in Amaravati 1st period.	Sash tied in ribbon fashion for male figures over gem-set strap for the waist. Jewelled girdle of women with many pendant pearl strands. Men with twisted cloth as in Amaravati 1st period.	Sash tied in ribbon fashion for both male and female figures.
Usually absent, sometimes gem-set band on men, two or more bands usually present on women.	Absent from men, gem-set band or multicoiled armlet on women.	Single, double or treble band generally worn by both sexes or sometimes single gem-set band.	Both sexes with gem-set pearl tasselled band or with gem-set and with coiled golden rod.	As in Gupta ....	
<i>Patrakundhadas</i> <sup>4</sup> or ear drops, composed of thick cluster of pearls.	Crescent shaped <i>kundalas</i> or <i>mākara kundalas</i> <sup>5</sup> with tassels or cylindrical ear-ring with tassels or wheel shaped <i>kundalas</i> .	Crescent shaped <i>kundalas</i> or <i>mākara kundalas</i> with tassels.	(Ear lobe free), <i>patrakundalas</i> or gem-set ear drops more or less of <i>trikantaka</i> <sup>6</sup> form.	Usually <i>patrakundalas</i> or <i>Rat-nakundalas</i> some times <i>trikantakas</i> .	Usually <i>mākara-kundala</i> with tassels, some times <i>trikantakas</i> .

<sup>4</sup>For description see p.109.<sup>5</sup>For description see p.108.<sup>6</sup>For description see p.109.

ITEM.	BHARHUT.	AJANTA, 2nd century B.C. <sup>1</sup>	AMARAVATI. 1st period.	SANCHI.	AMARAVATI, 2nd period c.a. 100 A.D.
	2nd century B.C.				
Bracelets	Composed of many strings of gems, resembling strips arranged one beside another, for men. For women close coils reaching nearly half way to elbow.	As at Bharhut ...	On men heavier than at Bharhut and decorated with carefully worked patterns, in women as at Bharhut and also <i>ratnavalaya</i> <sup>1</sup> and <i>phalaka-valaya</i> <sup>2</sup> of pearls.	As in Amaravati 1st period, except that, in women coils reach elbow.	.....
Gem on forehead (women only).	Gem encircled and half hidden by hair band.	Do	... As at Bharhut...	As at Bharhut...	Plainer but more fully exposed, also sometimes as in Mathura Kushan.
Headgear (female figures).	Ornamental band just above forehead and bordering back hair, whether in plaits or coil; or from which hair hangs in plaits.	Band as at Bharhut.	Band as at Bharhut.	Band as at Bharhut, but somewhat more elaborate at back; sometimes with hair arranged fan-wise above it in front.	.....
(Male figures.)	Large inelegant turban with circular fluffed ball to the right	Similar but with fluffed ball central.	Turban with stout central T shaped ornament.	Turban as at Amaravati or Ajanta, or with frontal projection like conch. <i>Kirita</i> <sup>3</sup> which subsequently becomes his accepted headgear	Turban elegant with central or side ornament.

<sup>1</sup>For description see p. 111.

<sup>2</sup>For description see p. 111.

<sup>3</sup>In two scenes only Indra wears the kirita which subsequently becomes his accepted headgear.

MATHURA KUSHAN, 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.	AMARAVATI, 3rd period, 2nd century A.D.	AMARAVATI, 4th period, 3rd century A.D.	GUPTA 300—600 A.D.	EARLY CHALUKYAN, 6th and 7th centuries A.D.	PALLAVA, 7th and 8th centuries A.D.
Two or three heavy <i>rat-<sup>1</sup></i> <i>navalayas</i> on men, on women as at Sanchi.	Three <i>valayas</i> on man, on woman three <i>valayas</i> , close coils as at Bharhut and <i>jālavālaya</i> .	Two or three <i>valayas</i> for men, for women a few close coils and a heavy gem-set <i>valaya</i> .	One, two or three <i>valayas</i> for male and female figures.	Two or three <i>ratnavalayas</i> for male figures, for female figures close coils reaching nearly to elbow and crossed by flattened band.	Three bracelets on each hand for male and female figures.
Replaced by hair arranged in large circle above centre of forehead.	(Rarely) arranged as in Kushan figures. Central gem usually plain and fully exposed but sometimes replaced by hair arranged as in Kushan figures.	Central gem plain and fully exposed.	Absent	Absent	Absent
As at Sanchi	As at Sanchi	As at Sanchi but often with <i>cydamakarika</i> <sup>2</sup> .	Pearl bedecked <i>dhammilla</i> <sup>3</sup> with central jewel.	<i>Dhammilla</i> , <sup>3</sup> <i>jatamakuta</i> <sup>4</sup> or conical <i>kirita</i> <sup>5</sup> set with pearls.	<i>Cudāmakari</i> <sup>1</sup> transformed into ornament on <i>kirita</i> <sup>5</sup> on both male and female figures.
Turban elegant, generally with central circular ornament above an elaborate gem Flat topped <i>kirita</i> worn instead of turban by Indra only.	Elegant turbans of varied forms with decoration central or to one side, Indra distinguished by <i>kirita</i> .	As in 3rd period.	Flat-topped <i>kirita</i> for Vishnu as well as Indra. Jewelled conical <i>kirita</i> for some other deities.	Flat-topped <i>kirita</i> or Vishnu and Indra occasionally replacing conical <i>kirita</i> of other deities.	As in Early Chalukyan.

<sup>1</sup>For description see p. 111.<sup>2</sup>For description see p. 108.<sup>3</sup>For description see p. 107.<sup>4</sup>For description see p. 59, 105.<sup>5</sup>For description see p. 105.



ITEM.	BHARHUT.	AJANTA <sup>1</sup>	AMARAVATI. 1st period.	SANCHI.	AMARAVATI, 2nd period c.a. 100 A.D.
	2nd century B.C.				
<i>Udarabandha</i> . <sup>1</sup> (male figures only).	Very rare in early sculptures and unknown from any of these schools. When present a simple band (pl. ii, fig. 2 a)				
<i>Suvarna Vaikakshaka</i> or <i>Chagnavira</i> . <sup>2</sup>	On women only slender cord of gold with circular gem-set clasps in front of shoulders and hips and between breasts.	As at Bharhut...	...	On women as at Bharhut, but not always present. Sometimes also on dwarfs but then without clasps.	.....
<i>Yajñopavīta</i> . <sup>3</sup>	Upper cloth worn in <i>yajñopavīta</i> fashion by men.	.....	As at Bharhut ...	As at Bharhut, or absent.	Absent.
Anklet (for women).	Multicoiled band reaching half way to knee, sometimes with single large anklet on each leg beneath it.	as at Bharhut...	Multicoiled heavy anklet.	Multicoiled band as at Bharhut but reaching knee; or single large anklet; or both.	Multicoiled heavy anklet
Pose	... Stiff pose without flexions.	Less stiff than at Bharhut	As at Bharhut...	Not quite natural but less stiff than at Bharhut.	Poses more natural with greater flexion.
Miscellaneous characteristics.	Feet placed unnaturally with heels together.	.....	Do. ...	As as Bharhut or more natural.	Feet more natural from this period onwards.
	Fingers awkward and stiff.	As at Bharhut, sometimes more natural.	Do. ...	Fingers slightly more natural.	Fingers still more natural from this period
	Hands in <i>añjali</i> held awkwardly to one side.	As at Bharhut ...	Do. ...	Hands in <i>añjali</i> pose slightly more natural.	<i>Hands</i> in <i>añjali</i> pose natural from this period.

<sup>1</sup>Band round stomach.<sup>2</sup>Crossed bands or threads on body.<sup>3</sup>Sacred thread.

MATHURA KUSHAN, 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.	AMARAVATI, 3rd period, 2nd century A.D.	AMARAVATI, 4th period, 3rd century A.D.	GUPTA. 300—600 A.D.	EARLY CHALUKYAN, 6th and 7th centuries A.D.	PALLAVA, 7th and 8th centuries A.D.
...	On dwarf yakshas only. Flowing ribbon-shaped band.	Simple jewelled band.	Only in warriors. Situated just below central clasp of <i>chanavira</i> <sup>1</sup> .	Jewelled band.	Jewelled band.
...	On women as at Bharhut. On warriors in <i>vaikashaka</i> form above three bands on stomach.	As at Bharhut ...	As at Bharhut but on warriors as well as on women. As at Bharhut but cord thicker, clasps absent.		
Absent ...	Absent ...	When present, long dangling, composed of strings of pearls. Worn by women as well as by men.	As in Amaravati 4th period.	As in Amaravati 4th period but much more generally used.	Much as in Amaravati 4th period, but somewhat shorter with pearls not clearly shown. For Bhairava skulls replace pearls, while Dakshinamurti wears Vastra.
Multi-coiled band of varying height, above two large anklets.	Multi-coiled band nearly reaching knee, above one or two large anklets.	Either less extensive and slender multi-coiled band, or a circular plate, always with two large anklets below with or without small bells.	Single <i>padasara</i> shaped anklet.	Single anklet with small bells or string or gems.	Single large anklet.
Flexions and beautiful poses.	As at Mathura Kushan.	As at Mathura Kushan.	As in Kushan and later Amaravati sculptures.	Flexions rather more rigid.	Much as in early Chalukyan.
...	...	...	...	...	...
...	...	...	...	...	...
...	...	...	...	...	...

<sup>1</sup>Crossed bands or threads on body.

ITEM.	BHARHUT.	AJANTA <sup>1</sup>	AMARAVATI. 1st period.	SANCHI.	AMARAVATI, 2nd period c.a. 100 A.D.
	2nd century B.C.				
Miscellaneous characteristics— <i>cont.</i>	Navel crudely indicated by depression with lines proceeding in four directions.	...	As at Bharhut.	Navel sometimes natural and sometimes as at Bharhut.	Navel natural from this period.
	Face dull, eyes, slightly aslant, and lips coarsely bevelled.	Facial features somewhat as at Bharhut but more natural.	Facial features as at Bharhut.	Face still dull, eyes and lips not quite natural yet.	Face more pleasing from this period.
	Figures heavy	Figures as at Bharhut	Figures as at Bharhut.	Figures somewhat as at Bharhut.	Figures light, slim and natural.
Motifs — Garland.	<i>Kalpavalli</i> meandering creeper with leaves and flowers emerging from elephant's mouth, with jewels, etc., issuing from it. Zigurats, lotus petals, bells and net work from border decoration (on coping).	...	Thick rolls emerging from mouths of makaras and dwarfs, supported by dwarf bearers at intervals. Bells and lotus petals form border decoration and half blown lotuses occupy the hollows (on coping).	<i>Kalpavalli</i> meandering creeper with leaves and flowers emerging from the mouth or navel of dwarf yaksha. jewels issue from it. (On lintels of torana, etc.)	...
Makara ...	Realistic crocodile face with terrible teeth, elongate jaws and curled snout. Two front legs, fins and scales present.	...	Much as at Bharhut.	Much as at Bharhut.	...
Dwarf yaksha ...	Short but natural. Wears turban.	...	Short and unnatural with pointed ears. Wears shorts, a beautiful turban, and a necklet composed of cord and single elongate gem. Ganesa type occurs.	Short and unnatural, with scowling face. Turban absent, short curly hair present. Wears shorts. Long stalks issue from mouth and navel.	...

MATHURA KUSHAN, 1st and 2nd centuries A.D.	AMARAVATI, 3rd period, 2nd century A.D.	AMARAVATI, 4th period, 3rd century A.D.	GUPTA 300—600 A.D.	EARLY CHALUKYAN, 6th and 7th centuries A.D.	PALLAVA, 7th and 8th centuries A.D.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Figures natural and very beautiful.	Figures much as in Kushan sculpture.	Figures much as in Kushan sculpture.	Figures much as in Kushan sculpture.	Figures much as in Kushan sculpture. Figures heavier than Gupta ones which formed there main source.	Figures heavy but lovely, based main- ly on Amaravati figures.
Thick roll some- times emerg- ing from navel of dwarf car- ried by diminutive bearers. Flowers and leaves in the hollows. (On coping.)	Thick roll with separated strands is- sues from the mouth of makara or dwarf yak- sha, carried at intervals by lovely nor- mally propor- tioned bearers, generally male, some- times as- sisted by female com- panions. (On coping.)	.....	.....	.....	.....
Much as at Bharhut.	Ears, snout and contour of face all changed. Front legs present in some cases, horns added sometimes above eyes.	.....	.....	Slowly develops into a land animal with snout like that of an elephant, four short legs, and tail of florid decorative pattern.	.....
.....	Short and titanic. Some- times pleas- ing with fine turban and jewels. Wears either warrior's <i>vaikakshaka</i> on treble belt or <i>udarabnad- ha</i> cloth with flowing ends. Some- times without above but with five balls on his head.	Short and quaint, some- times with animal head on stomach.	Short and quaint but with lovely face and a head on stomach sometimes.	As in Gupta. (As <i>Sivaganas</i> .)	As in Gupta, (As <i>Sivaganas</i> ).

# AMARAVATI ART, ICONOGRAPHY AND SYMBOLISM.

## THE ART OF THE AMARAVATI SCULPTURES.

The art of the sculptors of Amaravati is a noble expression of great genius. It is of various periods but at every stage it is above provincial barriers and cribbed outlook. Like all great art it is national rather than provincial. As worthy successors of the sculptors of the imperial Mauryan court, honoured in the courts of succeeding dynasties, they produced an undying art and inspired other sculptors and painters in the realm to work in the classical style that was so favoured in the heart of the empire. The Satavahana monarchs, like the Sungas, were the political successors of the Mauryas and the art of which the traditions had been carried to the farthest ends of the vast empire of Asoka by his emissaries was fostered by Simuka and Krishna as assiduously as by Gautamiputra or Yajnasri. The vast territory of the Satavahana kings formed a great empire and art in that region was imperial. There is as great a link between art at Amaravati about the first two centuries A. D. and contemporary art at Nasik or Kanheri, as between the earliest fragments from Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta and the Bharhut railing.

The ramifications of the great imperial art of the Mauryas are best understood when centuries later its evolution is marked by the common heredity shown by examples of the sculptor's and painter's work in such distant places as Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta, Bharhut and Sanchi, Ajanta and Bagh, and beyond the seas at Borabudur. It has been a long succession from Mauryan to Sunga and Andhra, Kushan and Gupta. Gupta Vakataka traditions inspired early Chalukyan and Vishnukundin while Andhra traditions inspired Pallavas; and Pallava traditions have travelled to Borabudur and other places beyond the seas. Andhra or Satavahana art to be properly understood has to be studied from this point of view. It is not isolated and it is not in any way specially Southern or Dravidian. Just as Magadhi or Pali was the official language for all the early inscriptions throughout India, so the same traditions were in vogue in all parts of the country. The most minute details, even pose and ornament have been almost alike in places quite remote but linked together by a common king, common taste, and common traditions.

It is surprising to see that the kundalas of a king carved at Amaravati are identical with actual jewels of the same period found at *Takshasilā* (Taxila). It was not as if a stray student from here and there visited Takshasila and returned home with ideas of a nagaraka's taste and fashion in the place. For, it is not a single instance of such an ornament at Amaravati. It is carved on the ears of numerous figures. The ornament was a common feature of the first two centuries of the Christian era. Earlier still there was a peculiar ear ornament whose form is identical in Bharhut and Amaravati. It is of the second century B.C. or earlier and it was in fashion during the Mauryan and Andhra-Sunga period. Even the position of the necklace on the figures has something striking in its identical twist in the

early paintings of cave x of Ajanta, early fragments of Amaravati. Sanchi and Bharhut (pl. i fig. 1 a, b, c). The turban at Amaravati that Burgess has so often referred to as Andhra has nothing specially Andhra about it. It is the Indian turban of the time. As at Amaravati so at Ajanta; as at Bharhut so at Sanchi; they are all one.

The woman in the early paintings at Ajanta is just a reflected image of figures from Bharhut Sanchi and Amaravati. The narrow strip of ornamental cloth that flows over the head occurs in all these places and the central gem at the *simanta* or the parting of the hair above the forehead, cannot be missed in any (pl. i, fig. 1 a, b, c). Headgear in one place is not unlike headgear in another and varieties are not wanting.

And as to pose and form instances can be enumerated to show resemblances. The development has been gradual in the conception of beauty and pose. Flexions are not as numerous in early sculptures. A certain primitiveness is obvious in this early art all over the country and grace in form is yet to appear; but this does not mean any incapacity of the artist for there have been occasions when even the artist of Bharhut and early Ajanta has in moments of inspired work created masterpieces with exquisite expression. The bewitching look of Culakoka from Bharhut (Cunningham 1, pl. xxiii, fig. 3) may well rival the enigmatic smile of a Mona Lisa and without doubt is a unique piece of extant indigenous work fashioned by the chisel of the most primitive native sculptors known to us.

Centuries of stiff and rigid sculpture in Egypt lacking in variety of pose and flexion had culminated in the splendid art of Greece that was at its best in the Periclean age when a Pheidias could rival a Polykleitos and shape his masterpieces. Similarly at Amaravati. The rather rigid figures of Bharhut gradually shaped themselves into forms in innumerable *bhargas* (flexions) with soft features full of grace. Anatomy was studied as a fine art and the principles governing human form were applied but with this essential Indian principle as a guiding factor—that no figure should be worked with sharp angular features suggestive, of physical strength.

The essential delicacy of feminine form is quite clear in all indigenous Indian work as at Amaravati, Mathura and Sanchi. The Amazonian women of the Gandhara sculptures are absent at Amaravati. Even the *pratihari* who is described by Bana as fearful but yet beautiful—fearful because of her amazonian nature and the terrible sword that she forcefully wields to protect the king, her master, and beautiful because of her exquisite grace—has all the soft features characteristic of the feminine—the soft contour, the attenuated waist the broad hip and easy gait and pose (pl. vi, fig. 11). The form of woman at Amaravati is tender, creeper-like, and her body contour is rich in curves that undulate in large sweeps to suggest the full breasts and broad waist-zone with the waist lost between them, the soft tapering thighs and arms long and slender. As the royal poet Sri Harsha has observed (Nagananda Act iii, 6) so it is with these women of Amaravati whose ornaments almost tire their frail yet charming bodies by their weight.

The sculptor well knew that women have their idiosyncrasies and has studied them carefully. The way in which the woman in Amaravati sculpture sits (pl. ii, fig. a) or stands (pl. ii, fig. 0) or reclines (pl. 1. fig. 2 a) is at once suggestive of ease and is essentially Indian. It is always the classical soft and slow movement (*alasagamana*) and her gait is full of *vibhrama* or charm (pl. i, fig. 3 a). Her every item of toilet is treated with delicacy by the sculptor. Softly she sees her reflection, as she combs her hair, mirror in hand (pl. ix, fig. 17); gaily she adorns her ear with the kundala (pl. viii; fig. 23); lounging in her couch she awaits her maids deck her in all her ornaments (pl. xxvii, fig. 1). Everywhere feminine vanity has been so flattered by the sculptor that the dictum of the Vishnudharmottara *striyo bhūshanamicchanti* has been well anticipated in advance.

The youth of Amaravati is a *nāgaraka*<sup>1</sup>, "comely in appearance and a gentleman. The easy pose of the king and noble that reveal the germ of the future textual poses" *mahārajātīla* (sportive kingly poses) or *sukhāsana* (seat of ease) is as characteristic (pl. v. fig. 12; pl. xxxiii, fig. 3 b) in these sculptures as the reverential attitude of servant and slave or the vigorous and stiff attitude of a person with ire aroused. The warrior in action at Amaravati is a splendid creation of Indian artistic genius. The fighting scene (pl. lvi, fig. 1) is damaged but enough remains to show how full of action it is; the sculptor is at once capable of showing the languid queen in her pregnancy (pl. 1, fig. 2 a) and the vigorous attack of the warrior on the field (pl. x, fig. 13); it shows him as a master for the depiction of every phase of human emotion and its outward manifestation.

The battle scene is an orchestra of clanging weapons of steel all at once in rapid action. Slow and obvious effort showing a tug and thrust where the least change in the lineament of face or body suggests the force employed is not easily expressed on stone or canvas and any such depiction must be considered easily a triumph of a master; and among many sculptures that can easily be taken as examples of this difficult execution we have two pieces, one showing a thick garland thrust into the unwilling throat of a dwarf (pl. li, fig. 2) and the other a similar garland being pulled out of a crocodile's mouth (pl. lvi, fig. 2). The effort of a woman in the latter who is almost collapsing in attempting the impossible is a silent commentary on the word *abalā* or the weak one (connoting a woman).

Tumultuous scenes showing the fright of common people and ladies in the harem require a treatment different from the dignified fight of trained warriors in battle whose one ambition on the field is glorious death and warriors' heaven. The scene of Nalagiri's havoc in the streets of Rajagrha is a noteworthy example of the sculptor's study of human nature (pl. xxv, fig. 1). Amidst the hysterical shrieks of frightened women and the bewildered looks of faint-hearted men to whom cling the bodies of a frailer sex in abject alarm, rushes along the mad elephant tearing and trampling everyone on his way but rapidly the scene changes, and the huge beast that was only a few minutes ago creating terror and utter confusion in

<sup>1</sup>A man courteous, proficient in fine arts and with the taste of a connoisseur.

the crowded streets of Rajagrha is prostrate at the feet of a simple and noble figure—Buddha. These two utterly different forces of human activity—uncontrolled confusion and controlled clam so cleverly balanced in the same picture from two scenes in one—a synoptic method which the sculptor of Amaravati like other early sculptors delighted to introduce where it would be most effective.

There is another kind of disorderly grouping where joy reigns supreme. A festival is an occasion for the expression of such exuberant emotion. Here the Amaravati sculptor has introduced order in chaos and shown that expression of joy is in itself an expression of beauty which consists of orderliness. Symmetry and balance being the two factors that make up this ideal picture we find figures grouped effectively to produce this in the medallion showing the scene of the adoration of the bowl by the gods in the Trayastrimsa heaven (pl. xxvi, fig. 1).

Nature has revealed to the artist at Amaravati her most fascinating phases and he has not in vain studied her charming aspects and moods. Hills and dales, lakes and forests, have been carved in as natural a manner as the limitations of sculptures can allow. Every technique has its limitations. These limitations bring in conventions. Such conventions are healthy and account for the progress of art; and they have to be distinguished carefully from conventions that characterise decadent art. There is convention in the representation of hair as lumps of marble in the best art of Greece and there is the stiff and conventionalised form in Byzantine art of a later day. Both are conventions but the difference is obvious. Similarly everywhere and in India.

How can water be represented except by ripples, waves, fishes, tortoises and shells? Thus arose the convention of representing the vast expanse of water in the ocean and flowing water in a river or stream. But to depict water in small tanks, pools, lakes and pleasureponds, especially in the last, a different convention has to be used. The lotuses here come to the artist's aid (pl. xxvi, fig. 2). Lotuses abound only in such water. And everything beautiful is suggested by the introduction of the lotus. Not without reason has Sri or the goddess of beauty, wealth, and auspiciousness chosen the lotus as her abode. The sculptors at Bharhut, Sanchi, Amaravati had all this in their mind when they beautified the stupa with the lotuses and introduced Sri to adore her and assure themselves of her good wishes in the execution of the *motif*, her seat, in all their sculptures. Like the modern Futurist who is not content with depicting a single moment of action but introduces multiple forms to suggest motion the sculptor of Amaravati not satisfied with the meticulous care he has bestowed on the flower with its innumerable petals and pistils, and leaf with its network of ribs, has introduced also small bees that hover above and suggest sweet fragrance (pl. lxi, fig. 1).

The sculptor here has so thoroughly studied animals that their form is reproduced by him without the least effort in a naive but natural manner. The elephants in the medallion representing Chaddanta Jataka are in various attitudes all throbbing with life (pl. xxvi, fig. 2). The elephants are perfect specimens of their kind with a dignity all their own, and there is nothing incongruous in the parasol held over the leader of the herd—a device chosen by



the wise sculptor to indicate the royal status of the animal; the deer here are lovely little animals, rather timid, whose frail form and pose full of grace is as characteristic of them as the domineering look of the majestic lion, the lord of beasts, or the stupid stare of the thickset boars shown issuing from their lairs.

The stone carver at Amaravati was as much a peasant at heart as a courtier in his taste. He knew the simple life of the poor and the grandeur of the court. He was at once at home in carving representations of the poor man's hut, the royal palace or the storied monastery of the monks of the Order. The chisel of the sculptor has worked with as great a sympathy at the lowly hut with its thatched roof and simple window and doors (pl. xi, fig. 16) as with awe and solemnity at the mighty city gateways (pl. xi, fig. 7) and royal storied mansions or as with love and reverence at the dwellings of monks (pl. xv. fig. 1) and their sacred shrines (pl. lix, fig. 2).

Life has not been an empty dream with these masters. It was full of throbbing interest for them and they studied it closely. The life of the period was rich. Every item of daily life was based on the principles of the aesthete. As men of cultivated taste the sculptors knew the rich store of artistic material around them and transferred it all into imperishable forms on marble. We thus know of the life of the age in all its details—the dress they wore, the ornaments they loved, the furniture they used, the houses they occupied, the courtesies they observed, the battles they fought—in short the life they lived.

In art as in poetry suggestion and utterance are the two most important factors. The former undoubtedly is superior to the latter. The best art has always something to feed the imagination of the spectator. Not so the latter that stops with what it has to say when it is said. But not all art can be suggestive. Obvious factors cannot be suggested and there are occasions where suggestion alone matters. A master knows his needs and adopts his mode of expression accordingly. The sculptor at Amaravati knew what he was about as only a master can know and the results can be seen on the marbles which he worked.

There are methods of suggestion; suffice it for us to consider two of them here—suggestion of form and suggestion of sense. There are so many examples that a few will suffice. Suggestion of form is suggestion by the lineaments of the body when it is under the complete sway of emotion or when a great being so overwhelms every emotion that rises in his bosom that only his glorious personality in its perfect equilibrium and calm is observed. An example of the first is the figure of Udayana, bow in hand with his anger aroused (pl. xxxi, fig. 1). Another is the noble elephant Chaddanta, the lord of the herd entitled to a parasol whose tender submission to the heartless worm of a hunter is out of sheer compassion (pl. xxvi, fig. 2). The animal, whose gigantic form appears a repository of as much compassion, kneels at the feet of a mere dwarf whose villainy in cutting the tusks is in proportion quite the reverse to his puny form. The medallion representing the elephant Nalagiri offers a third example.

He is shown rushing furiously along but a calm and dignified figure is at the other end with the beast kneeling before him (pl. xxv, fig. 1). The people in the balcony above are an interpretation of the change of scene and activity in the composition. A look of wonder at the confused crowd afraid of the intoxicated beast is obvious in the faces of the people in the part of the balcony immediately above this scene, but at the extreme left above where Buddha stands, the thrilled spectator instinctively brings his hands into an attitude of reverence to that great soul whose personality was enough to control the most exuberant of passions even in others and that in an unintelligent beast. Another and a rather novel example of suggestion of malignant form is to be found in a carving showing Buddha's triumph over Mara and his hosts (pl. ix, fig. 1). The expression in every one of the dwarfs is sufficiently arresting but yet there is something far superior to anything in the piece, an idea at once brilliant and unique. Later artists have copied it and as a vital thing it has lived through centuries. The searching eyes of a fierce beast look out of a lion's face carved dexterously on a dwarf's stomach as a manifestation of the morbid feelings therein nurtured.

The figure of Buddha in the Temptation scene is itself very suggestive. While the hosts of Mara, that attack Buddha to wean him away from his great resolve to attain supreme enlightenment, form an important feature in the Temptation scene in the carvings and paintings from Gandhara, Benares, Ajanta, etc., they are not given that prominence at Amaravati (see top centre pl. lix, fig. 2), and rightly. The host dwindles into insignificance and is represented by three dwarf yakshas grovelling under the throne of the Supreme one. The large sized figure of the Buddha does not and cannot throw the slightest hint suggestive of the sculptor's lack of knowledge of proportions and perspective in drawing. The mighty power of Buddha to crush all opposition by his strong will and the supreme incapacity of the Evil One to overcome the Blessed One is typified by the suggestive representation of the giant and the pygmy. The women (*māravadhvāh*) are on the other hand carved in moderate proportions. They are rightly given prominence. The gait, the delicate features and the graceful poise (*angabhanga*) of every one of them has engaged the careful attention of the sculptor who has spared himself no pains to lavish ravishing beauty on the women to show to the world how great was the temptation. That is of course the praise of Buddha through the chisel. Overcoming the host was a comparatively easy task compared to the unruffled composure in the presence of ravishing beauty and temptation. Rightly has Kalidasa said *vikārahetau sati vikriyante yeshām na cetāmsi ta eva dhīrāh* (Kumarasambhava i, 59) "they alone are really great whose mind is unperturbed even in the presence of active cause therefor."

Suggestion of sense in art is as interesting as it is novel. The earliest visual expression of idea by man has been through figures—ideographs. The method has in some way or other lingered through centuries and has, as we find from instances in literature, served a most

fascinating aid to lovers to suggest their feelings, thoughts, circumstances and possible trysts. But to the sculptor at Amaravati the method had a higher purpose to serve. He used it almost as a sacred language. The earliest known art in India has been symbolical and every symbol suggests something definite. As in all other early Buddhist sculptures, here also Buddha has been represented symbolically by footprints (pl. iv, figs. 32 and 33) or the three-pronged sign (*trīśūla*) on a flaming pillar (pl. iv, fig. 34). In scenes where the reflective prince Siddhartha flees from the palace the sculptor merely raises an umbrella over the horse Kanthaka and the presence of the prince is suggested (pl. xix, fig. 1 a). But the most unique suggestion seems to be that of Bodhgaya—Gayasisa. A bull's head suffices to suggest the term Gayasisa and a chakra or wheel which stands for Buddha's dharma and which is the essence of knowledge or *bodhi* completes the name of this famous place where Buddha attained his sambodhi or enlightenment (pl. lxiii, fig. 1 b). Mrgadava or the deer park near Benares where Buddha preached his dharma for the first time is suggested by the figures of deer—*mrga*—(pl. lxiii, fig. 1 c). The principal events of Buddha's life are all represented by symbols that suggest them. As Foucher has explained even the taurine symbol and the lion have their significance (Foucher 1, pl. 1 and explanation).

The education of the sculptor in the empire of the Satavahanas was not confined to the methods of chiselling. He was well read in literature and knew well many of the allied arts. The scene depicting Siddhartha's departure (to the extreme right of the frieze above the stupa on a casing slab, pl. lix, fig. 2) is a splendid example of how the sculptor has immortalised the sleeping harem as described by India's first and most revered poet, Valmiki, whom a poet who just preceded the sculptor in age, Asvaghosha, completely echoed in describing similar theme in the palace of prince Siddhartha. Every verse of Valmiki with descriptions of damsels sleeping, hugging each a musical instrument, has its counterpart in Asvaghosha and every attitude herein described has a visualised picture in miniature carved on the slab by the sculptor in a manner that even Valmiki may feel honoured. The description of the noble ladies of Ravana's harem asleep is interesting for comparison with the sculpture; "The slender-waisted wives of the sovereign of the Rakshasas, overcome with languour consequent on drink and amorous encounter, were fast asleep at the very places where they were seated. And another transcendently beautiful damsel possessed of lovely limbs, skilled in dance, was fast asleep, betraying comely movements (during sleep). And another was seen asleep, embracing a *viṇā*, like a lotus with spreading petals, resting by the side of a raft. And another dark-eyed wench was asleep with her *madduka* on her lap, like a loving mother having a boy. Another damsel possessed of graceful limbs and a shapely bust was lying down, hugging her kettledrum, like a woman embracing her lover, obtained after a long time. And one lotus-eyed female was asleep embracing her *viṇā*; like an amorous damsel hugging her fair paramour. And another girl of restrained self, given to dancing, had come under the away of sleep, embracing her *vīpañci* like a female sleeping with her lover. And another having inebriate eyes, was fast asleep, embracing her *mrdanga* with her charming, plump, and tender limbs, resembling gold. Another female of faultless features, endued with a slender frame, having been overcome by lassitude consequent on drink, was asleep,

with her *paṇava* on the ends of her lower garment, held fast with her hands. Another woman was sleeping soundly embracing her *dindima*, with another bound at her back, like a female taking both her lover and her child. Another damsel having eyes resembling lotus-petals, having come under the influence of liquor, was asleep, firmly holding her *adamvara* with her hands." (Dutt's translation, pp. 919-920).

Other features in the sculptures are reminiscent of the description in the epics. The *ihāmr̥gas* or animals of phantasy are visual records of their literary description. The lion-faced mules described in the Ramayana (vi, 51, 28) are actually ridden by yaksha attendants of both Punnaka and Mara in the sculptures. The peculiar fish with fore-part of elephant or horse and hind part of fish is the *Gajavaktra jhasha* and *Mīnavāji* (Mahabharata iii, 173, 50).

Among architectural *motifs* these and many others, like the Atlantes Yakshas, rows of geese and of lovely ladies like the early Bharhut and Jaggayapetta yakshis, are after descriptions in epics (see Sivaramamurti I, pp. 90-92). The Gajalakshmi *motif* that occurs on the Bharhut gateway is reminiscent of the Lakshmi on the lotus carrying lotuses and attended by elephants carved on the gateway of Ravana's Pushpaka (Ramayana v, 7, 14).

The Ramayana describes Kabandha as huge, headless and devoid of neck, with his face on his stomach (iii, 69, 27). The sculptor of Amaravati has made an exceedingly interesting study of this subject and created a visual form of an evil one with head on stomach so cleverly introduced that with his normal head above the shoulders he looks at first sight in no way different from his comrades that attack Buddha. This strange creature occurring in the Temptation scene in a sculpture of the third century A.D. at Amaravati (pl. lx, fig. 1) has inspired many other sculptors of later date and for nearly six centuries the *motif* was popular. Contemporary sculptors working elsewhere close by as at Ghantasala, and sculptors of a later date like those of the Guptas, Vakatakas, and Pallavas have immortalized the *motifs* (pl. iii, fig. 4 a, b, c, d, e, f). Thus an epic tradition has persisted through the ingenuity of an intelligent sculptor, versed in the literary traditions of his land. And when we remember of great position occupied by the puranas, long lists of whose heroes are given in the Satavahana inscriptions far impressing the greatness of the king by comparison to them, it is easy to understand how they inspired the sculptors.

The art traditions of the Satavahanas are great. They are the results of the development of art all over the land for ages. This early pan-Indian art unity accounts for similitude of details in concepts, like the Yakshi carrying food and water occurring at Mathura and



a



b



c

FIG. 3  
led. C.S

Amaravati (see pl. i, fig. a, b). Simultaneously draped but yet nude figures occur at Mathura and Amaravati (Vogel 1, pl. xix and pl. xxiii, fig. 2 of this book). Early figures from Bharhut. Amaravati and Cave x of Ajanta go together (pl. i, fig. 1 a, b, c). Note the turbans, necklets, earrings, facial features, and position of hands joined in adoration. The fan-shaped headgear of the *Vrkashakā* at Sanchi has its counterpart in Mathura and Amaravati (pl. i, fig. 2 a, b, c). The same standard of a princely figure is maintained at Polonoruva as at Amaravati (pl. i, fig. 6 a, b), and we know from the inscriptions at Nagarjunakonda how closely the monks in the Krishna valley came together with those in Tamhabapanni or Ceylon. Executed in the realm of the same king, sculpture in the eastern territory has its parallel in the western territory; and figures from Amaravati agree with those at Karle (pl. i, fig. 5 a, b).

And Amaravati art that continued and fostered earlier traditions, itself inspired later art, The dynasties that succeeded the Satavahanas carried on the traditions of their predecessors. And in the Ajanta caves many a pose of the painted figures are echoes of the Amaravati figures (pl. ii; figs. a, b; c, d; e, f; g, h; i, j; k, l; m, n; o, p); only the decorative element chiefly composed of pearls and ribbons so characteristic of Gupta sculpture is here an addition to the simpler but yet noble sculpture of Amaravati.

In the Chalukyan sculptures the Satavahana tradition is continued through their immediate Gupta-Vakataka sources and the long *muktāyajñopavīta*, jewelled *udarabandha* twisted cloth below the waist, and *suvarṇavaikshaka* for women are excellent examples. The *motif* of head on stomach of dwarf also occurs in Chalukyan sculptures. Many good examples are found in the early caves at Badami (fig. 3 a, b, c and d).

But for the Linga at Gudimallam in Chittorr district there is not early specimen of sculpture in the vicinity of Tamil land yet discovered. But its existence as a solitary representation of an early Hindu deity of the 2nd century B.C., in the reign of the Hindu Satavahana kings gives the hope that there may be others yet to be discovered The same Satavahana tradition that accounts for the execution of this figure was fostered in the Krishna valley in later centuries and persisted there during the time of the Vishnukundins in the sixth century A. D. It is from them, as Prof. G.J. Dubreuil has

pointed out, that the Pallava cave temples with their sculptures beginning with the early ones of Mahendravarman have their origin.

Figures in identical poses are to be found at Ajanta and Mahabalipuram, both inspired undoubtedly by those from Amaravati (pl. i, fig. 3 a, b, c). The development of almost all the decorations in Pallava figures, from which it is easy to trace in succeeding epochs, is a long and interesting story from about the Mauryan period. The *vastrayajñopavīta* such as is worn by the Patna yaksha covers the shoulder of the Kaveripakkam Dakshinamurti figured by Gopinatha Rao and now in the Chennai Museum (pl. iii, fig. 1 a, b, c). The *suvarṇavaikakshaka* of Culakoka at Bharhut adorns the Gajalakshmi at Mahabalipuram (pl. iii, fig. 4 a, b, c). The *udarabandha* of the Parkham Yaksha is found in the same form with ribbon knot and flowing tassels on the stomach of a dwarf Gana at Mahabalipuram (pl. iii, fig. 2 a, b, c). The usual *udarabandha* has also a simultaneous stepping into period after period of history. The ribbon on the waist of the Yakshas at Bharhut continues on the waist of figures in the Trichinopoly cave temple of Mahendravarman 1 (pl. iii, fig. 3 a, b, c). And in every one of these caves the transmission of the tradition was through the chisel of the Satavahana sculptor. The Amaravati fixtures come between the earlier and the later ones.

The visitor to Mahabalipuram may note that queer animals like lions with human and aquiline heads squat at one end of the Govardhanagiridhara Krishna mandapa. The sculptures have an ancestry that has to be traced back to Amaravati (pl. iii, fig. 7). Similarly in the central cell of the Mahishasuramardani cave the Somaskanda group is seated on a lion throne which is a replica of the throne of the kings and Bodhisattvas at Amaravati (pl. iii, fig. 8). The *kirīta* worn by Vishnu in the early Pallava sculptures is shaped like a jewelled cylinder. Its origin has to be traced back to the crown of Sakka in the Amaravati sculptures where it is his distinguishing mark, no other bearing it (pl. iii, fig. 6 d, e). The most interesting of these and many other survivals of Amaravati traditions in Pallava sculpture is the type of Buddha's head with *ushnīsha* and cluster of curls which actually adorns the head of a lovely cowherd milking the cow in the Krishna mandapa at Mahabalipuram (pl. iii 9). The halo round the head of Buddha has survived in the Chalukyan sculptures where it has been highly embellished after the traditions of the Guptas and Vakatakas, but it has not been much favoured in the Pallava territory being restricted to Surya whose special characteristic it has become. The jewelled throne with makara head at either end of the top piece from the frame of its back is more frequently seen in Chalukyan sculpture where it has been favoured, occurring only occasionally in Pallava sculptures. The *cūdā-makara* a head-ornament of women at Amaravati has come to adorn the front of some of the best early Chola kirītas of deities. The lion on the crown first seen in the third century sculpture of Amaravati (pl. viii, 25) continues and becomes a beautiful *motif* in early Chola sculptures like the

dvarapalakas of the Kilayur temple in South Arcot district or at the Brhadisvara temple at Tanjore. The chubby little dwarfs who follow Mara in the Amaravati sculptures develop into the quaint but yet lovely Sivaganas of the Pallava sculptures dancing in as many odd fashions as at Amaravati (pl. i; Annual Report of the Madras Museum for 1938-39). The apparently nude feminine figures of Amaravati suggesting the transparency of their apparel persist at Mahabalipuram in the lovely figures of women that are very much after their early sources and the figure of men are not also different (pl. i; 3, a, b, c).

Thus the art traditions of Amaravati have travelled south and enriched Pallava sculpture. From the magnificent carvings at Mahabalipuram we have many a *motif* to observe and study. Mahabalipuram was the sea-port of the Pallava monarchs. The art that was inspired by the Amaravati traditions travelled from here beyond the seas and determined the style of sculptures far away in Java and other places. As the simple Brahmi script developed into the florid Grantha script of the Pallavas of the seventh century A.D. so has Pallava sculpture developed from the simpler but beautiful art of Amaravati, acquiring a richer but still a restrained elaboration of ornamentation a parallel of which is found in Barabudur and Prambanan.

## THE FIGURE OF BUDDHA AND BUDDHIST SYMBOLISM

### Introduction

The earliest representations of Buddha are symbolical, the symbol employed always including a pair of feet and often consisting merely of the feet. This is common in sculpture at Bharhut, Sanchi, Bodhgaya and Amaravati and was the way Buddha was worshipped before the representation of his person came into vogue. The origin of the figure of Buddha has been a subject of great controversy and its true nature is not yet established with certainty. The symbols of Buddha are a great problem. Why was Buddha worshipped thus? Were there not images before Buddha's time? Why was an image of Buddha not made if there were images of other gods and great personalities? The answers to these questions should explain the absence of Buddhist images among the early sculptures and throw light on the circumstances that led to the appearance of the physical form of the Enlightened One in sculpture of a later date.

### SYMBOLS vs. IMAGES

Buddha was a great preacher and ranks among the greatest of souls, the gentlest, the noblest, and the best. But however great he may have been, and however much his name may be hallowed by the numerous legends that cluster round him, it cannot be gainsaid that he was a human being, the son of king Suddhodana and Mayadevi. In his time he was honoured as a *Mahāśramaṇa* or a great recluse. He was adored as much by his followers in his day as were the great rshis in the heyday of Hindu glory when a Janaka kept court or a

Rama walked the wilds. And if such sages as these could be represented in human form Buddha also could presumably be similarly represented. We must therefore enquire whether any figures of sages were moulded or chiselled in clay or stone in very early days. The grammarian Patanjali in explaining one of the sutras of Panini (iv, 1, 89) says that derived in a particular way the word Kasyapa must mean a statue of sage Kasyapa. Representations of sages in human form must therefore have existed in Patanjali's time. It is well established that Patanjali flourished during the reign of the Sunga king Agnimitra in the second century B.C. It is thus clear that such images were known at the very time when Buddha was being symbolically represented at Bharhut. What can be the reason for this? Surely it cannot be merely on the score of reverence to the Master when sages and seers as greatly honoured had their statues prepared. It is well known from the Mahabharata that Ekalavya prepared a figure of the sage whom he chose as his master though the sage would not teach him to wield the bow. Greater devotion to a master than that of Ekalavya to Drona is unrecorded. If there were the least question of profanation of the sacred person of the Master by a material representation of his form, Drona would undoubtedly have gone without a statue. Kalidasa, who is assigned to the Sunga period, makes use of a common phrase in Sanskrit *citrāvaśishākr̥ti* (one whose form exists only in a picture) as a euphemistic way of denoting one who is dead (Raghuvamsa vic, 15). This makes it clear that the memory of dead persons was commonly perpetuated by portraits. Bhasa (Pratimanataka Act iii, pp. 46-50)<sup>1</sup> mentions portrait sculptures of the Kushans still survive. Centuries after their time great kings like Ajatasatru and Udayana, contemporaries of the Master, were sculptured at Bharhut (Cunningham i, pl. xvi) and Amaravati (pl. xxxiv. fig. 1, pl. xxxv, figs. 1 and 2 and pl. 1, fig. 1). But in the same panel where Ajatasatru was depicted at Bharhut in a natural manner, the Master was suggested by a symbol. There must have been strong reason for this, and early representations of divinities offer a clue. Thus Surya was represented by a disc, Siva by his linga and Lakshmi by the Srivatsa symbol; and though Buddha was no more than a great Master during his life time yet after his death he was deliberately shown symbolically like a god, the new sect being perhaps conscious of its state of infancy and desirous of strengthening popular belief and heightening its own glory by depicting its Master like one of the many contemporary deities. Thus the thought that he was human was at first kept out of the minds of people but after sufficient time had elapsed and the religion had established itself Buddha came to be depicted in anthropomorphic form and even then never completely the symbol persisting to some extent even in Mathura. No doubt this satisfied popular feeling among people accustomed from their birth to images of Kubera, Vasudeva, Siva, Yakshas, etc., for the appeal of images similar to those of the highest deities known to them must have

<sup>1</sup>See also Aravamuthan, T.G. 1, ch. vii.



heightened their reverence for and strengthened their belief in the new faith that they had embraced. This probability is strengthened by the fact that images of Buddha prepared during his lifetime are recorded. One of his greatest royal devotees, Pasenadi Kosala, had a beautiful wooden statue of the Master prepared while Buddha was away in heaven to preach his Dharma to his mother Mayadevi. Many centuries later Hiuen Tshang saw this image (Beal 1, vol. i, p. xliv). Cunningham (1, p. 111) feels that as the fashion of representing the Master anthropomorphically was of later origin the image must have been just a suggestion through a wheel. Since other images were in use this explanation seems unnecessary. But even if correct it shows that the carving of the people for something akin to the representations of one deities adored at the time had to be satisfied if they were to be reconciled to the faith. It is this same necessity that accounts for the inclusion of Surya, Candra, Indra, Brahma, Kubera, Lakshmi and other gods and goddesses in the Buddhist pantheon, but to emphasise the importance of the Master their position was made of secondary importance. Though the earliest representations of Hindu deities yet known were not always symbolic—there were anthropomorphic, semi-anthropomorphic and symbolic representations<sup>1</sup>—the symbolic were the most mystic, suggestive of much that ordinary understanding could not comprehend. Even today symbolic worship prevails in the *yantra*<sup>2</sup> and *meru*<sup>3</sup> forms of worship and in the *pañcāyatana*<sup>4</sup> of orthodox Brahmans who do not greatly favour anthropomorphic representations.

Symbolic representation of the Master being favoured by his followers, they had a wide range of symbols from which to choose. Every symbol used by the Buddhist was pre-Buddhist. The feet, the overflowing vase, the throne, wheel, tree, stupa, parasol, flaming pillar, lotus, auspicious signs on feet, trisula, lion, bull, elephant, and various symbols such as *sirivaccha* and *svastika* are all pre-Buddhist. Similarly Buddha's *mahāpurushalakṣaṇas* (marks of the greatest of men) are pre-Buddhist. The Buddhist books clearly reveal how completely they are saturated with pre-Buddhist notions. Mara and Rati (a daughter rather than the wife that the Hindu Rati is), Sakka and Suga (Saci with name slightly altered), Mahabrahma (with the addition of the prefix Maha), Surya deva and Candra deva, Pancasikha the musician, Matali the charioteer, Apsarases, such as Misrakesi and Urvasi, river goddesses including Ganga, tree spirits, nagas and suparnas, yakshas and rakshasas, the guardians of the quarters including Vaisravana, Kubera and Sri as goddess of prosperity,

<sup>1</sup>The Gudimallam linga (early Andhra) includes both symbol and figure, and the Bhita linga (Sunga), symbol and heads. The Sunga image of Balarama in the Lucknow Museum is anthropomorphic. A Kushan linga from Mathura combines symbol and figure. Surya and Siva from Bodhgaya (Sunga) are anthropomorphic. Among the Kushan sculptures of Hindu deities in the Mathura Museum are anthropomorphic representations of Siva, Vasudeva, Gajalakshmi, Samkarshana and others. For the significance of the Gudimallam linga see Sivaramamurti 7.

<sup>2</sup>Metallic plate with mystic diagram and letters incised.

<sup>3</sup>Metallic representation in relief of mystic diagram and letters.

<sup>4</sup>Five important Hindu deities in their symbolic form.

are all earlier concepts utilized by the Buddhists. The gems of the cakravartin are nothing but the previous things that arose out of the milky ocean and which were mostly appropriated by Indra and Vishnu. The winged horse of the Valahassa breed, the elephant of the Uposatha class, the previous jewel, and the perfect queen are all echoes of Uccaisravas, Airavatam, Kaustubha and Lakshmi. The wheel jewel is but the discus of Vishnu. Mandhata the greatest of emperors has been taken from the Mahabharata. Other borrowing, which include the stories from the Ramayana and Mahabharata incorporated in the Jatakas, are too numerous to be mentioned and are already well known. Even personalities are the same, Vasudeva son of Devagabha (slight modification of Devaki), Nandagopa, Kamsa, Baladeva, Dasaratha, Rama, Sita, Lakkhana, Yudhitthila. Ajjuna, Bhimasena, Nakula, Sahadeva, Kanha (Krshna, i.e., Draupadi), Kanhadipayana, Animandavya, Isisinga and Vidhurapan-dita to mention a few. Familiar names like Koravya and Dhatarattha are also repeated though they do not signify the same person. Even place names are given in their proper associations. Vasudeva is born in Mathura and establishes himself in Dvaraka. Ayodhya is ruled by Dasaratha. With so many of the existing notions incorporated in their own thought the Buddhists similarly used existing symbols with great dexterity.

#### BODHI TREE (VRKSHA CAITYA) SYMBOL OF YAKSHA AND VANADEVATA.

*Vrksha caityas* were favourite popular objects of worship. The pipal tree, made so important in the Vibhuti adhyaya of the Bhagavadgita where the Lord identifies Himself especially with it among trees, assumed an importance previously undreamt of when finally associated with Buddha himself. In depicting Buddha or the empty throne under the Bodhi tree, always with the emphasis on the tree, the popular craving for yaksha worship (generally under trees) and vanadevata worship or adoration of tree spirits was satisfied.

#### SYMBOLS OF SOVEREIGNTY.

The soothsayers, as is well known, predicted two things for Buddha, supreme sovereignty if he were a householder and Buddhahood if he became a monk. The thought of his sovereignty was always present in the minds of his followers who gave Buddha all the marks of a sovereign including wheel, throne and umbrella.

*The wheel.*—As a symbol of sovereignty it can be traced back to the earliest times. Dr. Fabri has an interesting article in the memorial volume for Mlle. Linossier showing its very early occurrence in Persia and elsewhere (1. pp. 210—213). It is the idea of the moving of the wheel of sovereignty that gave rise to the word cakravartin. The wheel of power has always been held by Vishnu *Purushottama*, pre-eminent among *Purushas* as the protector of the universe. In Vishnu is embodied by Hindus the concept of the mightiest of monarchs even exceeding Indra the king of the gods. He wears the costliest yellow silk, has all

*mahāpurushalakshanaś*, is marked by the *śrīvatsa* on his chest, and is the lord of Sṛī, the Lady of Prosperity in all her forms; his vehicle is Garuda, chief among the birds and his couch Sēsha the lord of nagas. Indra and Brahma reverence him. His wheel, a symbol of the greatest of all has been transferred as a symbol of sovereignty to the cakravartin who is accepted in all Hindu books as partial incarnation of Vishnu. This wheel of the cakravartin was associated with Buddha whose spiritual dominance over princes and peasants alike was symbolically represented in his turning of the wheel of law thought not of sovereignty. His dominance over all, like Vishnu's, compels devas including Sakka and Mahabrahma, and garudas and nagas to worship him. Even the naga couch of Vishnu is suggested by the Mucilinda incident.<sup>1</sup>

*The lion throne (Simhāsana)* is another very ancient symbol. On this, the king's seat Buddha is often seen in the sculptures. It is commonly associated with the *pādapiṭha* (foot-stool) so significant in the royal court as the object to be touched by the forehead of any vassal.

*Sitacchattra or the white umbrella.*—To achieve *ekacchattrādhipatya* or the dominance of a single umbrella over the universe was an ambition usual among powerful monarchs who set about on tours of conquest. Such an umbrella was held as Prince Siddhartha departed from Kapilavastu on his horse Kanthaka; for he could have become supreme in the world in temporal power if he had chosen to remain a householder. It is the persistent thought of there having been the possibility of Buddha's becoming an emperor that accounts for the concept of the umbrella raised over him by Mahabrahma, while Indra waved the chauri, as the Master descended from heaven by the miraculous golden jewelled ladder.

SIRIVACGHA (see below, p. 83).

This is the symbol of Lakshmi or Sri, the lady of prosperity, and worn by Vishnu on his chest. Jains when adopting this symbol for their Tirthankaras to give them the status of Vishnu Purushottama, *i.e.*, the best of all (Vogel 1, pl. xxxvii) continued to depict it on the chest. But the Buddhists had to show it on the feet of their master instead, perhaps the chest often being covered by the cloak.

<sup>1</sup>Discussing this 'seated on snake' type Coomaraswamy (10, p. 24) says "The Buddha and Jina type of a seated or standing figure, sheltered by the expanded hoods of a polycephalous naga, and the similar Hindu type (Vishnu Anantasayin—but not always reclining, there being a fine seated example in the Vaishnava Cave at Badami) present a common interest. Here in the same way it would be usual to derive the Hindu from the Buddhist type' but the converse is more probable. At any rate the Mahabharata story of Raja Adijja which the sleeping Drona is found sheltered by a serpent's hoods is older than any possible Buddha figure. From this story is derived the place name Ahicchatra, 'serpent-umbrella,' and as Cunningham suggest, the Buddhists probably took over the idea from the Hindu".

## MARKS OF THE GREATEST OF MEN (MAHAPURUSHALAKSHANAS).

These are all pre-Buddhist. Buddha has all of these being the greatest personality of his time. The earliest of the sculptures of Mahapurushas—Hindu, Buddhist and Jain—show these marks with particular care. These include the *śrīvatsa* already described, super-human stature, royal gait, certain marks of the hands and feet, and in the case of Buddha the *ushnīsha* (cranial protuberance) which appear peculiar to him. Even these two marks can be accounted for.

*Ushnīsha.*<sup>1</sup>—The origin of this protuberance can be seen in certain Gandhra and Mathura sculptures (Vogel 1, pl. xxvi-a; Banerji J.N. pl. 1, fig. 1 and pl. 2), especially the former, the whole of the hair being worked in to a *jatā* (topknot) evidently modelled on the *jatābhāra* of Rudra and of the *tāpasas* (ascetics). Other Gandhara Buddhas, contemporary with these, reduce the *jatā* to a protuberance covered with close curls which covered also the rest of the head. The earliest Mathura Buddhas have the whole of the hair twisted into a single large sinistral (i.e., clockwise) shell-like curl. Some what later ones have a shaven head with a line above the forehead which may perhaps represent the *ushnīsha* which is otherwise absent. In the late Kushan and Kushan-Gupta transitional periods (Vogel. 1, pl. xxx) the *ushnīsha* is represented by a protuberance, the whole head being covered invariably with close sinistral curls. In figures other than those of Buddha such curls were already in use when the Bharhut railing was carved. Though Dr. Fabri (pp. 236—241) shows the occurrence of clockwise curls in early Persian sculpture, this motif need not be of foreign origin.

*Ushnīsha* or turban occupied in early art the place of *makuta* or crown in later art. As in later *jata*-wearing figures the hair itself was called *jatāmakuta*, in so early figures the hair itself got the name of *ushnīsha*. Here again is evident the desire of monks to remember that Buddha could have worn the royal turban if he had chosen but as he was a monk it has been modified into a peculiar lump with curls.

*Urnā* is simply *kastūri tilaka* of a king transferred to Buddha in spite of his being a monk.

The marks on the feet are signs of predestination for supreme sovereignty and are found not only on Buddha's feet but also on the feet of tirthankaras (Vogel 1, pl. xxvi-a) as well as on those of the greatest Hindu kings. They are the *rekhādhvajakulīśātapatracihna* described by Kalidasa as on the feet of the great *samrāt* Raghu.<sup>2</sup> The feet of Raghu marked with these auspicious symbols could be touched by the various kings only through his special grace, so great an emperor was he (Raghuvam-  
sa iv. 88). Such was the glory of a mortal emperor. Reverence for the universal emperor Vishnu can be understood by multiplying this a thousand-fold.

<sup>1</sup>On the *ushnīsha* of Buddha see Coomaraswamy 11, & Banerji, J.N.

<sup>2</sup>Great grandfather of Rama.

## FEET.

The feet of Trivikrama that measured the universe gave special prominence to the worship of *Vishnnpāda*, from which all *pāda* worship may be derived. It is unnecessary to recount here all that Dr. Jayaswal (2, p. 84) has said to prove the antiquity of the worship of Vishnupada. Suffice it to say that the Nirukta of Yaska older than Panini, who preceded Buddha, explains Vishnu's strides at Gaya. This is enough evidence for the origin of *Buddhapāda* worship. The unusual *Rudrapādas* of a later date from Jahngira near Bhagalpur (Cunningham 4, p. 24) are also derived from the same early concept of Vishnupada (Sivaramamurti 6, p. 27). The *pāda* concept is well brought out by the story of the *pādukās* or Rama in the Ramayana which is borrowed by the Jataka of Dasaratha wherein Bharata rules with their aid as in the Ramayana.

## LION, BULL AND ELEPHANT.

The lion, bull and elephant so often carved in the sculptures also denote the superior nature of the Master. Panini's grammatical sutras (ii, 2, 56 and 62) lay down rules for the formation of words signifying the greatness of a person by epithet based on comparisons, the tiger, bull and elephant being chosen for this purpose. *Purushavyāghra*, *purusha-rshabha* and *purusha-kuñjara* are suggestive of the very best type of men. Though these associations with the best of animals are thus very old they acquire a fresh significance in the case of Buddha, who was called Sakyasimha, the lion among the Sakyas, was born under the zodiacal sign of the bull, and descended from heaven to enter his mother's womb in the form of a white elephant. The significance of the lion, bull and elephant has been discussed at length by Foucher (1, p. 21 and explanation of pl. i A 9, 10 and 12).

## SVASTIKA AND PŪRNAKUMBHA

For the suggestion of special auspiciousness the *svastika* (pl. iv, figs. 36 and 37) and *pūrṇakumbha* (overflowing vessel) are as significant as the *sirivaccha*. The *svastika* is an ancient symbol that occurs even at Mohenjo-Daro. The overflowing vessel has hoary antiquity. Dr. Coomaraswamy has shown the occurrence of the *motif* in early Assyrian reliefs (Coomaraswamy 3, pp. 63-64; also Fabri, pp. 219-221). It is an ancient Asiatic symbol of plenty.

All the above symbols are used as decorative *motifs* in architecture. The *sirivaccha* may be seen above caitya windows in some of the Amaravati sculptures (pl. lxi, fig. 2). The Ramayana mentions the *svastika* as one of several ground plans for buildings in Lanka (Ramayana, v, 4, 7 and 8). Overflowing vessels as symbolic of auspiciousness and plenty flank doorways. Hindu deities are often invoked in *kalaśas* (pitchers); and offering the *pūrṇakumbha* is considered the highest form of reverential welcome to a guest. A pair of filled pitchers flanking the doorway is so popular a theme that an early Satavahana king sings about it in one of the songs of Gathasaptasati (ii, 40). This ancient *motif* with water

suggested by lotuses in the vase, has been incorporated by the Buddhists among their symbols Foucher explains it as symbolic of the bathing of Buddha at his birth. Coomaraswamy (4, p. 187) rejects his suggestion, pointing out that the *abhisheka* (bathing) motif occurring in Bharhut, Sanchi, etc., if representing the bathing of the newborn babe of Maya should have also been present at Amaravati, where it does not occur. He thus proves that it is a representation of the *abhisheka* of Sri as related in the Srisukta; and bathing of the babe having nothing to do with the pre-Buddhistic *abhisheka* or *pūrṇakumbha* concepts, the overflowing vessel is of doubtful value as a representation of the birth of Buddha. The *abhisheka* of Lakshmi is itself suggestive of *Rājyalakshmi* (Goddess of prosperity) the *sāmrājyaabhisheka*, the bathing of the emperor in the coronation. The passion of the Buddhists to appropriate some form of *abhisheka* like that used in the grand coronation of a cakravartin for their spiritual Master has given rise to such scenes as the emptying of water jars by elephants over the feet on the throne beneath the Bodhi tree, and over the stupa, as seen in the capitals of pillars at Kanheri (Coomaraswamy 4, p. 185) where no nativity can be expected or admitted.

#### TRISULA ON WHEEL

The *triśūla* on wheel is a symbol from the time of Mohenjo-Daro (Marshall 2, pp. 437 and 449, nos. 80 and 237), but its significance has never been satisfactorily explained. In pointing this out Ghosh quotes from Burgess who says that "the occurrence of the shield the trisula, svastika, etc., at the commencement and end of the earliest of the Junnar, Bhaja, Bedsa, Kuda and Karle cave inscriptions testified to their ancient use as fortunate symbols."

Earlier still Gunningham (2, p. 356) explained this symbol as composed of letters symbolising the five elements and also meaning *manas*.

Like other ancient symbols borrowed by the Buddhists this had had its own significance in still earlier times. As the symbol contains the *triśūla* it has been supposed to represent the *triratna* of the Buddhists. This meaning may be imported into it since the symbol itself has been borrowed for some purposes. But to get at the real meaning of the symbol earlier literature than that of the Buddhists has to be approached. The *śūla* having Siva connections, it is to be expected that something pertaining to Siva or Rudra was involved, and the Rudra adhyaya<sup>1</sup> gives us the clue to the explanation, which is palaeographic. Siva is here called *Mayodhava* and *Mayaskara*. *Maya* means *sukhn* or bliss. He is born of bliss and confers bliss and is hence himself tantamount to bliss, *i.e.*, *Anandarūpa*, the state of Beatitude. And how was Maya represented?

<sup>1</sup>Krshna Yajurvedu Taittiriya Samhita iv, 5.

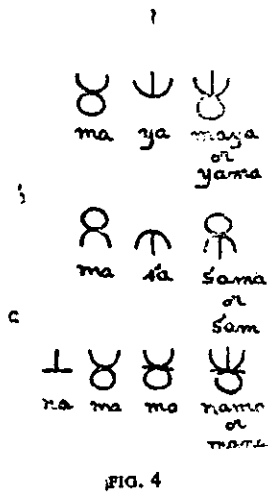


FIG. 4

As shown in fig. 4 a *ma* was a circle surmounted by a semi-circle, thus resembling the taurine symbol, and *ya* was a semi-circle with a central prong, so that the combination of the two symbols in the combined symbol, if read from bottom to top thus gives us *Maya* one of the numerous epithets of Rudra, and *Yama* meaning restraint of the senses if read from top to bottom. If turned upside down (fig. b) the symbol suggests *Sama* also meaning restraint of senses, the *ma* in this case resembling the Bhattiprolu type which co-existed with the usual type. *Ma* pronounced as nasal devoid of the vowel element would then read *Sam* or Bliss. As shown in fig. c the letter *na* was a vertical line arising from the middle of a horizontal one, and *ma* becomes *mo* by the addition of a pair of projections between the circle and semi-circle, so that by the addition of these projection to the symbol representing *Maya* and *Yama* a symbol is formed which includes in addition *Mana*, mind, and *Nama*, salutation (Sivaramamurti 7).

#### FLAMING PILLAR

This pillar<sup>1</sup> always rises from a pair of feet and is crowned by a trisula on a wheel, Mr. Deva Prasad Ghosh in discussing it (l, p. 493—494) mentions the views of Fergusson and Burgess the former of whom thinks it is the counterpart of the *agnilinga* of Siva, the latter as intended to establish the superiority of Siva over other Hindu gods. Ghosh believes that “we may conjecture that in all probability this symbol was inherited from the Vedic Fire worshippers and typifies a truly Aryan practice.”

This view of Mr. Ghosh is quite acceptable since the flaming pillar is also suggestive of posts made of *śami* and other kinds of wood typifying the *yūpastambha*: used in sacrifices and sometimes hewn out of stone to commemorate the performance of sacrifices. Inscribed early *yūpas* resembling wooden posts have been found in Mathura and other places. The Sivalinga itself appears to be of *yūpa* origin as the origins of the temple itself are to be sought in the sacrificial hall. The *śami* tree is reputed to have fire in it and flames appear to be suggestive of this.

The flaming pillar also carries over to Buddhism the Rudra-Agni concept, a linking of Rudra with Agni implicit in the third eye of Rudra which, like *śami*, contains fire. It appears to be the Buddhist counterpart of the Hindu Lingodbhava sculptures that we find at the Kailasanatha and Ellora temples, the tradition being far older than the sculptures. It was probably also connected with the *Sthānu* form of Siva.

<sup>1</sup>Pillars of fire on the four sides of Buddha's carpet are mentioned by Hardy (p. 213) which is interesting for comparison.

It is interesting to compare the flaming pillar with a figure from Mathura with his body, aflame figured by Coomaraswamy (2, pl. 16, fig. 2). He takes it to be a yaksha. But it resembles an anthropomorphic representation to Agni. Many of the descriptive names of Siva such as *Tāmra* or copper-coloured, *Aruna* or red as at dawn, *Babhru* or reddish brown, *Saspiñjara* or yellowish red. and *Tuishimat* or of the nature of lustre. to quote just a few show the association with Siva of the colour, lustre and flame of Agni.

The all-pervasive nature of Rudra is given at the end of the Rudra adhaya in *yo ruddro agnau yo apsu ya oshadhishu yo rudro bhuvanāvive śa tasmai rudrā ya namo astu* (Krshna Yajurveda Taittiriya Samhita iv, 5, 11). This gives the clue to an explanation of the flaming pillar as represented at Amaravati. Rudra is associated with *Agni* (fire), *Ap* (water) and *Oshadhi* (plant life) in his all-pervasive nature occupying the entire universe. The flames about the pillar represent Agni associations. The lotus below the feet at the base of the pillar suggests aquatic associations. The pillar itself is suggestive of the wooden sacrificial post representing the *Oshadhi* element.

*The flaming pillar with its wheel, trisula, feet and lotus* perhaps also contains a suggestion of Buddha's superiority over not only the Hindu trinity, but also over Agni and Surya. For the lotus is suggestive of *Padmabhū* (lotus-born) or Brahma, the feet are suggestive of Vishnu while the flaming pillar and *trīśūla* suggest the Agni-Rudra concept and the *cakra* or the wheel suggest the Vedic *Adityamaṇḍala* (Solar disc). The symbol thus forms a very early example of the blend into one of Brahma, Vishnu, Siva and Surya, late examples<sup>1</sup> of which are to be seen at Sachi Yamata's temple in Marwar, Dilmal in Guzerat and Bhaval in Jodhpur state (compare Bhandarkar 3, p. 114) but with this difference, that it includes Agni as well.

#### DEER.

Two deer on either side of a wheel were often represented when the scene of the First Sermon was intended. Buddha's presence was an usual suggestion by the empty throne and feet on a footstool, and the Deerpark, where he first set the wheel of the law turning, by deer. The Deerpark (Migadava is in Isipatana (Rshipattana). These names are significant. These deer are the Buddhist counterparts of the Hindu *āśrama mrgas* (hermitage deer), Buddha being Sakya muni, a sage like the rshis. Hermitage deer were so fondly loved by sages that even their newborn little ones would nestle in their laps free from fear (Raghuvarsa v. 7) and assured of protection from arrows aimed at them (Sakuntalam Act i, p. 22). Manu says (ii, 23) that only a spot where deer move about freely is a sacred place fit for *yajña* (homa sacrifice). *Adhyayana* (sacred study) is one of the great *yajñas*, and Buddha naturally chose Mrgadava or the Deerpark, where the deer roamed without fear, in Isipatana or the town of sages to preach his great Dharma. It is significant that the Sakya muni or Sakya sage resided in Gandhakuti or the perfumed hut or hermitage, in groves like the penance groves of the sages, Nigrodhavana (banyan grove), Venuvana (bamboo grove), Talavana

<sup>1</sup>see pl. xxxvii and p. 125 in Chenda 2, for similar early examples from Java



(palm grove) and so forth. His discourses were delivered seated under a tree just as the rshis of old preached in the penance grove (*tapovanas*) seated under the hermitage trees (*āśramavr̥kshas*). Buddha is specially associated with *sāl*, *nigrodha* and other trees, and thus reminds us that the Aranyaka portions of the Vedas may only be studied in forests under trees. Buddha's close association with trees suggests also the *Vr̥kshamūlika*, an ascetic type mentioned in the Ramayana (v, 13 40). This concept of Buddha as a *Muni* or sage is preserved also in the spiral *ushnīsha* or certain early figures of Buddha representing the tied-up *jatā* of sages (see above p. 59).

### THE BUDDHA IMAGE.

Buddha's form is a cross between *Vānaprastha*<sup>1</sup> and *Sanyāsa*<sup>2</sup>. Other monks are close shaven and exactly like Hindu sanyasins. Buddha alone retains his two-inch curls. The Gandhara sculptures that represent Buddha with his top knot are not false representations. If the passion of the Buddhists to retain signs of royalty such as the lion throne, wheel, etc., is pardonable and can be understood as consistent with the concept of a monk, the top knot and moustache—repulsive to most students of Buddha's form—is a correct delineation of the Master since Buddha never shaved himself and the moustache and top knot of his previous princely station persisted without growth for ever, the latter alone cut with his sword so as not to exceed two inches (*Nidanakatha*, p. 86). This cut-off hair is indicated by a line immediately beneath the knot, the knot, itself being retained to suggest his sagehood.

This concept of Buddha as a beautiful prince turned teacher is clearly reminiscent of the old *Rājarshis*—here a youthful *rājarshi*—and cannot have been derived from the Greek Apollo, the beautiful god of light who wields the bow and harp. Nor can Gandhara figures with Indian turbans, jewels and drapery be traced back to any Greek original. The characteristically Indian pose of *sālabhāñjikāla* is also adopted in Gandhara sculptures. The *sālabhāñjikā* in her pure Indian form as she occurs at Bharhut represents a pose that is found in representation of all great folk. The early yakshas and nagas stand with right hand raised and left hand on hip. Coomaraswamy (10, p. 17) deplors the injured nature of the early yakshas whose lack of hands prevents the establishment of the source of the later Bodhisattva figures of Mathura. But that the type is an exceedingly early one is proved by the image from Mohenjo-Daro in exactly the same pose and with the hands intact

<sup>1</sup>One who renounces worldly affairs and lives with his wife in a forest engaged in penance. The rshis are examples.

<sup>2</sup>One who totally renounces the world, is a strict celibate wandering about from one place to another, begging for food. He is a shaven monk.

(Marshall 3, pl. clix, fig. 11). The yakshis and devatas stand with right hand raised and clinging to a bough or some such thing, the left resting on the hip. But they differ from the yakshas in that their feet are crossed. This is the standard for Mayadevi in the Lumbini garden, for the naginis whether Gandhara or indigenous and for all other *sālabhañjikās* of later date. The yaksha type, representing a being to be worshipped, comes from an earlier concept which is Vedic and is the forerunner of this and of the cakravartin, the type adopted for Buddha as the *sālabhañjikā* type was adopted for Maya. If it cannot be said that Maya has Greek origin wherefore should it be sought to prove it in the case of Buddha?

The figure of Buddha was the result of a necessity. Symbols may have served their purpose for a time; but the desire for an anthropomorphic form, especially when folk all about worshipped different deities in such form, must have been very strong and no doubt accounts for the appearance of the Buddha figure. And what was model for it? Buddha's statue is not a portrait in the sense that it was a true copy of the Master's features. It was an ideal so well standardized that by the beginning of the Gupta period it had become a form suggestive of a statue of a great contemporary spiritual person. Great teachers of the time must have been the first models for the sculptor. A typical teacher, in seated pose similar to most seated Buddhas, legs crossed, right hand raised in the attitude of teaching and left hand resting on the knee, is carved at Bharhut and figured by Coomaraswamy (10, fig. 27). The figure of a monk in the scene representing naga Erapatra worshipping Buddha (*loc. cit.* fig. 26) with the addition of halo and *ushnīsha* could be turned into that of Buddha. And the *ushnīsha* with curls occurs, as remarked by Coomaraswamy, in Bodhgaya. This material was enough to enable the sculptor of Mathura to carve his Buddha.

But the figure of Buddha most popular with the sculptors of Amaravati was somewhat different and seems to be that of a cakravartin in monk's dress. The clenched left hand usually caught the upper end of the robe except when it lay flat on the lap, and the right came down considerably to suggest *abhaya* rather than a command for rain in its original form. But his is nothing new, for it is the pose described in the Krishna Yajurveda where the noble Brahmana just raises his right hand after adjust his upper garment of cloth or *ajina* (deer skin) across his shoulders in the *upavīta* fashion and closes or clenches his left hand—*ajinam vāso vā dakshināta upavīya dakshinam bahumuddharate vadhatte savyamiti* (Taittiriya Aranyaka ii, 1). The interpretation of the word *avadhatte*, playing on or closing, has given rise to three types of figures. The first is Buddha with his right hand in the *abhaya* attitude and with his left hand closed but grasping the ends of the folds of his robe. common all over the land north and south; the second is the Master in the same fashion but the closed hand resting on his waist, the usual type at Mathura: the third is Buddha with the right hand as before, the left hand resting on his lap in his seated figures, the usual type at Amaravati. In all these forms the concept is a very early one and Vedic. This concept glorifies

the being as one entitled to perform sacrifices and study and teach Vedas, and the reasons for the cakravartin being represented after this model are that the *Rājasūya* and *Asvamedha* sacrifices are his special prerogatives and that sacrifices are necessary for attainment of Sakrahood. There is also great propriety in Buddha being so represented as he was a great teacher, a teacher who could have become a universal monarch if he had so chosen (pl. iii, figs, 6 a, b and c.). So linked up with the cakravartin concept is that of Buddha the teacher, that the Vedic concept suiting both was admirable for the Buddhist iconographer who immediately adopted it. This form of Buddha is identical with the Candrasekhara and Vishnu images of a later period standing with right hand in *abhaya* and the left in *katyavalambita* attitudes apart from the additional upper pair of arms of the latter. (pl. iii. fig. 6 d and e). This form of image is thus a common indigenous Vedic concept popularised by the early iconographer which continues till the present day.

#### DEITIES

Indian Ichnography<sup>1</sup> whether Hindu or Buddhist, is based on early popular ideas which have been embodied in the Vedas and Puranas. And though it has changed as the centuries have passed, most of the changes have been comparatively slight. Some deities of importance in early literature, however such as Kubera, Manmatha, and Samkarshana are no longer generally worshipped and temples to them are unknown apart from those revealed by archaeological discoveries. Others have come to be so definitely associated with either Buddhism or Hinduism that any connection with the other that they may have had is forgotten, or a god greatly revered by one faith may be as greatly abhorred by the other. Thus Mara the tempter of Buddhist legends stands in marked contrast to Mara, the Hindu god of love. Sometimes, too, synonyms have developed an individuality of their own as when Vajrapani, another name for Indra, in Hindu ichnography became a special Buddhist deity.

#### VANADEVATAS OR TREE SPIRITS.

In a sculpture from the coping of the Amaravati rail the tree spirit is represented by a head in a tree trunk (pl. iv, fig. 28). This agrees excellently with the description in the Jatakas where the spirit speaks with its head visible in the hollow of the trunk. In such cases he is described as speaking words of wisdom. Sometimes it is the hand projecting from the tree that suggests the tree spirit. In a drawing of a sculpture representing Buddha's birth in the Sal grove (Burgess 1, pl. xxxii) the hand of the spirit is visible and in another Amaravati sculpture (Vogel I, po. vii a) Buddha is aided near the river Neranjara by the tree spirit who lends his hand, just the hand being shown (Coomaraswamy 2, p. 34). The tree spirit is also shown in early sculpture at Bharhut, Bodhgaya and elsewhere by similar representation of his hand or hands projecting from the tree in an attitude of giving food or dress. The tree spirits are often described in the Jatakas. They differ in their power and status. They are so

<sup>1</sup>For early cults and ichnography see Coomaraswamy 2 & 3.

born because of their good deeds. The Bodhisattva himself was once born as a tree spirit and was the wise leader of many of his kinsmen in the Sal grove where his own tree stood (Jataka 1. No. 74). Another tree spirit narrates to his wondering guests who are quite content with the comforts provided for them, how his supernatural powers are due to a gift of some food to a Pacceka Buddha, *i.e.*, one who is enlightened but unable to enlighten others (Dhammapad-atthakatha i, p. 278).

But the concept of the vanadevata is not exclusively Buddhist. The presence of benign and malignant spirits in trees, mountains, lakes, houses and the like is a common popular belief and is as old as man's instinctive respect for unaccountable phenomena in nature. Respect for tree spirits, the guardians of the quarters, the sun and moon, dawn and twilight and the like is vividly portrayed in the utterances of Vita the friend of Sakara in the Mrchakatika where he points out that all these deities watch every action of man, and refrains from killing Vasantasena 'the ornament of Ujjain (Act viii, p. 180). Tree spirits are frequently referred to in Hindu as in Buddhist literature, It is respect for the tree spirit that accounts for the permission usually taken from him even today by utterance of a hymn before breaking a twig for cleaning the teeth. Plants (*oshadhis*) and trees (*vanaspatis*) are personified as goddesses and deities and collectively invoked as a jungle goddess, *Araṇyānī*, in the Vedas (Macdonell, p. 154). The *vanadavatas*, are, however, minor deities and Kalidasa could describe them as serving the role of attendants in the case of king Dilipa who is likened to the Lord of the Waters, Varuna (Raghuvamsa ii, 9)<sup>1</sup>. They are of a kindly disposition and are usually affectionate towards those that tend their dwelling place, the tree, and being endowed with supernatural powers they shower gifts on them. Thus Sakuntala, the sweet maiden of the forest, has splendid presents of silken garments and beautiful ornaments given her by the *vanaspatis* (Sakuntalam Act iv, 5, p. 164). The Jatakas abound in descriptions of benevolent tree spirits offering food, dress and ornaments to those that seek them for this purpose. The jewels sculptured as issuing from the tendrils and buds of the creeper designs on the Bharhut coping show the theme of the *Kalpavalli*<sup>2</sup> (a creeper form of the wishing tree). In Alaka, the city of the yakshas, all the needs of the people are supplied by the wishing tree (Meghaduta ii). It is the same tree in Indra's garden that was coveted by Satyabhama. The *Kalpavrksha par excellence*, typifying all the nine *nidhis* or treasures that are shown along with it, evidently forming the crown, as suggested by Dr. Coomaraswamy (3, p. 8), of the *dhvajastambha* of one of the *prāsādas* or temples of Kubera such as the one mentioned by Patanjali (Mahabhashya i, p. 436), is the highest Hindu conception of a

<sup>1</sup>Note here the comparison of Dilipa with Varuna and the tree spirits, also godlings, presiding over *rasa* in some form, sap here, adoring him. They have such a tender heart that they cannot bear the grief of suffering people and they shed tears to see a forlorn yaksha pinning after his separated wife (Meghaduta) or a noble innocent queen deserted by her husband in the forest (Raghuvamsa xiv, 69).

<sup>2</sup>For discussion on *Kalpavalli* see Sivaramamurti 3 and 6, pp. 3-8.

*Vṛhshadevātā*. The worship of trees or *rukṣha cettayas* is often alluded to in Hindu and Buddhist literature; and in Amaravati, as in other early Buddhist monuments, there are sculptures of trees with festoons, garlands, etc., all offerings of devotees.

#### NADĪDEVATĀS OR RIVER (WATER) SPIRITS.

River goddesses, a variety of water spirits, are represented in two ways in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. iv, fig. 19 pl. i, fig. 4 b). Both representations occur in the sculptures preserved in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. 1, fig. 1 pl. lviii, fig. 2). One of them shows two women on crocodiles with water jars and food, on either side of a snake. In the other there are women flying with water vessels filled with lotuses in their hands. Coomaraswamy has shown (3, p. 70) that the earliest sculptural representation of the *nadīdevatas* or river spirits are in the Amaravati sculptures where their position on the makara is significant. Barua (p. 95, fig. 47) has tried to show earlier representations of Ganga at Bodhgaya and Bharhut, but the makara at Bodhgaya is, as he himself notes, lion-headed and the sculpture of the figure on it is so worn that it is difficult to make its sex; at Bharhut it is a man riding a water elephant, *jalebha*, and it is not the river goddess (Cunningham I, pl. xxxvi fig. 2). The representations from Amaravati cited by Coomaraswamy thus appear as among the earliest; but they are not the very earliest. Representations of yakshis on fish-tailed animals from Jaggayyapeta (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. IX, 2), the yakshi standing on a cushion over a makara under a tree (*op. cit.* pl. x, 2) and the like may be earlier prototypes. The yakshi from Bharat Kala Bhavan (pl. i, fig. 4a) which is contemporary with the Amaravati sculptures representing river goddesses (pl. 1, fig. 4b) is, though lacking the crocodile below, very significant considering especially the emphasis laid by Coomaraswamy on the water jar held horizontally suggesting the source of ever flowing water (Coomaraswamy 3, pp. 70-71). The representation of river goddesses in pairs in the Amaravati sculpture (*op. cit.* pl. xix, 1) gives the clue to the origin of figures of Ganga and Yamuna shown on their respective vehicles, the crocodile and the tortoise, on either jamb of the doorway in the Gupta period<sup>1</sup> (Banerji, R.D., pl. v & xxvii) since clear ichnographic form of the river goddesses are developed by this time. The later ichnographic texts that give a vehicle to the river goddess also require her to carry a water vessel filled with flowers (*pūrṇaghata*). The Vishnudharmottara which is assigned to the Gupta period gives such a description of the river goddess. The presence in the Amaravati sculptures of the *pūrṇaghata* full of lotuses that symbolise water is obviously accordingly to earlier ideas that are here as in later sculptures executed in permanent material. This explains the flying figures with *pūrṇaghatas*. But there are the other figures carrying water jugs and plates filled with food. This is to suggest plenty; and when we remember that there are distinctions like *devamātrkās* (dependant on rain) and *adevamātrkās* or *nadimatrkas* (dependent on river water), according to as a land depends on the clouds or the rivers for water needed for feeding crops, the symbol is easily understood. It may also be noted

<sup>1</sup>See Jayaswal 3, pp. 53, 96, 97 for early Naga (Bharasiva), Vakataka representations of Ganga and Yamuna.

that the representations mostly come from places watered by rivers. Local rivers are always favourites and the girls of the neighbourhood are named after them. Thus there are names like Reva, Narmada, Godavari, in the regions watered by those rivers. But social sanctity was developed for the Ganges and Jumna which are popular all over India. In the sculptures of the Gupta and later periods reverence for these river goddesses is made manifest by the parasols that are shown held over them by attendants carved beside them (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. 19, fig.3). The simpler representations at Amaravati, where even the variety of vehicles of the river goddesses is not yet developed, are interesting as showing the early phase of this development of an ichnographic idea.<sup>1</sup>

The explanation of this very simple representation of river deities is also to be sought in the place accorded them in Buddhism. River deities as described in Buddhist literature are no better than tree spirits and do not occupy the high position that is theirs in the Hindu pantheon. The deity presiding over the river Ganges, a very important one, is mentioned twice in the Jatakas (v, No. 511, pp 3-5; ii, No. 288-290). She is described as a fair nymph presiding over the stream and claiming as her lawful prize all the fruits from trees that grow on its banks. She moves in the air and has super-human powers. She is of a generous disposition and feeds an ascetic with mangoes for which he yearns. This river spirit is full of gratitude and deliberately returns in an ingenious manner the good that a wealthy man did her casually, by giving her opportunity of acquiring the merit by feeding the fishes with the remains of his meal thrown into the stream. It is interesting to see that here the possibility is admitted of a river spirit gaining merit from such simple things.

But the respect for the river goddesses among the people was deep-rooted and their worship dates back to very early times. The festival of Ganga and Mahi celebrated by one and all, like some of the modern *jātras*, was well known to Buddha and is mentioned in early texts such as the Mahavagga (Vinaya Texts ii, p. 25. v, 9, 3) and the Cullavagga (*op. cit.* iii, p. 359, x. 21).

Similar popular faith in rivers is recorded in the interesting chapter in the Ramamaya where Sita on her way to the Dandaka forest is described as praying to the river goddess Ganga, promising various offerings on her safe return to Ayodhya after the period of exile (ii, 52, 82-85). The holy Ganges, the heavenly river that according to the epics (*op. cit.* i, 43, 4-10) descended on the locks of Siva is a copy of the earlier picture of the glorious Vedic river Sarasvati and is immortalised in sculpture all over the land. Yamuna is of solar origin; her associations with Krishna and Balarama—the later responsible for turning her course with his plough whence his name *Kāṇḍibhedana* (the subduer of Yamuna)—have sanctified her. The lunar origin of Narmada and Godavari's associations with sage Gautama account for their importance. This esteem of river deities can be traced back to the Vedic period where Sindhu, Ganga, Yamuna, Sarasvati and a host of other rivers and tributaries of major rivers like Sarayu and Sutudru are personified as goddesses and invoked

<sup>1</sup>See Sivaramamurti 6, pp. 43-47

(Macdonell p. 86). The idea of river goddesses as protecting deities almost akin to a mother is obvious in Kalidasa's description (Raghuvamsa xiii, 63) of the Sarayu flowing past Ayodhya appearing to welcome Rama back with outstretched wavy hands as if to embrace him. This should also be traced back to the Vedic concept of Sarasvati adored as mother, *amba*. The company of river consorts enjoyed by Samudraraja (the lord of the ocean) described in the Ramayana (vi, 21, 23-24) and the Raghuvamsa (xiii, 9) is a development of the Vedic idea of Varuna the lord of waters controlling the rivers (Macdonell p. 25). The confluence of rivers were also considered sacred. The most famous of these is the confluence of Yamuna, Ganga and Saraswati at Allahabad (Hataka ii, No. 205 p. 105). Similarly that of Sarayu and Ganga where to die meant rebirth in heaven (Raghuvamsa viii, 95). It is this high position occupied by the river goddesses in Hindu literature that accounts for their more complex figures with attendants holding umbrellas over them unlike the simpler and earlier Buddhist representations.

### NAGAS.<sup>1</sup>

Nagas, nagarajas, and naginis occur often in the Amaravati sculpture in scenes from Jatakas, from Buddha's life and from episodes of a later period. They are represented in three ways—either as human beings with hoods over their heads, as half-snakes with the coils from the waist, or purely as reptiles. Unlike the Gupta nagini at Maniyar Math (Vogel 2, pl. xxiv) or the naginis in the famous scene of Arjuna's penance at Mahabalipuram (*op. cit.* pl. xviii), but like those at Bharhut and Sanchi, naginis at Amaravati, have only a single hood over their head (pl. iv, fig. 20) while the nagarajas have five or more (pl. iv, fig. 18). Representations of nagas as human beings with hoods predominate. The next common form is theriomorphic (pl. xxxvi, fig. 1). Less frequent are instances of the half-snake half-human form with coils below the waist (pl. xiv, fig. 1).

The numerous figures of nagas in Buddhist sculptures are due to the important role they play in Buddha's fold and their great reverence for the Master. Naga Erapatra was eagerly awaiting the appearance of the Buddha in the world. Naga Mucilinda protected him from a terrible storm for over a week. The nagas got their own share of Buddha's relics which was protected by them even from king Asoka. Some of the Amaravati sculptures have this story for their theme (pl. lxi, fig. 1; Fergusson. pl. lxii, cviii; Vogel 2, pl. x; Burgess I, pl. xl, fig. 2, pl. xli, fig. 2). On one occasion the nagas enabled the Master, accompanied by Ananda, to cross the river Ganges in a boat formed by their hoods, instead of by two bridges of boats prepared by king Ajatasatru and the Licchavi nobles.

Though the Buddhist naga, occupies a definitely lower position than his Hindu counterpart, he is nevertheless very powerful, full of poison which could easily burn entire cities to

<sup>1</sup>For an exhaustive account of nagas see Vogel 2.

ashes but he required to be born as a human being to work out his salvation just as, according to Hindu theories, even a deva has to be born in the world of the mortals to qualify himself, for salvation. Nagas lived in a grand city below the stream of the river Yamuna (Jataka if No. 543), p 107). They were born to enjoy and there were so many allurements in the nether world that it was impossible for them to think of good deeds. Their irascible temper, that accounts for many mishaps, required careful control and we find nagas like Bhuridatta coming out and lying on an ant-hill in snake form to allow people to do what they liked with their bodies. An Amaravati sculpture in the British Museum and one still at Amaravati show this snake on the ant hill—a mighty snake prince putting himself at the mercy of cowboys and shepherds (Fergusson, pl. lx for the former; the latter is still unpublished)<sup>1</sup>. Another sculpture from Amaravati shows a nagaraja being made to dance by a snake charmer. (pl. xxxvi, fig. 1). This self torture resigning all royal and divine pleasures. with self enforced starvation on special days, brought them nearer their goal.

Though of choleric temper when their ire was roused they were generally kind to their benefactors as was naga Campaka to king Ugrasena (Jataka iv, No. 506, p. 286) of Benares or Sankhapala to Alara (*op. cit.* v, No. 524 p. 86). Their natural genial temperament and good nature is revealed in stories like that of naga Campeyya who welcomed the king of Magadha, though quite a stranger to him (*op. cit.* iv. No. 506, p. 281). The hospitality of a naga prince as described in the Jatakas is beautifully portrayed in one of the Amaravati sculptures (Fergusson, pl. lx). Though according to Hindu mythology they were unsuccessful in getting heavenly ambrosia, the Buddhist stores describe their food as the sweetest heavenly substance, a grain of which tasted by a novice from the bowl of his Master who was fed by the nagas gave him a thrill of divine taste (Vogel 2, p. 188).

The notion that they could at will change their form into that of a reptile or a human being is common to both Hindu and Buddhist literature. Queen Samuddaja did not know for a long time that her husband and all the attendants around her were nagas and that she was in the naga world, so successfully did they keep their assumed form. The hood and the tail, to be discussed shortly, are the special characteristics that distinguish the form of the nagas when wholly or partially they are human.

Though the nagas were possessed of such deadly poison they were afraid of the garudas, kites that fed on them. Though in the adoration of the Buddha (pl. xxxviii, fig. 2 a) or anything he had used (lit. enjoyed), the nagas (pl. xxvi, fig. 1) and the garudas might act without enmity, as for instance in one of the Jatakas, they were yet in dread of the kite that carried them away as their food (pl. xli, fig. 2). To escape the garudas the nagas sometimes swallowed stones so that when the bird lifted them the weight of the stone might pull them down and they could not so easily be carried away. They were also afraid of the snake charmer who could stupify the mightiest snake. Alambayana in Bhuridatta Jataka (vi, No. 543, p. 97),

<sup>1</sup>It has been since published. *Ed.*



the brahman from Taxila in the Campeyya Jataka (iv, No. 506, p. 283). and the snake charmer in the story of Sudhanakumara (Vogel 2, pp. 184-185) control mighty snakes. A snake dance in the charmer's basket as described in these Jatakas may be seen in one of the Amaravati sculptures (pl. xxxvi, fig. 1).

The nagas were believed to preside over certain cities whose welfare was assured by their presence. Their departure thence meant ill for the land. So nagas were specially revered in those cities. The presence of the naga Janmacitraka was responsible for the copious rainfall and prosperity of northern Pancala; so this naga was greatly coveted by the king of southern Pancala. Mani naga was responsible for rain in Magadha and the sanctity of his abode as a *tirtha* (sacred place) as Rajagrha was great; and excavations there have revealed Gupta sculptures of nagas and nagis at Maniyar Math (Block and Marshal pp. 103-106). The confusion arising from the double meaning of the word naga as either snake or elephant accounts for the notion of the rain-giving elephants as in the Vessantara Jataka where its presence in the land of the prince assured prosperity.

The earliest reference to the nagas are in the Yajur and Atharva Vedas wherein are four oft mentioned, Tirasciraji, Asita, Prdaku and Kankaparvan. They with two others are associated with six quarters or regions and six divine regents (Vogel. 2, p. 9). The word naga has by its double meaning created confusion in the interpretation of the personality and functions of of the *din-naga*<sup>1</sup>. In later mythology both snakes and elephants came to be associated with quarters as supporters of the earth. The divine *lokapālas* or guards of the quarters came to be in some manner associated with the nagas; and this accounts for the Buddhist belief of two nagas Virupaksha and Erapatra as lokapalas of the eastern and western regions. The Ramayana regards Surasa as the progenitor of the snakes and the ocean as their home (v, l. 145) Snakes also dwell in mountain caves like that of Mahendra and Mainaka (*op. cit.* v, 1 20-21, 104) and possess five heads (hoods), full of poison. The description of nagas in the Jatakas is thus essentially the same as that of Hindu literature.

The nagas of epic mythology occupy a distinctly higher place than in Buddhism. Though not worshipped as principal deities anywhere, the most powerful among them are revered with awe and it is believed that they have performed some of the most impossible tasks. Vasuki is the huge reptile used as the rope for churning the ocean. Sesha serves as the couch of Narayana. On his hoods the burden of this great universe rests. Takshaka, the great king of the reptiles resides in the netherworld (*Pātāla*) where snakes guard the gateway (Raghuvamsa i, 80). Karkotaka, noted for his deadly poison, is another of that race. Nagas have an honoured place on the neck, ears and locks of Siva who uses them as his ornaments. It is interesting to note that some of the dwarfs in the Amaravati sculptures in the British Museum have reptiles as ear ornaments and thus suggest the *pramathaganas* (Siva's

<sup>1</sup>Elephants at the quarters supporting the universe.

dwartish followers), who, as is usual in later sculptures, follow their master in dress and appearance (Fergusson, pl. xcii, fig. 5). The nagas when injured can put a stop to the chain of progeny but they are not of first importance as divinities, being merely super human beings like yakshas, siddhas, vidyadharas, gandharvas and many others. The synonyms of naga—*bhogi*, *bhujanga*, etc., all relating to pleasure—are very significant, and their double meanings, so often effectively used by poets, connote the extraordinary pleasure enjoyed by nagas in Bhogavati their principal town, the town of pleasure<sup>1</sup>. Life in the naga world—their music, dance and revelry—is represented vividly in a Jataka scene on one of the Amaravati marbles in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lx, fig. 2).

### GARUDAS.

Garudas are generally represented in Graeco-Buddhist sculpture as birds carrying nagas in anthropomorphic form (Grunwedel fig. 61). In Mathura sculpture they are similarly shown (Vogel 1, pl. lviii a). In sculptures from Amaravati there are two modes of representation. A bird carrying an ordinary snake with many hoods as at Mathura is a type twice represented on the coping piece from the rail (pl. xli, fig. 2; Fergusson 1, pl. lvi, fig. 1). The other is the anthropomorphic form (pl. v, fig. 31), where he is shown as a man with wings. Human figures with wings were not unknown in very early art. For their is a terracotta of the Mauryan period from Basarh (Spooner, pl. xlvi. i 550) showing this feature (Coomaraswamy 1, pl. v. fig. 16) and at Bharhut there are certain figures with wings, and early Mathura art has similar examples. Winged yakshas occur as caryatids at Bodhgaya (Coomaraswamy 2, pl. 13, fig. 2)<sup>2</sup>. But wings are absent from all human sculptures after the beginning of the Christian era and Garutman, the winged one—*i.e.*, garuda is distinguished by his wings from the end of the second century A.D., the only other supernatural beings with bird-like features being by that time the *kinnaras*. A peculiar feature of the anthropomorphic representation of garudas in Amaravati sculpture is the position of the arms with hands on hips. This posture suggests power and defiance and is used wherever they have to be indicated as in the case of certain princes. Reference to Garuda as a suggestion of power is not new for it is clearly indicated in the Ramayana where Hanuman thinks of himself as another Garuda in attempting to cross the mighty ocean (v, 1, 44). In sculptures from Amaravati there often occurs a peculiar representation of a naga the hoods of which surround a large linga-like object while behind them a nagaraja adores a person in the defiant attitude of a garuda. Can this represent a serpent that has swallowed a large block of stone in the hope of escaping from its enemy the garuda, as described in the Pandara

<sup>1</sup>Bhogavati in Buddhist literature refers to the palace and the capital of the naga king (jataka vi, No. 545, p. 123).

<sup>2</sup>Coomaraswamy 4, p. 181 mentions a winged goddess from Akhun Dheri (Arch. Surv. Ind. Ann. Rep, 1922-23, pl. x b).

Jataka? It would then show that the defiant person, who was triumphant even over such a serpent secure in its additional gigantic weight, was on a par with a mighty garuda. Hence the naga folds his hands in reverence.

The garudas of Buddhist literature are semi-divine beings like the nagas, kinnaras, yakshas and gandharvas. There is a plurality of garudas all feeding on snakes. Nagas caught by a snake charmer look up stealthily from their baskets before they dance to see that no garuda or relative is present close by, in the former case, because of the great fear they entertain for him (Jataka vi, No. 543, p. 102). Garudas are possessed of such immense strength that one of them was able to carry off a monster snake along with a huge tree around which it had coiled itself in order to escape (*op. cit.* vi. No. 543, p. 23). The parallel to his idea in Hindu legends can be seen in the story of Garuda carrying away the huge tortoise and elephant. Here again the double meaning of the word naga has brought in elephants in the place of snakes. Yet in Buddhist mythology this bird, capable in both Buddhist (*op. cit.* v. No. 518, p. 43) and Hindu (Ramayana v, 1, 123) mythology of producing a fearful wind known as the garuda wind, cannot carry away a snake that has swallowed large stones; and one of the Jatakas eventells us that many garudas tire themselves by vainly trying to catch snakes that have swallowed stones, keep their heads erect, and that they finally drop down dead (Jataka v. No. 518, p. 43).

Though the garudas are generally inimical to the nagas—and there are stories of how they tried to learn certain secrets of self protection that the nagas alone knew—in some fables the garuda and the naga were brought together as friends either because of the influence of a saintly hermit or because of a common friendship in a previous birth which roused softer feelings in their hearts. Thus a naga king and a garuda actually sit together in a friendly fashion with two other persons to listen to the words of wisdom spoken by Vidhurapandita (Jataka vi, No. 545, p. 129). Their friendly farewell after Vidhurapandita's discourse is illustrated at Amavarati (pl. xlv, fig. 1-a). In the adoration of Buddha the animosity between naga and garuda is forgotten (pl. xxxviii, fig. 2-a). But the method adopted by a garuda to learn the secret of the snakes (*op. cit.* v. No. 518) and the stealthy way in which another carried away the wife of his friend, the king of Benares (*op. cit.* iii, No. 360) are despicable.

The pantheon of the Hindu epics knows of no second Garuda, but only the son of Kasyapa by Vinata and the half brother of the nagas. He is the natural enemy of the serpents from whose overlordship he delivered himself and his mother by procuring heavenly ambrosia which the nagas were not destined to taste. He is thus the eagle styled Garutmat who carried off Soma for Indra in Vedic mythology (Macdonell, p. 152). As the vehicle of Vishnu he is of great importance in the Hindu pantheon. The earliest Hindu representations of Garuda go back to the beginning of the second century B.C., among which is the famous Garuda pillar of Heliodorus whose crowning piece, the most important part, is unfortunately

missing. The touch of Garuda is supposed to heal all wounds, and in the Ramayana he is said by his very approach to have driven away the venomous and gigantic snakes that had bound Rama and Lakshmana so tightly that they had swooned (vi, 50, 39). He is there pictured in anthropomorphic form with a pair of wings as in the Amaravati sculptures. He feeds on snakes and a fearful picture of this is given in the Nagananda where the mountain slopes on which Garuda eats them is described as strewn with heaps of bones of mighty nagas.

### KINNARAS

The kinnaras shown in Amaravati sculpture are all from the first period and are shown hopping on their short bird's legs, tray in hand, evidently to adore a stupa (pl. iv, fig. 30). Two sculptures with kinnaras were dug out by Rea at Amaravati in 1908 (3, pl. xxix, fig. d and pl. xxx, fig. a). Sculptures from Bharhut, Sanchi and other early stupas also show kinnaras thus as half birds; and at Ajanta and even in distant Java kinnaras are represented in the same manner. Similar representations have survived to the present day in South India on the kinnari lamps and in certain Hindu sculptures. In Hindu mythology the kinnara is described as half man, half horse, not half bird, and at Mathura early Buddhist figures of kinnaras agree with the Hindu description as given in the Vishnudharmottara—half horse, half man. At Bodhgaya there is the figure of a Yakshi with a horse's head, but she is not a kinnari, and the Jataka which it illustrates is explicit as to her place among the demi gods.

The sculptures from Amaravati, like those from other Buddhist monuments, follow in the portrayal of kinnaras their description in Buddhist literature as good fairies which again is different from the Hindu idea of them. According to the Jatakas kinnara pairs are perfect specimens of great love and devotion. Two Jatakas illustrate this. In the Candakinnara Jataka the devotion of the kinnari to her lord brings Sakka (Indra) to the spot to cure him from the mortal wound inflicted on him by the king of Benares (iv, No. 485, p. 182). Separation even for a night is too great for the kinnara pair and though their life is fabulously long, they lament such a separation even after the lapse of seven hundred years (*op. cit.* iv, No. 504, p. 274). Here the idea of the *cakravāka*<sup>1</sup> pair so often described by classical Sanskrit poets is apparent, and it appears likely that a jumbling of these ideas has given the kinnara in Buddhist sculptures the shape of a bird below the waist. Descriptions of the kinnaras in Jataka stories are not quite clear as to their form but that they are harmless creatures almost like birds is obvious from the fact that they hop about, sing beautifully and are caught and brought in cages to be presented to a king (*op. cit.* iv, No. 481, p. 160). One of the kinnaras himself says "human-like the wild things deem us: huntsmen eall us goblins still" (*op. cit.* iv, No. 504, p. 273).

Kinnaras dwelt in the Himalaya region (Kumarasambhava i, 8) in the mountain known as Candapabbata (Jataka iv, No. 465, p. 180) and were supposed to be particularly fond of the Gandhamadana hill (*op. cit.* iv, No. 485, p. 182). Mallangiri, Tikutaka and Pandaraka

<sup>1</sup>A kind of bird that is always with his mate

were also hills where they abode. Adepts in music, they could sing and play the flute and dance softly with gentle movements of the limbs. The story of the kinnaras nursing a baby when its parents were away in the woods shows that they were tender-hearted (*op. cit.* vi, No. 540, p. 41). That they were treated as no better than weird animals is seen from the way they were hunted, captured and presented to kings. Their apparel consisted of flowers, their food of pollen and their cosmetics of flower perfume. They bathed in streams, swung in the creepers and rested on couches of flowers. These harmless creatures are very different from the horsefaced or centaur-like kinnaras of Hindu mythology.

The kinnaras of Hindu mythology are divine minstrels like the gandharvas, excellent masters of music. In emphasising their musical talents the descriptions in Buddhist literature agree with the Hindu descriptions where their voice is considered the sweetest and the woman with a delightful voice is *kinnarakanthī*, i.e., possessing the voice of kinnara (Raghuvamsa viii, 64). Kinnaras are believed to be composed of two elements, horse and man, the head being that of either and the body always of the other (Vishnudharmottara iii, 42. 14; Kumarasambhava i, 11). The very name kinnara suggests the query "*kimnara*, is it a man?" "Kinnaras are always described as going in pairs, e.g., Bana (Kadambari, p. 226)."

#### GANDHARVAS

The gandharvas are semi-divine beings ruled by one of the lords of the four quarters. Dhatarattha. They produced *nippurisa*, i.e., "not human" music and are divine musicians. They are believed to dwell in the fragrance of flowers. The gandharvas are according to the Vidhurapandita Jataka ruled by Sakka (Indra) himself. This is because Sakka is the suzeran over the *caturmahārājika* world presided over by the four guardians of the quarters of whom Dhataratha, lord of the gandharvas, is one. Among the gandharvas are Matali, the chrioteer of Sakka, Cittasena, Pancasikha and Timbaru. Timbaru is reminiscent of the Hindu divine sage who plays the *viṇā*. Pancasikha is the husband of Suriyavaccasa, Timbaru's daughter, and constantly waits on Sakka. According to the Bilarikosiya Jataka Pancasikha was born among the divine beings, like his father Matali before him, because of his good deeds (iv. No. 450, p. 40). He is the divine minstrel *par excellence*. Among the Amaravati sculptures there is one (pl. iv, fig. 22) representing a naga and a garuda together with a person carrying a vina and thus very like Pancasikha in Buddhist sculptures from Mathura and elsewhere illustrating the visit of Sakka in the company of Pancasikha to Buddha in Indaselaguha. Though not in that scene this figure has been indentified as Pancasikha by Dr. Coomaraswamy (12, p. 253). and though the identification cannot be taken as certain it seems extremely probable. If he is this divine distinguished from other gandharvas by his *viṇā* which he played to Buddha before obtaining his permission for Sakka to visit him. This scene is oten shown in sculpture, both Gandhara and indigenous.

The gandharvas are among the manygodlings that were incorporated into Buddhism, from Hinduism. They were a mighty host in the Vedas but they do not appear their distinctly as divine minstrels. In the epics, however, scarcely one happy incident is described without the songs of gandharvas, the dance of apsarases and showers of divine flowers. Apsarases are the charming wives of gandharvas some of whom are represented and named in the Bharhut sculptures (Cunningham 1, pl. xv, fig. 1, p. 29). The names of the two most important, Haha and Huhu, sound exclamatory and suggest their marvellous nature.

### YAKSHAS

Yakshas at Amaravati are of two types. Some are dwarfish and some are of normal stature and proportions. Dwarf yakshas are sometimes shown as supporting atlantes (pl. xix, fig. 3) and sometimes as figure from whose mouths issue lotuses with stalks and leaves (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. 34 and 35) or the lotus whose mouths issue lotus stalks may be replaced by lotus garlands carried round their necks (pl. xliii, fig. 2). These flower garlands are sometimes pulled out of makara's mouth and sometimes out of the mouths of dwarf yakshas by normally proportioned yakshas. The significance of the representation of lotuses proceeding from the vase, the mouths and navels of yakshas, the mouths of the makaras and from conches has been discussed by Coomaraswamy in his admirable book on yakshas. The dwarf yakshas are quaint beings, fashioned not without beauty. The turban of one of them (pl. li, fig. 2) is among the finest from Amaravati and worthy of Kubera himself (pl. iv, fig. 21). Its *kundalas* and other ornaments also do justice to the carefully chiselled face which is full of life. Some dwarf yakshas from Amaravati are very like the *ganas* of Siva; being pot-bellied with snakes for ear ornaments (Fergusson, pl. xcii, fig. 5). The presence among these Buddhist dwarfs of snake ear ornaments, otherwise a peculiar characteristic of Siva and his *ganas* may be connected with the fact that the Hindu Kubera, king of the yakshas and one of the lokapalas, is a dear friend of Siva, both living with their host in the Himalayas. The earliest sculptural concept of a figure approximating Ganesa seems to come from Amaravati (pl. xv, fig. 2).<sup>1</sup> There are no doubt yakshas with elephantine ears at Bodhgaya (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. 50) but not so like Ganesa as this one which has an elephant's head; temples and jaws as well as ears—all features, in fact, except the long trunk which is absent. It is the most amusing figure among the Amaravati sculptures and the conception of an elephant's head without the trunk is remarkable. Thus at Amaravati we find introduced not only dwarf yakshas of Sivagana type, but also a figure corresponding to Ganesa, the lord of the *ganas* (pl. iv, fig. 27). Dr. Coomaraswamy thinks that Ganesa is undoubtedly a yaksha type (2, p. 7).

There are also many figures of yakshas in natural proportions. Occasionally these stand by themselves and one such from the first period is named Candamukha in an inscription just above his turban (see below, p. 82). But most of them are bearers of the garland

<sup>1</sup>Coomaraswamy 2, p. 7, pl. 23, "But the earliest representation of an elephant-headed Yaksha seems to be that of the Amaravati coping" figured in Burgess 1, pl. xxx, fig. 1 and Coomaraswamy 2, pl. 23, fig. 1.

decorating the outer side of the rail coping. The yaksha Punnaka is shown on his horse a number of times in scenes from the story of Vidhurapandita on the inner side of the coping (pl. xlv, fig. b, c, e, f, g, h, i).

Among the *dikpalakas* represented as guarding Mayadevi during her pregnancy and also as receiving the child on a silken cloth when he was born in the Lumbini garden under the Sal tree, Vassavana (Kubera) must be present. But he is shown in normal proportions like the others. not as a dwarf; so it is impossible to know which among them he is.

Yakshinis under a tree, and Lakshmi on the lotus attended by elephants, are favourite themes in early art. From Bharhut, Bhutesar, Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta come some of the finest specimens of yakshinis. Those from Amaravati, all of which are contemporaneous with Kushan sculptures, occur besides scenes on the rail coping and also in *kudus* or semi-circular roof niches with high-topped pinnacles crowned by *trisūlas*. They sometimes stand on aquatic animals as in Jaggayyapeta (pl. liv, fig. 1-c). Sometimes they are shown under trees standing in graceful postures and holding on to their boughs while they adorn themselves, thus echoing Kalidasa's description (Meghaduta ii, 4, 6 and 12; Sivaramamurti 6, pp. 4-12) of their perpetual youth and their pastimes attending to their toilet and arranging ornaments supplied by the wishing tree (pl lxi, fig. 2). These early representations of yakshinis as *sālabhañjikā*<sup>1</sup> have given rise to the later *sālabhañjikās* which hold twining creepers running the whole height of jambs and pillars in later structures. The earliest textual references to such motifs are in the Ramayana, Mahabharata, Mahabhashya and Raghuvamsa. For the *nārīpravekas* (the best of women) adoring the Pushpaka palace of Ravana, semi-divine beings like yakshis under trees in the Mahabharata, the *pushpabhanjikās* (women plucking flowers from trees) in the Mahabhashya and the female statuettes adoring the pillars of the deserted mansions of Ayodhya are all creations of one common fancy.

Yaksha worship is pre-Buddhist, for the royal house of Magadha worshipped the yakshini Jara as their guardian spirit, and Jarasandha one of the most formidable opponents of the Pandavas and father-in-law of Kamsa, was named after her. And Buddha himself is called a yaksha in some of the earliest Buddhist texts<sup>2</sup>, in which there would have been no point unless yakshas were already highly venerated. One such guardian yaksha, Sakyavardhana, the tutelary deity of the Sakyas, is shown in the Amaravati sculptures (Coomaraswamy 2, p. 15) where baby Siddhartha, like other children of the Sakya tribe is presented to the yaksha (pl. lix, fig. 2).

<sup>1</sup>The term *sālabhañjikā*, its antiquity, and examples of *sālabhañjikā*, etc., are all thoroughly discussed by Dr. J. Ph. Vogel in his paper "The Women and Tree or Salabhanjika" (3, pp. 201-231). Note here the striking coincidence of the form of the *sālabhañjikā* on the *torana* at Sanchi and the description of a *torana-sālabhañjikā* in Asvaghosha's Buddhacharita (*op. cit.* p. 208 and pl. i. facing it). See also pl. ii and iii representing similar figures from Bodhgaya, Gandhara and Mathura.

<sup>2</sup>Yakshas in their dignified aspect are described in very early Buddhist works (see quotation from Mrs. Rhys Davids in Coomaraswamy 2, p. 4).

The yakshas of Hindu literature are noted, like the nagas, for extraordinary beauty and strength, their strength being generally expressed as equal to that of so many nagas of average naga strength. Tataka before she became a hideous demoness was a yakshi of ravishing beauty possessed of immense strength. The great strength of yakshas is clearly portrayed in representations of dwarfs supporting plinths and beams, evidently a survival from the early idea of nagas and yakshas as supporters of the universe in the various quarters. And dwarf yakshas support columns of vases and foliage, while yakshas and yakshis of normal proportions support the garland on the rail copings, including the ones at Amaravati (pl. xix, fig. 3 and pl. xli, fig. 2).

Yakshas closely resemble nagas not only in their great strength but also in guarding treasures. For Kalidasa tells us (Maghaduta ii, 20) that Sankha, and Padma-nidhis-two of the chief treasures of Hindu mythology, are painted on either side of the doorways of yakshas' houses. And yakshas, like nagas, are generally believed to confer riches on their devotees. It may also be recalled that of the four lokapalas Dhatarattha, Virulha, Virupakkha, and Vessavana, the first and last are the lords of the nagas and yakshas respectively (Jataka iii, No, 382, p. 166). Vessavana is Vaisravana of Hindu literature, which is Kubera's patronymic. Unlike other yakshas Kubera (one with ugly body) as his name implies has little personal beauty though his representation at Bharhut is quite pleasing. Later representations of the corpulent god of wealth are examples that fully answer his name<sup>1</sup>. In the Mahabharata there are references to beautiful persons of unknown origin being mistaken for yakshas or yakshis or other comely semi-divine beings. Other names for yakshas such as *punyajanas* (good people) *guhnyakas* (secretive or invisible people) indicate other traits.

Yakshas were popularly believed to reside in trees and offerings were generally made to them there. Thus Alavaka yaksha who ate all that came within the shadow of his tree was taught to lead a better life by Buddha, and men built a special abode for him beside his banyan tree and offered him worship thereafter. The Jatakas have also such instances of yakshas dwelling in the shelter of trees. Caitya vrkshas were believed to be the above of yakshas, nagas, tree spirits, etc., and no one dared touch even their leaves. The association of yakshas with water (Jataka i, No. 6, p. 25) as also their superior wisdom is implied in the description in the Mahabharata of Dharma disguised as a lake-yaksha asking Yudhishtira to answer his riddles.

But there is a fiercer aspect of the yakshas described in Buddhist literature only which is also well shown in the Amaravati sculptures. Punnaka trying to kill the innocent Vidhurapandita (pl. xliv, fig. 1-g) is an example, as are also the small dwarfish yakshas shown using weapons of attack. And the dwarfs of Mara's army are clearly modelled on dwarf

<sup>1</sup>For an early Kushan representation of Kubera as a short pot-bellied god, see pl. 4, fig. 2 in Coomaraswamy 3.



yakshas their bestial and ferocious nature being emphasised in an example from Amaravati by a lion's head deftly introduced on his belly. Yakshas as the children of Pulastya are brothers of rakshasas according to the epics, and it is possible that their close kinship has created a confusion resulting in the stress laid in Buddhist literature on their rakshasaic or demoniac qualities. Hence they are without an exception man-eating demons. Corpses they love most to taste. Though gifted with extraordinary bower which enables them to enter the most zealously guarded places to fetch sweet perfumed water, excellent royal food and the king's own golden sword from the innermost apartments and bring them to a burial ground to enable a king to bathe and feast there before dividing a corpse equally among the yakshas who had rescued him from burial, it is the flesh of a human being that alone satisfied them (Jataka i, No. 54, p. 132).

Even those of the gentler sex are no more gentle and a yakshi crunches may a new born child of a queen for whom she had developed a dislike in a previous birth as her co-wife. But there are cases when softer feelings prevail, for even this fierce nature was overcome by a tenderer urge for nursing a child wholly dependent on her when it put its mouth to her breast for milk (*op. cit.* v, 513, p. 12). Similarly the carnivorous spirit of a yakshi seems to have softened somewhat when love for a handsome youth whom she captured for her food deadened her hunger and they lived as man and wife (*op. cit.* iii, No. 432, p. 298). Even children brought up by yakshi foster mothers develop into cannibals (*op. cit.* v. No. 513, p. 12); but the rule is not without exceptions and a child born of a yakshi by a human father always resembles the latter rather than his mother in temperament (*op. cit.* iii, No. 432, p. 299).

Though by nature cruel the yakshas change their temperament when taught to lead a better life. Vidhurapandita's admonitions change the attitude of Punnaka who from a fierce being ready to kill and tear the heart of an innocent person develops suddenly into an amiable being to whom injuring such a creature is abhorrent (*op. cit.* vi, No. 545, p. 150). A yaksha, who, as a cannibal, was a terror for a long time to all the inhabitants of a certain city, gives up his evil ways on the admonition of the Bodhisattva, and is brought and stationed near the city gateway to partake of rice offerings given him there and to protect the city (*op. cit.* iii, No. 398, p. 203). Yaksha figures on rail uprights of stupas at Bharhut, Jaggayyapeta, Amaravati, etc., and the gateway guardians in cave temples at Nasik and other places are reminiscent of this reformed yaksha.

Sometimes yakshas are affable and good and appreciate goodness, as for instance, the *Kumbhanda* yakshas who admire the faithful nature of a parrot risking its life to get a mango for his master's queen (*op. cit.* ii, No. 281, p. 272). Not a single sculpture of the *kumbhanda* type of yaksha found in Mathura and Bodhgaya has survived at Amaravati, but

to judge from the few fragments of the rail that are preserved, and deny the sculptors of Amaravati a knowledge of the *kumbhaṇḍas*, when in all other particulars they have fully as great a knowledge of secular and religious life and thought, is not just.

Yakshas could at will make themselves visible or disappear. Sometimes they deceived people by leading thirsty caravans astray in deserts giving them hopes of water in the vicinity by appearing in dripping clothes and carrying lotus stalks (*op. cit.* ii, No. 1, p. 7). Yakshis, like the sirens of Greek mythology, tempt and carry shipwrecked merchants to their island only to eat them after a time (*op. cit.* ii, No. 195, p. 89). Yakshas are easily recognized by their unwinking red eyes and by the fact that they cast no shadows (*op. cit.* v. No. 513, p. 18; i, p. 6). A yakshi in one of the Jatakas is described as horse-faced. According to Hindu canons she would be a kinnari. Yakshas have a limited sphere of action beyond which they cannot proceed. It is this that prevents the horse-faced yakshi from pursuing her husband and son beyond the stream which was the limit of her domain (*op. cit.* iii, No. 432, p. 300). Some yakshas born in trees like the banyan have to eat just what comes under their shade and no other (*op. cit.* iii, No. 398, p. 201-2). The belief that yakshas could not get into a structure made of iron accounts for the birth of prince Ayoghara in a palace built of that metal (*op. cit.* iv, No. 510, p. 305).

Many if not all the yakshas have, like the devas, gandharvas and nagas, great reverence for Buddha and there are instances, of yakshas converted by the great teacher to a better mode of living. A yaksha fond of eating babies refrains from such cruelty after Buddha's admonition<sup>1</sup>. The yaksha *Ajakālakō yakho* represented in one of the Bharhut sculptures was subdued by Buddha at Pava (Mukerji, p. 122) as stated in the Udana commentary, Yakshas bore the feet of Siddhartha's horse Kanthaka when the prince departed from Kapilavastu. This is an oft-repeated theme at Amaravati as elsewhere. Yakshas are also shown carrying the divine palanquin in which the Bodhisattva descended into Mayadevi's womb (pl. xxx, fig. 1). It is the urge of the voice of a yaksha that brings Anathapindika the great Buddhist benefactor to Buddha for his conversion.

That yakshas were popularly worshipped in early India is quite clear from the many representations of them from Bharhut and elsewhere. Apart from famous yakshas like Kubera and Manibhadra there were yakshas locally popular in many places. Yaksha Sakyavardhana was one such who was adored by the Sakyas at Kapilavastu. But all these instances are from North India. As early art was the same all over India yaksha worship may naturally be expected in South India as well. As has been proved by Mr. T.N. Ramchandran (1, pp. 135—153) Amaravati had at least one scene labelled as are many from Bharhut. Several yakshas from Bharhut have their names incised on the pillars

<sup>1</sup>This is as Dr. Coomaraswamy (2, p. 9) observes an explanation of a cult.

on which they are carved. In early Amaravati sculpture where three earrings closely resemble those at Bharhut there are to be expected other similarities. Encouraged by Mr. Ramachandran's discovery of a labelled scene from Buddha's life in early Amaravati sculpture as at Bharhut searched and found that there really existed a yaksha with his name carved above him (pl. xvi, fig. 1). The inscription has been read and edited by Mr. Ramaprasad Chanda in the *Epigraphia Indica* (p. 269-270) and he was misled by the peculiar shape of *kha* which he took for *ga* and had therefore to suggest the lengthening of *ya* in order to give the reading *yagocada mugovaka nivāsi* and naturally the words were also split up incorrectly. The correct reading is *yakho cadamukho vaku nivāsi*. I have been unable to find any yaksha named *Cadamukha*, i.e., *Chandramukha* (Sanskrit), mentioned in literature. Perhaps he was a local yaksha popular in Amaravati. *Vakunivasi* means one who resides in *Vaku* but the sense of *Vaku* is obscure. The presence of a tree and caitya beside the yaksha should explain it, for yakshas often lived in trees. The tree should then no doubt be a *Vakula* tree (*Mimusops Elengi*) the sculptor having missed the letter *la*. The inscription presumably means therefore, "The yaksha Chandramukha living in the Vakula tree", and the Caitya must have been erected there in his honour.

### SRI, SIRI<sup>1</sup> OR LAKSHMI

The worship of Sri as a popular goddess, like the worship of yakshas, and much else already described, was pre-Buddhist, and the yakshi was the model for the representations of her form. Sri was associated with the northern quarter and Srimati or Srima with the southern quarter (Mukerji, p. 124). In Sanchi and Bodhgaya her seat is the lotus. In Amaravati there is an early representation of a lady on the lotus associated with dwarf yakshas (pl. xv, fig. 3), and she has been identified as Sri or Lakshmi by Dr. Coomaraswamy (4, p. 188). In addition a broken piece of later date from Amaravati bears part of the left half of the body of a goddess on a lotus holding a lotus in her hand. The rest is missing. Beside the lotus in the left hand is a small couchant elephant; above and below the animal are small human figures. This also appears to be a representation of Sri seated on a lotus and attended by elephants, but the elephant is turned away from the goddess and the *abhisheka* form of Sri is absent from Amaravati as already pointed out by Coomaraswamy (*op. cit.*, p. 187). Lakshmi on the lotus forms the basic concept of other similar ideas. Thus in the Asanga Jataka a beautiful lady is found in a lotus by a sage, and another echo is found in Bana's Kadambari. A similar origin for Sita is given in the Uttarakanda of the Ramayana.

A peculiar late Pallava carving from Kaveripakkam in the Madras Museum shows the ancient motif of Devi on the lotus, the most auspicious of flowers, bathed by elephants, animals suggestive of royalty and auspiciousness. Unlike later sculptures, where the elephants are symmetrical and mechanically balanced, there is here an air of antiquity in

<sup>1</sup>Sri is the Sanskrit, Siri the Pali form

the very proportions and contours of the animals which, moreover, form a not too symmetrical pair. *Nidhis* on either side shown as the conch and lotus oozing coins—though the dwarfs presiding over the Sankha and Padma *nidhis* absent—suggest the yaksha associations of Sridevi. The figure of Devi is of special interest, for the hands and legs are curled up at the sides so that the outline of her figure comes to form the *Śrivatsa* symbol, the antiquity and significance of which must now be considered, The *Sirivaccha* (Pali) or *Srivatsa* (Sanskrit), the symbol of Sri occurs in pre-Mauryan terracottas and can be traced even in seals from Mohenjo-Daro and is thus one of the earliest of Indian symbols. It is used as an auspicious emblem by Hindus, Jains and Buddhists alike. Together with the gem *Kaustubha* it adorns the chest of Vishnu who is *Śrivatsānkita vakshas*, for his chest is the abode of Sri, his spouse. The growth of the symbol from early times to late mediaeval. when it changed into a triangle is an interesting study (Sivaramamurti 2, pp. 21—24). In the eight *mangalas* of the Jains, *Śrivatsa* has an honoured place (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. xxxi). *Sirivoccha* is one of the auspicious symbols of the Buddhists, who, as Hardy has pointed out, have incorporated this and their other symbols such as the wheel and the svastika from the various symbols that existed around them. Just as the *pūrṇakumbha* flanks doorways as an auspicious motif, so at Amaravati the *śrivatsa* adorns window tops, where it is associated with a yakshi. sweet as Sri, standing beside a wishing tree (pl. lxi, fig. 2). It is possible that this association was suggested by *Sirivaccha* the yakshi being beautiful as Sri, perhaps even being Sri herself, while *vaccha*, in one of its many senses, means tree. According to Monier Willams *Srivtsa* means by derivation, that which is dear to Sri. The Pallava sculpture shows Sri completely identified with the *Srivatsa* symbol. *Srivatsa* as the symbol of Sri is often met with at Bharhut, Sanchi, Amaravati (pl. iv, figs. 29, 35 and 38) and other places along with her anthropomorphic form.

Sri is the goddess of prosperity among Buddhists as well as Hindus, her presence or absence being supposed to account for good or bad fortune respectively. Thus when she dwelt in a white cock in the house of Buddha's famous disciple Anathapindika, and some one asked for it in order to secure her presence, and as she did not wish to leave Anathapindika's wife herself and thus prevented the wicked man from taking her away with him. This can be easily paralleled by notions of the presence of luck in a host of previous objects. which has led to Lakshmi being regarded as fickle, since she constantly changes her abode thereby making a man lucky or miserable. Another story of an auspicious goddess, presumably Sri, in the same house, gives us in Buddhist literature the Hindu conception of Sri as *Gṛhalakshmi*. There is also a Buddhist story of an auspicious goddess residing in a parasol (Jataka vi, No. 538, p. 3). The auspicious nature of Sri who can stay only in a pure and pleasant spot, a familiar Hindu idea, is repeated in the Buddhist story of Sirikalakanni

where the former, the beautiful and auspicious daughter of Dhatarattha is welcomed by Suciparivara (pure household) and given a special bed. Here she is described as spreading yellow radiance.

The Hindu concept of Sri is essentially that of a deity of beauty, auspiciousness and prosperity. She is good fortune personified. The Srisukta describes her as golden in colour and as wearing golden garlands. She is also of the hue of the lotus, is stationed on the lotus, holds lotuses in her hands and is awakened by the sound of elephants. The Ramayana describes the *torona* of Ravana's city and palace as decorated with the figure of Lakshmi (v. 7, 14). She is there represented as stationed on a lotus, holding lotuses in her hands and attended by elephants that bathe her with jars of water. This is the *abhisheka* type of Dr. Coomaraswamy's descriptions (4, p. 183) Srisukta's description is faithfully followed in early sculptures at Bodhgaya, Sanchi, Udayagiri and other places. The Vedic concept of Sri as the Lady Bountiful, bestower of garments, food and drink, is closely related to the Vedic concept of Aditi, the Lady of Vishnu, the Vedic precursor of the epic Bhudevi. Early sculptures contain suggestions of these concepts also. Thus the lady pressing her breast in the Lucknow Museum (*op. cit.* fig. 22) and the lady carrying food and water represented at both Muthura and Amaravati are sculptural echoes of Yajurveda passages describing "the rich in milk, the goddess , , , the lady of Vishnu" and Sri that "brings garments, cows, food and drink" (*op. cit.* p. 175). Her lotus associations and her bounty in the bestowal of food and drink are brought together, as Dr. Coomaraswamy has pointed out, in a sculpture from Sanchi (*op. cit.* fig. 16) which is the link between the yakshi type from Mathura and Amaravati and the lotus-inhabiting lady. Everything good and auspicious is believed to be the abode of Sri who is *Mangala*. Thus a good house, gateway, flowers, banners, parasols, seats, beds, gems, charming married women with their husbands living, different fruits, grains, seeds, vessels, new clothes, cow, horse, elephant and a host of other objects are the abode of Sri. She is the daughter of the milky ocean having arisen from it when it was churned by the demons and gods for nectar and she is thus the sister of the coolrayed moon who gladdens the world. She was chosen as queen by Narayana who is adorned with the *kaustubha* gem that also arose from the milky ocean.

Sri or Lakshmi has been a popular deity from very ancient times and representations of her form are found among Mauryan sculptures. Different concepts of Lakshmi such as Dhanalakshmi (goddess of wealth), Dhanyalakshmi (goddess of corns), Bhagyalakshmi, (goddess of prosperity), Bhogalakshmi (goddess of pleasures), Rajyalakshmi (goddess of royalty), Viralakshmi (goddess of valour) are also suggestive of the presence of Sri in various auspicious things. In the Mahabharata, the goddess Lakshmi is said to be ever present in the mansion of Kubera; and it is this idea that gives the Buddhist pantheon a goddess Vasudhara (flow of wealth), a name suggestive of one of the most important symbols of Sri,

as the consort of Jambhala<sup>1</sup>, the Buddhist counterpart of the Hindu Kubera. Vasudhara has a sheaf of corn in her hand. Here is a synchronising of two notions Dhanalakshmi and Dhanyalakshmi achieved by the name and the object held in the hand. *Sasyasampat* (abundance of corn), Dhanyalakshmi and related ideas can thus be traced back to a lady of plenty and prosperity, a yakshi type in the early sculptures. When we remember that she is always in the mansion of Kubera and that, as Coomaraswamy has pointed out, she is the only woman shown along with gnomes singly in the rail coping from Amaravati, her associations with the yaksha group is obvious; Coomaraswamy rightly says (4, p. 182) therefore "it is hard to say where the Sri Lakshmi type should end, and that of the Yakshi should begin".

### SAKKA (INDRA).

Sakka occurs frequently in Buddhist sculptures from all over the country. In Graeco-Buddhist sculptures he is often strangely shown with beard and a bare torso. In this as Grunwedel (p. 91) observes he has been fashioned by the sculptor after a Greek classical model—that of Zeus or Jupiter. But even in Graeco-Buddhist sculpture there are also forms of Sakka without the bearded where the model has been a youthful Brahmana. The former type cannot readily be distinguished from the Graeco-Buddhist Sakka is his peculiar *kirita* (crown), which as Coomaraswamy has pointed out, appears in indigenous sculpture at some time after the period of the Sanchi gateways<sup>2</sup>. In Graeco-Buddhist sculpture, however, it is somewhat different from its counterpart in indigenous sculpture (Grunwedel, fig. 94, p. 142). In both, however, it is cylindrical in shape and is profusely ornamented as may be seen in sculptures from Mathura and Amaravati. Sakka's *kirita* in the Amaravati sculptures may be seen in pl. vii, fig. 8. At Ajanta the same pattern is continued in the Gupta paintings but with the addition of tassels (pl. ii, fig. m.n.). Such tassels reappear on the crown of Vijayanagar Emperors such as Krshnadevaraya at a later date, though these were modelled on the headdress of Vishnu (Venkatesa), which had developed from the crown of Sakka at Amaravati, Sakka is the only god shown with a *kirita* at Amaravati. It is interesting to note that in the Mahabharata Arjuna alone, who was born of Indra, the Hindu Sakka is called *kiriti* (one with a crown). Up to the Gupta period the *ushnisha* or the turban was the head-gear for all other gods as well as for kings and other men of rank.

<sup>1</sup>The iconographic concept of Sri, Sri as such, disappears from Buddhist monuments rather too soon and in the later Buddhist pantheon we do not come across her in any form. (Grunwedel, p. 105). Vasudhara is the only faint echo of Sri associated with the northern quarter presided over by Kubera who degenerates into Jambhala.

<sup>2</sup>Hence at Bharhut (Coomaraswamy 5, fig. 1 where the seated figure facing the seat and wearing *duppatta* is believed to represent Sakka) at Sanchi (*Ibid* figs. 2, 5 & 6) represent him with *ushnisha*. All gods in early sculptures wear *ushnisha* (see Siva as *ushnishin* in the sculpture at Gudimallam wearing a turban, compare Taittiriya Samhita, iv 5, 3).

The Rgveda contains a larger number of hymns for Indra than for any other single deity. They give the Vedic concept of him as the great drinker of *soma*, the all-powerful wielder of the *Vajra*, a weapon fashioned for him by Tvashta the divine smith (Macdonell pp. 54—66). And even in the verses of Kalidasa he can still boast of his unique nature which is next only to that of Siva, Vishnu and Brahma. But this glorious god, so glorious in the Vedas, is in the epics depicted as a lesser divinity full of passion, helpless against the demons who often vanquish him in battle, afraid of any who perform horse sacrifices and ever vigilant to see that such activities are hampered, maintaining a train of celestial nymphs that dance to amuse him and at his bidding interfere with the penance of sages which is always a night-mare of his suspicious mind. In short, Indra, the lord of the devas, with his body full of eyes, a result of his stealthy dalliance with the spouse of a great sage, defeated by every demon who managed to secure some protective boon from Brahma, running every time to Narayana for help now against Bali and now against Ravana or some other demon, with even his usual popular festival stopped by a little child looking after cows, he is no longer the once supreme deity with a special glory all his own. His only might consists of his special capability of cutting the wings of mountains with his vajra or thunderbolt. Sometimes a new Indra like Nahusha attained that position by the performance of a hundred sacrifices and then the old Indra had to run for his life and hide in the fibre of a lotus stalk leaving his faithful wife Saci to protect her chastity as well as she could by her own wits.

The Buddhists picture Sakra as the lord of Trayastrimsa heaven. According to the Bilarikosiya Jataka (Jataka, iv, No. 450, p. 40; v. No. 53, 5, p. 203; i, No. 78, p. 198) and other stories his station can be attained by anyone through good deeds. He lives in the palace Vejayanta (Sanskrit Vaijayanta), rides the elephant Eravana (Sanskrit Airavata) and sports with his wife Suja (Sanskrit Saci) just as in Hindu lore. But instead of being *Purandara*, the destroyer of towns, as in Hindu mythology he is *Purindada* the bestower of towns (Grunwedel p. 38). His charioteer is Matalai as in Hindu mythology. He wields the thunderbolt and is ever vigilant to see that all is right with the world. He enjoys all pleasures and is attended by celestial damsels of great beauty. A sculpture from Amaravati (Burgess I, pl. xli, fig. 5) shows Sakra, easily distinguished by his crown, surrounded by divine damsels, whom Buddha shows to Nanda to make him realise the disparity between divine and mortal beauty as a preliminary to learning the evanescent nature of youth and beauty in general.

Sakka now and then visits the terrestrial sphere, sometimes to see that order is restored, sometimes to test the goodness of a great person, and sometimes to teach a lesson and rectify the faults of a sinner. Utter evil in the word was stopped by Sakka when he appeared in the garb of a forester accompanied by Matali transformed into a hideous hound, which with its loud call struck terror into the hearts of men who were thus at once re-established in all virtues; for as Sakka tells king Usinara, the unrighteous and the wicked are his

enemies, Indra's use of the vajra for clipping the wings of mountains to prevent them flying about, as mentioned in the epics, is a Hindu example of the virtue-protecting and evil-punishing nature of Sakka.

In the Vessantara Jataka, Sakka visited the prince in his hermitage and requested him to give away his wife. This was partly to test the prince but more to guard the chastity and person of the prince, who, as Sakka well knew, was not too precious for Vessantara whose joy lay in giving away all that he was asked by others. Sakka similarly protected the chastity of the queens of king Okkaka (Jataka v, No. 531, p. 142-3). In the Sasa Jataka where the noble hare offered its body to the hungry guest, and in the story of Sarvamdada where the king noble gave his own flesh to rescue the dove from the hunter, Sakka came to test the virtue of the virtuous. These are oft-sculptured stories. The Sasa Jataka is illustrated in an Amaravati sculpture now preserved in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lxxxii, fig. 2) and the latter story is repeated a number of times in sculptures preserved in Madras as well as in the British Museum (pl. xxviii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xxiv, and xliii, fig. 1; Fergusson, pl. lx, fig. 1 and pl. lxxxii, fig. 2). These two stories and the story of Sakka testing the parrot, which last has its parallel in the Mahabharata, all come from a common pre-Buddhist stock of narrative.

Sometimes fondness for a descendant of his brought Sakka down to the earth to teach him a lesson and in a story very like that of the Proud King by William Morris, Sakka assumed the guise of his miserly, lame, crook-backed, squint-eyed son and successfully kept him out of his own house and the royal court; nowhere was the poor man recognized till Sakka finally revealed himself thus establishing him in righteous deeds so that the miser became a good and liberal donor thereafter (*op. cit. i*, No. 78, p. 198-201).

Sakka's throne of yellow stone gets hot and again when a Bodhisattva or some such noble personage desires a hermitage, a monastery, or some such thing (*op. cit. i*, No. 70). Visvakarma is then ordered by Sakka to go and construct the building. The throne also gets hot when a good person suffers and Sakka thus aroused goes to help the sufferer. Sujata's husband was thus saved (*op. cit. ii*; No. 194, p. 87) by Sakka as also Guttala the musician (*op. cit. ii*, No. 243, p. 175). Once Sakka was so kind as to save the abode of a number of young garudas at the risk of his life (*op. cit. i*, No. 31, p. 80-81). But this goodness of Sakka does not appear to be his invariable attribute. Like Indra in Hindu mythology, his position is shaken when great sages perform austere penance. According to the Abbhantara Jataka, a body of sages at Benares did penance till the glory of their virtue shook his abode, when he tried to distract their attention, adopting a low method for achieving his purpose (*op. cit. ii*, No. 281, p. 269; also v, No. 523, p. 80). The Mandhatu Jataka contains the Buddhist version of the dethronement of Sakka by a virtuous king. There Mandhata shares the throne with Sakka instead of deposing him as Nahusha does in the Hindu epics. The story of



Mandhata is sculptured more than once in the Amaravati sculptures, Sakka being shown seated with Mandhata on a large rectangular throne—the throne of yellow stone so often mentioned in the Jatakas—where he is easily recognized by his peculiar crown (pl. xxxiii, fig. 1 f and pl. iv, fig. 25; Burgess 1, pl. v, fig. 2; Fergusson, pl. lxxvii). It may be remarked here that when two men of noble bearing, neither of whom is a nagaraja are seated together on a single seat the subject may safely be identified as the Mandhatu Jataka. In Buddhist as in Hindu mythology Sakka sometimes deceives the asuras and sometimes gets worsted by them.

Sakka has great devotion towards Buddha and often attends on him, sometimes visiting him to get his doubts cleared. In the introduction to the Mahamangala Jataka learns the true nature of omens from Buddha who, he visited specially for the purpose. Sakka himself ministered to the needs of Buddha towards the close of his life when he was suffering from dysentery and Buddha then informed the wondering monks how on former occasions Sakka had attended on him, as for instance, in the Indasala cave accompanied by the musician Pancasikha (Dhammapad-atthakatha iii, p. 79; Digha Nikaya ii, p. 299-309, 21, 1 263-289). Though the visit to the Indasala cave is a favourite theme in Buddhist sculpture (Coomaraswamy 5) no example of it has been traced among the sculptures from Amaravati.

From the Nidanakatha we learn how Sakka on many occasions helped Buddha before and after his enlightenment. When prince Siddhartha cut off his locks and threw them away with the turban just before he renounced the world they were received by Sakka and conveyed to the Tavatimsa heaven, the World of Thirty-three (gods). Later, when Buddha wished to bathe in a tank near the river Neranjara, Sakka helped him by lowering the branches of the tree of the bank. The food supplied by Sujata and partaken of by Buddha was filled with divine sap by Sakka. When after preaching to his mother in the Tavatimsa heaven Buddha returned to earth at Sankissa (Sanskrit Sanskaya) it was Sakka who created three ladders for his descent, and while the master used the middle one which was composed of gold and jewels, Mahabrahma and Sakka bore a parasol and chauri respectively on either side (Dhammapad-atthakatha iii, p. 53). According to a vow taken by Sakka in a previous birth when he was a Cakravartin he took upon himself the responsibilities of a defender of the faith and he is thus a protector of the Buddhist Sangha (Grunwedel p. 90).

#### VAJRAPANI

He is the bearer of the thunderbolt who ever accompanies Buddha in Graeco-Buddhist sculpture, and also occurs in the Amaravati sculptures though his vajra differs in shape there. Vajrapani is shown in two ways in Graeco-Buddhist sculpture, with and without beard, and his weapon is short, flattened and bone-shaped suggesting bone associations and

recalling its origin according to Hindu literature from the bones of sage Dadhici (Grunwedel, fig. 42, p. 88). The vajra held by Vajrapani in the Amaravati sculptures is three-pronged at both ends (pl. iv. fig. 26), being thus the precursor of the later vajra weapon in Hindu sculptures of India, Kartikeya, Kaumari and Indrani and in Buddhist sculptures of Vajrasattva, Bhrukuti, Marici, etc., all in the mediaeval period.

Vajrapni as the vigilant attendant of Buddha is carved in the Master's company in many scenes. He is present when a naga is subjugated (Longhurst 2, pl. xl). When Erapatra is commanded to appear in his natural form Vajrapani protects him from the garudas (Grunwdel fig. 45, p. 94). Grunwedel discusses the Sakka-Vajrapani concept and comes to the conclusion that the two gods are derived from a single earlier one, showing how they came to be separated. Vajrapani in Amaravati sculptures is distinct from Sakra, his headgear being just a turban or ushnisha like that of any other man or god, the vajra alone being his special attribute.

### MĀRA.

In Buddhist mythology Mara is Marapapiyan an important god coming next to Sakka and Mahabrahma. He rules over the highest of the Kamadevaloka heavens. He is the tempter like the Satan of the Old Testament. Mara as his name implies personifies death and is ever ready to bring the world under the sway of the senses by temptations. One who restrains his senses and overcomes all these temptations also overcomes Mara. Buddha overcame all the temptations of Mara at various stages and is thus the victor of Mara.

Mara has a big following and rides a huge elephant known as Girimekhala (pl. iv, fig. 23). His tenfold army consists of lusts, aversion, hunger, thirst, craving, sloth, cowardice, doubt, hypocrisy, false glory and self praise. He has three daughters who tempt the Buddha, Tanha, Arati and Raga. Even though defeated, Mara dogged Gautama all his life, waiting for an opportunity to overcome him and sometimes begging him to die, sometimes to refrain from preaching his doctrine, sometimes acting as an obstacle to Buddha's endeavours as a preacher. In this and other respects, such as entering into a person to possess him, as for instance in the case of Ananda, he appears like Kali of Hindu mythology who dogged the foot-steps of the virtuous king Nala to overcome him.

In Amaravati sculptures Mara is shown sometimes on the elephant. Girimemkhala (pl. iv, fig. 23) and sometimes standing on the ground (pl. lx, fig. 1) trying to overcome Buddha or running away discomfited (pl. lix, fig. 2). His hordes are shown as gnomes full of evil; his daughters are beautiful sirens intent on wrecking the firm determination of Buddha, in which respect they are very like the nymphs of Indra in Hindu mythology who spoil the austerities of sages. As in the sculptures of the second and third centuries A.D. from Amaravati and Ghantasala (pl. lx, fig. 1 and Rea 1, pl. xxviii; also Rene Grousset, fig. 21) Mara's attack is graphically portrayed in sculpture and painting at Ajanta (Griffiths 1, fig. 64 and pl. 8: Yazdani 1, pl. xxviii). In the sculpture at Ajanta Mara has a *makara* standard

just like that of the Hindu Manmatha who is Makaradhvaja<sup>1</sup>. His makara standard, which might be expected in later sculptures from Amaravati, may have been present in the broken casing slab (pl. lx, fig. 1) where other features, like the bow in the hands of Mara and gnomes with their bellies cleverly fashioned to show grotesque animal faces, show close parallels between Amaravati and Ajanta in the execution of the scenes. Such representations show a tendency to soften the Buddhist Mara by a touch of his Hindu counterpart.

Mara according to Hindu mythology is a pleasant god, more usually styled Kama or Love, akin to the Greek Cupid. He is accompanied by his bewitchingly beautiful spouse Rati or Passion and a friend Madhu or Vernal Season, has flowers as his arrows to be discharged from a sugarcane bow at his charming victims, beautiful youths and damsels. He rides a lovely parrot. He is also known as Makaraketana or Makaradhvaja (crocodile-crested or-bannered) and was a popular deity in ancient India, ascetics and separated lovers suffering from pangs of love being the only persons who even thought of upbraiding him. He had temples dedicated to him all over the land, and literature abounds with references to *kusumāyudhapūjā*, i.e., worship of the flower-arrowed god. A crocodile flagstaff crest of the Sunga period found at a temple site at Besnagar<sup>2</sup> must be associated with him, as already pointed out by Coomaraswamy (3, p. 54). The crest on the flagstaff ordinarily depicts the vehicle of the god concerned and it is interesting to note that a makara is shown as the vehicle under Mara's feet in a terracotta of the Gupta period (Agrawala 1, pl. xv, fig. 49). Presumably therefore the makara and not the parrot was his original vehicle. This association with the crocodile no doubt comes from the period when Kamadeva was conceived as one of the yakshas are generally represented as standing on aquatic monsters. At Amaravati there is a broken upright showing the figure of a bowman, with the upper part of the body broken, standing on a makara and close to a symbol representing Buddha (Burgess 1, pl. xiii, fig. 2).

### STHĀVARA OR MAHĀPATHAVI, THE EARTH GODDESS

Prithvi is shown in a Maradharshana scene from Amaravati (pl. iv, fig. 24) in which Buddha calls on her to be his witness for all the fits that he had given in previous births to qualify himself to become the Buddha, who has thus the right to sit on the vajra throne beneath the Bodhi tree. Mara is questioning the right of Buddha to sit on the *vajrāsana* under the Bodhi tree and Buddha is shown calling the earth to be his witness as he, unlike Mara who has a host to be his witnesses, has no other but the earth. The Nidanakatha says

<sup>1</sup>Coomaraswamy quotes Foucher's *L'Art greco-bouddhique due du Gandhara* ii p. 196, figs. 400 & 401 for the occurrence of the makara standard in the same scene in Gandhara representations. Similar Gupta sculptures from Sarnath are mentioned.

<sup>2</sup>See Cunningham's report, vol. x, pl. xiv; Dir, Gen. Arch.'s Annual Report for 1913-14 pl. liv; and Coomaraswamy 3 for the correct interpretation of the object given by Dr. Coomaraswamy.

that there was at once a deep rumbling to answer his call (Nidanakatha p. 101 Grunwedel, p. 100 foot note 3). In the sculpture, the earth goddess (pl. lxiii, fig. 40-c) is shown beneath the seat of Buddha. The Earth Goddess is shown only up to her waist just as described in the Lalitavistara but the figure is too small to show the various ornaments.

The concept of the Earth Goddess Prthvi may be traced to the mother goddesses of the earliest periods who must be regarded as her forerunners. As the goddess who presides over vegetation and prosperity, and as the mother of all living beings she has parallels all the world over. In the hymns of the Rgveda, Dyaus and Prthvi are conjointly praised; and in the Yajurveda she is "Aditi the easily milked, the rich in milk the goddess..... the lady of Vishnu, the mild.....". Prthvi is later, in the epics, the second queen of Vishnu who delivered her from the ocean in the form of a boar. As Rasa, Visvambhara. Visundhara she is the "life essence", "world supporter" and "treasure receptacle". The earliest Hindu sculptures of this goddess of the Gupta age (sen Varaha sculpture in the Udayagiri cave, Coomaraswamy 1, pl. xlvi, 174). But earlier representations of Rasa — Surasa — Aditi — Bhutadhatri go back to very early times as Mr. Agrawala has proved in his paper on Mathura Terracottas (p. 19—27).

In the story of Buddha this goddess is mentioned as twice coming to his help. As prince Siddhartha was leaving his city to become a monk he desired to have a last look at his beloved place of birth, and mother earth turned round as on a potter's wheel to help him see the city without himself turning round for the purpose. Two sculptures are given in Grunwedel's book to illustrate this incident and in both cases the Earth Goddess is shown beneath the horse Kanthaka (Grunwedel figs. 50 and 51). As we have already seen, the goddess appears a second time on Buddha calling her as his witness when Mara questions his right to the seat under the Bodhi tree.

## ANIMALS

Two main types of animals are carved on the marbles from Amaravati mythical and true. The mythical are called *ihāmr̥gas*, animals of fancy, and are a jumble of parts of beast, bird and reptile. They can be further subdivided into aerial, terrestrial, and aquatic types by the presence of certain limbs which distinguish animals of each region. The addition of wings to beasts makes them aerial. Such are generally shown on the capitals of pillars in a sufficiently elevated position to suggest residence in aerial regions. Aquatic monsters are distinguished by the hind quarters which are fish-like. There are thus, horses, elephants and bulls that "suffer a sea-change into something rich and strange." These are appropriately shown below figures of yakshas and yakshis to suggest their sphere, Mermen come under

<sup>1</sup>See Coomaraswamy, 4 p. 175 for his conclusions regarding the identity of Aditi and later Bhudevi, consort of Vishnu. See Macdonell, p. 88, for Vedic concept of Prthvi.

the same category. Figures of beasts with a beak like that of a griffin have to be classed as terrestrial monsters when they lack wings since lack of pinions confines them to land. The merman and a quaint figure of a man with crocodile-head, a unique figure, should be considered nearer the human being than the animal even in that monstrous shape.

These animals are used in all early structures and architectural motifs. They are found in almost identical shape at Bharhut, Jaggayyapeta, Sanchi and Amaravati. It is interesting to compare them with early texts describing such animals as adorning buildings. In the Ramayana there are excellent descriptions of cities and palaces. Ravana's palace *pushpaka* is the most magnificent of them all. This is said to be adorned with *ihāmr̥gas*, i.e., animals of fancy. The world should not be taken in its ordinary connotation, that of an antelope, but in the sense suggested by the compound *ihānusāri mrgash* or *ihāmanusṛtya krto mrgah*, i.e., animal wrought after the (sculptor's) fancy or imagination (Sivaramamurti I.p.90)

In the Vidhurapandita Jataka *pāthīnas*, *pāvusas*, *vālajas*, *munjas* and *rohttas* are all mentioned as sea monsters, being grouped with crocodiles, porpoises and tortoises. In the Ramayana mention is made of mules with the head of lion or fox. Such animals of fancy seem to have been well known to all early peoples; and the quaint animals with human heads from Mohenjo-Daro resembling the couchant ones from Mathura, suggest that these strange creatures have a very ancient lineage within India. Thus when the winged lion of Persia resembles such a one at Sanchi or Amaravati, when a Gresek centaur resembles the centaur from the Mathura architrave, when the kinnaras of India resemble the harpies of Greece but without their rapacious nature, and when the lions and chariots come close to the Assyrian model, they may be taken as developments of a common heritage showing points of similarity but differing in details for obvious reasons. This is the view taken by Dr. Coomaraswamy in his "History of Indian and Indonesian Art" it seems the most acceptable, but absolute denial of mutual influences among people who had great commercial and political relations with one another is futile.

### MYTHICAL ANIMALS<sup>1</sup>

*Lion Type.* – Five types of mythical lion were carved at Amaravati, with wings (pl. iv, fig.7) with beak and wings (pl.xl.fig.1), with beak alone (pl.iv, fig, 14), with horns (pl. iv, fig.15), and with human face (pl.iv, fig.12). The first is a winged animal, similar to the animal common in Persian sculptures. The animals with beak and leonine body is to be associated with the griffin whether it has or lacks the wings. The same animal is shown with a slight difference in the shape of its rump at Sanchi (see Grunwedel, fig, 25 on p, 49). The lion with a human face (pl. iv, fig, 12) recalls the Egyptian sphinx. At Amaravati it lacks the horns and beard which it bears at Sanchi but the mane is shown both at Sanchi

<sup>1</sup>For real lions, etc., see below, p.5

and at Amaravati. Grunwedel takes these animals at Sanchi for oxen and buffaloes and finds parallels to them in Assyria and Greece (Grunwedel, pp 50-51). But the mane of the animals is composed of curls and is clearly that of a conventional lion like those at Amaravati and elsewhere and a comparison of the Sanchi figures with figures from Amaravati (ppl.lviii, fi.1) makes the identity of the animal obvious. the horned lion of Amaravati is a meek animal that imbibes the gentle spirit of the antelope and deer along with its horns, one of them is even shown eating grass from the hands of a dwarf (pl. xix, fig.2) a thing treated by poets as proverbially impossible (e.g., Bhartrhari i.21), Horned lions, at Sanchi, on the other hand are ferocious though bridled and provided with wings and riders (Grunwedel 1, fig 10).

*Elephant type* – There are two kinds of elephantine monsters carved on the Amaravati marbles. One is an ordinary elephant with wings (pl. iv, fig.9) and the other is an elephant with the hind quarters of a fish (pl. iv. fig. 11). Airavana, the celestial elephant, that soars on high and moves in the high roads of heaven provided the root idea of a flying elephant with wings.<sup>1</sup> The gem among elephants according to the Buddhists is of the Uposatha class and Cakravarti Maharajas own and ride the animal. In the Kalinga Bodhi Jataka the prince rides such an elephant and travels in the sky. In the story of Vessantara the precious rain-giving elephant is the offspring of a magnificent celestial elephant that was accustomed to fly in the sky. Since flight is always associated with birds and their wings, pinions were usually added to terrestrial animals to suggest their powers of flight though this was not an invariable rule.

The elephant with its hinder part of fish-like form, though curious enough is less curious than the makara (see below p.94) with its elephants trunk and short lower lip, crocodile's eyes, leonine feet and fish's body and tail, from which it is quite distinct though both are purely Indian, Valmiki in describing grim battles, often compares the entire military hosts to a large river or ocean full of fishes and crocodiles in the form of elephants and horses (Ramayana vi, 94, 11). There are also sculptures of horses with the tail of the fish and suggestions of Valmiki's fancy may have roused curiosity in the sculptors mind as to how the figure would appear if actually shaped in permanent material. Further, the elephants of the four quarters (*diggajas*) are said to reside in the nether world, Patala, which is an aquatic region and as the fish symbolises water the sculptor probably thought of the device to suggest their region. *Gajavaktra jhashas* and *minavājis* are mentioned in the Mahabharata (see below p. 51 and Sivaramamurti 4, p. 183). Kalidasa calls the former *mātanga nakra* (Raghuvamsa xii, 11).<sup>2</sup> Dr. Coomaraswamy (3, p50) refers to *Jalebhas* in his "Yakshas" as animals well known to literature and jalebhas cannot be between represented than in this shape. Grunwedel (p.57) had already called them sea-elephants and while using the name as a synonym of makara described the animal itself as "a creature formed of the foreparts of an elephant with a body and tail of a fish". He cites early figures found at

<sup>1</sup>The illuminated manuscript of Matangalila or Elephanotology in the Saravati Mahal Manuscripts Library at Tanjore contains a number of elephants with wings.

<sup>2</sup>See Sivaramamurti 6, p.31.

Bodhgaya and gives a later figure *loc. cit.*, fig. 33) which shows the development of the fish tail into an ornament. He also says that this later became the ensign of kama because of Greek influence after the model of Aphrodite's dolphin. This appears most improbable for the makara ensign of Kama is clearly derived from the fish-crocodile for reasons already explained (above, p 90).

*Equine type:* – Among sculptures of mythical horses at Amaravati, as of elephants, two kinds have to be recognized, those with wings (pl. iv, fig.8) and those with fish tails. The latter though common in the Indian art of the second century B.C., have not survived among the sculptures from Amaravati of that period which are not every many. They can, however, be studied in contemporary sculptures from Jaggayyapetta in the same district (Burgess 1. p. iv, fig.1) which resemble closely similar figures from Bharhut. This winged animal presumably comes ultimately from the Hindu concept of the celestial horse Uccaisravas. But Buddhists believe that a Cakravarti maharajas a splendid horse jewel of the Valaha class; in the Valahassa Jataka a flying horse is mentioned (Jataka ii, No.196 p. 90). It soars in the sky like the horse of the yaksha Punnaka in the Vidhurapandita Jataka (*loc. cit.* vi, No.545, p.146). And these horses no doubt provided the immediate suggestion of these winged animals to the sculptors. Water horses, *i.e.*, horses with fish tails, presumably arose together with the sea-elephant and in the same manner. In figurative descriptions of battle-fields in the Ramayana horses are compared to fish and makaras.

*Makara;*– The crocodile and fish are the parents of the Indian makara. The earliest representations of the makara at Bharhut, Amaravati, etc., have crocodile heads, the body being that of the fish with scales, tail and fins. Sometimes a single pair of legs is added and horns are introduced above the eyes. The makara slowly develops a snout, somewhat like the curled trunk of an elephant, and the lower lip dwindles into insignificance.

The makara of the first period at Amaravati is partly crocodile and partly fish. The ear is fine shaped with frilled edge. Horns are absent. The scales and fins are beautifully worked (pl.xv:fig.3). In later Amaravati sculptures the horns are sometimes those of rams, loosely drooping from the head, and ears are absent, their place being taken by horns. The tips of the horns are sometimes shaped like a fish-tail an idea suggested by the *jhasha* or the horn-fish (pl.iv, fig.16). Occasionally a pair of legs like those of crocodile are added. Slowly the crocodile jaws diminish in lengths; yet the creature still approximates to the crocodile after whom his ancestor was made.

The teeth are prominent even in early sculptures. In those of medieval times they curve up beside the snout like the tusks of a boar, while the body slowly evolves into that of a land animal, short legs like those of a rhinoceros appear, and the tail spreads floridly into a decorative appendage. It is thus that this strange animal, descendant of the original makaras but transformed almost beyond recognition, appears in Indian medieval sculpture

and is found in Chalukyan and other temples. The slight tapering and curling of the snout of the crocodile to make it resemble the trunk of an elephant is among these later developments. Though it may possibly, as Cousens (pp.227-231) has suggested in his interesting paper on the makara, have resulted from the influence of the snout of the tapir which it comes closely to resemble, the influence of the elephant, seems more probable since in every other respect the makara is purely Indian. Elephant, boar, rhinoceros, ram, crocodile, fish and possibly tapir, thus all seem to contribute to the this last strange jumble as discussed and illustrated in Cousens's paper already mentioned.

*Mermen.*— Figures of mermen are found among the earliest sculptures at Bodhgaya and are as old as the Sunga emperors (Coomaraswamy 18, central frieze in fig.15 on p. 53 and a sketch from pl.xlii, 1 and pl. li, 3). Mermen are generally half-men and half-fish but some at Bodhgaya have the fore-legs of horses arising from beneath their stomachs (*loc.cit.*, fig.15 lowermost frieze). This composite creatures no doubt rose in the same way as the water-horse and makara. But it has the same form as has Matsya, the fish incarnation of Vishnu, who is shown in two different ways, sometimes simply as a fish and sometimes a merman. Though his earliest representations are generally Pala and Chalukyan, he occurs much earlier in literature, and no doubt these two concepts of his are equally early, Gupta representations also being known to exist, and the corresponding two concepts of Varaha, the boar incarnation are both illustrated by various sculptures of the Gupta period.

Mermen are known the world over, and the form mostly shown at Amaravati is the usual one, half-fish, half-man (pl. iv. fig.13).

*Miscellaneous.*—Perhpas allied to the mermen is a curious aerator found in a single sculpture which has the head of a crocodile on a human trunk, recalling some of the strange creators with animal faces described in the Ramayana as followers of Ravana. The crocodile head is of the early makara type, but the makara body is replaced by that of a human being (pl. iv, fig.10). The winged deer (pl. iv, fig.17) is a creature closely allied to the other winged animals already described.

#### TRUE ANIMALS

In contrast to the mythical animals described above, the the animals shown in the sculptures are most natural, each being as a rule an excellent specimen of its kind. The elephant in a wealth of characteristic postures (pl. iv. fig 1; plxxvi, fig.2) the horse standing or galloping with or without rider, bulls running, lions and lionesses mostly seated and gazing intently (pl. iv, fig.2) cattle browsing lazily (pl.iv, fig. 5), slow moving buffaloes with long fluted horns (pl. iv, fig. 4), grazing deer suddenly pricking their ears to leap and flee from danger (pl.iv., fig.3), rams rushing at full speed with head lowered as for an attack (pl.iv. fig.6), and other animals as well as the many birds, differing in form and variety, are all used for decorative or other purposes. Sometimes they are introduced into creeper designs but they are usually found at their best in scenes from the jatakas or elsewhere.



## GLIMPSES OF LIFE IN THE SATAVAHANA (ANDHRA) PERIOD

### ROYAL EMBLEMS, ATTENDANTS, ETC.

The king as the most honoured person in the state has always had certain distinguishing marks that singled him out as the foremost in any gathering. They are the *rājānka*, symbols of royalty. The Jatakas enumerate five such symbols – the *ūshnīsha*, or turban, the pair of fly-whisks, the umbrella, the sword and the sandals (Jataka v, No.530 p. 136). According to Kalidasa the three most important of these are umbrella, luminous as the moon, and the two fly-whisks.

#### UMBRELLAS.<sup>1</sup>

The umbrella (*chattra*) is of special importance in the east. It is as essential as the shoes or turban in a tropical climate. The umbrella *par excellence* – the white one – was held over the king in whose presence no one else dared to hold a parasol. Such an umbrella was beautifully made with numerous clearly marked ribs (Ramayana iii, 64, 65; vi, 59, 24; jataka v, 532, p.170) elegant and slender in shape and the handle was adorned with gold work (Kadambari, p.11). It would be held over the king, nobles or other entitled to use it by umbrella bearers, *chattradharas*. Princesses and other women of rank had *chattradhārinīs* to carry the umbrella behind them. A beautiful sculpture from Amaravati shows a *chattradhara* holding the umbrella over his master (pl. v; fig 2). As described in the jataka (v, No.231, p. 162) the umbrella bearer like the chauri and betal bearers accompanied the king even on an elephant (pl.v, fig.16 Commenting on a passage in the Cullavagga where Buddha forbids the monks from having sunshades held over them Rhys Davids and Oldenberg observe that the handle of the umbrella was fastened to the rim and not in the centre (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 133, Cullavagga v, 23, 3). But there is no such example known among the Amaravati or other sculptures. In the same note, quoting from the commentary of the Bhikkuni Uibharga Pacittiya, the material used for the manufacture of humbler varieties of umbrellas is given as leaves and matting, and the frame as *maṇḍalabaddha* and *salākabaddha*, words that are taken to indicate the two methods of fixing the handle. The words *maṇḍalabaddha* and *salākabaddha* refer to the ribs and rings of bamboo forming the framework. they can be seen in the humbler variety of umbrella carried by a townsman of Rajagrha in the Amaravati sculptures (pl.v.fig. 10)

The white umbrella being a prerogative of royalty other colours had to be used by the people. Penzer (p.265) says that the Burmese kings bore the title Tibyuzasung 'wearer

<sup>1</sup>For a detailed account of the umbrella see the interesting note *Umbrellas*, forming appendix ii by N.M. Penzer in vol. ii of the "Ocean of Story", C.H. Tawney's translation of Somadeva's Kathasarisagara.

of the white umbrella' and that the lesser officials had umbrellas of other tints – red, pink, and green. The Jatakas describe parasols presented by the king to officers such as treasurers. They were thus a sign of office and denoted the rank in the state of the possessor.

Umbrellas had also their religious significance, and great *yajvas* or Brahmans who had performed *vājapeya* sacrifices were presented with umbrellas by the king himself (*Mahaviracarita* Act iv, 57 p.163). Umbrellas have always been held over deities on procession and placed on the tops of temples and temple cars. Kautilya says the caityas – *urksha caityas* or *devakulas* – were adorned with umbrellas on new and full moon days (*Arthasastra*, p.256). Similarly, umbrellas were placed on the top of stupas to honour the sacred object in them like the deity in the temple. Attendants are shown waving the chauries and holding the parasols over Hindu deities in sculpture. Parasols and fly whisks by themselves are also shown above many Pallava and early Chola images of gods and goddesses; triple umbrellas and chauri bearers invariably occur in representations of Jain Tirthankaras. When Buddha descended from the Trayastrimsa heaven at Sankasya attended by Mahabrahma and Sakra, one of these deities held the parasol and the other waved the fly whisk beside him. In such instances the umbrella has religious significance and does not connote temporal power.

Some of the umbrellas held over objects like the Bodhi tree and the stupa in the carvings on the casing slabs are double with a single handle (pl. xxi. fig. 1 and pl. v. fig 6). A number of umbrellas arranged together over stupas (pl. xxix. fig3) was no doubt intended to indicate the superiority of spiritual over temporal power. In the second and the third centuries A.D. these umbrellas over the stupa grew rapidly into an amazing number, sometimes arranged one above another, sometimes sprouting sideways (pl.lxi, fig.1) from a common base, and medieval votive stupas all over the land came to be surrounded by a cone derived from umbrellas arranged in the former style. Festoons and garlands adorned many of the early umbrellas at Amaravati which were gem decked and beautifully fashioned (pl.v. fig.1). They are thus *divyamālyopāsobhita* as described in the Ramayana (iii, 64, 45).

### FLY WHISKS

Fly whisks, as their name *vālavyaajana* indicates, were yak-tail fans. These form the next most important emblem of royalty. *Cāmaradhāriṇīs* (fly whisk bearers) known also as *kirātīs* (*Raghuvamsa* xvi, 57) attended on the king with *vālavyaajanās* whose handle were fashioned in pure gold (*Kadambari*, p 17). The umbrella was held over the king only when he came out of his palace but the fly whisks were used almost always, whether within the palace (pl. li.fig. 1-a) or riding out (pl, xlix, fig. 1-c). The fly whisks were gently waved by the *cāmaradhāriṇīs* one at a time alternately. A fine pen picture of a *cāmaradhāriṇī* resting languidly with the golden handle of the whisk lying idly on her shoulder is given by Bana (*loc. cit. p, 28*). This exactly corresponds to representations in the paintings at Ajanta (*Griffiths* i, pl. 55 and *Herringham*, pl. ix) and the carvings from Amaravati (pl. v, fig.7).

Being a favourite theme of the painter and sculptor all over the land it is no wonder that the *cāmaradh'āriṇī* is a delightful oft-repeated subject at Amaravati. Since chauries (*cāmaravījani*) were the prerogative of the king, Buddha forbade their use for his monks (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 132, Cullavagga v, 23 and note below); but like umbrellas they were freely used for religious purposes and there are many representations of them being waved before stupas, cakras, etc (pl.xxxiv, fig.2).

#### FANS

But in addition to the chauri there were other fans made of palm leaves, bark, *uśīra* grass or peacock's feathers (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 131 v. 22, 2 and 23, 10 all of which were used commonly though the last two were specifically used by the king. A fan of state, made probably of *uśīra* grass and gaily chequered is always held by an attendant close to the king in all court scenes (pl. v, fig.8). Perhaps it was to spread the aroma of this sweet smelling grass. It closely resembles the *ālavāṭṭam*, an emblem of royalty used like umbrella and parasol in temple processions even to this day, and may be its early parent as suggested to me by Mr. V. Prabhakara Sastri.

#### HEAD-DRESS SWORD AND SANDALS.

The *ushnīsha* (headdress), *khadga* (sword) and *pādukā* (sandals) were worn by the king and were therefore generally carried on his person, but there were special attendants to carry them when he chose to go without them. Different varieties of ushnishas, among which the most magnificent was worn by the king, are discussed under dress (above pp. 104-105); and it will suffice to say here that the ushnisha in early sculpture is a turban *veshṭana* not a crown (*makuta*),

#### THRONE.

The king's throne was known as the *bhadrapīṭha* or *simhāsana* (Pali *sīhāsana*) and was decorated with a pair of lions suggesting royal power. Its representations in the Amaravati sculptures are dealt with under 'furniture.' Kings also used ordinary *pallankas* in their private apartments.

#### BANNERS.

Banners (pl. v, fig. 4) with the special mark (*lānchana*) of the royal house were carried before the king, or behind him if the standard-bearer (Digha Nikaya, 1, p. 68. ii, 14) was seated with him on the same elephant (pl. xiv, fig.2-d). Sometimes these banners fluttered from the battle top of a chariot. Sometimes the bearer walked along banner in hand (pl. v, fig. 3). In the field was an array of flags one for every prominent warrior. But the king's own standard was a superb banner whose protection from dishonour was the duty of every soldier, lord or king. Crocodile-bannered Manmatha and monkeys-bannered Arjuna are famous

in the epics. A human head adorned the flag of Ravana, a snake that of Prahastha. We learn from history that the monkey adorned the banner of the Kadambas (Rice 2, p.26), the boar that of the Chalukyas (South Ind, Ins. iii, 20, p. 37) and the fierce tiger that of the Cholas (*loc. cit.* iii, 20, p.37), The flags were of broad white silk (Epigraph. Carnat, iii, T. Narsipur No.102) with bamboo staff (Kadambari, p.89) usually decorated with golden cover. A banner in the Amaravati sculptures resembles the flag carried on the back of an elephant at Sanchi (Marshall & Foucher 2, pl. xlv) and is an imposing emblem of authority. Prepared in gay colours, it must have been a lovely ornament to any procession. The banner like all other royal emblems was also used freely for religious purposes. In fact the righteous king himself was likened to a *Dharmadhvaja* – the banner of Dharma, righteousness (Kadambari, p. 83). The flutter of small flags suggest joy and festivity and they were freely used for this purpose by all to decorate cities, houses and places of worship such as caityas and devakulas. The flages in the hands of the god accompanying the Bodhisattva descending from Tushita heaven in the form of an elephant suggest the exuberance of their joy.

#### CORNUCOPIA OR CUP-BEARER

A huge and richly decorated horn of the cornucopia type is carried by a comely woman in many scenes where the king figures (pl. v, fig.5). Mr. Agrawala tells me that such a horn is mentioned in the Mahabharata. The mention in the Ramayana (iv, 26, 33) of auspicious *vrshabhasrngas* or bovine horn perhaps refers to such. This figure and another of a woman offering wine (pl. lix, fig. 1 d) are Greek in type wherever they occur, their foreign appearance contrasting strongly with everything else in Amaravati sculpture and emphasising by contrast its truly indigenous nature.

#### SWORD-BEARER.

The sword-bearer (*khadgavāhini*, a female personal attendant on the kings and princes (Kadambari p.34) is often depicted in Amaravati sculpture, where she may be seen close beside them wither master's sword, the emblem of his power, on her shoulder (pl. iii. fig. 2). According to Kautilya most royal attendants, especially the bodyguard, consisted of Amazon women, and the sculptures tend to confirm this.

#### USHER.

Closely akin to the sword-bearer is the figure of the usher (*pratihāri*), a lovely Amazon guard at the king's inner doorway through whom permission to meet the king had to be obtained. She announced visitors to her master and on his assent ushered them in. One sculpture of her now in the British Museum, especially recalls the beautiful description of the *pratihāri* given by Bana (*loc. cit.*, p. 15), A huge sword hangs by a strap from her left hip but

the wielding of this weapon would be but child's play to such an Amazon, whose beauty is as arresting as her personality is awe-inspiring (pl. v, fig.9: also pl. vi, fig.11 from a lovely sculpture at Nagarjunakonda).

### THE KANCUKI.

The *kañcuki* is the guardian of the harem, always as described in Sanskrit literature, an old man in white apparel, silver-haired with a faltering voice (*loc. cit.*, p.36), slowly moving about in the chambers and halls of large palaces staff in hand deploring old age with its attendant infirmities and service under a master with its numerous difficulties (Sakuntalam Act. v, 3 p. 192). In the Arthasastra the attendants of the inner apartment (*abhyāgārikas*), of whom the *kañcuki* is chief, are described as meeting the king soon after he rises from his bed in the morning. All *varshavaras* (eunuchs), *abhyāgārikas* are there described as *kañbukoshnishibhih* (Arthasastra text, p. 42), i.e., as wearing *kañcuka* (shirt) and *ushnisha* (turban).<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to see that this is faithfully pictured in early paintings and sculptures. Among the Amaravati sculptures there are many representations of the kancuki with his long shirt, peculiar high-topped turban, long staff and wrinkled and careworn face (pl. vii, fig.14). The appropriateness of the name kancuki lies in the fact that he is the most conspicuous among the very few who wore shirts in ancient India.

### HUNCHBACKS, HUNTERS AND DWARFS.

Among the many who formed the retinue of kings, princes and princesses were the *kubjas* (hunchbacks), *kirātas* (hunters) and *vāmanas* (dwarfs) of both sexes (Arthasastra, p.44). They were conspicuous because of their queer or feroocious figures and are often mentioned in literature (Buddhacarita iii, 12; Ratnavali Act ii, 3, p.43) as well as being favourite subjects in court scene in early sculpture. They served as attendants and carried betel boxes, mirrors, jewels, jewel-boxes, umbrellas, or fly whisks and made themselves generally useful and busy in the royal apartments.

In sculptures from Amaravati a *vāmanikās* (dwarfish woman) is shown carrying the betel boxes of a prince (pl. v., fig. 13). Another vamanika in the service of a princess fastens the *mañjira* (anklet) on the feet of her mistress (Fergusson, pl. xcvi, fig. 1).

*Kubjās* are humped women (pl. v, fig.14) in the service of princesses and queens (Kavya Prakasa x)<sup>2</sup> in the desolate palace. Khujjuttara the hunchbacked servant of Queen Samavati is carved in the scene from Udayana's life on one of the uprights from the Amaravati rail (pl. xxxiv, fig. I-C). Kubjas can also be seen in other palace scenes (Fergusson, pl.lix, fig.2 and in Mackenzies's drawings in Burgess I, pl. xv, fig.3).

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Shama Sastri translates the term *kancukoshnishibhih* as *Kancuki* (presenter of the king's cost) and *Ushnish* (presenter of the king's head-dress) (Arthasastra, p.44). But just as in the previous sentence of the text the term *dhanvibhih* – armed with bows – qualifies *Striganaih* – troops of women – here also *kancukoshnishibhih* qualifies *varshavarabhagarudas*.

<sup>2</sup>See Kavyaprakasa x, 440, p. 752, where the abandoned pet parrot of the princes calls for the *Kubjā* in the desolate palace.

The *kirāta* is a hunter in attendance on the king ready to accompany him whenever he chooses to go hunting. A typical kirata may be seen in the scene of the noble king giving away his flesh to save a dove from a hunter (pl. xxviii, fig. 1). He wears only shorts. He carries two kinds of nets – *vāgurā* and *jāla* – the former large, the latter smaller but with a long handle; and from his shoulder hangs from a strap a gourd, evidently to carry his food. Among his weapons is a small dagger or knife (pl. x, fig.9).

#### DOORKEEPERS

The *dauvārikas* or doorkeepers carrying spears similar to those mentioned by Kautilya (Arthasastra, p.44) may be seen near the apartments where the king sits in the company of his ministers and other officers of state (pl. lvii, fig.1). They are sometimes shown behind screens (pl. xxviii, fig.1-a) in an apartment or outside the building (pl. xxxv, fig 2.a).

#### MAHOUT AND GROOM

The mahout (*hastipaka*) and the groom (*asvapālaka*) were also important servants in the king's household. The mahoutas pictured in the Amaravati sculptures seems to have had a happy time. He is always shown with his head lazily resting on his arms as he locks down and idly watches the crowded scenes and busy life around him. The elephant waits a long while (pl. v, fig.15) and when the master at last climbs the richly caparisoned animal with attendants waving the chauri (Jataka v, No.532, p.170) and holding the umbrella over him the mahout urges the animal to move along. The bells on either side hanging from the trappings tinkle lazily till, when the ride is over, the elephant is made to stop and the royal rider descends (pl.v, fig 16 and pl. xliii, fig.i-d).

The groom (pl.v, fig.17) looked carefully after the horse and kept it ready for his master. In sculpture he is usually shown beside horse awaiting its master. Channa the groom and charioteer of prince Siddhartha is ideal for the class. They were like the pages of medieval Europe, faithful and true; and their dress is a short *kañcuka* or shirt resembling a Roman tunic.

#### ROYAL PERSONALITY

But in addition to all the emblems and attendants distinguishing a king, his own personality singled him out in any gathering. He had special marks of high birth and breeding. His gait, demeanor and heart were equally noble. Even his pose as he sat at ease was so attractive that it soon came to be called *mahārājalīla*, the sportive royal attitude, common in medieval Buddhist sculpture. Long before it got a technical name the pose occurs in representations of kings seated at ease in early sculpture (pl. xxxiii, fig 3-b). Thus seated happily the king held in his hand not a scepter but a *līravinda*, a sportive lotus, symbol of his finer

instincts and love of fine arts (pl. v, fig. 12) and watched the dexterous movements of dancers as they answered to the note of the flute and harp in an *avarodha sangitaka* or dance orchestra of the harem (pl. xxviii, fig.3)

#### ORNAMENTS AND DRESS

A great poet desiring to emphasise physical beauty has asked "What is not an ornament for fair form?" (Sakuntalam, Act, i, 17 p. 35). But ornaments properly fashioned and arranged in their respective places certainly add to the charms of fair form, just as of rhetoric it is said that "as bracelets and the like, by promoting the beauty of the person, advantage the man, so Alliteration, Simile, and other figures, which, by adding to the beauty of word and sense, serve to aid the flavour or the like, are styled Ornaments" (Sahityadarpana, p.333). this element of ornament is recognized in art as in literature; and the standard work on Indian sculpture and painting, the chapter on Citrasutra in the Vishnudharmottara says "as the element of line please the masters, so shading or modelling pleases other of a different school of thought, the element of ornament womenfolk, and abundance of colour the lay public." In the last half line common folk are mentioned. The rest are persons of aesthetic taste. That womenfolk in India were repositories of aesthetic learning and taste need not be repeated. their every item of toilet, the arrangements of flowers on their coiled hair, their choice of dress, their cultivation of fine arts like music and dance, their dexterous drawings of the Rangoli and Kolam patterns speak for that. In addition to this we have numerous literary instances in Sanskrit of women with aesthetic and literary tastes.<sup>1</sup> Thus *strio bhūshanamic hanti* (women desire ornaments - Vishnudharmottara) implies that their opinion on ornamental taste has to be respected. This does not deny jewellery to men, who, as we know, delighted equally in arraying themselves in these fineries, but just points to its special sphere, jewels being generally associated with women who have always set the fashion and directed jewellers in their work.

The taste of women in the matter of jewellery two thousand years ago has been excellently recorded in the sculptures of the period. The ladies in Amaravati sculpture have on their person quaint jewellery that is an important to a student of cultural history as to the intelligent jeweller who assiduously studies patterns. The important discoveries of Sehlman, Evans, Petrie and others have given to the world actual specimens of jewels from Mycenae, Crete, Egypt and other places, of nations that have ceased to be more than memories in literature, in India comparatively little jewellery has been recorded by excavation, for when her greatest poet, speaking of the funeral of Indumati, says pathetically that her husband "left her to the flames with her own self as her last ornament"<sup>2</sup> he describes the

<sup>1</sup>Rajasekhara's mention of the learned women in the Kavyamimamsa, the aesthetic women mentioned by Damodaragupta in Kuttanimata and the numerous instances in the Kathasarisagara are some that may be noted.

<sup>2</sup>Sir John Marshal has given an identical explanation in his interesting paper on Buddhist Gold Jewellery in the Dir. Gen. Arch.'s Report for 1902-03.

general Indian mode of disposal of the dead, from whom all ornaments are removed before cremation. We must therefore be specially grateful to the sculptor whose work serves as the best ocular commentary of what literature has to say on the jewellery and dress of their periods.

Comparison of patterns of dress, ornaments, and headgear with familiar objects *abound in literary works* helps us to understand them in sculpture. Thus the multicolored plume of the peacock is compared by the poet to the flower-bedecked hair of a lovely woman, and the quivering body of the long dark cobra to the single long rope of uncombed tresses of a separated wife gently trembling as she sobs.

Different patterns of dress and ornament are for different occasions. Bridal silkware (*vadhūdukūla*) has the swan border. An *abhisārikā*<sup>1</sup> has blue or white apparel according as it happens to be a new or full moon night. Unmarried girls have no *kaccha*. Kings like others wear only turbans (*ushnīsas*) as a rule, but on special occasions wear crowns (*kirītas*). The tinkling waist band (*raśanā*) and anklets (*manjīra*) do not sound on the waist and feet of the wife who is separated from her lord and she neglects her toilet till he returns. To indicate her auspicious nature the pregnant woman has but a minimum of jewellery. Yellow silks betoken the lady that is delivered of a child. The dancer usually wears drawers (*ardhoruka*) and her frail dress is so fashioned as to show off the perfection of her limbs, the greatest qualification for an exponent of her art. The housewife wears a veil on her face to avoid the gaze of any except her wedded lord.

#### VEIL.

The veil is beautifully depicted in sculpture at Bharhut (Cunningham 1, pl. xxi, fig. 2), where it is elaborately worked and covers half the face. According to the *Mrcchakatika* it seems to cover the head. As an indication of gentle nature even to-day this is worn by most women of north India but they cover their heads more slightly. It is taken in this sense, and not in the more exaggerated sense of a complete veil, it will easily explain the beautifully worked strips of cloth that cover the forehead and tresses of women in early sculpture all over India. It may originally have been a completed veil at least in the case of princesses (cf. Panini iii, 2, 36, and *asūryampāsya rājadārāh*), and occurs thus in a single Bharhut sculpture.

#### FOREHEAD GEM.

The central gem on the forehead where the hair is parted is known as *catulātītakamani*. It was usually composed of gems full of effulgence (pl. viii, fig. 21). *Lālātikā* an ornament for the forehead (according to the sutra of Panini *Karṇalālātāt ikaṇ alankāre* iv, 3, 65) may have been either the long jewelled strip along the forehead (pl. vi, fig. 5) or a decoration with sandal paste or similar unguent as described by Kalidasa and Bana.

<sup>1</sup>A lady who decks herself and goes by night to meet her lover at an appointed place.



## TURBAN (USHNISHA).

Men wore an *ushnisha* (turban) on their head. This is an essential part of dress in India where nothing is so important as protection from the tropical sun and *ushnisha* as the name suggests is that which wards off heat *ushnam hinasti iti* (Apte's Dictionary on *ushnisha*) from the root *isha gatihśmaādar śaneshu*. The mode of tying the turban is suggested in its name *veshtana* (Rahuvamsa viii, 12), i.e., wrapped or coiled around the head) *veshtyate anena iti veshtanam*) from the root *veshta veshtana*; and there is a particularly interesting sculpture from Bharhut showing the mode of tying the turban (Cunningham 1, pl. xv, fig 2). The method of placing the diadem in the centre and setting it in position as the folds go around it is also shown. In the Nidanakatha there is a lengthy description of how Sakra tied the *ushnisha* on prince Siddhartha's head. The large jewel is placed centrally and keeping it in position the cloth is then wrapped about the head. There are a number of *veshtanas* or circuits of the cloth over the head, and the rays of the jewel give a multiple appearance to the folds. The central jewel is a beautiful adornment for the head and is excellently carved in sculptures at Amaravati and Matura (pl. vii, figs. 2, 3, 5, 7 and pl. ix, fig. 3). The folds of the turban are also equally interesting (pl. vii, figs. 1, 3, 4, 6, 9, 10). In the Mahaummagga Jataka the *mani* or jewel is stolen from the *cūla* or royal crest (Jataka vi, no. 546, p. 186). This may or may not be as Dr. Coomaraswamy (11, p. 820) believes a single gem, but it is certain that it is the circular jewel coming in the centre. The term *mani mutta kancana vicitta molibaddho* (turban composed of precious stones, pearls and gold in variegated fashion) may mean either the whole turban as Coomaraswamy interprets it, or the jewelled and gem studded crest ornament alone (*loc. cit.* p. 820). In the latter case pearls hanging from the centre of the circular jewel may be those mentioned.

Even women sometimes wore the *ushnisha* as we see in the Bharhut and Sanchi sculptures, but this seems to have gone out of fashion soon after, for there is nothing in Amaravati to suggest the turban of a woman unless the head-dress of the *urkshakā* (pl. viii, fig. 21) can be regarded as such. The earliest references to the *ushnisha* are Vedic and its antiquity is thus very great<sup>1</sup>. The sculptures, and especially the early paintings from cave x at Ajanta (Burgess 3, pl. viii, fig. 4, pl. x), show the method of wearing the *ushnisha* which has been so well described by Kalidasa. The hair on the crown of the head is adorned by *prasādakas* (valets) with strings of pearls, interwoven with flower wreaths and brilliantly studded with effulgent rubies (Rahuvamsa xvii, 23). In sculptures (pl. ix, fig. 3) rows of pearl and other gems are clearly visible. Interwoven flower wreaths are easily recognised by their form which is identical with that of the garland on the coping of the rail. The colour of the hair that peeps between the folds of the turban can be observed only in paintings as at Ajanta

<sup>1</sup>*Ushnishine giricarāya huluñcānām pataye namah: Rudhradhyaya.*

(pl. i, fig. 1a). In the description in the Gathasaptasati (ii, 88) of the justly offended lady who forgets her anger and talks once more with her repentant lover as she disentangles his locks of hair from her anklets where they are caught (as he tries to soothe her anger by falling at her feet) it is these intertwining locks peeping through the turban that are meant. Centrally above the forehead the front of the turban has a big knot artistically arranged in a circular shape (Harshacarita p. 109). The cloth used was sometimes pure white, the type of turban Kshemendra so often describes (Bharatamanjari 3, 394); sometimes it is dyed in colour to suit special occasions, priests wearing it red while officiating at sacrifices (Ratnavali Act 1, 4 p. 3). lovers wearing it dark on a night of the dark fortnight while proceeding to meet their ladies at the appointed place (Kadambari p. 118), and sometimes on a joyous and special gala occasion turbans of golden cloth were worn (Jataka v, No. 532, p. 170).

Differences between various types of turbans are implied in Vidhurapandita's statement "Let him not put on a garment like the king's nor garlands nor ointment like his; let him not wear similar ornaments—let him always a different attire—(*loc. cit.* vi. No. 545, p. 142). Station in life and individual capacity to spend on fineries settles this. The king's *ushnisha* is the turban *par excellence* as one of the emblems of royalty (*loc. cit.* v, No. 532, p. 170; Nagananda Act, i) and judging by Vidhurapandita's statement there must have been different types of turbans for various social grades and for signifying various offices. Quite a large variety of turbans are shown in the sculptures from Amaravati (pl. vii, figs. 1 to 14). Sometimes the jewel was placed centrally above the forehead (pl. vii, figs. 5 and 7). sometimes sideways to the right or left (pl. vii, figs. 2 and 3, pl. i, fig. 6 b) and sometimes a big knot of jewelled cloth was arranged in the centre to beautify the turban (p. vii, fig. 6); sometimes one end of the jewelled turban cloth folded into a loose frill was tucked immediately above the forehead (pl. vii, figs. 4, 12 and 13) much as it is done today, and sometimes it was allowed to flow from the centre of the circular knob like a half opened lady's fan turned upside down (pl. vii, fig. 10). Ornamented golden strips known as *pattabandhas* (Raghuvamsa xviii, 44) were sometimes arranged on the *ushnishas* (pl. vii, fig. 2).

#### KIRITA (CROWN).

The *kirita*,<sup>1</sup> is shown at Amaravati as a short cylindrical cap studded with gems and ornamented with designs. As noted in the table on pp, 38-39 it is here worn only by Sakra (pl. vii, fig. 8).

#### MONKEY CAP.

A peculiar head-dress resembling a monkey cap is also worn, generally by old people, specially *kañcukis*, perhaps to cover an almost bald pate (pl. vii, fig. 14). May be it is some-

<sup>1</sup>Coomaraswamy has discussed the *kirita* in 4, p. 40-41

thing approximating to the skull-cap mentioned in the Mahaummagga Jataka (vi, No. 546, p. 187) as worn by Senaka and others who were ashamed to come out in public without covering their shaven heads.

### COIFFURE.

The head-dress of women in the Amaravati sculptures is a fascinating study. There are many patterns. Hair plaited or otherwise dressed and allowed to flow down almost to the hips, with jewelled strips running all along above it, is the *Pravṇi*. This lovely mode of dressed hair has inspired Kalidasa to say that the beautiful dark stream of the Jumna mother earth bedecked with golden strips (Raghuvamsa xv. 30). There are many figures from Amaravati to illustrate the *praveṇī* (pl. vi, fig. 6 and pl. ix, figs. 7, 8 and 16) but the golden decorations are best seen in pl. ix, fig. 4. The *praveṇīs* end in tassels (*gucchas*) which are sometimes ornamented with gold caps studded with pearls and gems (Padataditaka p. 39). *Ekavēṇī* (without ornament) is the undressed hair of the woman separated from her husband, Lack of occasion no doubt accounts for the absence of this type of hair in the Amaravati sculptures.

Curle hair is most beautiful and is often described by the poet (Jataka v, No. 526, p. 105; vi, No. 540, p. 49) and sculptures or painted by the artist, A Satakarni king records the fears of a lady who implores her husband, just returned after a long journey, not to go away again since her curly hair straightened by neglect during the separation has not yet resumed its original curly shape (Gateasaptasati iii, 73). These curls have been immortalized by the sculptors of his realm. The sinuous flow of the hair and especially the *cikuras* or *bhramarakas*, i.e., the small ringlets near the forehead, can best be seen in pl. ix, fig. 2.

*Keśapāśa* is a specially charming mode of arranging the hair in the form of a loop. Sometimes it is bound with the loop close to the head (pl. vi, fig. 1); sometimes it is a loose knot with the loop lower down (pl. vi, fig. 2); often the *keśapāśa* is decked with flower wreaths (pl. ix, fig. 2). It is this loosened *keśapāśa* with pendant flower wreaths that Kalidasa compares to the variegated peacock's plume (Raghuvamsa vii, 6; ix, 67). In the term *keśapāśa* as also in the term *karnapāśa*, *pāśa* must be taken no mean "beautiful" as well as noose or loop, in the former case suggesting abundance of hair as well (Amaravati, 6, 98).

*Kabaribandha* differs from *keśapāśa* in its lack of the loop and is simply the hair rolled up. Flower wreaths invariably adorn it (Venisamhara Act vi, p. 183; Gitagovinda 21). As its name suggests it is variegated, a charming characteristic that is clearly shown even in sculpture (pl. viii, fig 21; pl. vi, figs. 4 and 9).

<sup>1</sup>Modern *jadagaucūs* (*jātagucchas*) are not different from them.

*Dhammilla* is to a woman what *maulibandha* is to a man, each being an elaborate dress of hair with flowers, pearls and jewels. That this mode of hairdressing was greatly admired in the Satavahana realm is recorded both in literature and in sculpture. *Dhammilla* is ornament enough to excite passion in the lover's heart (Gathasaptasati vi, 44). The pearl-bedecked hair repeatedly described by Kalidasa is of *dhammilla* form (Raghuvamsa ix, 44; Meghadutai, 66).<sup>1</sup> An excellent example of *dhammilla* is shown in pl. viii, fig. 23. Even the loosening of the *dhammilla* is a charming sight appreciated by the Satakarni king (Gaahasaptasati iii, 91; Bhartrhari ii, 25). The *dhammilla* has secured a place of importance as an ideal form of coiffure and is often seen in South Indian bronzes of later date (Chola period, etc.). The early Chola image of Sita belonging to the Rama group from Vadakkupayanur in the Chennai Museum supplies a superb example of *dhammilla* from a period long after that of Amaravati.

In a mode of hairdressing sculptured alike at Sanchi, Mathura and Amaravati, which has been called a captivating or alluring bunch of peacock-plume by a Satavahana ruler (Gathasaptasati vi, 72), the hair is arranged above the head to spread fanwise somewhat like a frill (pl. vi, fig. 3).

*Jatās* (matted locks) are worn by ascetics of both sexes, and are tied up in a heavy bundle known a *jatābhāra* a few stray locks flowing down the neck and back (pl. vi, fig. 7 and pl. ix, fig. 1). These strands tied up and flowing on the back or scattered about in violent action characterise later sculptures of Siva—Pallava, Chola, etc. The *jatābhāra* and *dhammilla* are the two most important modes of hairdressing recognized by the not too imaginative later Silpa texts.

*Sikhanda* is hair dressed into an egg-shaped ball and is usually associated with children.<sup>2</sup> Krishna as a baby boy is often shown with his hair thus arranged. Though this is primarily a juvenile mode of hairdressing it is also sometimes followed by older people. There are figures in some of the Amaravati sculptures of youths with ascetics' *jatābhāra* and *sikhanda* combined in their arrangement (pl. vii, figs. 15 to 18).

#### JEWELS FOR THE HEAD

Among the jewels used on the heads of women the gem *cūdāmaṇi* and the *makarikā* (crocodile jewel) are the most important, both being worn on the parting of the hair (*śimanta*), the former at the hinder end and the latter right on top of the head. The *cūdāmaṇi* of Sita is described in the Ramayana as a large gem from the sea. But usually it is shaped like a full-blown lotus with many petals all composed of pearls and precious stones. Beautiful examples of the *cūdāmaṇi* are among the jewels carved in the Amaravati sculptures and the

<sup>1</sup>For the spectacular beauty of *dhammilla* see Caurapancasika 116.

<sup>2</sup>*Kon dai* and *sindu* are delivered from *sikhanda*.

best of them is in pl. ix, fig. 4)<sup>1</sup>. The *makarikā* is also known as *cudāmanimakariakā*. It is a lovely ornament with the *makari*, or mythical fish-crocodile decoration. The makara design being as oft-repeated motif in jewellery the place of the ornament it decorates is often mentioned along with it; thus Bana uses the term *cudāmanimakari* (Harshacarita p. 33), and Mankha, *uttamāngamakari* (Srikanthacarita i, 56) which means *makari* of the head. There are some lovely representations of the *cudāmakarikā* in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. ix, fig. 1) but they are somewhat worn and the sketch (pl. vi, fig. 10) from one of the sculptures from Nagarjunakonda, the most delightful representation of the *makari* on a lady's head, gives a better idea of the jewel.

### EAR ORNAMENTS

Jewels for the ear mostly set with gems (Gatasaptasati iv, 2) are of various patterns each with a distinguishing name. The most common form of ear-jewel is the *kundala*, shaped like a coil, a word obviously connected with *kundalin*, the Sanskrit word for snake, just because it curls up like a kundala. This is rather a heavy ornament and the least body movement caused it to sway to and from (Raghuvamsa ix, 51; Bharatamanjari ii, 405). They are many beautiful representations of *kundalas* (pl. viii, figs. 1 to 5 and 10).

Kundalas are of various types. The simplest are crescent-shaped ones, the ordinary *mr̥ṣṭakundalas* (Pali. *matthakundalas*) mentioned in the Jatakas, which are often shown on the ears of Amaravati figures (pl. viii, figs. 5 and 23; pl. vii, figs. 8 and 13), the finest example being on the ear of a yaksha (pl. li, fig. 2). The line in the Nalinika Jataka "and from each ear a curved ring depending did appear" (v, No. 526, p. 104), describes them, Actual specimens of this Kundala, which was used all over India, were found in Taxila during the excavations that were carried on there by Sir John Marshall (5, pl. xxvi, figs. 9 and 10). A more elaborate type of earring is the *makara kundala* so common in later sculptures. The beginnings of the *makara kundala* can be seen among the Amaravati sculptures. (pl. ix, fig. 3), but only in Gupta sculpture does it develop in to the fantastic animal with curled snout characteristic of medieval sculpture. Pearl tassels dangle from the open mouths of these late makaras, but do not appear at Amaravati. In the Kunala Jataka the kundala of the queen is described as having the shape of a lion's head. Lion heads and crocodile heads are very often interchanged as motifs of design on jewels. There is another type of kundala commonly found all over India in the earliest sculptures. This is square with a full-blown lotus carved on it the stalk of which is twice curled on the earlobe and then hangs freely. One of the earliest sculptures from Amaravati, one which is proved by its inscription to be contemporary with the Bharhut sculpture is of a head with this kind of earring (pl. viii, fig. 22). Other sculptures showing it are figured by Rea in his report on excavations at Amaravati

<sup>1</sup>Big *cudāmanis* like this are to-day known in South India as *rāgadis* and smaller ones as *tirugubillais*. *Uccuppu*, a small baby's crest jewel, is significant in its name.

(Rea 3, pl. xxix, fig. d). This type must be identified with the *karnaveshtana* described in the Ramayana (v, 15 and 42; also Kasika on Panini v, 1, 99) since it is the only jewel that, as that name signifies, entwines the earlobe. Very similar ear ornaments on the ear of terracotta figurines are styled *mrñālakunḍalās* by Mr. Agarwala (1, p 16 and 19, pl. ii, fig. 6, pl. iv, fig. 13). He describes them as "a lotus stalk curled twice to form the earring and then terminating in a full blown lotus at the top."

Jewelled kundalas though worn by men, were not altogether discarded by women; and in the Gathasaptasati (iv, 98) there is a verse describing the altered circumstances of a lady in whose ears, which once bore golden kundalas, are to be seen strips of rolled palm leaf. But the usual ornament for the ears of women was the *tālapatra*, a small strip of tinted palm leaf, a simpler and cheaper ornament. It is very auspicious and is a sign of *saumangalya*, i.e., good fortune in wedded life.—in other words, with the husband living. But like most simple ornaments the palm leaf has its richer counterpart in costlier material. The *kāncanātālapatra* (Padataditaka p. 39) or *kunakapatra* (golden leaf) applied to the ear with significance as described in the Caurapancasika (79), the *dantapatra* (ivory leaf) for playful young women (Sisupalavadha i, 60) and the *muktāphalapatravestana* (pearl leaf scroll, Raghuvamsa xvi, 67) are *patrakunḍalas*<sup>1</sup> or costly ear ornaments on the rolled palm leaf model. Pl. viii, fig. and pl. xviii, fig. 1 (right ear of the man with the boy) are representations of the *patra* from Amaravati. There are also beautiful representations in the early sculptures of Jaggayyapeta (Burgess. 1, pl. liv, fig. 3).

The *kanakakamalas* mentioned by Kalidasa (Meghaduta ii, 11) are circular earrings with full blown lotus pattern. The name and pattern have survived to the present day in the *kammals* worn by South Indian women. These, often ruby-set to give the appearers of lotus, sparkle like pomegranate seeds (Amarusatakam 16; Jataka v, No. 527, p. 111) and are the *ratnakundalas* of the Silpa texts.

Another jewel for the ear resembles the pericarp of the lotus turned upside down. The pericarp of the lotus is called *kurnikā* and the jewel modelled on it is *karnikā* (according to the sutra *karnālalātāt kan alamkāre*—Panini iv, 3, 65). Examples of this jewel are among the sculptures from Amaravati (pl. vii, fig. 17) and Nagarjunakonda (pl. vi, fig. 11). The *jimiki* (Tamil) which was worn in South India till about three or four decades ago is in shape and name identical with the pericarp of the lotus and is a survival of the *karnikā*. Actual *utpalas* or blue lotuses were sometimes worn on the ear (pl. viii, fig. 20).

The ear jewels known as *trikaṅṭaka* and *bālikā* are probably also shown in Amaravati sculpture. The former as its name signifies has three tips (Harshacarita pp. 22 and 133) and the pointed cone-edged cylindrical earring shown in some Amaravati sculptures (pl. viii, fig. 3) seems to agree with this description; while the *vallika* mentioned in the Cullavagga which

<sup>1</sup>Representations of Siva with *patra* and *makarakundalas* suggest his Ardhanarisvara or half male, half female aspect.

is almost certainly the *bālikā* mentioned by Bana (Harshacarita pp. 32 and 166) may be identified with the earrings in pl. viii, fig. 4 following Buddhaghosha's explanation "*vallikā ti kaṇṇato nikkantamuttolambakādinam etam adhvacaam*" (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 69, Culavagga v, 2, 1).

#### NECKLACES (HĀRAS).

The numerous names used to distinguish different kinds of necklaces show how varied these ornaments must have been. Pearls were the gems most commonly used for them, but sometimes other gems were introduced; or gold beads. A single string of them formed a *yashti*. A number of such *yashtis* were worn. The central *maṇi* or gem called the *nāyakan aṇi*, i.e., the leader among the gems was large (Meghaduta i, 49). Varieties of necklaces and other jewels are elaborately discussed by Kautilya in his Arthśāstra (pp. 84—85).

A simple and effective necklace was the *ekāvalī* (pl. viii, fig. 6), a single string of pearls (Harshacarita p. 135). A string of pearls with a precious stone in the centre forms the *yashti* necklace but when the central gem is a large sized pearl it is a *śīrshaka* (Arthśāstra, p. 84). Distinguishing pearl from precious stone is impossible in sculpture and those illustrated in pl. viii, fig. 21 and pl. i, fig. I.G may be either of these. Similarly *apavartaka*, a necklace composed of alternating pearls and gold globules, and *ratnāvalī*, a variegated necklace composed of gems pearls and gold globules (*loc. cit.* p. 83) cannot be distinguished from one another in the sculptures. The size and number of all the pearls in most necklaces, or of the central pearls in others determined names for them such as *śīrshaka*, *upaśīrshaka*, *prakāṇḍaka*, *avaghoṭaka* and *taralaprati-bandha* (*loc. cit.* p. 84) but the number of strings composing the jewel determined names of yet others such as *vijayacchanda*, *ardhahāra*, *raśmikalāpa*, *guccha*, *nakshatramālā* *ardhaguccha*, *māṇavaka* and *arāhamāṇavaka* (*loc. cit.* p. 84). A precious stone introduced among pearls added a suffix, *mānavaka* (*loc. cit.* p. 84) to the name of the necklace.

Several strings of pearls adorn the necks of most figures in early sculptures (see the painting from Ajanta pl. i, fig. 1 b, sculpture from Bharhut pl. i, fig. 1 a and Amaravati pl. i, fig. 1 C) but not so many as are enumerated here, since it is difficult to show them in sculpture effectively. The suggestion of these varieties has to be understood.

There is another variety of *hāra* known as *phalakahāra*. It is composed of three or five slab-like gems (*loc. cit.* p. 84). This is one of the oldest types in India and is usually seen in Mauryan, Sunga and early Andhra sculptures. The phalakas are rectangular gems or brocades coming at regular intervals on the pearls or precious stone necklace composed of many strings (see sculptures from Bharhut, pl. i, fig. 1 a and Amaravati pl. vii, fig. 5).

Necklaces of cotton thread perfumed with such scents as the purse of the individual could afford were used by women (Jataka vi, No. 546, p. 161). Children always wore a necklace of tiger's claws (Kadambari, p. 40; Harshacarita, p. 134) but none are clear in any of the sculptures.

## NECKLETS (KANTHIS)

The *kanthikā* is a rich neck ornament set with precious stones such as rubies and emeralds which, judging from the beautiful description in the Gathasaptasati (i, 75), must have been very lovely. It seems probable that the *kanthī* of to-day is a survival of the somewhat flattened circular neck ornament seen in Bharhut and other early sculpture but without their jewels (see the ornaments closely encircling the necks of a youth from Bharhut, pl. i, fig 1 a and Lakshmi from Amaravati, pl. iv, fig. 29).

The Ramayana (v, 5, 25) describes a jewel worn by Sita that was called *nishka*. *Nishka* is a gold coin (Jataka vi, No. 546, pp. 237-238; vi. No. 547, p. 282) and gold coins worn as jewels are ornaments of great antiquity (Bhandarkar 4, pp. 54-69). Dr. Bhandarkar quotes from the Jain canonical work Kalpasutra and gives another synonym of *nishka uratthadināra-mālaya*, i.e., a string of Dinaras on the breast; and mentions Maharashtra coin necklace *putalya* as a survival. (*loc. cit.* p. 67). The *malai* (Tamil) of to-day is but another form of *nishka*, which is shown in sculptures from Amaravati and elsewhere. The gold coins were strung on a silken string or on a plaited gold cord. Excellent examples of these are to be seen in pl. viii, figs. 24 and 29. The place of gold coins was sometimes taken by mango-shaped pieces of gold, often set with gems. This type of necklet survives to-day in the *māngāmālai* (Tamil). An early representation of it can be seen in pl. vi, fig. 10, a sculpture from Nagarjunakonda.

## BRACELETS (VALAYAS)

According to Kautilya bracelets, armlets and waist bands are classified in the same manner as necklaces (Arthasastra p. 84). Thus *phalakavalaya* like *phalakahāra*, is a gem-set ornament with big slab-like gems set at intervals (pl. viii, fig. 15 second above the wrist and fig. 14 first near the wrist) *maṇibandhana*, the name given in Sakuntalam (Act, vi. p. 226) to the clasp of a finger ring could equally well be applied to the clasp of a bracelet. The name varies also according to the number of strings of which the necklace is composed. *Ratnavalayas* (Mudrarakshasa Act, iv, 5 p. 192; Jataka v, No. 529, p. 133; v, No. 523, p. 81) or bracelets set with precious stones and corals (Ramayana v, 15, 42) are more solid and are not pliable like the pearls strings as can be judged by their shape in the sculptures (pl. viii, figs. 16, 14 topmost and 15 lowermost, for *ratnavalaya* and fig. 14 lowermost, for pearls bracelets). According to the Gathasaptasati golden strings were worn by women in the place of auspicious strings known as *dora* and were thus *kanadora* or golden string or rope, It was generally twisted into an elegant rope shape like the modern *golusu* (Tamil) and is frequently represented (pl. viii, figs. 9, 11 and 12). The ornament referred in the line of the Jataka (vi, No. 543, p. 89) "with golden bracelets bound" must be of this kind.

The Gathasaptasati (i, 80) mentions a perforated bracelet, *jālavālaya*, and gives a beautiful description of a woman after her bath removing turmeric dust from the per-



forations of her *jālavayas* with a small pick. Since the Gathasaptasati was compiled by the very king under whose patronage the Amaravati sculptures were produced, this type of bangle may naturally be expected among their many representations of valayas. Pl. ix, fig. 6, represents a *jālavaya*.

Material other than gold and gems was also used for the manufacture of bracelets, Conch bangles, *śankhavalayas* (Petavatthu com. 157; Kadambari p. 78), also known as *sankhakas* (Sisupalavadha xiii, 41) were very popular and continue to be so in many parts of India, especially Bengal, Bihar, etc. Bangles were also made of ivory (Dhammapad-atthakatha i, p. 292) and of rhinoceros horn (Dasakumaracarita, p. 141), but these materials cannot of course be recognised in the sculptures. The term *chīrachudaka* was applied mainly to bracelets of rhinoceros horn but included ivory also. Both were considered specially auspicious (*loc. cit.* p. 141 see com.). Bracelets were worn by men and women alike, but in the of the latter they symbolised their *saumangalya* (auspiciousness, *i.e.*, having their husbands alive). The Gathasaptasati (vi, 39) thus calls bracelets *avidhavalakshanavalaya* (bracelets indicating wifehood).

#### ARMLETS (ANGADAS AND KEYURAS).

Like wristlets and necklaces armlets were worn by both sexes. They were closefitting ornaments of gold (Raghuvamsa xvi, 60). Some bore creeper and makara patterns, and were angular above, so that wearers had to take care that the upper garment was not caught in them (Ramayana vi, 18, 24, see pl. i, fig. a from Bharhut). Others were gem-set and were not pointed above (Kadambari p. 28, See pl. viii, figs. 8 and 23). These were known in Pali as *ovattikas* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 69, Cullavagga v, 2, 1) and along with bracelets were known as *valayas* in Sanskrit on account of their ring like shape (Raghuvamsa xvi, 75; Meghaduta i, 2). And a third type entwined the arms "like a couple of snakes fond of the smell of sandal applied to the body" (Kadambari p. 18. See pl. viii, figs. 7 and 11). This type covered the arms so fully that they remind us of the line in the Jataka (vi, No. 545, p. 141) "who wearest thy bracelets as an armour."

#### GIRDLES<sup>1</sup>

Girdles were fashioned in the same way as necklaces and wristlets (Arthasastra p. 84. Girdles worn by women were variously known as *rasvānā*, *sārasanā*, *mekhalā*, *kānchi* and *saptaki*. Generally the girdle is composed of a number of strings of stones, pearls and other precious beads<sup>2</sup> which glitter like stars (Mrcchakatika, Act 1, p. 19). In addition to its decorative value it helps to keep the garment in position. The *mekhala* or *manimekhala* is the girdle most often represented in sculpture. It is composed of a number of strands of gems

<sup>1</sup>See also belts, p. 111 below, among clothing

<sup>2</sup>There is a verse quoted from an unknown source in Amarakosa with Ramasami's commentary explaining these terms as signifying the number of strands composing the girdle, ii, 6, 108, p. 240

worn on the waist (Sisupalavadha ix, 45). From its many stranded construction it is often called *mekhalākalāpa*. Some if not most of these gems were beads of no great value. But according to a poem contemporary with the sculptures dark beads are mentioned as composing the jewelled waist zone (Gathasaptasati vi, 74), and it is not unlikely that sapphires are meant.

The Jatakas mention them as "in order loose but thick, they strike each other with a sounding click" (v, No.526, p. 105) or "jingling, whenever she moved, they ring again like little birds that chirp in time of rain" (*loc. cit.* v. No.526, p. 104). Though the gems jingle when they come into contact with one another (Kadambari p. 29) their sound is quite different from that of the bells that adorn the *kañcī* (Meghaduta i, 29; Ramayana v, 9, 51), another variety of girdle. A delightful sketch of this pattern of ornament from one of the Bharhut sculptures is given by Cunningham (Cunningham I, pl. li, fig. 2). Representations from Amaravati can be seen in pl. viii, figs. 26, 28 and 34.

The *rasānā* or, from its many stranded construction *rasānākalāpa*<sup>3</sup> (Raghuvamsa xvi, 56; Mrchakatika Act i, p. 99) resembles the *mekhala* but is fashioned like a cord or chain, *hemasūtra* (gold cord) as it is called in the Ramayana (v, 9, 50) or *tapanī yamekhalā* (gold mekhala) in the Kumarasambhava (viii, 81). The figure of *rasānā* is so named from the chain type of *rasānā* on account of the numerous links composing it. Both forms of *rasānā* are carved in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. viii, fig. 27).

Though the word *mekhalā*, in the general sense of a girdle or belt or sash (*mekhalabandha*, Kadambari p. 81) may be used for the sash with a knot tied in ribbon fashion in pl. viii, figs 27 and 30, the more appropriate term to denote this is *kāyabandhāna* or *kashyābandana*, applicable to thick as well as cords. This sash was also known as *vetthaka* because it was wound round the waist. Rhys Davids (Digha Nikaya i, p. 130 iii, 2, 9) specially makes note of this term as connoting the elaborate girdles found in early sculptures and in a footnote refers to illustrations in Cunningham's "Stupa of Bharhut". *Kāyabandha* and *vetthana* suggest the mode of wear. The material and shape account for term *pattikā* occurring in the Cullavagga (Vinaya Texts iii, pp. 142-144 v. 29, 2) and used for these ribbon-shaped flat female figures at Bharhut and Mathura but on the waist of women only at Amaravati (pl. ix fig. 5). A thick jewelled roll sometimes takes their place in the case of male figures in early sculpture (pl. viii, figs. 31 and 32). Bana describes (Harshacarita p. 112) this *kakshyābandha* with hanging tassels known technically as *phālipata* from the material composing it<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>*Kalāpa* is the same as *Kalābuka*, the word used in the Cullavagga (see Vinaya Texts iii, p. 143 Cullavagga, v. 29, 2) to connote the girdle composed of many strings plaited together.

<sup>2</sup>The knot in this with its dangling ends forms a charming decoration continued in modified form in late sculptures and bronzes even up to the Vijayanagar period. I learn from Mr. Agarwala that this knot is called *netrasutra*

But the usual waist zone worn by men was that known as *Srinkhalā* (Amarakosa) and was, as the name suggests a chain. But in early sculptures including those from Amaravati it is a thick cord around the waist. In the Cullavagga (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 69, v. 2, 1) it is called *katisuttaka*. In the Ramayana even some of the wives of Ravana are described as wearing *raśanādāmas* or roll girdles (v, 9, 47): and the waist cord (*sronīsūtra*) was worn by Ravana himself (*loc. cit.*, 22, 26) is described as thick and dark. The *maddavīna* type of girdle (pl. viii, fig. 31) mentioned in the Cullavagga (Vinaya Texts iii. p. 143, v, 29, 2) was beautifully adorned with rich and jewelled borders. Other jewelled girdles were also distinguished by special names. Thus the *kalābuka* was composed of many strings plaited together, the *muraja* had knobs at the ends which were shaped like drums, while the *deddudhaka* (Sanskrit *duṇḍubha*) had knobs in the form of a water snake.

#### ANKLETS

Anklelets are variously known as *mañjira*, *tulākoti*, *nūpura padāngada* and *hamsaka* or, in the Jatakas, *pālīpada*. *Mañjira* is the word for a churning stick with its string coiled round it. The *mañjira* anklet is so called since it resembles the coiled strings on the churning stick entwining the leg above the ankle as we see in sculpture (pl. vii, figs. 17 and 19). The *mañjira* makes a beautiful sound *mañju iranmañjīrah*. The *nūpuram* whether gem-set (*mainūpura*) or plain, produces sweet sound (Mrcchakatika Act, i, 34; Raghuvamsa xvi, 12; Kadambari p. 3) and can easily be slipped on or off (Mrcchakatika Act. i, p. 24). This latter feature is indicated in two Amaravati sculptures, in which a *prāsādikā* hands the *nūpuras* on the plate to a lady so that she may put them on her feet after the painting of the *alakataka* is finished (pl. ix, fig. 18 and Fergusson, pl. lxxiii, fig. 3). In the Ramayana (v. 15, 46) the ornaments of Sita are described as *svanavanti mahāntica* (jingling and large). Though large in size *mañjīras* were light and hollow with precious gems inside, to which their sound was due. Their gems sometimes helped ownership. Since they were so large and hollow Bimbisara's loving and ingenious queen was able to bring him liquid sustenance in them when their wicked son forbade any food being given his aged father whom he had imprisoned to secure the throne (Sumangala Vilasini i p. 136). Such anklets are still in vogue in Marwar and are light for their size. The sculptures from Amaravati include the variety composed of many coils (pl. viii, fig. 19) and the anklet with *kshudraghantikās* or *kinkinīs* (small bells) suspended from them (pl. viii, fig. 18). The *tulākoti*<sup>2</sup> (*Harshacarita* p. 163; *Srikanthacarita* i, 19) presumably resembled the anklet still worn in the Andhra country in which the two ends each bear a slight cubical enlargement such as is often found at the ends of a balance beam.

<sup>1</sup>The text gives the word *suvarṇa-paduka* which cannot mean anything sensible unless this is interpreted as a confused expression of the anklet, *pālīpada*.

<sup>2</sup>Literally "scale beam tip."

### STOMACH-BAND (UDARABANDHA)

The earliest known representation of the *udarabandha*, a common ornament for male figures in most later sculptures, is on the Parkham yaksha (Coomaraswamy I, pl. iii, 9). In Amaravati sculpture it appears only in one of the later sculptures (about the third century A.D.) and in a more ornate form. It is there worn by a nagaraja who has an elaborately worked *yajñopavīta* also (pl. viii, fig. 25).

### SACRED THREAD (YAJNOPAVITA)

Some of the later sculptures from Amaravati include the earliest known representations of a true *yajñopavīta*, though much earlier sculptures such as the yakshas from Patna (Coomaraswamy I, pl. xviii, 67) and some of the figures from Bharhut wear the upper cloth in the *upavīta* fashion (see above, p. 40) from which the *yajñopavīta* seems to have been derived. This fashion of wearing the cloth is early connected with the *vastrayajñopavīta* found in later sculptures of the Gupta period and so forth. Rshis wear the *ajñinayajñopavīta* or *yajñopavīta* composed of deer skin. This can be seen in a drawing of an Amaravati sculpture given by Fergusson in his book (Fergusson, pl. lxxxvi). The long *yajñopavīta* was composed of pearls and is the *muktāyajñopavīta* that Kalidasa describes (Kumarasambhava vi, 6) and worn by the nagaraja (pl. viii, fig. 25) already mentioned as wearing also an *udarabandha*. This beautiful form of *yajñopavīta* has decorated the images of gods from this period onwards to the present day and is carved and painted over and over again and Ajanta, where it is still long as at Amaravati. In Pallava sculpture it is long only when worn over the right arm instead of close to the right side of the body, and thereafter it is always shorter.

### FINGER RING (ANGULIYAKA)

It is strange that the finger ring is not found adorning the finger of any figure in the numerous sculptures from Amaravati of the earlier periods, but makes its appearance in sculptures of the third century A.D. (pl. viii, fig. 25). The *manibandhana* or the jewelled boss of the ring (Sakuntalam Act. vi. p. 226) is perceptible in the sculpture figured.

### HEMAVIKAKSHAKA

An ornament restricted to woman in the Amaravati and other early sculptures but later adorning goddesses and also child such as Balakrishna and Balasubrahmanya (Skanda as a baby boy) in the *hemavaikakshaka* later called *channavira*. Examples may be seen in pl. viii, fig. 23 and pl. iii fig. 4 b. Its close relation in pattern to the ordinary *vaiakshaka* and its military nature will be discussed later.

## JEWELS BOXES (ĀBHARANASAMUDGAKAS)

The sculptures show that these or other ornaments were worn by all men and woman apart from slaves, no doubt partly because, as Kshemendra observes they were jewels in prosperity and supports in adversity (Bharatamanjari, ii, 264). No wonder they were carefully preserved in special *ābharana samudgakas* or jewel boxes from which *prasādikās* or attendant women took them out for use. One of the Jatakas (i, no. 92, p. 224) mentions such a box in the charge of an attendant girl; and sculptures from Amaravati illustrate how the attendants produce jewels from the boxes for the use of their mistresses (pl. ix. fig. 16 and Fergusson 1, pl. lxiii, fig. 3).

## CLOTHING MATERIALS

Dress of nobles and kings in the Amaravati sculpture is so simple that in the words of Dr. Gravelly "they are coolly clad in little beyond ornament". This sparse clothing is in accordance with the dictates of a tropical such whose blazing rays make any fuller covering uncomfortable.

This cotton cloth and skills were the most favoured by the wearers.<sup>1</sup> India as the home of fine muslins has always displayed the most dexterously spun fabrics on her peoples, and it is not surprising that what Megasthenes considered wonderful as extremely fine transparent cloth is similarly described by Bana who compares it to the light skin of the snake which rustles in the wind as it continued long in fashion in much the same texture in the time of Bana and even later.<sup>2</sup> Such cloth shows the features of the human figure almost as if reflected in the mirror and in sculpture its presence is usually suggested only by the fringe or the border which could perhaps be of somewhat tougher texture. Thus in Amaravati and elsewhere the drapping of perhaps be of somewhat tougher texture. Thus in Amaravati and elsewhere the draping of figures is generally suggested either by a fringe at the ankles or by nothing but the central loops, band and tassels immediately below the waist zone. But this does not mean that the women of the Satavahana period went about naked or that the men preferred waist bands to clothing.

Clothes were so chosen that they suited the occasion and the weather. Blankets and shawls were for winter *haimanah prāvārah* (Siddhanta Kaumudi on Panini iv. 3, 43 and fine varieties of cloth for summer. There were many varieties of cloth indigenous and imported and a long list is given by Kautilya. Bana describes many varieties of silk such as *kshauma*, *bādara*, *dukūla*, *lālātantuja*, *aṃṣuka* and *netra* all thin and transparent, soft as plantain core, disturbed by even the softest breath, to be inferred by the touch rather than seen and rich in colours like those of the rainbow (Harshacarita p. 143). Of these manifold patterns of silk the most famous were those that came from Benares and China which are mentioned in the Jataka and other works.

<sup>1</sup>For a detailed account of the material, manufacture, patterns and mode of wear of clothes in ancient India see Dr. Moti Chandra's paper pp. 28-56

<sup>2</sup>Fine transparent cloth is suggested by the wavy lines indicating the apparel of figures in Pala sculpture.

Both men and women wore two cloths each, one as lower garment—*antaṛya* and the other as upper cloth—*uttariya*. These were spotlessly white skills with the border painted in *gorocanā* (Kadambari, p. 138) showing swan couples, *hamsamithuna loc cit.*, p. 17). Sometimes the *nivasana* or cloth was *citra* or variegated and was known as *pushpapatta* having flowers worked on it all over (Harshacarita, p. 100). Patterns of birds along with flowers also dotted such cloth (*loc. cit.* p. 114).

#### UPPER CLOTH (UTTARIYA)

The upper-cloth was variously termed *uttarāśanga*, *uttaraśātaka* and *uparivasana*. It was worn by men in the *uttariya* fashion much in the same way as it is worn to-day, around the neck and flowing down from over both shoulders. When worn by women the upper cloth had a delicate red border and was called *stanottariya* (*loc. cit.*, p. 166; Raghuvamsa xvi, 17; Bhartrhari, ii, 21). It was so called because it covered the breasts. An excellent example of *stanottariya* from Amaravati is pl. ix. fig. 9. A silken *stanottariya* was also called *dukulottariya* (Dasakumaracartia, p. 138) or *pattāmsukottaranga*, *uttaranga* being a synonym of *uttariya* (Harshacarita, p. 133).

The upper cloth was sometimes ornamented with real precious stones that formed lovely borders (Raghuvamsa xvi. 43). The details of these borders were well shown in some of the larger Amaravati sculptures (pl. xviii, fig. 3), but do not include any swan border. This may be explained by Kalidāsa's dictum that this border is characteristic in cloths used in marriages—*vadhūdukūlam kalahamsalakshanam*. The Gathasaptasati (iii, 41 vi, 45; vii, 20) names blue and red saris as worn by women the latter being more popular and more often mentioned.

#### LOWER CLOTH (ANTARIYA)

The lower cloth is always worn by both men and women in the *kaccha* fashion, i.e., with the end passed between the legs and tucked in behind. From the way in which it went round the thighs was called *samvelliya* and Buddhaghosha explains how this mode involved a *kacchasamvelliyaṃ nivāsemīti mallakammakarāyayo viya kaccham bandhitānivasenti* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 145, Cullavagga v, 29, 4.). The *kaccha* of male figures is prominently shown in the form of a central band dividing in two at the border of the cloth near the ankle (pl. viii, fig. 25). The various modes of *kaccha* wear are named in accordance as the folds resemble the trunk of an elephant fan, the tail of a fish and so on. The *hattisonḍaka* mode is the regular *pañcakakaccha* fashion where the central *kaccha* proceeds straight and turns in a curve at the end (pl. viii. fig. 25 and pl. iv. fig. 25); the *tālavantaka* is that mode wherein the *kacchas* are shaped like fans (pl. viii, fig. 26 & 27, pl. iii, fig. 6 a); the *macchavālaka* is the mode where the *gucchas* divide so as to be shaped like the tail of the fish. (pl. viii, fig. 32 & pl. iii, fig. 3 b); the *satavallika* mode shows a number of folds (pl. viii. fig. 23 & pl. iii, fig. 3 a, 4 a); the *catukannaka* mode is not clear (*loci. cit.* iii, p. 145, v. 29, 4). The regular folds of the *kaccha* modes of wear are indicated in the earlier sculptures

by double lines (pl. viii, fig. 31, 32 and 34) a feature though it is of Gupta and post-Gupta sculptures in the north which is repeated in medieval sculptures in the south. In the case of women the *kaccha* is shown more prominently than anything else. Even the depiction of drapery is so subdued as to show the figure almost as if naked, and answer the description in the Jataka (v. No. 526, p. 104) "garments shimmer, clinging to the thigh", the *kaccha* comes to the rescue. It is so arranged as to proceed behind to reach the hips and the waist zone higher up; the front of the *kaccha* is beautifully arranged in folds (pl. viii, figs 23, 26 to 28) and also perhaps includes the *nīvibandha* or important knot that keeps together the cloth worn on the waist. Though the appearances of the cloth is so subdued as to reveal the form of the body, the border of the under garment is sometimes indicated by double lines as in earlier and later medieval art. The lower cloth generally reaches the ankles *gulphāvalambi* (Kadambāri, p. 21) and is therefore known as *āprapadīna*<sup>1</sup>. (Harshacarita p. 31—see pl. viii, fig. 30), dress that comes up to the feet (Panin v, 2, 9). But the shirt (*kañcuka*) of this length that Bana describes as worn by woman is the Grecian variety of dress which is also sculptured in Amaravati (pl. viii. fig. 35).

#### DRAWERS (CANDATAKA OR ARDHORUKA)

Drawers were used by both men (Harschacarita, p. 118) and women (*loc. cit.* p. 32, Padataditaka, 18). A figure of Sri wearing drawers and seated on a lotus on an early piece of coping from Amaravati reminds us of the lady wearing *candātaka* described by Bana in his Harschacarita (p. 112). The *candātaka* there described was dotted all over with flowers but in the Amaravati sculpture these are absent and double lines at regular intervals give an effect like that of the drapery from Ajanta. *Ardhoruka* (up to the middle of the thigh) is a synonym of *candātaka* indicating the length of this garment.<sup>2</sup> Koshas mention it as the dress of women of exalted rank (*varastrīs*). A *candātaka* from Amaravati sculpture may be seen in pl. viii, fig. 34.

#### BELT (KAKSHYĀ)

Above the *candātaka* Bana mentions a *kakshyā* or a broad belt (*loc. cit.* p. 113). It was generally tied and hence called *kakshyābandha* (*loc. cit.* p. 112). Three rows of *kakshyas* are shown on the hips of warriors and royal attendants in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. x, fig. 6). Golden *kakshyas* are mentioned in the Mahabharata (iv, 66, 4).

#### VAIKAKSHAKA

Above the *kakshya* two bands crossed make up a *vaikakshaka*. Cloths (Harshacarita, p. 101), flower wreaths (Kadambāri, p. 148) or pearl strings were crossed in this way,

<sup>1</sup>See also, above, p., 112, under girdles

<sup>2</sup>*Ā prapadīna*, the cloth falling to the feet, and *ardhoruka*, draws reaching only the middle of the thighs form a natural contrast one to the other.

and the *channavira* of later sculptures is but an ornamental *vaikashaka*. But in early sculpture *channavira* (lit. protect warrior) retains its literal meaning, as it refers to the *vaikashaka* of the warrior whose torso it protects (pl. viii, fig. 13 and 33).

#### TUNIC (KAṆCUKA)

This is worn only by attendants in the Amaravati sculptures. The grooms attendants, guards, etc. in the king's court are shown in this apparel which is somewhat suggestive of Roman style (Pl. ix, fig. 15). But the kanchuka-wearer *par excellence* is the *kañcuki* (above, p. 100). So meagrely does man dress in tropical India that the old warden of the harem, who practically alone habitually wore a long tunic, was appropriately styled the "shirt-wearer". (*kañcuki*. He had also a peculiar head-dress and a staff (pl. vii, fig. 14 & pl. ii, fig. i).

#### MONKS' ATTIRE

The Buddhist monks so often seen in the sculptures wore chequered robes. These were of *kashāya* or yellowish red resembling *palāśa* flowers according to the Gathasaptasati (iv, 8). The robes, being made of a number of rags (*kanthās*) all sewn together, resembled as Professor Rhys Davids (1, p. 46) remarks, quoting from a passage from the Vinaya Pitaka, a field cut up by rows of boundaries that served also as water channels. The double lines of the chequered patterns of the robes of the monks at Amaravati are suggestive of the water channel in the fields but they are nevertheless so rich and the squares in the robes are so symmetrically arranged that they do not appear like rags stitched together. They are rather reminiscent of the rich robes costing many gold pieces that were presented to the members of the Buddhist Order as we hear now and again in Jatakas. Pl. ix, fig. 4 shows one of the many representation of monks in such robes.

Ascetics or *tapasās* are represented in the Amaravati sculptures with their characteristic *jatā* (*jatābhīstāpasah*). They wear bark dress—*valkala*—and the *krshnājina* *uttarāsanga* or the upper cloth of deer skin covers their left shoulder in the *upavita* fashion. A good examples can be seen in a sketch of a marble figures by Fergusson the origin of which is unfortunately lost (Fergusson, pl. Lxxxvi). In one of the marbles preserved in the British Museum (pl. 11 of Tripe's Photos of the Elliot Marbles—then in the Madras Museum) the dress of many *tapasas* old and young is given. Pl. ix, fig. I, represents an old ascetic in his bark dress and deer skin with a staff in his hand, and answers closely the description in the Sarabhangā Jataka (v, No. 522, p. 70) of an ascetic with matted hair, antelope skin coverings, and mendicant's staff.

#### TOILET

Toilet was a very important item assiduously studied and attended to by every aesthete or man of taste (*nāgaraka*) and lady with charms (*vilāsini*), especially the latter. *Sairandhrīs* and *prasādhikās* were attendants common in harems for helping their mistresses at dress



and toilet. As pictured in the Jatakas (vi, 544, p. 118) the ladies sit in their golden chairs while the attendants adorn them (pl. xxvii, fig. 1; Fergusson 1, pl. [xii. fig. 3). Kalidasa gives us a picture of a lady as her foot is held by the *prasādhikā* in the act of painting it with red lac, *alakata* (Raghuvamsa vii, 7); and a sculpture from Amaravati exactly answers to it (pl. ix, fig. 11 & 13). The fingers are described in the Jataka (v, No. 526, p. 105) as "blushing coral red" on account of the *alaktaka*.

Another *prasādhikā* arranges the hair of her mistress and combs it with a comb (Pali. *koccha*, Vinaya Texts iii, p. 70, Cullavagga v, 2, 3—Sanskrit *kankata*—pl. ix. fig. 10). The comb in the hand of this woman is the *phanaka* (*loc. cit.* v, 2, 3) so called because of its shape approximating to that of a snake's hood and explained by Buddhaghosha as made of ivory or other material. The comb piles best in a volume of hair (Sisupalavadha xv, 33) and great care was taken to grow and groom the hair well. The Jatakas mention perfumed cocount oil as applied to the hair before it was arranged. A *sthāsaka* or pot containing the oil is held up by one of the attendants who helps in her lady's hair-dressing (pl. ix, fig. 12). This is the *udakatelaka* for smoothing the hair Pomade was also used and it was called *sitthatelaka* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 70 Cullavagga v, 2 3).

Not without reason Rati holds a mirror; there is great charm in a lady reviewing her features in a *mukura* or mirror. So fascinating a study is the lady, mirror in hand, that it has become a special motif; and in Mathura sculpture Bhutesar supplies an excellent example of yakshi in that attitude. Amaravati has also lovely sculptures to illustrate this feminine self-appraisal, and pl. 17 shows a lady carefully arranging her curls and *simanta* (central line over forehead), mirror in hand (Jataka v, No. 526, p. 105). This almost corresponds to Kalidasa's description of Parvati with a mirror in her hand (Kumarasambhava vii, 26), that later developed into an iconographic form of the Goddess as described in the Vishnudharmottara, Rupamandana and other texts in the Umamahesvara and other groups. And Rati is similarly described (Gravelly & Ramachandran, pp. 16 73 & 137). From the Jatakas (v, No. 531, p. 158) we learn that the mirror had a handle and frame made of ivory. No wonder that such an exquisite instrument to test beauty is called by Kalidasa *vibhramadarpana* i.e., mirror for reflecting feminine grace or toilet mirror (Rahuvamasa x. 10).

Like *vastra*—cloth, *angarāga*—cosmetic and *māla*—garlands were very popular in ancient India. Flowers were strung together and garlands made with greater care in many artistic ways and were in different places on the head and body. The mode in which the flowers were arranged determined the name of the wreath such as *ekatovantika mālā*, stalks all on one side, and *ubhatovantika mālā*, stalks crossing the facing one another (Vinaya Texts ii, p. 347, Cullavagga i, 13, 1). Some modes were named according to their shape such as *mañjarikā*, a thick roll named after an anklet, *vidhutikā* named after a fan (pl. ix, fig. 2, where the whole arrangement has to be understood as making the fan), and *āvela*, named

after an earring (loc. cit. ii, p. 348, 13, 1). The place occupied by the garland and the mode in which it was worn might also determine its name. Thus the wreath coming topmost on the hair was the *valamsaka* (loc. cit. ii, p. 347, i, 13, 1) or *avatamsaka* (pl. viii, fig. 23 & pl. vi, fig. 9). Pl. viii, fig. 21 represents a *garbhaka* worn in the middle of the hair. *Lalāmaka* is an arrangement of flowers near the forehead as in pl. i, fig. 1 c but it is impossible to distinguish whether these are really flowers or are precious stones in which case it would be *lalatika* (See above p. 133). A figure from Nagarjunakonda (pl. vi, fig. 10) shows clearly the *lalāmaka* above the forehead and beneath that the *makarī Prabhrashtaka*, a garland hanging over the plaited hair, *venī* resembles the similarly arranged ornament (Vinaya Texts ii, p. 347, Culavagga, i, 13, 1), in pl. ix fig. 3; and an actual representation of *prabhrashtaka* is to be seen in the figure from Nagarjunakonda just mentioned near the left ear *Vaikakshaka* is but a flower garland replacing cloth or jewelled strap in the *vaikakshaka* mode of wear described on p. 11. above (Mudrarakshasa. Act ii, p. 130) as in pl. iii, fig. 4 b. *Uracchada* was the garland loosely hanging from the neck on to the chest. When the garland had been arranged on the hair by the husband (see Nanda helping Sundari at her toilet in pl. lxiii, fig. 2a) the wife fondly kept it on even when it becomes an *avamālikā*, i.e., a faded garland (Gathasaptasati, ii, 94).

#### ARMS AND OTHER MILITARY ACCESSORIES

Though righteous and fraudulent wars were both quite well known at all times *dharmayuddha* or righteous war was more usual than fraudulent war *kūṭayudha* (Raghuvamsa xvii, 69). A sculpture from Amaravati badly worn and mutilated still shows vividly a battle scene in ancient India. A man in a chariot fights a man in another chariot, a horseman attacks a horsemen, the soldier on an elephant engages one on another elephant, while a footsoldier likewise matches himself against an opponent of his status, reminding us of the description of battle in the Raghuvamsa (vii, 37).

#### CHARIOT (RATHA)

The chariot is the first among the four elements composing the army. Its principal parts are enumerated in the Milindapanha as the wheels and their spokes, the framework, the axle, the ropes, the pole and the yoke (Milindapanha i, p. 43, Text p. 27). The war chariot *sāmgrāmika ratha* (Mahaviracarita Act vi, p. 210; Venisamhara, Act V. p. 157), is distinguished from other chariots such as the *pushyaratha* or chariot for restive purposes and the rest (Arthasastra, p. 170). The war chariot in ancient India resembles still earlier ones of western Asia. It had two wheels and on the axle was the basket or body, consisting of the floor and the guard. The guard formed a shield on three sides of the chariot leaving one side open for the rider and the charioteer and was covered with cloth or leather—with trappings spread and all adorned with manifold array" (Jataka v, No. 523, p. 82) and "with tiger skin

and panter hide, a gorgeous sight to see" (loc. cit. v, No. 529, p. 132). A chariot covered with rich multicoloured cloth was *pāndakambāli* and when covered with tiger's skin was *vaiyāghra* (Kasika on iv, 2, 10-12). Judging from sculptures, it must ordinarily have lacked a covering on the top. Four horses were yoked to it (Ramayana vi, 110, 9). two on each side of the pole, and the charioteer managed the vehicle while the archer fought from it. The chariot was fully equipped with arms and from this store the warrior in the vehicle freely replenished his exhausted quiver or replaced his multilated weapons. The banner which is so often mentioned in literature as the distinguishing feature of each chariot is located in the Gathasaptasati and other works (Gathasapatasati, i, 34; Venisamhara, Act iv, p. 96) on its top but is not clearly shown in any known Indian sculpture. Its place, however, can be located with the help of an ancient Chinese sculpture of the second century A.D. (see the extreme left top of pl. ii, fig. 1 of the article on Chinese Sculpture in the Encyclopaedia Britannica, vol. v. 14th edn). The chariot was decorated with fly whisks and bells that tinkled as it moved (Venisamhara, Act. ii, 29, p. 61). Among the war chariots were some that earned fame by victories gained and came to be known as *jaitrarathas*. These were used with the full belief that fight from them would assure success (loc. cit. Act. ii 29, p. 60). Like modern ships each chariot had its own name so that the particular one required on any occasion could readily be specified (loc. cit Act iii, p. 81). Pl. x, fig. 13 is a representation of a typical war chariot. Measurements of these chariots are given in the Arthasastra p. 139) which also enumerates their different varieties and the qualifications required of chariot warriors. The Ramayana (vi, 106, 18—20), in enumerating the qualifications of a chariot warrior, calls him *rathakutumbi* (one whose home is the chariot), thus stressing the intense devotion for the vehicle expected of him. Pl. 1; lvi, fig. 1 shows the warrior in the chariot fighting his opponent bow in hand. He stands on the *ālīdha* pose, one of the five warrior poses. Śiṅha as the slayer of the Tripuras is the classical instance of a warrior in *ālīdha* pose on the chariot with full drawn bow and the sculpture reminds us at one of this majestic figure and pose immortalised by Kalidasa (Raghuvamsa iii, 52).

### ELEPHANTS

The second element in the army is formed of elephants. Wild elephants were carefully protected in forests, caught, tamed and well trained for war. The Arthasastra (pp. 164-169) gives a graphic account of elephants that may be captured and used, methods of taking care of the animals, training them, etc. Among training elephants these for military purposes were known as *sannāhya* and unlike *aupavāhya* or riding elephants, were taught to fight. They knew seven kinds of attack; *upasthāna* and *samvartana* (varieties of drill), *samyāna* (march forwards and serpentine movements), *vadhāvadha* (trampling down and killing horses, chariots and infantry), *hastiyuddha* (fight with enemy elephants any *nagarayānam* (attack of forts and cities). In a sculpture from Amaravati (pl. lvi, fig. I) an elephant is shown

exhibiting his skill in *samyāna* and *vadhāvadha*. It is advancing forward in *samyāna* fashion and with his trunk encircling a horse is killing one of the cavalry while trampling to death soldiers of the infantry.

The *vaijayanti* and *kshurapramālā* are the *graiveyakas* or necklaces of the elephant arranging them being called *graiwayakarma*, while arranging the girths (*kakshyās*) around the body was known as *kakshyākarma* (Arthasastra, p. 157). The girths can be seen on the elephants in pl. xliii, fig. I d. with belts suspended from them which lazily resound as the animals move along (Mudrarakshasa, Act iv, 7 p. 194; Bharatmanjari ii, 332). The Gathasaptasati (vi, 26) mentions *dhakkās* or large drums borne by elephants. These are evidently for creating a great noise on the battle field, but unfortunately the Amaravati sculpture depicting battle is so mutilated that this contemporary record cannot be interpreted with its help.

Elephants were sometimes urged on by the use of *yashtis* or sticks (*yashtyupavākya*) sometimes by *tora* or goad (*totropavāhya*) and sometimes in the case of a very intelligent, animal by mere pats and strokes (*śuddhopavāhya*) avoiding the use of goads (Arthasastra, p. 168). The goad (*totra* or *ankuṣa*) was invariably jewelled (Jataka vi, NO, 547, p. 253) and ordinarily was sparingly used; but when the elephant had to be roused into terrific action it was incessantly used along with pots of liquor, draughts of which, combined with the maddening pain of the goad, made the animal create deadly havoc (loc. cit. v, NO. 533, p. 176). The goad is invariably held by the mauhout or elephant driver in all sculptures from Amaravati where the subject occurs, and an example may be seen in pl. x, fig. 5. Being killed by an elephant, gored by its tusks, was believed to assure the same celestial bliss as would be obtained by the performance of sacrifices (Arthasastra p. 283), a belief which encouraged attacks on the animal whose very size was otherwise enough to terrify the opponent (Mrccakatika Act. ii, p. 65).

#### CAVALRY

Cavalry is the next factor in the army and the horses composing it were chosen from the best breeds of the Kambhoja, Sindhu, Aratta and Vanayu countries (Arthasastra, p. 161). The furious ones (*tīkshna*) were trained for war and milder ones (*bhadra*) used for riding (loc. cit. p. 162). The training was very elaborate as can be gathered from the various movements enumerated in the Arthasastra (loc. cit. pp. 162-163). Some of these movements may be recognised in the battle scene from Amaravati (pl. lvi, fig. I). The *urasya* mode may be seen in the horse moving with its breast almost touching the group; the *vārikānta* (dashing like a water duck) in the animal whose hind portion is more on the ground than the forepart; and the horse spiritedly standing on the hind legs must be in either the *bakasancāri* (leaping like a crane) or *ekapluta* (sudden jump) attitudes. The sword was a freely used by the cavalier as the bow by the charioteer.

## INTANTRY

Foot soldiers formed the fourth section of the army and were equally facile in the use of every weapon of war. When they fought at close quarters, which was very often, the attack was fierce and fateful.

## WEAPONS

The weapons used in warfare were varied but the most important were the five main types often mentioned in the Jatakas. Every trained fighter possessed these five weapons and a prince was even called Panchayudha kumara, prince Five Weapons (Jataka i, No. 55, p. 137). The five weapons are explained by Buddhaghosha as the sword, shield, bow, axe, and spear. But in the Milindapanha (ii, p. 227, Text p. 339) the five weapons are arrows, javelins, spears, swords and sabres, the arrows to be used when the opponent were far apart and each of the other in turn as they approach each other. The place of the mace is not clear in these lists. Perhaps it was included as a form of axe, for in early Cola sculptures of dvarapalaks the axe is a massive instrument like a club provided with an axe head. But the Milindapanha contains another list in which maces and clubs are added making a total of seven (*loc. cit.* ii, p. 250 Text p. 351).

*Swords (asi)*<sup>1</sup>, *daggers, etc.*—Daggers, scimitars, broadswords and rapiers all belong to the sword family. The standard size of the sword was thirty inches, hence its name *nistrimsa*. But swords were of many kinds, and the Arthasastra (p. 122)<sup>2</sup> gives *nistrimsa* as one of the three main types, the other two being *mandalāgra*, with curved tip, and *asiyashti*, a long sword with straight tip. The swords figured in Amaravati sculpture are many and varied. The sword in the upraised hand of a soldier (pl. xl. fig. 6) seems to be of the *Mandalāgra* type. The *asiyashti* can be recognised in pl. x, fig. 8. According to whether the sword had a single or double edge it was called *ekato dhāra* or *ubhato dhāra asi* (Nidanakatha text in Jataka Text. i. p. 73). Rajendralal Mitra has quoted a long passage from the Brhatsamhita of Varahamihira giving various beliefs pertaining to the word in India in the early centuries of the Christian era. According to this book—the most esteemed swords are those that are fashioned like a cow's tongue, a lotus petal, a bamboo leaf, and rapiers and

<sup>1</sup>There are many synonyms of *asi*, the most important being *khadga* which is combined with *charma* (leather) to make the word *khadga carmani*, sword and shield. *Asi* which is Pali as well as Sanskrit, is similarly combined with the *Pali camma* to form the compound *asicamma*.

<sup>2</sup>Arthasastra p. 122. A commentary which describes *nistrimsa* as having a crooked handle, *mandalāgra* as with a circular plate on the hilt and *asiyashti*, as a long sharp sword does not appear to be correct. *Nistrimsa* is explained as denoting its length (see Panini iv, 2, 96 and Kasika) the word *mandalāgra* describes the tip and not the root and cannot therefore mean the hilt at the root of the sword blade, and curved tipped swords are common; *asiyashti* is that which resembles a *yashti* or stick and undoubtedly refers to the straight-tipped sword.

scimitars". Among the long and short swords in the Amaravati carving some (pl. x, fig. 2) are lotuspetal shaped and some resembled the bamboo leaf (pl. x, fig. 1). Tips of the swords are thus of three kinds—flat, rounded and curviconical. Shorter swords are called *asiputrikā*, diminutive ones being compared to a small girl in her proportions to an adult. Small daggers are also represented in the sculptures (pl. x, fig. 9). These are called *churikas* (Milindapanha ii, p. 227, Text p. 339; Dasakumaracaritra. p. 102). The handles of the swords were often made of rhinoceros or buffalo horn or of ivory while cheaper ones were of wood or bamboo root (Arthasastra, p. 122). But jewelled hilts of precious metal were popular and are often mentioned (Jataka v, No. 522. p. 73; vi, NO. 543. p. 113). A hilt according firm grasp was the best (Venisamhara, Act. iii. pp. 70-71). The swords were usually fastened on the left and carries in their sheaths or *kōshas* (Kadambari, p. 106; Mahaviracarita, Act vi, 53, p. 215) and pulled out (*ninkosōsih*) just when required since unsheathing without reason was forbidden (Mitra 1, see quotation from Brahatsamhita, p.122). The sheath was ordinarily of leather beautifully worked (Ramayana vi, 54, 30-31) but sometimes costly metal ones were used for diminutive swords and daggers. These known as *kanakadandikas* were fastened to the body of the warrior by a golden chain (Mudrarakshasa, Act ii, p. 130) which replaced the usual strip of leather. There are sheaths and straps in the Amaravati sculptures but they appear all to be of leather. (pl. x, fig. 7, 8, and 10). A sword composed of many pieces which the archer puts together before wearing it on his side is mentioned in the Asadiasa Jataka. This is as Dr. Gravelly says, presumably a story based on the old Indian method of making swords of hard steel by welding together under a hammer a number of heated strips of iron laid side by side.

*Shield*—The sword and the shield are always mentioned together—*khadgacarmani*<sup>1</sup> (Mahabharata ix, 26, 29) and *asicamma* (Vinaya texts iii, p. 243, Cullavagga vii, 3, 7). The opponents sword stroke had to be received on the shield if it was to be returned. A characteristic pose of a warrior in action with raised sword can be seen in pl. x, fig. 6. Here the shield is rather small and is three-pronged, perhaps for light warfare. It must have required great dexterity on the part of the warrior to protect himself with such a small shield. Usually the shields were large ones large enough for the miser in the Jataka story (v.; NO. 535, p. 208) to exaggerate the size of certain leavers, held out for receiver food, by comparing their size to that of shield. No specimen of this kind of shield is illustrated in any of the sculptures in the Madras or British Museums. But among the Amaravati sculptures now lost but preserved in drawings by Col. Mackenzie, this type can be seen (Fergusson I, pl. lxix). Being common in all early sculptures at Nagarjunakonda is an example (pl. vi. fig. 12). Another type occurs at Amaravati the size of which is midway between the two described above. It is shaped like an elongate four-armed star (pl. x, fig. 1).

<sup>1</sup> & <sup>2</sup> See above, p.124, footnote 1.

*Spear prāsa*— The shield last mentioned is accompanied by a spear. The spears the *prāsa* and has a long *yashti* or handle (Harshacarita, p.165). Double spears are shown in Amaravati sculptures (pl x, fig. 1 and pl. xxviii, fig.1 a).

*Tridents (trisūlas)*— Two types of *trisūlas* or tridents are shown in Amaravati sculpture a light one with a long narrow handle, and a stout one with a short heavy handle. The *śūla* is a terrible weapon furiously twirled before the final thrust (Ramayana v, 24, 39; Buddhacarita xiii, 26) and a forceful representation of the heavy type of *śūla* in action is preserved in an Amaravati carving (pl, x, fig.14). Pl. x, fig.16 represents the lighter type.

*Club (gadā)*— The *gadā* is the heavy club used in warfare by the sturdiest warriors for smashing the enemies with single strokes. The most famous warriors of Indian mythology with whom the club is specially associated are Balarama, Bhima and Duryodhana. The supreme *gadā* is the Kaumodaki of Vishnu who is thus Gadadhara. Many shapes of club are known from sculptures and the weapon has different ornamentations to suit its size and pattern. There is the short and stumpy one used by dwarfs (pl. x, fig.18) and the longer and more graceful one (pl, x, fig.15). Below the handle or grip the club was often immensely heavy. To this class belonged the *parigha*, *mudgara* and *musala* varieties. A lighter and more ordinary weapon used by common folk for threatening robbers was the *lakūṭa* (Milindapanha ii, p.78, Text p. 255) same as Sanskrit *lagudā* (pl, xlvi, fig.1a). The hammer shown in pl. x, fig.12 is the *mudgara* which is a weapon more deadly than the club when the blow was accurately aimed.

*Axe kuthāra*.— The axe is classed under the razor-like (*kshurakalpa*) weapons by Kautilya (Arthasastra, p.122) and rightly since but for its sharp edge it would be just a steel edition of the hammer. The violent swing the use of axe is well illustrated in one of the sculptures from an upright (pl, x, fig.3).

*Bow (dhanus)*.— But of all weapons it was the bow which was most favoured. The materials used for its manufacture as enumerated in the Arthasastra (p.121) were wood and horn, palmyra (*tāla*) and bamboo (*cāpa*) being the special woods most suited for the purpose. The material used gave special names to the bow, the *kārmuka*, *kodaṇḍa*, *druma* and *dhanus* being made of palmyra, bamboo, (ordinary) wood and horn respectively. *Cāpa* and *kodaṇḍa* are distinguished in the Majjhima Nikaya (Warren, p.120).

The bow string according to the Majjhima Nikaya (*loc. cit.* p.120) may be of swallow wort or bamboo or sinew or milk-weed (*muruva*) and the Arthasastra (p.121) enumerates six materials which include hemp, thin strips of bamboo, and sinew. It was usually coloured red like coral. The most honoured bows, of which Vishnu's *śārangadhanus* was presumably, the original, were made of horn. Such bows are often mentioned in the jatakas (v, No.522 p.67) and the Dhammapad-atthakatha (1, p.286). Udayana's bow for instance was of horn. The Dhammapad-atthakatha and jatakas say that the horn composing the bow was that of the

ram. The sculptures can as a rule give us no definite clue to the material of the bow. But the horn bow used by Udayana (pl, xxxiv, fig. 1b) has the shape of those stated by Mrs. Quiggin in the Encyclopedia Britannica to be composed of a pair of horns fastened together at the grip, as illustrated by her on p.984 as fig.2. So other bows of this shape presumably also represent horn bows. The *kodaṇḍa* or *cāpa* made of bamboo, has been sanctified by its use at the hands of Rama and this and the *kārmuka* are the types of bow most commonly met with. Bows were gaily painted and often decorated with peacock plumes (Kadambari, p.61). Bending the bow and grasp were usually facilitated by slightly shaving the surface of weapon as is often mentioned in the Gathasaptasati (ii, 22, 19, 20).

Ordinarily the bow was a long shaft with the string entwining it (pl.x, fig. 4), but when in action it was *pūrīta* (filled) as it was technically called (Ramayana 1, 67, 17), and when the string was pulled to the ear the arrow was let off (pl. x, fig. 11). A vivid picture of an archer using the bow is given in Milindapanha (ii, p.369, Text p.418), under the "the simile of the archer" – how he carries the quiver, holds the bow and so forth. Elsewhere in the book (ii, p.253. Text p.352) the various stages and methods of learning archery are given. In the Asadisa Jataka various feats of archery are enumerated reminding us of the archery feat of Arjuna in the Mahabharata. An early sculpture from Amaravati (pl. xiv, fig.2) shows spirited archers at work and the rows of arrow forming a sort of wall – one of the feats in the Jatakas, v, No.522. p.68) – almost answer the description given in the Parinibbana sutta (vi, 50, p.131) of the fortification of Kusinara with arrow walls or more strictly walls of bows and spears by Mallas.

*Arrows (ishu)* – The Arthasastra (p.121) names different varieties of arrow according to whether the head was of iron, bone or wood intended respectively to cut, rend or strike. The arrow heads were shaped in a number of ways, some like the heads of animals (Ramayana vi, 100, 41-44), some like a crescent; and they were accordingly distinguished by special names such as *ardhacandra*, *karnī*, *bhalla* and *kshura* (*loc. cit.* v, 44, 7; vi 59, 101), *vekanda*, *karavirapatta*, etc (Majjhima Nikaya in Warren, pp.120-121). When of metal, which was usually the case, the arrow heads were oiled (Mahabharata ix, 28-29). They were fastened to the shaft of the arrow with the sinews of animals. The shaft, *kaccha* or *ropima* according to the material used, was feathered from the wings of vultures, herons, falcons, peacocks and *śithilahanus* (Majjhima Nikaya in Warren, pp. 120-121) and the name of the bowman was imprinted on the shaft. Arrows were also tipped with adamant and sometimes poisoned (Jataka vi, No.540, p.44). They were carried head downwards in quivers (Mudrarakshasa Act vii, p.310). Arrows were heated and straightened by the *usukāra*, the arrow-maker who closed an eye and looked with the other to see it they were straight. But the archer carried with him on the battle-field an *ālaka* (arrow straightener) for straightening them when they got bent (Milindapanha ii, p. 370, Text p.418).



## OTHER MILITARY EQUIPMENT

Military equipment included also the trapping for elephants and horses and the dress worn by soldiers, and there are fine bridles and jewelled straps (pl. x, fig. 17) pictured in the sculptures. The horses, whether mounds of yoked to chariots, were well groomed. The meaning of the term *kutta valehi* used in this connexion in the Digha Nikaya (i, p. 130, iii, 2, 9) is somewhat obscure. Rhys Davids explains it as meaning plaited manes and tails, and illustrates the by referring to pl. xii of Cunningham's Bharhut stupa. But if the pali *kutta* is translated like the Sanskrit *klpa* as *i.e* in this connection *groomed*, the illustrations given in all early sculptural representations including those from Bharhut will be better satisfied. The trappings of horses of which rich varieties of gold are mentioned by Āsvaghosha are called *bhānda* (Buddhacarita iii, 8; v, 5). Elephants had fine *karnacūlis* (long jewelled rolls) suspended from their ears (pl. xvi, fig. 5) and their girths were of costly material. The military dress shown in the Amaravati sculptures consists of a triple belt with cross straps above (pl. viii, fig. 13, 33). Cross straps have always been associated with military men and were used in Europe as recently as in the nineteenth century as, for instance by Napoleon's soldiers. The ornament known as *channavira* (above, pp. 115 & 119) which is common in later iconography has as it was thus originally a kind of protection. *Śirastras* or helmets, though mentioned in literature, are not actually to be seen in the sculptures unless pl. x, fig. 6) is to be taken as one: but turbans (*ushnīshas*) are common. The usual ornaments worn by other folk adorned soldiers also (pl. viii, fig. 13).

## ARCHITECTURE

Within their fortified ramparts ancient Indian cities of *nagaras* were crowded with people and full of life that was very different from the calm in the *janapada* or open country beyond. The king, nobles, merchants and other wealthy people resided in the cities and craftsmen who sought their patronage naturally flocked to them and there wrought their most magnificent masterpieces to please their patrons, That is the reason why even in describing a jewel a poet remarks that "the necklet is town-wrought". The most magnificent building in the city, and indeed, in the kingdom, was usually the royal palace, though there are instances of certain rich treasurers building mansions that far excelled in grandeur even the dwelling of the king (Dhammapad-atthakatha iii, pp. 322-324). Such buildings in towns set the example for the more pretentious of the humbler dwellings that were scattered everywhere. The most ancient sculptures of India illustrate splendidly these buildings as described in literature, Dr. Coomaraswamy has given in "Eastern Art" (6 & 7) an excellent description of early Indian structures with numerous suitable examples which may be studied for a fuller account. It is here sought briefly to explain the buildings illustrated in the carvings from Amaravati.

## RAMPARTS AND GATEWAYS

Before buildings in a city are considered the enclosure and approaches have to be studied. Every city in ancient India was a self-sufficient unit. It was protected by a huge wall known as *prākāra* and all around it ran a deep moat, *parikhā*. This feature, which is found even in forts of post-medieval date, is portrayed in all early sculpture, and the *parikhā* with lilies and lotuses to suggest water, though absent from Amaravati sculpture, can be understood from representations in Sanchi. The *prākāra* being nowhere fully shown in the Amaravati sculptures, the absence of the *parikhā*. Big cities had a number of gateways, sometimes hundreds. There is an elaborate description of the gateway in the Arthasastra which is echoed in the early Pali Texts and the Ramayana. The *torana* is the ornamental gateway generally without a door outside the city gateway, which was known as the *gopura*. In one or two sculptures from Amaravati this order is clearly shown and confirms Amarasimba's explanation of the words *torana* and *gopura* as *bahirdvāra* (outer entrance) and *puradvāra* (city gateway). respectively.

## TORANAS

*Toranas* included some of the most magnificent creations of Indian genius. The simplest type consisted of a pair of *stambhas* (columns) to which a garland of flowers and other festoons were tied (Raghuvamasa i, 41). From this developed the more elaborate *toranas* of which the most splendid example adorn the great stupa at Sanchi. In this type the two columns were united above by triple arches with caryatids or plain supports at intervals between them, so that the whole upper part came to be compared to a net giving these gateways the name *jālatorana* (Ramayana v, 2, 56). The arches ended on either side in great coils or circular ends projecting beyond the columns and had festoons and garlands hanging in two loops on either side of a central pendant wreath (pl. xi, fig. 2). Varieties of this kind of gateway, also found in households (Gathasaptasati iii, 62)<sup>1</sup> are given in pl. xi, figs. 1 to 3 and 5. The *torana*, *par excellence*, was outside the city gate house but sometimes the *torana* formed an integral part of the gatehouse itself, the usual superstructure of which with its lattice windows rose above the *toranas* is shown, one either side of a mansion (pl. xi, fig. 15). Perhaps they served the purpose of modern entrance and exit gates. The city *torana* was generally without doors, being more an ornamental entrance than a barrier against entry of the unwanted. But in house *toranas* (*grhadvāra toranas*) doors were provided and two doors are invariably shown in them in the sculptures (pl. xi, fig. 4). The doors *kavātas*, are always described in literature as wide and hence are used for comparison where breadth is to be emphasized (Raghuvamsa iii, 34). Their tops were never arched though if they were to be

<sup>1</sup>Here the *mālikā* (garland) suggests the central pendant *mālikā* for the gateway.

tight-fitting the arches above demanded that shape; the difficulty was got over by a straight lintel (*nāsā*) introduced above the jambs immediately beneath the arch. An example of a small entrance of this type can be seen in pl. xi, fig.4.

#### GATEHOUSE (GOPURA) WITH TOWERS (ATTĀLA), HALL (ŚĀLA) AND GRANARIES (KOTTHĀGĀRA)

The gate house or *gopura* had certain adjuncts always mentioned with it. The three most important of these are the tower (*attā*, *attāla* or *attālaka*), the rampart wall (*prākāra*) and the arched gateway (*torāṇa*). they are all usually mentioned together (Ramayana v. 3, 33).<sup>1</sup> In sculpture from Amaravati the gate-house (pl. xi, fig.7) is often represented. this structure is of brick and consists of two projecting towers connected above the entrance by a hall *śālā*. The approach to the entrance is known as the *sankrama*. The towers are known as *dvāra attālas* or *gopura attālakas*, to be distinguished from other *attālas* is mansions within the city. The towers were provided with steps by which one could go up and visit the *śālā* or look out through the windows which were generally composed of wooden lattice shutters. The *attālas* were flanked by *śimāgrhas*, also known as *koṭṭhāgāras* or *koṣṭhagrhas*, which served as toll-houses and granaries. In pl. xi. fig. 7, can be seen the thatched roof of these *koṣṭhagrhas* which is interesting as the parent of later roofs like that of the Draupadiratha at Mahabalipuram. The barrel roof of the *śālā* is the precursor of roofs like those of the Ganesa and Bhima rathas at Mahabalipuram and of many more modern temples.

Buildings within the city might also have their own rampart walls and even the house of a courtesan like Vasantasena had seven *kakshyas* or courtyards, while, in the Ramayana Rama's palace had seven inner *prākāras*, the main entrance being as magnificent as the city gateway, for its was here that honoured guests were received. Such an entrance, which was called *bahidvāra koṭṭhaka* and *bahidvāra śālā* (Mrchakatika Act iii, p.78) is represented in Amaravati sculpture (pl. xi, figs, 7 and 3 ). Almost modern-looking boundary wall line broken by toranas of individual houses is shown at Amaravati (pl. xi. fig 9, 17).

#### BUILDINGS

The buildings carved in these sculpture are both religious and secular. Of the latter there are different varieties; some owned by the rich and other by the poor. Temples and kings palaces were called *prāsāda*, buildings wherein the mind enjoys calm, the classical historical example being the *Sugāṅga prāsāda* of Maurya Candragupta immortalised by Visakhadatta (Mudrakshasa Act ii, p, 117, Act iii, p. 149). A very early reference to be *prāsāda* as the temple of a deity is in Patanjali's Mahabhashya (ii, 2, 34) where he mentions *prāsādas* of Dhanapati, Rama and Kesava. The palace of the king was not a single building, but was composed of a number of *nivēśanas* or mansions that contained different *śālā*. There were

<sup>1</sup>see the ground plan given in pl. cxxii of Coomaraswamy 6, p.208

*sālās*. for different purposes like the hall of weapons where conches-bows and other weapons were kept (Ramayana v, 7, 2), *āpānāsāla* or the drinking hall wherein were kept ready different viands with flagons and goblets of various wines (*loc. cit.* v, 11, 12), *citraśālās* or picture galleries (*loc. cit.* v. 6, 36; Uttararamacarita Act i)<sup>1</sup> *kṛidāgrhas* or play-houses (*loc. cit.* p. 6, 37), *sangitaśālās* or halls of music (Raghuvamsa xix, 5; Malavikagnimitra Act i, p.6) *nartanaśālās*, or dance halls (Mahabharata iv, 22, 3): and so forth. *Śālās* for living were *niveśanaśālās*, while *kūtāgāras* were private apartments (Ramayana v, 9, 14) *Śayanagrhas* (sleeping apartments) were included among the latter. In addition to these there was a *suddhānta* or *antahpura*, comprising the apartments for women. There are interesting representations of *antahpura* in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. xii, fig. 1 d; Fergusson 1, pl. lix. fig. 2 b ix, fig. 2). they were entirely people by women and the only men who ordinary trod that floor were the king and the old *kancuki* or chamberlain. The *antahpuras* had their own lotus ponds, entrances, exists, countryyards halls etc., and were veritable storied mansions.

*Palaces:* – Palaces shown on the slabs from Amaravati are storied buildings. The story are known as *bhūmas*. The ground floor had a number of pillars, *sthānūs* or *stambhas* (Sanskrit) or *thambha* (Pali), whose number varied with the magnificence of the structure and the number of stories to be supported. The *stambha* generally consisted of a polygonal shaft with base and capital. The base and capital each consisted as a rule of two parts, one bulbous with circular section, the other stepped with square section, the former above the latter in the base and below it in the capital. In the base the bulbous part was modelled on a pot and was usually much lower than broad. The stepped upper part of the capital was sometimes surmounted by pairs of animals. There is a broken piece which shows the tops of two such pillars (pl. xi, fig. 13), but the finest specimen is that shown in pl. xvi, fig. 5. This monolithic pillar is, however, only a small one. Large pillars seem to have had each part in separate pieces. The Chennai Museum has several such section of bases, among which the pot-like portion in separate even from the stepped part. Octagonal pillars appear both from actual examples and from literary references to *atthamsa sukhata thamba* (Jataka vi, Text p. 173, also Transl. No. 543 p. 90) to have been the most popular.

*Floors:* – Pillars supported the *pāsādātala*, the floor immediately above the ground floor. This is also called *ādītala* or first floor to distinguish it from *ardhātala*, second floor, *tritāla*, third floor and so on (Arthasastara p., 56). The *pāsādātala* correspond to the *harmyātala* so often mentioned in literature (Dasakumaracarita p. 142). Each floor was supported on *tulās* or straight beams, the projecting ends of which can be seen in the sculptures (pl. xxiv, fig. 1). The floors are often described as decorated with mosaic work, *maṇimayabhūh*, (Meghaduta ii, 1) and paved with bright polished slabs that reflect moonlight (Raghuvamsa xvi, 18). The *hettha pāsāda* (lower palace, i.e., the love, floors) was connected with the *uparipāsāda* (upper palace) by means of steps known as *sopānas* (*loc. cit.* iii, 69), permanent

<sup>1</sup>The word used for the gallery i) *vīthī*. For a detailed description of *citraśālās* see Sivaramamurti.

construction of brick or stone, or *niśśreḥis*, light flights of steps made of wood. No representation of *sopāna* or *niśśreṇi* can be seen in the sculptures from Amaravati. Each floor above the ground floor was surrounded by a low balustrade (*vedikā*), plain or ornamented (pl. xi, fig.8), protecting a verandah (*alinda*) surrounding the apartments. But the top floor often bears instead of a *śālā*, the *valabhi* or *valabhikas*, small pavilions each covered by a curvilinear roof with horse-shoe shaped windows such as opened from the *śālā* also. It is through the window in a *valabhi* that Malati is described as looking into the street gazing at her lover Madhava (Malatimadhava Act i, b. 15). Similar figures are often carved on the Amaravati marbles (pl. xxvii, fig. 1, pl. xxv, fig. 1). A *valabhi* large enough to form a spacious apartment and surmounted by a conspicuous finial was called a *kūtāgāra*<sup>1</sup>. A similar apartment at the top of a mansion was the *candraśālā*<sup>2</sup> the topmost *śālā*. The term *harmya*, the residence of a wealthy man, is also often used to denote a terraced building and a distinction is drawn between a *harmya* with open terrace on top and converted or roofed *harmya* (*savitānaharmya*, Raghuvamsa xix, 39).

*Kūtāgāras* – *Kūtāras* as their name suggests resemble towers since they had *kurās* or peaked tops (pl. xxiv, fig.1). Their form was probably similar to that of the *valabhi*. Their roof were supported by curved rafters known as *gopānasī* such as were also used in the curvilinear roofs *valabhīs*. In the more or less dome-like roof of the *kūtāgāra* the rafters met at a central point *kuta*, where a down worldly projecting block known as *kāṇṇika*<sup>3</sup> or *kāṇṇikā* (bud) with lotus bud decoration was introduced. This can be seen even in such late structures as the famous Jain temple of Tejahpala at Mount Abu (Coommaraswamy 1, pl, 1xviii). The *śikhara* or *thūpa* in the earlier sense of the word as top or pinnacle was a feature common to all *śālās*, *attālas* and *kūtāgāras* and the last was distinguished from the first two mainly by the presence of a *kāṇṇikā* to which all thereafter converged.

*Alindas*: – The *alindas* or verandahs, as can be seen in carvings from Amaravati (pl. xi, fig. 15) were open and were therefore screened from public gaze by curtains known as *samsaraṇa kitika* or *ugghatana kitika* which can also be seen. Various kinds of curtains or blinds called *chakkalika* or *bhisi* were used.

*Kapotapālikā*: – Small horse-shoe shaped windows like decorations in roofs were called *kūdus* (nests) in Tamil and in Sanskrit *kapotapālis* or *kapotapālikas* (pigeon-protections) or *vitankas*. They were intended as dovecotes and doves used to nestle in them (Sisupalavadha

<sup>1</sup>In explaining the verse in Sisupalavadha (iii, 53) Mallinatha equates *valabhi* and *kūtāgāra* and quotes from Amarakosha "*kūtāgāram tu valabhī*." The line however is not found in Amarakosha and is probably from a different lexicon.

<sup>2</sup>There is a long footnote discussing the connotation of *valabhi* on p.121 in the Niraya Sagar Press edition of Amarakosha with Ramaswami's commentary. Here Mafuta is quoted as authority for equating *Chandraśālā* and *valabhi*. In both cases, whether the word approximates *candraśālā*, or *kūtāgāra*, *valabhi* connotes an apartment at the top of the building. If it were like the former its roof would be shaped like *śālā*; if it were like the later it would have an almost dome-shaped roof.

<sup>3</sup>For "*hāṇṇikā*" see discussion by Dr. Coomaraswamy in 14, p.238

iii, 51). They wear a feature of every house. The name *kapotabālikā* is retained in the *kapotam* of later temples built according to the Dravidian order, where the *śālās* and the *karnakūdu* the two types of pavilion ornament decorating their towers are survivals of the old *śālās* and *kūtāgāras* (with the *karnika*).<sup>1</sup>

The large horse-shoe shaped windows seen in Bharhut sculptures are true windows, even though birds are seen chirping under the caves (Coomaraswamy 7, pl. xcii, fig. 6) and are not *kapotapālikās*, for these are only ornamental structures simulating them in miniature. At Amaravati *kapotapālikās* first appear in the second period and were freely used in the third and fourth periods (pl. xi, fig. 10). Long after the horse-shoe shaped windows had been completely reduced to ornamentation human heads were carved within them as at Mahabalipuram and other early Pallava temples. The mode of representing complete human figures in such *kūdus* as seen in some sculptures from Amaravati (pl. lxi, fig 2) lingered on even in the early Coġa period.

*Windows (gavākshas or vātāyanas).* – As already indicated, early windows were commonly shaped like *kūdus* but differed from them in being larger and in opening into the interior of the building instead of being purely ornamental like the dovecotes that had only sufficient recess for birds. The window that is generally shown in the Amaravati sculptures is the *tungavāyana* described in the *Malatimadhava* – a tall rectangular framework topped by an arch. It is the same as the *mahāvātāpāna*—illustrated by Coomaraswamy (7, pl, xcvi fig. 17). The arch had radiating ribs (pl. xi, fig. 12). In town buildings a number of windows were often arranged in a row termed *gavākshamāla* or garland of windows (Raghuvamsa vii, 11) of which an example will be found in pl, xiv, fig. 3 and pl. xxv, fig 1. Some of these were protected by lattice (*jāla*) and people within had to look through the apertures. The *jāla* type of window (*jālavātāpāna*)<sup>2</sup> is commonly mentioned in literature (milindapanha 55) and various examples are shown in an early piece of sculpture from Amaravati (pl. xi, fig. 11). Barred windows (*śalākāvātāpāna*) were common in humble dwellings (pl, xi, fig. 16) and windows closed by a lattice constructed after the manner of a Buddhist railing (*vedikāvātāpāna*) are also described and can be seen in the Bhaja cave. The name *gavāksha* which has long been promiscuously used for all windows must originally have been applied to those of *kūdu* shape with tapering finial<sup>3</sup>. since this is the only type which resembles the eye of an ox (pl. xi, fig. 6). Windows were generally provided with shutters called *kavātas* or doors (Jataka ii, Text p. 274).

<sup>1</sup>See sketches of the two on p. 13 of Dravidian Architecture by Prof. G. Jourveau Dubreuil. Note that the *karnakūdu* has a tapering top with single finial while the *śālā* has a modified barrel roof with more than one finial generally three. Doves and other birds sometimes take the place of the frieze of lions (*yālam*). These are the "*kṛitīnopatripankti*" referred to in the Sisupalavadha. I learn from Dr. Gravely that there is an actual representation of a cat among many doves carved on the top of a mandapa in the Varadaraja temple at Conjeevaram.

<sup>2</sup>For representations of patterns of *Jālavātāpāna* and *vedikāvātāpāna* see Coomaraswamy 7, pl. cv & cvi.

<sup>3</sup>The development of this finial from the earliest plain peak through various stages like the *sirivaccha* symbol, spade shape, and *simhamukha* is clearly illustrated in Coomaraswamy 7, pl.c cviii & cix.

*Roofs.* – The roofs of places, as already seen, are of three types, flat, barrel or curvilinear with pointed apex. Flat roofs were called *prastara* (cover in). But in many storied buildings this term was also used for the coverings of the lower floors, each of which while providing a flat ceiling for the story below served as floor for the story above. A *prastara* was supported on long straight beams of rectangular section (*tulās*). Barrels roofs were used over *śālās*. They were elongate with curvilinear section, and were ornamented by a number of finials in a median row. Curved rafters (*gopānasi*) supported this type of roof. What the roofing of a wealthy man's house was composed of is not clear from the Amaravati sculptures, but representation from Mathura (Coomaraswamy 7, pl. xciv, fig. 13) confirms literary evidence that mentions *ginjaka* or tiles (Mahāvamsa lxxxviii 97). Near Amaravati, at Goli, tiled roofs may also be seen in sculptures (Ramachandran, T.N. 2. pl. id. & iv a). The exposed margin of these tiles was curved, and the tiles overlapped one another like scales. From them the ornamental scale-like decoration on temple towers of later date has originated.

*Huts.* – The humbler kinds of roof are clearly represented in the figures of their huts, all of which are thatched and remind us by their curvature the dwelling of Canakya as described by Candragupta's *kancuki* (Mudrarakshasa iii, 15). Three types of these humbler dwellings are easily distinguishable. Some (pl. xi, fig. 18 pl. xlviii, fig. 2) resemble *śālās* being rectangular with barrel roof but apparently without finials. Some resemble *koshihas* (pl. xxvii, fig. 2 b) being square the curvilinear roof on which a finial is often shown. And some (pl. xi, fig. 14 & pi. xlvi, fig. 2) are circular with hemispherical roof with or without finial. It seems possible that some *kūtāgāras* may have had much the same form with the additions of horse-shoe windows and always a finial and that these huts may be those called *kūtīs* in literatures. The leaf has (*uṭajas parṇakūtīs parṇaśālās*, Raghuvamsa i, 52, 95) must have been huts of one or more of these types, the material used in the construction of all three being leaves or rushes. The *uṭajas* had large courtyards or *angaṇas* (Raghuvamsa i, 52). The windows of all three types are *śālākavātapānas* (above p. 183) being provided with upright bars (pl. xi. fig. 16)

*Religious Structures* – Among religious structures there are three types easily discerned among the representation in the Amaravati sculptures. The *devaprāsāda* or *devakula* or *āyatanā* type, of which Hindu ones like the Vasudeva shrines at Besnagar and Nagari are famous, is seen in the pavilion of the yaksha Sokyavardhana (Coomaraswamy 3, pl. 26 fig. 2). The *bodhihara* – illustrated and described by Coomaraswamy (6, pl. cxxix, cxxx, cxxxii ae cxxxii) – which enshrines a tree that outgrows it is nearly of the same type. This is exquisitely carved in the Amaravati sculpture (pl. xlii, fig. 1 e). The most magnificent structure with a number of stories providing cells for many monks – a veritable monastery and *bodhihara* in one – is shown in an early carving from Amaravati (pl. xv, fig. 1). The *vrksha caitya* (above, p. 57) is sometimes simpler and consists of a platform as seen in some of the

sculptures. In all cases the *vedikā* or *pākāra* a rail around the tree, common in sculptures and on coins, was an important factor never to be missed. Such sculptural representations of the *vrkshā caitya* adorned with umbrellas and surrounded by platform (*vitārdi*) and rail *vedikā* are reminiscent of their descriptions in the Ramayana (v, 14, 37). the yaksha Sakyavardhana is sometimes shown on such simple platforms under trees (Fergusson, pl. lxix). The *stūpa*, which is equally important as a religious edifice, is described independently on p. 17 above.

## FURNITURE

Man's craving for comfort has created a host of things that he uses in his dwellings. Soft pillows, cushions, carpets, and similar things are used for softening or supplementing chairs, stools, low seats and cots. These constitute the furniture of each household. Long use and habituation to these have made them more necessities than luxuries, Elaborate workmanship, time and care bestowed on their manufacture may speak plainly of the wealth of their owner, but even then it is only their design that is intricate and full of rich decoration. The use to which they are put being the same as in simpler ones. Much of the furniture shown in Amaravati sculptures is as fine as money could buy, but there are also plainer patterns of no less interest. For a person accustomed to court life there are seats that approach the kings' own seat in richness. But in the hall of the king himself there are seats of lighter material which except for their decorative bands might well have been found under humbler roofs.

### LION THRONES (SIMMASANAS).

The *simhāsana* was the 'seat on the lion,' the seat royal for all state occasions.<sup>1</sup> In one of the Amaravati sculptures king Bandhuma is seen seated on an excellent-example of a *simhāsana* not supported on lions, but with its arms ornamented with them (pl. xxv, fig. 2, also sketch in pl. xxi, fig. 1). In another sculpture, where royalty welcomes disciples of Buddha (pl. liii, fig. 1) the feet of the throne have the form of squatting lions such as carry the shafts of pillars of a later date in the rock-cut cave temples of the Pallava king Narasimhavarman I at Mahabalipuram, and carry the throne of Somaskanda in the central cell of the cave there that he-decorated with sculptures of Mahishasuramardani and Seshasayi Vishnu. The *simhāsana* with lion supports was obviously in the mind of a poet contemporary with the Pallavas when he described the ivory supports of a bedstead as shaped like lions (Dasakumaracarita, p. 97). The lion throne is the *sihāsana* of the Pali texts that was made of fig wood and used on the coronation day and other ceremonial occasions. The restriction of the name *pallanko* to a royal seat with animal figures (Digha Nikaya i, p. II, i, I, 15) seems to make it a synonym of *sihāsana*. Though it is recorded that Buddha and other eminent members of his Order did not use seats with animal figures carved on their supports they are shown seated on such seats in later sculpture as already noted by Rhys

<sup>1</sup>For varieties of thrones, seats, bedsteads and other articles of furniture described in literature, and the material used for their manufacture, see Majumdar, G.P.



Dauids (*loc. cit.* p. 12, footnote). At Amaravati there is a scene from Buddha's life—Sujata feeding the Bodhisattva (pl. ix, fig. 2)—in which the throne of Buddha has lions not as supports but under the arm-rests as in the throne of Bandhuma already described (p. 135). There is also the representation of Buddha on an actual lion throne (with lion supports) on a caitya slab in the Museum (not figured).

### PALLANKAS

A *pallānka* (Pali) was a rich chair and is synonymous with the Sanskrit *paryanka* or *paryankika* (Kadambari, p. 17), the *simhāsanas* already described being special forms of it in which the royal lion was an essential part. A *simhāsana* is usually supported by lions, but other types of *pallanka* are never supported by this or any other complete animal, though they may have legs carved to resemble the legs of animals, especially when circular (see below). But ordinarily the legs were composed of a bulbous portion and one or more stepped pyramids—the same two elements as are found in the pillar bases already described above, p. 131), though the pillar element called *kalāśa* in Silpa texts, unfortunately not named in earlier ones, was evidently here named *āmalaka* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 165, Cullavagga vi, 2, 4) for the *amalaka-vantika pitham* mentioned in Pali text can only have been a chair with legs of this type. Like a *simhāsana* it was either ornamented, plated with gold and silver and gem-set or made of costly materials like ivory and spread coverlets (Raghuvamsa xvii, 21). Several varieties of *pallanka* are illustrated in the Amaravati sculptures. Arms were often but not always present. In chairs with rectangular seat the top bar of the back had projecting ends (pl. xii, fig. 2), often carved into makara heads (pl. xii, figs. 1 and 15), which were sometimes double as in the hind pair of fig. 15. Often the ends of the arm-rests were similarly decorated with projecting makara heads (pl. xii, fig. 15) or with rearing lions (pl. xxv, fig. 2 and pl. xii, fig. 1) or with both (pl. xii, fig. 15). The back was often filled with wicker work (pl. xii, fig. 2).

*Pallankas* with circular seats (pl. xii, figs. 3, 4 & 13) were made of wicker work with a framework of wood, so were really richly decorated kind of *bidala mancaka* (see below p. 137). Their curved back continued forwards as arms, a single pair of projecting makara heads decorated the richer kinds, sometimes with rearing lions beneath them (pl. xii, fig. 13) as in the square type. *Kulirapada* (*loc. cit.* p. 264, Cullavagga vi, 2, 3) or animals legs were also sometimes used for some *pallankas* of this type (pl. xii, fig. 7). The *kulirāpādāko* were generally curved (*vanka*), so were also *vankapādako* (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 261, vi, 23).

*Pallankas* without backs were also common (pl. xii, figs. 6 & 7) and must be among those referred to as *addha pallankas* (half *pallankas*) though these may also have included armless chairs (pl. xii, fig. 5).

## LONG SEAT (ĀSANDI).

The *āsandi* was a seat of some length on which a man could comfortably stretch himself if he chose to. The *āsandi* described in the Satapatha Brahmana, as noted by Rhys Davids (Digha Nikaya i, P. 11, i, 1, 15) is fit seat for a king, its height suiting it for certain ceremonies; and it was only allowed, for the Buddhist order with legs cut down (Vinaya Texts, i, Pacititiya Damma p. 53-54). A seat of this type is used by Buddha in a sculpture on a casing slab (pl. xxii, fig i, also pl. xii, fig. 16). Examples with legs of the same height as those of other seats but with a longer body also occur in some of the Amaravati sculptures (see pl. vii, fig. 8, from a sculpture in the British Museum). This answers the description in the Jatakas of seat the *āsandi* type which accommodated the whole length of a person. More than one person can sit on such a seat as for instance Sakka and Mandhata (pl. xxxiii, fig. I-f) or a king and his queens (pl. xxxii, fig. I-a! Burgess I, pl. viii, fig. 2; Fergusson, pl. lxxix) or a nagaraja and his friend (Fergusson, pl. lx, fig. 2).

Low seats of varying height, are mentioned in the Vinaya texts as used by members of the Order according to seniority. These must have been seats similar to the *āsandi* or *pallanka* but with diminutive legs slightly differing in height. A picture of a number of monks seated at a feast is given in one of the sculptures (pl. xlix, fig. I-d). Coverlets were usually spread on these low seats when they were prepared for monks (Dhammapad-atthakatha i, p. 187).

## MAÑCA SEATS

*Mañka* the term used for cots, can also be applied to rectangular seats with light supports such as those of cots. The *mañca* type of seat was just like a cot, but shorter (Griffiths I, fig. 9, p. 9). It is carved in the Amaravati sculptures with back and arms added (pl. xii, fig. 12).

These seats had their legs fixed in either of two ways and were thus distinguished as *masārako* and *āhaccapādako* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 164, Cullavagga vi, 2, 3). In the former type the mortice was cut into the leg, the tenon in the body. In the *āhaccapādako* the opposite was the case. Sometimes the supports of seats and bedsteads were removable (*loc. cit.* i, p. 159, Mahavaigga. 25, 16).

Besides these seats with legs there are *mañcas* without them both rectangular and circular.<sup>1</sup> The rectangular ones sometimes had a back added (pl. xii, fig. 15). Circular ones were generally of medium height (pl. xii, figs. 6 & 10) but occasionally were very low (pl. xii, fig. 14; Fergusson, pl. lxxi, fig. 2). These were made entirely of cane (*vetta*) or bamboo (*velu*) and were styled *vidalamañcaka* which Buddhaghosha explains as *vettamañcam* or *velu vilivahi va vitum*. They are the *vetiāsanas*, simple and light seats.

<sup>1</sup>The same figures are used to illustrate *Pallankas* and *mañcas* as in practice the only difference there seems to have been between them is the relative solidity and richness of the former.

These were indented primarily for holy persons such as sages and Brahmans. In the Amaravati sculptures they are invariably used by the king's ministers, usually Brahmans (pl. li. fig. I a), and by women (pl. xxv, fig. 2, pl. xxxii, fig. I a, pl. xli; fig. I d. pl. l, fig. 2 b) who even today in India are fastidious in their orthodoxy. Though queens are also shown seated on such seats occasionally, they prefer the seats with semi-circular backs already described (pl. xxvii, fig. I). Some of these cane chairs were exceedingly low ones (Jataka v, No, 531, p. 156) but were wide and comfortable as seats (pl. xii, fig. 14).

#### WICKER STANDS.

There are besides the seats peculiar circular stands made of cane and shaped like a pair of truncate cones with their apices together (pl. xii, fig. 17). They are generally shown in the sculptures as used for serving food and if they had wooden tops they may probably be identified with the *bhojanaphalaka* mentioned by Buddhaghosha (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 165, Cullavagga vi, 2, 4 footnote 7), and they may also be the *pattakondolikas*, wicker stands used for vessels (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 86, v, 9, 4).

#### FOOTRESTS.

There are a number of footrests, *pādapītha* (*loc. cit.* Mahavigga i, 6, II) both ornate and plain in the sculptures from Amaravati. They are generally rectangular and are sometimes provided with cushions (pl. xii, fig. 1, 2, 9, 12, 15). Though in association with the royal throne they suggest sovereignty, since it is the *pādapītha* that is constantly described as rubbed by the crowns of vassal chiefs and princes, footrests provide great comfort for the feet and were a common article of household furniture.

#### MANCA COTS.

The bedsteads illustrated in Amaravati sculpture are light mancas either of wood or of cane or split bamboo (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 164, g Cullavagga vi, 2, 3, no double identical with the *vetrapattikā* mentioned by Bana (Harshacharitra, p. 151). The frame of the *manca* was generally on movable supports, *patipadaka*. As suggested by a passage from Cullavagga, noted by Rhys Davids as throwing welcome light on the connotation of *manca* and *pītha*, the wooden framework was well stuffed admit of beating the dust off it (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 278, Cullavagga viii, I, 4). The *manca* often occurs in the scene of Mayadevi's dream (pl. 1, fig. 2 a) and also elsewhere; but the peculiar roll-shaped thing beside Maya on her bed, which seems always to characterise the beds of pregnant women, is not easily understood. can it be a long stuffed pillow? The pillows used on beds are tremendously large ones (pl. xii, fig. II). The frame of the bed had strong cord woven across running through holes pierced in it (*loc. cit.* ii, p. 167, 2, 60. The bedstead with its pillows and coverlets arranged upon it constituted the *senāsanam* (bedding).

## PILLOWS AND CUSHIONS.

Pillows and Cushionsa (*bimbohan* and *bhisi* respectively) were freely used and as depicted in the sculptures were well stuffed, and sometimes very large (pl. xii, fig. 11). They were usually red in colour (Jataka v, No. 537, p. 276; Digha Nikaya i, p. 13, i, l, 15). The material was wool, cotton, bark, grass or *tāli* (palmyra) leaves (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 168, Cullavagga vi. 2, 70. The coverlets were decorated with patterns and figures (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 168, xi. 2, 7). Coverlets of goat's hair, skin of animals and silks were used<sup>1</sup>. Buddha's empty throne is invariably represented with two cushions, one to sit on and the other to lean on (pl. xxi, fig. 1). The stitches for keeping the stuffed material in position sometimes run in almost *svastika* fashion (pl. iv, fig. 33) or in regular parallel lines (pl. xii, fig. 50. The cushions used on some of the seats were prepared to fit them exactly and from their covers hung small tassels that added to their beauty (pl. xii, fig. 120. Other pillows known as *mandalāgra brsis* were rounded at their corners, as described in the Ramayana 9v, 18, 12) or circular to suit the cane seats (pl. xii, fig. 10). Seats and footrests were not, however, considered absolutely essential, cushions being used sometimes in their stead.

## BOXES.

Boxes or *samudgakaṣ* are also to be seen in some of the sculptures. They were rectangular or circular and were intended for holding jewels. The cover was easily removed and a woman is shown taking out necklaces and other ornaments from the caskets to hand them to her mistress who is getting dressed (pl. xxvii, fig. 1, pl. ix, fig. 16; Fergusson, pl. lxix). The boxes were generally of costly material like ivory—*dantasobharukas* (Harshacarita p. 148, 130). From one of the Jatakas we learn that there were special servants who were custodians of these caskets. *Tāmbūlaharaṇḍakas* boxes for betel leaves, nuts and spices, were always carried by servants, generally women (*tāmbūlakaṇḍavāhinīs*) in the households of princes and moneyed-folk. A *vāmanikā* is shown carrying a *tāmulakaṇḍa* in a scene from Amaravati (pl. xlv, fig. 1 a, pl. v, fig. 13.) There were other circular boxes of rushes or cane intended for snakes carried by snake charmers (pl. xxxv, fig. 1).

## VEHICLES.

Quick and comfortable transport of men and things is the purpose that accounts for the necessity of manufacturing vehicles. The village carpenter has always been at work making or repairing carts for his neighbours, and yoked oxen have been dragging vehicles for ages.

<sup>1</sup>Digha Nikaya i, p. 12, i. l, 15. A large variety of coverlets, blankets and rugs are mentioned here; also Jataka v, No. 534, p. 199, Kasi cloth and tiger's skin for covering couches.

## CARTS AND CARRIAGES

The most-common vehicle of ancient India is the *go-ratha* or bullock-cart. There were varying degrees of comfort in this vehicle which was dragged by bulls of various breeds. The carts used by merchants for carrying their wares travelled as a caravans narrated in the jatakas (i, No. 1, p.4) and were heavily built. The bullock cart of the merchants. Trapusha and Bhalla who adored suddha may be seen in an Amaravati sculpture in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lviii, fig, 1). There were light vehicles (*pravahanas*) for short pleasant journeys which resembled those of Sakara and Vasantasena in the Mrcchakatika. Such a vehicle drawn by a pair of bullocks is carved in scenes from Vessantara Jataka (pl. lxiii, fig. 5 c & pl, x, fig.10). Greater details of this type of cart can be seen in the illustrations of the same story from Goli (see pl. v c & d Ramachandran, T.N. 2). The cart was provided with *yānāstarāṇa* (soft carpets) on which the *Pravaṇasvāmi*, the owner of the cart, sat comfortably (mrcchakatika, Act vi, p. 141). Sometimes the *pravahana* was *apanārīta* covered by a screen (*loc. cit.* Act vi, p. 148), but generally it was open. the *pravahana*, being the high class vehicle of the opulent citizen, was far superior to the *grāmasakata* or country cart of which large numbers always moved slowly along blocking the way even in the high road. And the *pravahana-vāhaka* (pravahana driver) though conscious of his superiority as the master of speedier and better vehicle was nevertheless often kind enough to lend a hand at turning the wheel of those tardy carts (*loc. cit.* Act. vi p. 142) which often got stuck and would not move. But the best of these carts—even the *prāvahana* of the king's brother-in-law-creaked as it moved "like an old pig" (*loc.cit.* Act viii, p. 171).

The bulls yoked to the cart were carefully chosen, auspicious marks on their body being duly taken into account (panchatantra, p.5). They were sometimes so fiery, the rope through their nostrils tickling them all the while (Mrcchakatika Act vi, p. 141 & 145), that their driver had a hard time with them.

Carriages were drawn by horses as well as by bullocks. The festive chariot mentioned in the Jatakas (vi, No.539, p.25) had four horses yoked to it. It was a "car of wood deftly framed" (*loc. cit.* v, No.526, p. 101) and painted gaily with colour which was often renewed as it grew dim (*loc. cit.* v No. 573, p. 264). A car of this type is illustrated in one of the drawings of an Amaravati sculpture prepared by Col. Mackenzie (Fergusson, pl. lxxxvi) and closely resembles the war chariot (pl. x, fig. 13).

## PALANQUINS (SIBIKAS).

*Sibikās* according to the Ramayana (v. 6, 35) were of different shapes —*sibikā viviahākārāḥ* Two types are illustrated in the Amaravati sculpture (pl. x, figs. 20 & 21), but both are what Kalidasa (Raghuvamsa vi, 10) calls *chatraśrayāna* (ie., a square or rectangular vehicle borne by men—*manushyavāhya* for both the *sibikās* in the sculptures are rectangular

as well as being borne by men. The one (pl. x, fig.20) is like a small *mandapa* and accommodated single person. But the other (pl. x, fig.21), is more like an apartment with windows and blinds and an elaborate cover provided with finials,<sup>1</sup> and was intended for a larger number as is clear from a drawing of a sculpture (Fergusson, pl. lxxxiv, fig. 1) where actual men, not dwarf goblins, bear the palanquin in which are seated quite a number of men and women.

Navigation flourished in the Satavahana period as the ship coins of the Satakarnis' indicate. Though unfortunately no sculpture from Amaravati with a ship or boat is preserved either in Chennai or in the British Museum, there is a drawing prepared by Col. Mackenzie in which a boat occurs (Fergusson, Pl. lxviii). The elaborate decoration lavished on it enables us to imagine how beautiful must have been the royal pleasure boats and how much grandeur the merchant vessels and warships.

### VESSELS.

The potter's art is mainly the outcome of man's necessity for vessels shaped to suit various purposes. The metal-worker has copied in more permanent material shapes that were first created in clay. Thus arose numerous shapes among vessels of which many are quite pleasing to the eye and reflect great credit on the genius of the fashioner. The vessels in the carvings of Amaravati are varied and some are very beautiful. There are vessels for holding liquids, semi-liquids and solids. The pot *udadamanika* (Vinaya Texts, iii, p. 98, Mahavagga vi, 28 2)<sup>2</sup> or *pāniyaghata* (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 292, Cullavagga viii, 5, 3) for storing drinking water presumably resembled the water-pot carried by a woman in pl. xxiv, fig. 3. The vessel for taking water from its receptacle for use is *paribhojanīyaghata* (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 292, viii, 5, 3) similar to the one used for pouring water in small quantities on the head and body during bath (pl. lv, fig. 2 g & pl. v, fig. 21). To this class belong the pots used for watering the Bodhi tree (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig.3). *Thālika* (*loc. cit.* ii, p. 51, Mahavagga vi, 12, 1) is probably the deep bowl for cooking and holding rice (pl. v, fig. 26). *Śarāva* (*loc. cit.* ii, p. 51, vi, 12, 1, Jataka v. No. 524, p. 88) is a shallow saucer for holding semi-liquids and also a vessel from which to eat (pl.v, fig. 25). This was sometimes also used to hold water and was called *pāniya śarāpakāṃ* (Vinaya Texts iii, p. 176, Cullavagga vi, 3, 7; p. 108, v, 14, 3). *Kataccus* (*loc. cit.* iii, p. 290, vii, 5, 2) are ladles or spoons used for holding small quantities of solid or liquid food in a larger vessel. A deep ladle with a long handle may be seen in the scene of Sujata feeding the Bodhisatta among the Goli sculptures (T.N. Ramachandran, pl. viii). All the above vessels are plain.

But there are lovelier vessels shaped in a pleasing manner for handling with greater grace and ease. The addition of a spoon to take out small quantities from a water pot

<sup>1</sup>I learn from Dr. Gravelly that elaborate (gilded and roofed palanquins resembling the early ones are to be found still used in some States in North India.

<sup>2</sup>For this and other terms in this section the Pali text of vinaya may also be consulted.

or vessel was avoided by simplifying the vessel itself into a spouted one from which water could be slowly drained. Spouted vessels are very common in the sculptures (pl. v, figs. 18, 19, 30). For convenience of handling, they were almost invariably provided with handles (pl. v, fig. 22, 27, 30). The *Dhammakaraka*<sup>1</sup> used by the monks was presumably of this type. The *bhinkāra* (Pali) or *bhrngāra* (Sanskrit) was a beautiful vessel with a narrow neck and side handle (see pl. v, fig. 27, 30). It was generally executed in costly metal *sovaṇṇamayambhinkāram* (Vinaya Texts, i, p.143, Mahavagga i, 22, 18) and beautifully shaped as in the sculpture depicting Sujata feeding Buddha (pl. v, fig.27) and contained cool scented drinking water (Venisamhara Act vi, p. 173).

*Bhāṇḍās*, or large vessels used for storing wine, are shown on gaily painted and decorated *pīthas* (Vinaya Texts iii, p.82, Cullavagga v, 9, 2) or small rests known as *patta maṇḍala* Vinaya Texts (*loc. cit.* iii, p.82, v, 9, 2 or *patta dharaka* (*loc. cit.* iii, p.85, v, 9, 4; pl. v, fig.24). A large variety of drinks extracted from flowers, fruit and grain are mentioned in the Mahavagga and in the Arthasastra and were preserved in these *surābhāṇḍas* also known as *madhucātis*. *Pānapatras* or *chāshakas* were the cups into which wine was poured for drinking and an example may be seen in the hands of a lady from one of the mithunas between two scenes (p. v, fig. 20, 29). Besides these there are large trays in which offering are carried (pl. v, fig.28) or objects of worship like Siddhartha's turban (pl. xxviii, fig.2 b) or the Bodhisattva's bowl (pl. xxvi, fig. 1).

### MISCELLANEOUS OBJECTS

The complexity of life makes many articles of common use essential to every household. Their very nature as common articles accounts for our lack of special interest in them as they exist to-day. But when the same objects occurring two thousand years ago are figured in sculptures depicting their use at that time our curiosity and interest are at once aroused. Many such articles may be discerned in the Amaravati sculptures some of which must now be considered.

### LAMPS

Lamps are essential in every household after dusk. Earthen lamps shaped like pans to take the oil and provided with a small beak for the wick are the most common. The richer ones are of metal. They may be plain or ornamented, with or without stands. They were placed in the lamp-cells in the walls (pl. xlvi, fig.1) or carried about in the hand (pl. lvii, fig. 3 a) as occasion required. *Dīpavrkshas* are lamp-stands with many branches to support a number of pans which when lit and placed centrally, illuminate beautifully. But only smaller types of lamps and pans are figured in Amaravati (pl. v, fig. 32, 33).

<sup>1</sup> *Karaka*, *karkarikā* and *karkari* (sanskrit), Harshacaitra, p. 156 are the same

### TOYS

Toys for children to play with are among the most interesting antiquities unearthed, by excavators. The famous drama *Mrcchakatika* is named after a clay-cart, the toy of Rohasena. A wealth of toys is mentioned in the Pali texts (*Digha Nikaya* i, pp. 10-11, i, 1, 14, *Milindapanha* ii, p. 32, Text p. 229): toy ploughs, tip-cat sticks, toy wind mills, measures made of leaves, toy-carts, and bows and arrows. The natural tendency in children is to cry for playthings, so fond of them are they and in the *Mugapakkha Jataka* (vi, No.538, p. 4) figures of elephants, etc., are set before the child, the Bodhisatta. In the *Mahabharata* (iii 293, 13) Narada narrates how Satyavan is called Citrasva, since as a small boy he was fond of preparing clay figures of horses. Such toys are generally mounted on wheels and pulled along by means of string as a proud little owner runs along. A boy running along in great glee, pulling the toy after him, may be seen in a sculpture from Nagarjunakonda (Long-hurst, 2, pl. ix-e). At Amaravati, unless rattles held by dwarfs are regarded also as toys, toys on two appear, one an elephant and the other a horse (pl. v, fig. 23, 31). Both are mounted on wheels and pulled by children, the companions of Rahula, in a sculpture in the British Museum depicting the scene of Buddha's visit to Yasodhara (Fergusson, pl. lix, fig. 2).

### BALANCES.

In remote villages still untouched by modern town atmosphere there still lingers a balance which has been in use for over two thousand years and is the only one represented in early Indian sculpture (pl. v, fig.35). It is therefore presumably to this kind of balance that one of the *jatakas* (vi, No.544, p. 119) refers when it says "as the balance properly hung in the weighing house causes the end to swing up when the weight is put in." When the piece of string by which the bar with scale marked on it is held, is adjusted in its proper place according to the weight of the substance in the single pan at one end, the other end of the pole rises up to stand horizontally signifying proper weight. This balance occurs often in the Amaravati sculptures. Sarvamdada's flesh was weighed in such a balance (pl. xxviii, fig. 1 c) which is so invariably shown in illustrations of this *jataka* that its presence is sufficient for identifying the scene.

### FANS

In summer there is no greater blessing than a shady tree and a fan. For fanning oneself or some other, for brightening the kitchen fire and for cooling a hot dish of food, it is the fan that is used, as pictured in the Amaravati sculptures (pl. xlvi, fig 2 b & pl. v, fig. 34). The fan - *tālananta* - is woven of strips of palm leaf and sometimes of split bamboo or rushes in circular or square shape with the handle on one side.



### HUNTING EQUIPMENT

Life in the forest necessitates the use of certain special articles. In the Harshacarita Bana gives a picturesque description of hunters. From their backs are suspended gourds. These gourds for carrying some of their materials or their game, are shown in the sculptures from Amaravati, Hunters also have various nets and traps known as *vāgurā* (Amarakosha ii, 10, 26) for catching animals and birds (pl. xxviii, fig I a). When attached to long poles or handles they are known as *dandavākara* (pl. v, fig. II).

### MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

Though the subtlety and modulations of the human voice are recognised as being, superior to musical instruments, accompaniment to the voice has always been welcomed. The drone of the pipe and the twang of the most primitive of musical instruments with a single or double string from a kind of background even for primitive song. But methods of copying the various modulations of the voice on instruments has from the earliest times engaged the attention of the artistic genius of man and so has brought into being and developed different musical instruments.

The earliest literary works of India as well as her most ancient sculptures have preserved descriptions and forms of musical instruments. These have been traditionally classified under four heads. *tata* which includes all stringed instruments, *ānaddha* which includes all that are struck like drums, *sushirā* which includes all tubular instruments like the flute and the chank, *ghana* which includes all cymbal-like resonators. though the Pali work *turiya* (Sanskrit *tūrya*) which connotes an orchestra whether for music alone or as accompaniment to song or dance, should mean only those four, the very name being suggestive of this, five—*atata vitala*, *atata vitata*, *ghana* and *sushira* are enumerated as making up a *turiyā pañcāṅgika* (five-limbed orchestra—Vimanavatthu 5, 4),<sup>1</sup> The *atata vitala* which is a combination of *atata* (Sanskrit *iata*) and *vitala* (Sanskrit *ānadhha*) must refer to some combination instrument like the *tanti-ipatahikā* or stringed drum (Harshacarita, p. 131).

### VINĀ

*Harp Type* — The first of the *tatas* was the *viṇā*, the most famous of Indian musical instrument. The commonest type of *viṇā* was bow-shaped and resembled a harp, but there was also another type which was more like a guitar. The former was evolved on the principle of the bow and the resonator, the musical twang of the bowstring being a favourite sound often eulogised by poets as deep and pleasant. The interval between strings tied to the bow-shaped rod immediately above the resonator increased or diminished their length and thus determined the modulation of the note imitating vocal vibrations. In the story of king

<sup>1</sup>see Pali Dictionary by Rhys Davids under "turiya" for classification.

Udayana and his queens Magandiya and Samavati, the first mentioned queen put a snake in the hole of the resonator and stopped it with flowers (Dhammapad-atthakatha i, p. 285). This hole in the piece of leather covering the vault of the resonator was for deepening the sound of the string. The entire body of the vina with the exception of the strings and leather was of wood and was generally gaily painted over the gold (Buddhacarita, v, 48) and jewelstudded. The strings (*tantri*) for the vina were generally seven. this type of vina was the oldest and most common, the *saptatantri vīṇā* (Mrcchakatika, Act v, p. 118) though its correct appellation is *parivādinī* (see Amarakosha *sā tu tantrībhis saptabhiḥ parivādinī*). The guitar type from which the modern vina is derived seems to have been less common as it is less frequently shown in sculpture and the general terms vina was used freely for the harp type also.

*Guitar Type*—The guitar-like vina had a pear shaped resonator and straight neck (pl. xiii, fig. 11 & 14). The strings extended across the resonator's flat top which must also have been of leather. There were holes in the top cover of the resonator as in the bow-shaped vina. The strings were tuned with the help of small pegs which were tightened and loosened as required, with the resonator shaped like a tortoise shell, and with the neck appearing almost like the creature's head peering from its shell, though being rather long for that, this vina is probably the nearest approach we can get to the *kacchapi* the favourite musical instrument of Sarasvati, the shape of which is suggested by its name as pointed out by my friend Dr. V. Raghavan. I am told by Mr. K.V. Ramachandran that the *kacchapi* is a different instrument that still survives in Java. And the guitar-like *vīṇā* is, according to him, a musical instrument known as *citra* from which probably the modern sitar is derived. This instrument usually had five strings, a number which agrees with the number of strings on a similar instrument used in early Egypt. This form is represented in many early sculptures (Burgess 1, p. 35, fig. 7; Coomaraswamy plate illustrating (3).

Both types of vina were generally played by people seated and hence are described as resting in their lap (Meghaduta ii, 25; Kadambari, p. 260) as is seen in the sculptures pl. xiii, figs 7 & 14). Often as in the illustrations mentioned, it was held in such a way as to rest on the breasts when the player was a woman, and has been poetically described (Swapnavasavadatta Act v) as being lulled to sleep that way; see also the vina player with the bow-shaped instrument in the dancing scene from an architrave at Pawaya, Gwalior State, which accompanies Coomaraswamy's paper on the Old Indian Vina, p. 50. The harp-like vina was sometimes held by a strap that came over the shoulder and could then be played by a person even while standing<sup>1</sup> (pl. xiii, fig.3). At home vinas were played solo as a pleasant pastime. In the Mrcchakatika, Carudatta enumerates the various uses of the vina, which is praised as a "gem but not from the ocean" suggesting that it is next only to the *kaustubha*, the gem *par excellence* that rose out of the Milky Ocean. It is an amiable companion for the forlorn, an excellent pastime when the lover tarries at a tryst, a comforting friend for the separated lover, and a joyous enhance of love to one in love

<sup>1</sup>see under *patta* in Coomaraswamy 12, p. 250.

(*Mrcchakatika*, Act iii, 3 p. 60). Both types of vina were played with the finger tips or their nails. But the harp-like vina was sometimes played with the aid of a small plectrum (*kona*). Sounding the strings softly with the finger nails was technically called *sāraṇa* *loc. cit.* Act iv, p. 102; Meghadutta ii, 25), while louder with the plectrum the process was known *ghattana* or *konāta* (*Mrcchakatika*, Act i, p. 18). Both the methods are illustrated in the sculptures (p. xiii, fig. 3 & 7). The plectrum was small and was held in the hand much as is the one used today when playing the *gotuvādyam*.

The vina has from very ancient times been distributed in many parts of the globe, and its name in Egypt *bjnt* and *bin* is surprisingly similar to the Indian name.<sup>1</sup> The harps discovered by Sri Leonard Woolley in Ur have a shape that closely resembles that of the Grecian lyre (see figure of status of Apollo as the God of Music in the Vatican in "Smaller Classical Dictionary" by Marinden, p. 56) but it cannot be denied they are closely related to the Indian harp which they approach in certain features such as their slender frame. The harp-like vina is carved at Barabudur and survives even to this day in Burma.<sup>2</sup>

#### FLUTE

Of the *sushira* or tubular instruments, the flute (*veṇu*) is the most important. It is one of the sweetest and most portable of musical instruments. Based on the principle of a breath of air escaping through holes made in a bamboo tube, it is easily manufactured. The number of holes varies. Today a flute has eight holes. But the early ones appear to have had only seven holes – *veṇuṃ gāyāmi saptacchidram* (*Mrcchakatika*, Act v, p. 118) Some varieties of flute are, today at least, held across the mouth, but most are held along it. The latter variety is often portrayed in painting and sculpture. It is played together with the vina and other instruments in musical orchestras (pl. xiii, fig. 6).

#### CONCH WITH AND WITHOUT METAL PIPE ATTACHED.

To the *sushira* category belongs also the *śankha* or conch shell. It is considered most auspicious, for one of Kubera's treasures is a never failing gold-producing conch. It was always carried by warriors to sound before and after battle (*mahabharata* vi, 1. 15-18; *Raghuvamsa* vii, 63). Martial conchs were so loud that the sound was enough to set the enemy running (*Mahabharata*, iv 66, 11; vi, 1, 19). They were so important that each hero gave his conch a name, Pancajanya of Krishna and Devadatta of Arjuna being two of the most famous (*loc. cit.* vi 1, 18)

But the conch had its place in a musical orchestra. It was sounded with other instruments but only at intervals (*Ramayana* ii, 81). There were two ways in which it was blown either the perforated tip of the shell itself being put to the lips or sometimes a long ornamental pipe attached to it. Both methods are shown in the Amaravati Sculptures (pl. xiii, figs 1 & 5). In the Bharhut sculptures it is the shell with the long pipe that is invariably shown

<sup>1</sup>See Coomaraswamy 13, pp. 49-50 where he discusses the distribution and antiquity of the vina in Egypt and in various Asiatic countries.

<sup>2</sup>For a more detailed account of the vina and its parts see Coomaraswamy 12, pp. 244-253.

(Cunningham 1, pl. xxxiii, figs. 1, 2 & 3), and it invariably accompanies the *dundubhi* large drum, which shows that it was a loud instrument often serving the purpose of a trumpet. Its sound is always described as deep and noble. Perhaps the addition of the long metal pipe made it shrill as Cunningham thinks (1, p. 126). The process of blowing the conch was called *dhamana*, blowing or *pūraṇa*, filling (Kadambari, p. 33).

### DRUMS.

The *ānaddha* or 'beaten' instruments included a large number of drums varying in their sound and pattern. From the loud and noisy thuds of the *pataha* to the sweet-sounding notes of the tabor there are many subtle modulations in their sound. The most fearful sound was that of the *pretapatahas* or funeral drums. On the battle-field *patahas-dundubhis*, *ānakas* and other large drums were stuck, In all these cases *koṇāghāta* the beat of the drumstick produced a great volume of sound, *koṇāghāta* itself came to mean loud sound as in an orchestra where many *koṇas* would naturally be used. The *paātahkālānāndipataha*, the auspicious drum sounded in the morning along with conchs to announce the break of day (Harshacarita, p. 125; Raghuvamsa vi, 56), also required drumsticks and was used to announce the time, being sounded at other hours also (Kadambari, py. 27-29). The large instrument carried by two dwarfs with *koṇas* in their hands is either this or from its apparent weight perhaps more probably a gong similarly used (pp. xiii, fig.13), or perhaps also used in monasteries and near stupas (pl. xxii, fig.2) for calling congregations to worship. Such gongs known as *gandī* are mentioned in the Bhisī and Losaka Jatakas The smaller drum suspended by a strap from the shoulder and played with a drumstick is probably a *marvala* and is midway between the more refined *muraja* and the noisy *pataha*. It must have been very like the modern South Indian *tavil*, for each has to be played on one side with a single drumstick, and on the other with the fingers (pl. xiii, fig 2).

The drums sounding most pleasant to the ear, such as *muraja*, *mṛdanga* and *pushkara* are those generally used as musical accompaniments. The sound of the *muraja* is described as deep and noble (Meghaduta ii, 1); that of the *mṛdanga* tapped with finger tips resembles the rumble of clouds (Mrccakatika, Act iv, p. 102). Softly tapped with fingers tip by women the *mṛdanga* sounds sweet (Buddhacarita, ii, 30). *Dardurās*, *paṇavas* (*loc. cit.* Act iii, p. 75) and *jarjharikas* (Kadambari, p. 13) are other varieties of soft-toned drum. The *mūraja* and *mṛdanga* often required a kind of rice-paste to be applied to both the leather surfaces to sweeten their sound. Though sweet after a fresh application of the paste the sound (*loc. cit.*, p.56) becomes distasteful with the diminution of that substance (Gathasaptasati iii, 53).<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>This remark coming from the pen of one of the Satavahana emperors as a casual illustration to prove a general remark about ungrateful persons, shows how very important a role music and other arts played in the daily life of that period, which alone can explain such spontaneous expression.

Three types of *mr̥danga* can be distinguished. *ankya*, *ālingya*, and *ūrdhvaka*. Their names denote the positions in which they were respectively held, all of which can be seen represented in Amaravati Sculptures. The *ankya* is placed on the lap when it is played and can be seen in pl. xiii, fig. 10 and 12. Judging from size its sound should have been rather soft. The *ālingya*, larger than the *ankya* but also placed on the lap as in pl. xiii figs. 8 and 9, was tapped softly in different places for producing sweet sound (Harshacarita, p. 131). This and the *ūrdhvaka* went together as seen in pl. figs. 8 and 9, and the former, though taller than the modern *tabla*, was played in much the same fashion as it (pl. xiii, fig. 8)

### DANCE

Kalidasa has said that dance though of different modes is yet the one thing sure to please people whose tastes by nature differ. He has also praised it as the sweet sacrifice of the gods which gladdens the eye. Dance is of two kinds according to whether it is soft or violent. The former is *lāsya* and the latter *tāṇḍava*.

*Lāsya* is graceful feminine dance, and in ancient India this art was learnt in many a cultured home. Princesses were adepts at it and we often hear of *avarodhasangītakus*, musical and dance recitals in the harem. Prince Naravahanadatta, thus son of Udayana, himself played the tabor as his consort dance (Kathasaritsagara vi, 81, 171). Even the dance masters were put to shame as Agnivarna played the lute and watched for a stray false step of the dancers in his harem (Raghuvamsa xix, 14). Malavika, the young queen of the Sunga Emperor Agnimitra, was an adept at dancing and could do credit to the high reputation of her master at the art (Malavikagnimitra Act i, p. 30). Bharhut Sculptures (Cunningham 1, pl. xv, xvi) showing dance scenes act as commentaries to some of the dance passages of Kalidasa's Malavikagnimitra.

There are three lovely dance scenes among the carvings from Amaravati and another containing single dancers. Two sculptures, one of which is preserved only in a drawing by Col. Mackenzie, show women dancing to entertain a king in his harem. The third shows the devotion of the relics at Kusinara where women are also shown dancing. In these sculptures all the dance requirements are satisfied. The *nepathya* or dress of the dancer is, as described by Kalidasa<sup>1</sup>, just enough to drape the body without obscuring its lovely contours (Malavikagnimitra Act i, p. 22). Musical instruments accompany the movements of the dancer, but whereas music is of primary importance in *nṛtta* (pure dance). *ābhinaya* or gesture is the soul of *nṛtya* (suggestive dance) and music has only a secondary place (Natyasastra i, p. 188, iv, 288).<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Malavikagnimitra Act i, p. 22. Compare with this the danseuse or actress on p. 15, Coomaraswamy and Duggirala.

<sup>2</sup>Natyasastra i. p. 188. See *Yatrabhineyam gitam syatratra vadyam na yojayet* and Abhinavaguta's commentary.

The movements of the dancer in these three sculptures at once bring before our eyes some of the many ancient dance movements which form the lovely *karanas* described by Bharata. *Karana* is "the rhythmic co-ordination of the patterned movements of hands and feet from a basic attitude" (K.V. Ramachandran, p.526). The basic attitudes are the *samapada*, *vaishaka*, *maṇḍala* and other *sthanas* (Natyasastraii, pp. 107-III, x, 51-72). Fortunately the Chola monarchs encouraged the sculptors of their realm to immortalise the dance poses by carving them in stone on various gopuras of which that of Chidambaram is the most celebrated<sup>1</sup> and Rajendra, one of the greatest of them witnessed at leisure at Tiruvottiyur the performance of a highly celebrated dancer of his time. Their sculptures, though late medieval, help to explain obscure passages in Bharata and are of great help for companion with earlier sculptural representations which seem to be nearer the spirit of the text.

In the Amaravati Sculpture pl. xiii, fig, 16, there are four dancers, and the attitude of the central figure behind at once suggests the *alāriṭṭu* of modern Bharatanatya performances, the movement made by the *nartaki* (danseuse) just after she enters the stage (*ranga*). Bharata gives an elaborate description of the *praveśa* (entry) of the *nartaki*. The *kutapa vinyāsa* (musical arrangements) over, the actress enters (*loc. cit. i, p. 186, iv, 278*). and after different *cārīs* in accordance with the music she stands in the *vaiśakha* basic attitude (*sthāna*) and sways her limbs in all the prescribed movements (*recitas* or *recakas loc. cit. i, p. 187, iv, 281-282* commentary). she carries a *pushpāñjali* or a handful of flowers—Bharata's great commentator Abhinavagupta describes the *karana* for this as *talapushpaputa*— and after strewing them all round and bowing to the gods she begins to dance. Abhinavagupta explains *karana* of this as *vaiśāka recitaka*. One of the movements of the hands in *patāka* (flag-like) *hasta*<sup>2</sup> as they are brought inwards shoulders, elbows and wrists on a level, has been well caught in the sculpture. The movements (*recitas*) have to be imagined since sculpture cannot give a continuous sequence of movements. The *sthāna* however is more like *maṇḍala* than *vaiśakha* (Natyasastra ii, p. 110, x, 65-66 63-64) the legs being closer; and this excellently suits the dancer since *maṇḍala*, and *vaiśakha*, is more appropriate for graceful feminine dance.

The dancer in front of her is the *ālīḍha sthāna*, the *sthāna* which suggests both a warrior in action and a wrestler (*loc. cit. ii, p. III, x, 67-70*). The suggestion of *malla* by pun on the word which means the Malla tribe as well as "wrestles" is here noteworthy as the scene is in Kusinara, the seat of the Mallas. The hands are in *śukatunḍa* or *katakāmukha hasta* and suggest the drawing of an arrow or a bow. The *karana* appears to be *vyamsitā* which is suggestive of a perplexing situation which is not infrequent in war (*loc. cit. i, p. 119, i, 109*).

<sup>1</sup>See Madras Epigraphical Annual Report for 1914 for woodcuts of 'karanas' and Tandavalakshana by B.V. Narayanaswamy Naidu, Srinivasalu, and Venkatarangayya Pantulu for photographs of the same.

<sup>2</sup>For this and other hastas, see pl, xiv b, xv-xix in Coomaraswamy and Duggirala

To her left the dancer is in the *sthāna* known as *ardhamattalli* suggestive of the intoxication of youth (*loc. cit.* i, p, 112, iv, 89). The left hand is in *recita* and the right is on the hip. The position of the legs here known as *skhalitāpasrta* can be understood with the help of the sculpture. The corresponding figure to the right resembles the last, except in the change of the attitude of the hands from the hands from the right to the left for symmetry.

In the drawing by Col. Mackenzie published by Fergusson (p. lxxiii. fig.1), six dancers are entertaining a king by their art. The central one among the three to the back is more in the *vaiśākha* than in the *mandala sthāna* and her hands are on her waist. The *karana* here appears to be *chinna* (*loc. cit.* i, p. 118 iv, 106). with suggestion of *valitorn* (*loc.cit.* i, p. 99 iv, 63) and *apaviddha* (*loc. cit.* i, p. 113, iv, 92). To her left the dancer has raised her leg in the *bhujangāncita* fashion (*loc. cit.* i, p. 116, iv, 101). Her left hand is in the *ricita* attitude and the right in *patāka hasta* near shoulder. The dancer to the right of the central one corresponds to the one of the left.

To the front there are three dancers in a row of whom the first stands in the *samapada sthāna* (*loc. cit.* ii, p. 109, x 58) with the hands held in *patāka hasta* obviously while swaying neck, hip and hand – *recita*. The dancer to her right is in the *karana* known as *latāvṛścika* her left hand and leg being in the *tatā* and *vṛścika* postures respectively. Her pose suggests descent from heaven (*loc. cit.* i, p. 118, iv, 105). She is balanced on the other side by a corresponding dancer in similar attitude.

The other scene in a harem, where a dancer shows her skill is in a sculpture in the British Museum (pl. xiii, fig. 15; also Fergusson, pl. lxii, 2). She keeps time with her feet and moves in what may be *atikrānta karana* suggestive of valour (*loc. cit.* i, p. 126, iv, 127). She answers the description of a perfect danseuse who, while marking the *tāla* rhythm) with her feet, uses the art of gesture with its eye-movements and symbolic postures of the hand to express the emotions of the song poured out by her sweet voice (Abhinaya Darpana, Text 36, p.5)

One of the sculptures first dug out from Amaravati by Col. Mackenzie and sent to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, now preserved in the Indian Museum at Calcutta (Fergusson, pl. lxxiv) shows some of the devas dancing merrily, while other sound musical instruments as the Bodhisattva descends to the earth in a beautiful pavilion from the Tushita heaven for birth in the royal house of Suddhodana. A deva towards the extreme right top behind the pavilion is dancing in the famous *karana* known as *ūrdhuvajānu* (*loc. cit.*, i, p. III, iv, 86).

Thus Amaravati Sculptures include all four element of *abhinaya*, *āngika*, *vācika*, *āhāryika* and *sāttvika*. For *āngika abhinaya* is seen in the various *hastas*, *karanas* and *sthānas* that make up the attitudes of the dancing figures; *vācika abhinaya* is suggested by the musical instruments which accompany the vocal music of the dancer; even *āhārya abhinaya*, the dress suggestive of the theme, can be seen in the dress and ornamentation used for the figures. *Sāttvika abhinaya* or suggestion of emotion, the most essential but most

difficult element cannot be so easily recognized in half-worn sculptures and sketch copies of lost originals, since fleeting glances and momentary arches of the brow cannot readily be caught in marble, and even in caught by the amazing skill of the Satavahana sculptors, it is not be expected that they would be preserved for two thousand years for our scrutiny, But it is nevertheless certain that there is general indication of excellent *bhāva abhinaya* which is sustained by *angn abhinaya*.

## CATALOGUE OF SCULPTURES

In the following catalogue, identified sculptures, are grouped firstly according to the period to which they belong (see above, pp. 26-32) and secondly, within each of the four periods, according to the scenes they represent (see list of contents at beginning of paper) Unidentified sculptures, most of them fragmentary, given on the same slab as an identified scene, are described along with it. The rest are included among the miscellaneous sculptures of each period.

### I. FIRST PERIOD; c.a. 200-100 B.C.

#### A. SCENES FROM BUDDHA'S LIFE.

I A, 1. *The Shooting Contest and other scenes* (pl. xvii, figs, 1, 2 and 3; also Burgess 1, pl. xlv, fig. 4) —Octagonal pillar with lotus petals worked on top and rail pattern below. At the base, below the plain rail pattern, there is sculpture partly mutilated. It is probable that this may have formed at one time a large carved block as the lowest part which was sunk under the level of the pavement still shows portions of sculpture representing both human and animal figures.

The scene to the right shows a horse issuing from an arched gateway, mostly defaced; a man in front carries an umbrella; above are long wavy lines indicative of water and beneath the marginal line below indicative of the bank of the river is its name *Neranjara*: below this is a striped rectangular block with smaller and plain rectangular strip on it which is touched or handled by a turbaned man. A pensive woman and a danseuse are on the other side of the rectangular block.

To the left, beyond the damaged part, is a man standing beside a rectangular block with small legs and a pillow-shaped thing arranged at one end, carried by four men opposite the entrance to a building with rail pattern on top. The foreground shows trees.

The two panels on this pillar are very early carvings which were first identified by Dr. A.K. Coomaraswamy in his paper "Notes sur la sculpture Bouddhique" (pp 244-247.) According to him both represent the ceremonies attending Buddha's *Parinirvāna*. Even the scene showing a riderless horse issuing from an arched gateway, ordinarily suggesting Siddhartha's departure from Kapilavastu, as he was fully aware, he was able to interpret in such a manner as to suit this identification of the rest of the sculpture. He takes the gateway as that of Kusinara. Even the name of the river *Neranjara* carved in early Brahmi letters he interprets as suggestive of the abode of the nagas who came to adore the corpse of Buddha.



These panels were interpreted again by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran in Vol. x of *Acta Orientalia*. There he gives three alternative identifications for one of them, for all of which the name neranjara served him as a clue: the Bodhisattva's washing of his hempen garment, Sujata feeding the Bodhisattva, or the temptation of the Bodhisattva. In each of these tentative identifications the riderless horse near the gateway is taken to represent the departure of prince Siddhartha from Kapilavastu. The other panel he interprets as the shooting contest, the rectangular board held by four men serving is a target.

The story of the Bodhisattva cleaning his hempen garment, a comparatively unimportant incident, given from the *Lalitavistara* is briefly this -

The Bodhisattva was practicing austerities for six years near the river neranjara and was begging his food in the neighboring village of Uruvilva. His russet garments were so tattered that he required to replace them by new ones. At that time a slave girl of Sujata named Radha died and her corpse wrapped in a hempen cloth was left in the graveyard. The Bodhisattva took the hempen cloth from the dead body, there by winning the appreciation and wonder of the gods, who applauded the great prince for so setting an example of simplicity.

The Bodhisattva desired to clean it with water, and immediately the gods created a pond on the spot and Sakra caused a stone to appear so that he could wash the cloth on it. The Bodhisattva, in spite of Sakra's remonstrations urging him to allow him to wash the cloth for him, cleaned it himself, to set an example to his monks. But Mara caused the banks of the pond to rise and tired the Bodhisattva who, however, climbed them with the help of the tree goddess who bent her branches for him as support.

Mr. Ramachandran takes the striped rectangular block to be the pond with step. The smaller block in it is the stone and the man beside it Sakra. The three women constitute a puzzle in this identification since they have no place here unless they are mourners for Radha, or one of them perhaps the tree-spirit. This explanation appears somewhat far-fetched, but no other seems possible.

The story of Sujata feeding Bodhisattva has been explained below (p.253) and may be consulted. This identification does not suit the sculpture and Mr. Ramachandran's explanation of the figures in connection with this scene cannot be accepted.

The story of the temptation by Mara is too well known to be repeated. But it has to be noted here that according to the *Nidanakatha*, the Bodhisattva on his way to the Bodhi tree received a handful of grass from a grass-cutter named Sotthiya (*svastika*) spread it out on the seat beneath the tree, and sat on it with the firm determination of attaining enlightenment. "The blades of grass arrayed themselves in such a form as would be beyond the power of even the ablest painter or carver to design." Then Mara and his daughters tempted the Bodhisattva who overcame them and attained his goal.

But for the absence of the Bodhi tree Mr. Ramachandran feels that this scene answers beautifully to the temptation. Mara, his daughters and the seat with grass spread on it are all there. He says "even without the tree, the absence of which I am unable to account for, the scene can safely be taken to represent the temptation of Mara, as a study of the Abhinishkramana scene in the same carving makes it clear that only important event after the Mahabhinshkramana is the temptation of Mara, which takes place in the Neranjara region".

Mr. Ramachandran feels, however, that the sculpture answers better the washing of the hempen garment and says; "But the most satisfactory explanation of the details found in the carving can be found in a minor event, *viz.*, the Bodhisattva washing the hempen garment. And if this scene were found elsewhere and was not placed by the side of (nay in the same panel as) the 'mahabhinshkramana', I should have no hesitation in identifying it in this way".

Dr. Barnet Kempers who wrote subsequently on the same sculpture pleads for the single and definite identification of the subject. He believes that the river labelled Neranjara must have belonged to the scene above it (now lost) and that the inscription should therefore not be taken as a starting point for interpreting the scene below. And he suggests that the rest of the scene is not any of those previously suggested, but the one preceding the departure of the prince from Kapilavastu. Quoting from the Nidanakatha he says. "After his last drive through the city, the Bodhisattva, on entering his palace reclined on a couch of state. Thereupon women clad in beautiful array skilled in dance and song and lovely as heavenly virgins, brought their musical instruments, and ranging themselves in order danced, and sang, and played delightfully. But the Bodhisattva, his head being estranged from sin, took no pleasure in the spectacle and fell asleep. The women lay down to sleep likewise. The Bodhisattva waking up and seeing the woeful change in their appearance became more and more disgusted with lust. Resolved in that very day to accomplish the Great Renunciation, he rose from his couch, went to the door and sent the charioteer Channa to saddle his horse. After this he went to the apartments of Rahula's mother but resolved not to take his son, and left the palace."

Dr. Barnet Kempers takes the women in the sculpture for the dancers who entertained the prince, the prince on the rectangular block for the couch, and the man beside it for Chandaka, the charioteer who brought the horse for the prince.

This identification cannot be held since the scene is placed after the departure of the prince, the horse, in the departure scene coming of the arched gateway towards the scene in question. Chandaka is, moreover, correctly shown beside the horse in the dress of a groom, but the man beside the rectangular block is in princely dress; why the charioteer should have

changed his dress and why he should lay his hand on the couch is not clear. The vicinity of the river Neranjara whose name is clearly incised is not to be ignored, and I feel that Mr. Ramachandran is quite right in taking that as a clue for his identification.

The most probable identification seems to me to be the temptation of the Bodhisattva by Mara and his daughters. The right hand of Mara resting on the rectangular seat and the left hand on his chest indicate that he is claiming the seat as his own and asking the Bodhisattva to vacate it.

The other scene is identified by Mr. Ramachandran as the shooting context, the story of which according to the Lalitavistara is briefly this:— The father of Gopa desired to give his daughter to a prince who could prove his skill in learning and archery. There was therefore a contest held outside the city where all assembled to see the skill of the princes in all branches of learning. After a trial in various branches of learning, the princes placed an iron drum as target at distances varying to suit their respective degrees of skill in shooting. Ananda, Devadatta, Sundarananda, Dandapani and Siddhartha were the principal archers; and the last mentioned shot an arrow that pierced the centre of the target as also seven *tāla* (palm) trees beyond. He got for the purpose the mighty bow of Simhabanu that could be lifted by none and used it with ease. In the Abhinishkramana Sutra there is in addition the description of how the Sakya youths could cut only two or three *tāla* trees while Siddhartha cut through seven trees and that so dexterously that they fell only when the devas raised a fierce wind and caused them to fall.

Mr. Ramachandran points out the dexterity of the sculptor who has indicated all the four targets in one rectangular board by showing Ananda, Devadatta, Sundarananda and Dandapani as holding it. Siddhartha is shown to the right, bow in hand, in the usual attitude of the archer with legs apart. The sword that he carries and the trees beneath the row suggest the cutting of the *tālas*. This identification of the scene which precedes the departure of the prince seems more satisfactory than that of Parinirvana which Dr. Kempers accepts.

The great interest provided by these two scenes is the presence in one of them of an inscription which is not merely donative but the name of one of the objects sculptured, the river Neranjara whose vicinity was the scene of some important doings of Buddha. It resembles the small labels on the Bharhut sculptures as the instance that giving the name *Sudhammā Indasabhā* were Siddhartha's turban is shown as being adored by the gods. Mr. Ramachandran has properly estimated the value of the small inscription Neranjara, previously overlooked, and has thus provided in the common tradition thus brought to light of labels to the scenes illustrated an additional connection between Satavahana art and the Sunga art of Bharhut. Mr. Ramachandran's paper is of outstanding importance and is a great contribution to the study of the Amaravati sculptures. It may here be noted that a

further link between Bharhut and early Amaravati are traditions is supplied by the short inscription incised above the turban of a yaksha which as I have pointed out (see above p.82) must be read as Candamukha and interpreted as the name of this yaksha.

A fragment of another inscription *gamanam* as read by Mr. Ramachandran – is situated just below the archer gate. Dr. Kempers (p.367, footnote) has given (*abhini khamana*), suggested to him by Dr. J. Ph. Vogel, as the reconstructed reading of the missing portion of the inscription

For details of the inscriptions see below p. 273.

I A, 2 *The Conversion of the Jatilas* (pl. xiv, fig. 1), – Early fragment showing a number of men with matted hair adoring with joined hands a huge block with chequered lines arranged on it.

The sculpture may be identified as a representation of the conversion of the jatilas headed by Uruvela Kassapa as given in the Mahavagga (i, p. 118-132, 1, 15) of the Vinayapitaka. The story is briefly this:–

By subjugating the savage naga in the room of the hermitage where the sacred fire was kept, Buddha won the admiration of the Jatila Uruvela kassapa, who lived in Uruvela with his following of five hundred. Though his feelings towards Buddha stopped with admiration, he asked him to stay with him and promised to provide him with food. So Buddha lived in a grove in the vicinity of Kassapa's hermitage.

One night Kassapa observed the whole grove lit up with lustre of the four lokapalas who visited Buddha to pay him their respects and hear him preach. Another night Sakka, the king of gods came to Buddha and again lit up the grove with the brilliancy of his complexion. Brahma Sahampati's visit illuminated the grove another night.

At that time Kassapa used to perform a great sacrifice which was attended by all the people of Anga and Magadha Kassapa now felt that the presence of Buddha there would diminish the honour paid him. Buddha read his mind and departed to the far distant Uttarakuru country where he begged for alms, returning to Kassapa's grove after partaking of this food in heaven near the Anotatta lake. When Kassapa learnt from Buddha that he had read his thoughts and so departed, he wondered but still thought Buddha was not as holy as himself.

Buddha now desired one day to wash his robes and immediately Sakka himself dug a tank for him, creating at the same time a stone for rubbing the cloth. When the Master climbed up from the tank the deity of the neighbouring Kakuda tree bent a branch for him to hold. Kassapa saw this and marvelled; yet he persisted in thinking that he was holier than Buddha.

One day Buddha brought from the continent of Jambudipa a fruit of the *jamba* tree after which that continent is named, and similarly another day he brought a *parijataka* flower from the Tavatimsa heaven. Once by his magical power he prevented the jatilas from splitting the wood which they used for feeding their fire, their hatchets doing their work only when he permitted. And their fire similarly could burn only if Buddha so desired.

The Jatilas used to bathe repeatedly in the river Neranjara on cold winter nights between the *Ashtaka* festivals, so Buddha created five hundred vessels of fire to warm them. The Jatilas were then convinced of Buddha's powers but Kassapa still felt he was holier.

Finally a great rain fell out of season and there was water everywhere except where Buddha stayed. Buddha caused the water to recede and walked about in a dust-covered space. Kassapa now feared that Buddha might have been carried away by the water and hurried in a boat with his followers to rescue him. Buddha answered the jatila's call by rising into the sky and descending into the boat. Kassapa still persisted in the thought of his own superiority. Buddha now turned round and made it clear to Kassapa that the latter was neither an *arhat* nor one following the path for arhatship. Jatila Uruvela Kassapa now prostrated himself before the Master and with his permission became his disciple with his entire following.

The sculpture shows a number of Jatilas with hands in adoration immediately after the miracle of the rain. They are convinced of the superior power of Buddha and are filled with admiration and devotion for him. The downpour is suggested by the many close parallel lines above them.

1 A, 3. *The story of Angulimala* (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig. 4, lower piece). – Freize of two panels within a richly worked rail pattern, a plinth decorated with running animals below, coping decorated with undulating flower garland above, scenes separated by groups of uprights with two lines of cross-bars decorated with lotus medallions.

The first panel shows a fierce man approaching with a sword, a flaming pillar surmounted by a trisula. A man is also kneeling near a pair of feet at the base of the pillar. A lady with a vessel on her head stands to the left of the pillar.

This may be identified (Coomaraswamy 15, explanation of pl. ii fig. 9) as the story of Angulimala (see below, p. 192). The fierce man is Angulimala and the woman his mother whom he is trying to kill when Buddha (represented by the fiery pillar) intervenes. The person who attacks and the person who kneels are one and the same, the representation being synoptic. This scene is more graphically portrayed on the coping of the great rail (below p.191).

In the second panel a devotee is adorning Buddha in a pavilion, the presence of the Master being, however, suggested only by an empty throne. A furious person standing beside him is upbraiding him for it. I am unable to see what this scene represents. In the sunk band below there are five rectangular holes at intervals.

I A, 4. *Quarrel for the Relics of Buddha* (pl. xiv, figs. 2 & 3). – Early fragment with a sharp but crude early carving on both sides. On one side there is a border of animals to the left—lion, horse, and elephant in panels separated by pairs of curling leaves. Beside it are two larger panels separated by a row of geese carrying garlands in their beaks, only two being preserved. In the top panel a man stands holding up in his hand what appears to be a cloth. Beside him is seated another in mournful attitude. The legs of an animal may be seen at the left top corner. In the panel below is a three-storeyed building through the gateway of which issue three elephants each with a royal rider and a standard bearer. On the ground floor a princely person is shooting an arrow upwards. On the next floor women are playing musical instruments and the dancer (lost except for a hand and foot towards the broken end) is dancing. On the top floor there are men of princely appearance with arrows in their hands (only three are preserved). The slab is broken on all sides and the scenes are incomplete.

The lower of the two main scenes may be identified as the quarrel for the relics of Buddha. The story is narrated on p. 204. War is suggested by a prince using his bow. The music and dance are for celebrating the funeral of the Master. The standard held by a bearer on each of the elephants is that of the king who sits in front of him and holds a relic casket as well as *ankuśa* or goad. It is said in the Parinibbanasutta that the Mallas of Kusinara fortified their city with arrows all round. This is suggested by the arrows that are being arranged by men in the third storey.

The upper scene is too fragmentary to identify. On the back of this slab (pl. xiv fig. 3) the top panel is lost except the legs of two women. Below this is an inscription, and lower down a broken panel at the top of which is a narrow strip showing rail pattern and roof with caitya windows at regular intervals, in each of which is a lady with hands raised together in adoration. On the roof are shown peacocks. Below this is garden where a man of princely appearance stands beside a tree. An umbrella is shown beside him and a fragment of a *vāmanikā* (dwarf) waving a chauri for him can also be distinguished. There are two ladies of noble appearance, one of whom waves a fly whisk beside another tree. The figure of the second lady is broken and mostly lost. There is a fragmentary inscription below. For details of the inscription on this slab see p. 273.

#### B. YAKSHAS AND OTHER FIGURES.

I B, 1. *Yaksha Candramukha* (pl. xvi, fig. 1). – Early fragment with a number of umbrellas arranged as they would be over a stupa (which is broken and lost). On a higher plane next to the umbrella is a horse-shoe shaped gable, with steeple surmounted by trisula, behind which is a tall dome built of brick suggested by lines incised on it. Above the dome are the branches of a tree. Beneath the horse-shoe gable is the figure of a person wearing a

handsome turban on his head and heavy ear-rings rubbing his cheeks. The portion below the neck is broken and missing. This represents an important yaksha Candramukaha (see above, p.32). There is an inscription within the arch above the turban for details of which see. p. 273.

I B, 2, *Sri* (pl. xv, fig. 3; also Burgess 1, pl. xxviii, fig. 6) – Coping fragment showing a flower garland drawn out of a makara's mouth by a lady wearing striped drawers and star-shaped jewel on forehead seated on the calyx of a lotus flower. This has been identified by A. K. Coomaraswamy as representing Sri or Lakshmi and is thus the earliest representation of the goddess known from South India. The garland is supported by a quaint looking dwarf wearing a number of *śikhās* (topknot) – probably five – of which there can be seen and a *nilotpala* or blue lily in his ear lobe. The suggestion of Dr. Burgess that he wears a close fitting cap with two tails sticking out of it appears improbable. The bight above is occupied by half lotus. The borders are of twisted cord, bells and petals above and lotuses below. For details of inscription on top see p. 273.

I B, 3 *Ganesa-like Yaksha and another* (pl. xv, fig 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxx, fig. 1). – Coping fragment with flower garland supported by two dwarfs one of whom is quite droll-looking with elephant's head without its proboscis and tusks: the figure as Coomaraswamy has pointed out is the earliest approach towards the form of Ganesa' the other figure which Dr. Burgess describes as an obese female – this is doubtful – is partly effaced. The intervals between the garland are as usual occupied by half lotuses. The upper border is as in the previous one but there are four-petaled flower below.

I B, 4, *Other Dwarfs from Coping* (Burgess 1, pl xxxii, fig. 3).– Coping fragment showing thick ornamental flower garland carried by a seated dwarf, the bight above having a half lotus with two concentric bands of petals. The top border is composed of twisted cord, bells and petals and the lower one of four-petaled flowers. The inscription above is incomplete. For details see p. 274.

I B, 5, (pl. xvii, fig.4). –Coping fragment representing a flower garland carried by seated dwarf with pointed ears and uncouth face. The half lotus in the bight above and the borders are as in the previous one.

I B, 6. (Burgess 1, pl. xxix, fig.3).–Coping fragment representing a big flower garland issuing from the mouth of a fat dwarf. At the dip of the roll is a shield with a couple of cranes on it and in the bights are half lotuses.

I B, 7, (Burgess xxix, fig.1).– Coping fragment showing a garland of flowers carried by three dwarfs standing, seated and kneeling. The shield at every dip is decorated with two cranes and in each bight is a large lotus.

I B, 8. *Yakshi*.—Fragment with pillar showing the head and bust of a yakshi immediately below the pillar capital. The figure resembles the Bharhut and Jaggayyapeta yakshis and her hair is plaited and parted at the centre from where droops a ribbon with lotus designs on it.

I B, 9, *Yakshi beside Tree, Vrکشاکā* (pl xvi, fig.3).—Fragment showing part of a yakshi dried—head, hand and breast against a tree; her left hand rests on the hip reminding us of the dryads on the Sanchi gateway. Her left headgear is noteworthy as it is unlike the usual types in the sculptures from Amaravati.

I B, 10, *Yaksha or Devotee* (see also below p. 264, pl. xviii, figs. 2 and 3; Burgess 1, pl. iii, fig.9, upper part of sculpture only).— Large early standing figure broken into the chest which is preserved shows lotuses reverently held in them. The head is also unfortunately missing. The undergarment elaborately worked with folds and tassels, the waist band decorated with circular clasp and *deddubhaka* ends, the upper garment worn in the *yajñopavīta* fashion, the necklace with large square clasp (*phalakahāra*) are all interesting point of detail to be noted in the figure. The statue is of some importance person of deity or a Buddhist devotee. Judging from the best preserved of the slabs with stupa representation on them, it may be a yaksha or guardian of a quarter, or a portrait of a devotee donor to the stupa carved so as to go on the sides of the ayaka platforms. There is an inscription of the lower garment of the figure. See p.274 for details.

I B, 11. *Man and Boy* (pl. xviii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. li, fig. 2).— Large slab with sculpture showing a man and a boy standing on brick platform. The man wears a huge rich turban, heavy earrings, necklet with square clasp (*phalakahāra*), heavy bracelets, heavy jewelled waistband with *deddabhaka* ornamentation at the ends. His lower cloth (*antariya*) which stops above the knee is striped. He carries a pear-shaped jewelled purse in his left hand while his right hand rests on the head of the lad beside him. The boy wears heavy earrings, necklets, and a short undergarment and carries a bunch of lotuses in his left hand, the right hand resting on his hip. Of this slab Dr. Burgess remarks, "It will be seen at a glance how different is the style of sculpture from almost anything else, yet with close relations to that on the earliest sculptures." Regarding the turban and other details of dress he says, "the turban and heavy ear ornament of the man, his broad necklace and dhoti and lion cloth, are carefully treated, and belong to the style represented is cave x at Ajanta." (Burgess 1, p. 99).

I B, 12. *Devotee* (Burgess 1, pl.xlix, fig.4).— Early fragment showing a man (with turban almost destroyed) seated awkwardly with hands joined in adoration near a rectangular block with flowers incised on it. The foot of another devotee above, and the hand and headgear of yet another beside the first may be discerned.



I B, 13, *Two men and Swans* (pl. xiv, fig. 4).— Fragment showing two men, one wearing a turban, earrings, necklet armlets, wrist lets and elaborate clothing, and standing with a flower garland in his hand; above him is the other soaring up as indicated by his bent leg. Beside this figure is part of lotus capital of pilaster almost completely lost. In the border below are two *rājahamsas* (royal swans) one of them with *mrñāladanda* or lotus stalks with flowers and buds in its beak.

I B, 14. *Kinnara* (pl. xvi, fig. 2).—Early fragments showing jewelled bell capital of pillar beneath which is a half medallion and part of an once complete medallion with fluted part between. The half lotus shows a kinnara carrying offerings and in the bit of medallion below is a parasol.

I B, 15. *Man carrying Lotus and Horseman* (pl. xiv, fig. 5).—Fragment showing a series of vertical borders. To the right of the border or floral designs with alternating lotus discs there is a row of men, one below another standing on a rail. The top figure is broken above the knees. The man below has an elaborate turban, upper cloth, heavy girdle and lower cloth. He wears heavy earrings, necklets and bracelets and carries a lotus by its stalk. To his right there is row of diagonally radiating pear-shaped petals and lotuses and lower down is the mutilated figure of a man on horseback. The animal is richly caparisoned.

I B, 16. Devotees in Frieze above Pilaster (Burgess I, pl. liv. fig. 2). —Fragment of slab showing upper part of early type of pilaster with central jewelled medallion, fluted part and half lotus immediately below jewelled bell capital with winged lions on tripal abacus above; this supports a long frieze, broken to the right, composed of rail pattern with scenes at intervals. The worship of a stupa by two devotees (part of it is cut off and lost) and the adoration of an empty throne with feet on footrest under Bodhi tree by two worshippers with overflowing vessels in their hands are the two scenes preserved. the top border is of with over flowing vessels in their hands are the two scenes preserved. the top border is of four-petaled flowers and the lower one of animals true and mythical: in the sunk band below are rectangular holes, and on elevate band lower down is an incomplete inscription. For details see p.274.

I B, 17, *Broken Frieze above Pilaster*.— Fragment showing a capital of winged animals, probably lions, supporting a frieze (now almost lost). Beside the capital there has been a scene of which the split remnant of an uplifted hand is preserved.

I B, 18. *Vrkshacaitya* (pl. xv, fig. 1).—Slap showing a grand *vrkshacaitya* so built as to form a monastery or *vihāra* as well. Four stories are preserved in the fragment but the entire slab may have contained more stories. There are many caitya windows and doorways with similar arches above. The caitya vrksha is worshipped by two devas in the air flanking it with offerings in their hands.

## C. FIGURES FROM PLINTH.

I C, 1. (Probably broken half of Burgess 1, pl. xxx, fig.3).— Fragment from rail plinth showing the head of a bull and part of a dewlap. In style it resembles many such early figures given by Dr. Burgess (1, pl xxix, fig. 2, pl. vxx, fig. 2, 3, 4, 5 and pl. xxxi, fig.4).

I C, 2. Fragment from rail plinth showing an elephant (upper part is broken and lost) pulled by a man in front as may be seen from the position of his legs which are apart and aslant (the rest of the human figure is lost); the hind legs of a lion in front of them are also preserved.

I C, 3. (Burgess 1, pl. xxx, fig.3)—Fragment from rail plinth showing head of a griffin, a man standing holding a rope in his hand controlling a bull (the head is broken).

I C, 4. (Burgess 1, pl. xxx, fig. 2)—Fragment of rail plinth showing a bull with force legs raised and bent in the act of running. The upper and lower borders of foliage and beads respectively are well preserved.

I C, 5. (Burgess 1, pl.xxix fig.2)—Fragment of rail plinth with a bull running at great speed, a rope dangling from its horn to which it is tied. the hump is here prominent unlike as in the previous one. In front of it a man is running after a winged deer holding one of its hind legs. The borders are well preserved.

I C, 6. (Burgess 1, pl. xxxi, fig 4)—Fragment of rail plinth showing a man holding the tail of a winged lion (the forepart of the animal is lost).

I C, 7. (Burgess 1, pl.xxx, fig. 4)—Fragment of rail plinth showing a man holding the tail of a winged lion (the forepart of the animal is lost).

I C, 8. (Pl. xvi, fig.4; Burgess 1, pl.xxx. fig. 5).—Fragment of plinth of rail showing a man with legs apart tugging at the tail of a lion (the forepart of the animal is lost)

## D. BUDDHAPADAS.

I D, 1. Portion of Buddhapada showing *svastika* and part of *trīsūla* and *dharmacakra* symbols.

I D, 2. (Burgess, 1, pl. lii, fig. 8)—Large weather-worn slab injured at one end showing a huge pair of feet of the Master. Each foot is decorated in the centre with wheels sunk considerably. On the heel and near the toes are *trīsūla* on wheel, empty throne, drum, *vajra*, *ankuśa*, *svastia* and other symbols. Similarly there are symbols at the ends of fingers and toes. The feet are worked in conventional style. The marks are the signs of the Masters' greatness (*Mahāpurushalakṣhaṇas*),

I D, 3. (Burgess 1, pl. liii, fig.1)— Slab cracked in the middle representing Bud-dhapadas with wheel mark in the centre, *śrīvatsa* flanked by svastika at the heel and *trīśūla* on wheel and *śrīvatsa* on toes and fingers. Two standing devotees are shown on either side with hands joined in adoration.

I D, 4. (Burgess 1, pl. lii. fig.6)—Small slab with indistinct border at edge showing feet of Buddha with wheel in centre prominently seen.

I D, 5. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig.14)—Fragmentary slab with Buddha's feet carved in stylised manner. The thousand-rayed wheels are shown in the centre with central boss and raised edge and border composed of *trīśūlas* and wheels; just near the toes and feet which are decorated with *trīśūla* on wheel are symbols like *makara*, banner, *pūrnakalāśa*, *śrīvatsa* and *svastika*. There is a sunk border below beside the feet all round (most of it is lost) showing creeper pattern. On one side of the raised rim of the border is an inscription. For details see p.274.

#### E. PILASTERS, PILLARS, TRISULAS AND OTHER MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS.

I E, 1. *Pilaster Base and Swans* (Burgess 1, pl.xlix, fig.8) – Early fragment showing a pilaster with bulbous base composed of double lotus, half lotus, above and just the edge of the fluting; below the pilaster is a row of swans two of which are preserved, one carrying in its beak a garland and the other lotuses. Above and below the bird is a border of elongate bends.

I E, 2. *Trīśūla, Arched Window and Pilaster Capital* (Rea 2, pl. xlvii, fig.3)—Frag-ment with part of capital of pilaster with winged horses supporting a rail on two up-turned half lotus medallions. Above the rail is an elaborately worked huge *trīśūla* on a circular lotus medallion. the capital of the pillar is balanced on the right by an arched window above a rail balustrade.

I E, 3. *Pilaster Capital with Winged Bulls.*—Fragment with pilaster capital. The double animals on the capital are mutilated but from the horns and ears of one of them it is clear that they are winged bulls.

I E, 4. *pilaster fragment with Elephant.*—Large fragment broken into four pieces with early pilaster having bell-shaped capital and crowned by elephants all mutilated and worn. This must have been one of the many large early casing slabs. There are a few letters of inscription beside the pilaster and a similar number of letters above the elephants. For details see p.274.

I E, 5. *Pilaster fragment with Elephants.*— Tiny piece of slab showing elephants on top of pilaster mutilated, with inscription above. See p. 274 fir its details.

I E, 6. *Trīśūlas* (Burgess 1, fig.10, p.47).—Fragment *trīśūla*. The disc below is broken and missing as also the tops of the three prongs of which the outer ones should have been forked into three at their tips. The central prong is sunk as at Sanchi and is a fresh continuation from a less prominent point.

I E, 7. Fragment of *Trisūla* showing circular disc below and the base of the prongs above. On the back is narrow plain rail pattern and jewelled handle (perhaps the chauri or umbrella) above it.

I E, 8. *Octagonal Pillar* (pl. xvi, fig. Rae 2, pl.xlvii fig.1).—Early octagonal pillar with bell-shaped top and bottom on shaft and capital showing riders on elephants two on each side back to back. the elephants have rich trappings and are shown kneeling.

I E, 9, *Bulbous Base of Pillar* (Burgess 1, fig.25, p.87).— Large ornamented bulbous base or top of pillar. the bulbous portion here is not so flattened as in the previous or the next one. Spiral lines, zig-zag patterns, lotus petals and four petaled flower are the decorations carved on this.

I E, 10 *Other Fragments* (Figured in Burgess 1, pl. liv. fig. 5). Fragment showing portion of naga's hood and a curious club-shaped object beside it.

I E, 11. Fragment with border composed of floral design and swans. Below the border and just the year and mane of a mythical animal like a griffin.

I E, 12. Fragment of a slab showing a cluster of umbrellas usually represented over stupas.

I E, 13. Fragment with inscription for details of which see p. 275.

#### F. UPRIGHTS MOSTLY WITH INSCRIPTIONS.

I F, 1. (pl xxiv, fig.2) Fragment of upright from an older and plainer rail or perhaps from the rail around *harmikā* as it carved only on one side and is of small size. There is very little of ornamentation on it. The uninjured part of it shows a half disc and three flutes. On its sides are holes for taking the cross-bars.

I F, 2. (pl xxiv, fig 2) Fragment of upright similar to the previous one broken into two pieces (cemented together).

I F, 3. Fragment of plain rail pillar with lenticular mortises for taking the cross-bars. There is a line inscribed on the surface. For its details see p. 275.

I F, 4. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 275.

I F, 5. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 275.

I F, 6. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 275.

I F, 7. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 275.

I F, 8. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I F, 9. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I F, 10. Fragment of upright with inscription. For details see p. 276.

#### G. CROSS-BARS MOSTLY WITH INSCRIPTIONS.

I.G. 1. (pl. xxiv, fig.2) Plain cross-bar of older rail or perhaps of the rail of the *harmika* fixed in the holes in I.F, 1 and I F, 2. It is oblong in shape and in section it is shaped like a figure formed by two arcs cutting each other, *i.e.* lenticular.

I G, 2. (pl. xxiv, fig.2) Similar cross-bar fixed to I F, 1 and I F, 2.

I G, 3. Cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I G, 4. Cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I G, 5. Cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I G, 6. Cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 276.

I G, 7. Fragment of cross-bar with inscription For details see p. 277.

I G, 8. Cross-bar with inscription For details see p. 277.

I G, 9. Fragment of cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 277.

I G, 10. Fragment of cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 277.

I G, 11. Cross-bar with two letters incised on it. For details see p. 277.

I G, 12. Cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 277.

I G, 13. Fragment of cross-bar with inscription. For details see p. 277.

## II. SECOND PERIOD c.a.100 A.D.

### A. SCENES FROM BUDDHA'S LIFE

II A, 1. *The dream of Māyā of her Bath in Water from Anotatta Lake* (pl. xxiv, fig. 3; also Rea 2, pl. xlvi, fig. 3).— Small slab with carving in the front and on one side. The carving in low relief on the side represents a fat dwarf atlantis holding up the top border. The panel on the front shows five women with water jars attending on a lady in the centre, standing at ease softly stroking her hair—she is taking a bath and arranging her toilet. The scene is laid in sylvan surroundings, as can be inferred from the trees shown in the panel.

This sculpture may be identified as representing one of the dreams of *Māyā* just before she conceived Buddha. Mahamaya (Hardy p. 144) bathed and adorned herself on the last day of a festival celebrated annually in the city of Kapilavastu, and reclined on her couch. She then dreamt that the devas of the four quarters carried her as she lay on the couch which they finally placed on a rock beneath a sal tree in the Himalayas. They then withdrew to a

respectful distance. Their queens now took their places and brought water from the lake. Anotatta to bathe her. After the bath they made her wear the most magnificent cloth and perfumed her with divine perfume. The devas now conducted her to a golden palace on a silvery rock and placed her on a divine couch. While she reposed on that bed the Bodhisattva appeared with a lotus in his hand, thrice circumambulated his future mother, and entered her womb.

The central figure in the carving, softly dressing her hair is Mahamaya. The four other women standing about her holding vessels of water are the wives of the four devas. The lake Anotatta is shown by suggestion of water and by lilies. A lady is filling a vessel from the lake. It is perhaps the same woman who is shown again beside Mahamaya. This kind of synoptic representation where the same person appears more than once in one piece of sculpture was a device not unfamiliar to the Amaravati sculptor. The Sal tree which is described as a hundred miles high is also carved here; but the staggering height which is impossible of portrayal in sculpture limited to a panel of definite dimensions is for obvious reasons ignored. The water of lake Anotatta is very famous in Buddhist legends and there is a thrilling story of how a seven-year old novice subdued a terrible nagaraja and brought water from the lake to bathe the feet of Buddha. The scene portrayed in this sculpture being concerned mainly with the bath of Maya in the water from the lake Anotatta, the synoptic method of representation by showing first a woman filling a vessel with water from the lake and representing her again beside Mayadevi is easily understood. Repetition of all four wives of the gods near the lake is unnecessary.

II A, 2. *The Temptation* (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig. 2).—Large mutilated slab with two panels the upper one mostly broken off and the lower one mutilated towards the bottom right. The small portion of the upper panel shows an empty throne flanked by deer and with kneeling worshipper to the right. The rest of the sculpture, including the *cakra*, is lost. The lower panel, shows Buddha seated on a raised seat under a Bodhi tree with his right hand in the *abhaya* pose, There is an aureole behind his head and his face beams with delight. A prince-like deva is seated to the right of Buddha and immediately above is a dwarf threatening him with a sword or club. The dwarf appears again to the left of the Master, this time with hands clasped in adoration and beside him stands a lovely women revealing her charms. This is "a brief account' in sculpture of the temptation" (Burgess 1, p. 90). To the left of the panel is a vertical rail pillar pattern border. Between the upper and lower panels and at the bottom are borders with inscription (see p. 277).

II A 3, *Buddha and Nagas* (pl. xxii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig.3). —Large slab, broken above on left, showing numbed Buddha seated on a low seat with his hands in *abhaya* attitude preaching to a nagaraja and nagini on either side of him. The nagaraja to his left has joined his hands in adoration, a nagini admires, and a deva flutters above with offerings.

The nagini to his right kneels with her hands joined in adoration, but the image of the nagaraja beside her is broken and lost as also the deva above him. To the right is a border with rail pillar pattern.

II A, 4, 5 and 6, *Siddhārtha's Departure, the Temptation, and the attempted Opening of the Rāmāgrāmā Stupa* (text fig. 5, and pl. xix, figs. 1 a, b and c. See also Fergusson pl. xcvi and Burgess I, pl. xli, fig.2).—Large slab much broken above. The bottom panel (fig I a), immediately above a railing pattern border shows a horse issuing from a gateway, preceded by a couple of devas flying just above the ground and a similar number in the air above (these two figures are broken). An umbrella is held above the horse by a chatradhara. An umbrella is held above the horse by a chatradhara. The scene represents

prince Siddhartha's departure from Kapilavastu. There is a mention beyond the gateway. Immediately above is a row of running lions (only two are preserved). Of the second panel the legs of a standing and a kneeling woman are alone intact towards the left end. Many other pieces, all but two of them now lost (see pl. xix) belonged to this. which is part of a huge slab. In its complete form it was sketched by Col. Mackenzie's artist (Fergusson, pl. xcvi; Burgess I, pl. xli, fig.2).

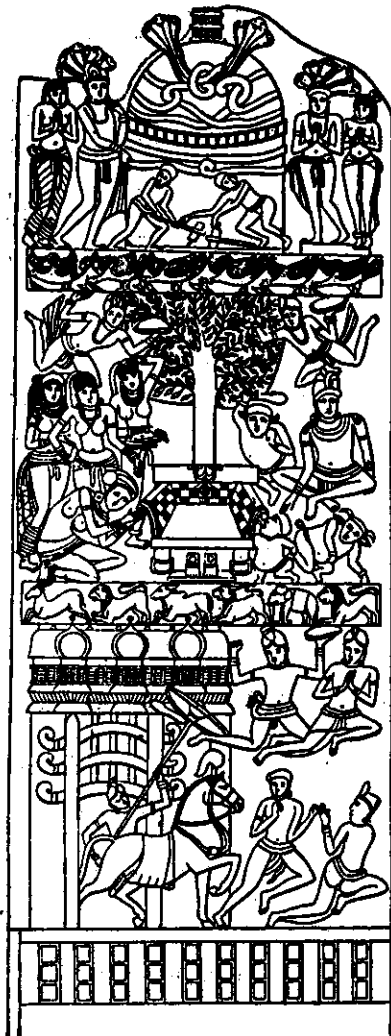


Fig. 5 (after Fergusson). Casing slab illustrating the Departure of Siddhartha from Kapilavastu, the Temptation and the attempt Opening Rāmāgrāmā Stupa.

The second fragment shows in its lower panel portions of figures of three women, two standing and one kneeling, and of a celestial being hovering above. Between this and the top panel is part of a border of geese. In the top panel a lady wearing heavy bangles on her legs with her hands in adoration (the portion above the shoulder is lost) stands beside a nagaraja (now mutilated and lost except for the leg.)

The third fragment shows two diggers, much worn. The panel to which this fragment belongs has been identified by Dr. Vogel (2, p.286) as representing the attempt of Asoka at opening the Rāmāgrāmā stupa. Two nagarajas with their wives are adoring the stupa and it is their intervention that prevents the workmen digging at the base of the stupa from fulfilling their purpose.

II A, 7. *Rāmagrāma Stupa*.— Fragment with the representation of snakes coiling round a stupa. At the base of the stupa (mostly broken) is a wooden rail above which are pillars with animals on their capital as in the caves at Nasik, Karle, etc. (three pillars are preserved) supporting another railing above. The dome of the stupa is encircled by snakes of which one has three hoods and another a larger number—probably five (the portion beyond the third is broken). This is obviously the nagas guarding the Rāmagrāma stupa.

II A, 8. *Casing Slabs with symbolic Representation of Principal Scenes from Buddha's life*.— Weathered fragment of stupa casing showing a man and woman carrying offerings in vessels and standing to the right of a Bodhi tree a part of whose foliage alone is preserved. The hand of the man with the vessel is broken. A celestial being is flying in the air above the couple carrying a tray with offerings. There is an inscription on top. For details of this see p. 278.

II A, 9. Large slab showing Bodhi tree and empty throne on either side of which stand a man and woman of rank, all the four carrying vessels full of water. Devas flutter above carrying offerings, one on each side. There is a border of running lions at the top of this panel. To the right is a border with rail pillar pattern. Below the panel is a faint weatherworn inscription. For details see p. 278.

II A, 10. pl. xxi, fig 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xlvii, fig.3) — Large slab showing Bodhi tree and empty throne on either side of which stand a man and woman of rank, all the four carrying vessels full of water. Devas flutter above carrying offerings, one on each side. There is a border of running lions at the top of this panel. To the right is a border with rail pillar pattern. Below the panel is a faint weatherworn inscription. For details see p. 278.

II A, 10. pl. xxi, fig.1; also Burgess 1, pl. xlvii, fig. 3)—Large slab broken at the top showing the lower panel and part of the upper one. In the lower panel, two noble looking men, one on either side of a Bodhi tree with empty throne below, hold up one a banner and the other a double umbrella. Beside each stands a woman obviously his wife, with her hands joined in adoration. A deva flutters on either side above with offerings in his hands. Between the panels is a border of running animals (lion, horse and bull) and the border to the right is decorated with rail pillar ornamentation. Below the lower panel is a weather-worm inscription. For details see p. 279.

II A, 11. (Burgess 1, pl. xlviii, fig.1).—Large weathered slab with two panels. In the lower panel a Bodhi tree is adored by royal looking persons, standing two on either side with vessels of water, one of them actually draining the contents of the vessel. On either side is a deva hovering above with offerings in his hands. The top panel (cracked across) showing the worship of *Dharmacakra* placed on pillar behind empty throne and adored by three devotees on either side, to princely figures seated with hands joined in adoration and a fluttering figure of a deva above carrying offerings. The panels are separated by a border decorated with square and circular patterns. The border to the right is carved in the fashion of a rail upright. Below the lower panel is an inscription. For details see p.279.

II A, 12. (pl. xx, fig 1 and 2; also Burgess pl. xlvi. fig.1).—Large slab showing two panels. The lower panel which is separated from the top panel by a border decorated with flowers, zigzags and half-flowers shows Buddha, nimbate, seated under a Bodhi tree



and adored by two seated noble worshippers, and a flying deva above with offerings on either side. The subject of the top one is the worship of the wheel on pillar behind the empty throne by two seated noble-looking devotees and the deva with offering above on each side. At the right end there is a strip of border with rail pillar pattern. Below the lower panel is an inscription. For details of it see p.279.

II A, 13. Large slab with two panels separated by a border of running lions. In the lower panel a royal-looking couple on either side of a Bodhi tree carry over-flowing vessels one of which is emptied by the man to the left. The legs of the pair to the right are injured. A deva with offerings flutters above on either side. The top panel shows the adoration of wheel on pillar behind an empty throne, three noble worshippers on each side, one seated with hands joined in adoration, a second standing waving fly whisk and the third a deva flying above with offerings in his hands. At the right end is a border with rail-pillar pattern. Beneath the panel is a fragmentary inscription, as the part on the right is broken and missing. For details of inscription see p.280.

II A, 14. Weathered fragment of stupa casing showing two panels of which the top one is badly mutilated. In the panel below is a throne and flaming pillar surmounted by *trishūlas* on either side. The face of the left is mutilated. A deva approaches flying from either side with offerings in a tray. All that is left in the top panel is an empty throne with two circular cushions, foot-rest below and the feet of worshippers on either side. At the right end is a border carved like a rail pilaster with alternating lotus medallions and fluted parts. Between the two panels is an inscription, badly weathered and almost illegible. For details see p.280.

II A, 15. Large slab showing *Dharmacakra* on a pillar behind empty throne adored by two noble looking devotees on each side, one standing waving a fly whisk and another seated with hands joined in reverence. A deva hovers above on either side with offerings. The head of the deva to the right is injured. To the right of the slab is a border shaped after a rail pillar. Beneath the panel is an inscription faint and weather-worn. For details see p.280.

II A, 16. (Burgess I pl. xlvi, fig.4).—Large slab, broken at the top, showing a stupa adored by seated devotees and flying devas one of each on either side. Umbrellas proceed sideways from above the stupa. The border to the right is injured. There should once have been an inscription at the lower end of the slab which is broken and damaged except for two incised lines that warrant the conjecture.

II A, 17. Large mutilated slab showing stupa adored by a kneeling worshipper on either side, a deva with offerings flying above each. All the figures are mutilated, especially those to the right. Above the panel is a row of animals of which only part of a single lion is preserved.

II A, 18. (Burgess 1, pl. xlvii, fig. 4)—Large slab with panel showing stupa adored by a devotee seated on either side and devas with offerings fluttering above. The panel is surmounted by three lions and three *trisūlas*. The two top rows and the panel are separated by borders of four-petaled flowers and to the right of the panel is a border decorated with lotuses.

II A, 19. Large slab, mutilated below, showing top of stupa adored by devas one of whom is mutilated, and above, three *trisūlas* and three lions. The portion containing the kneeling worshippers on either side of the stupa is lost.

II A, 20. (pl. xxi, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xlviii, fig.2).—Large weather-worn slab with a panel showing stupa adored by two worshippers on either side, a kneeling devotee and a deva fluttering above, surmounted by two rows, first a row of three lions and above it three *trisūlas* on *Dharmacakra* over a seat with double curved legs. Between the rows of *trisūlas* and lion and above the below the panel are decorated borders. To the right of the panel is a border which is a rail pillar pattern composed of lotus medallions and fluted parts. There are bores in the wheels below the *trisūlas* probably for fixing the slabs to the stupa by means of iron rods passed through them, pieces of which are still intact.

#### LIONS, TRISULAS AND NĀGA.

II B, 1. Slab with two lions and boar in a line running in great haste above a rail pattern.

II B, 2. Fragment of casing showing a running lion whose usual place is below *trisūlas*.

II B, 3. Fragment cracked into two, probably from the casing of the stupa drum, representing a running lion from a row of such animals.

II B, 4. Fragment of slab showing three lions running in a row, above rail pattern.

II B, 5. (pl. xxii, fig.3).—Fragment from stupa casing with three *trisūlas* (the last one is mutilated) over wheel on pedestal with arched legs. Beneath these is a border of undulating creeper; lower down are three lions running at great speed over at border composed of squares filled with flower and lion patterns.

II B, 6. Slab with three *trisūlas* representing the Buddhist *triratna* mounted on *Dharmacakra*. There is a border below of four-petaled flowers.

II B, 7. (pl. xxiii, fig.2).—Large weathered fragment of stupa casing with top row of three lions over a border of four-petaled flowers. Below this are two dwarf yakshas carrying a long pole with going attached which they sound. Lower down flying in the air and with hands joined in reverence are four monks (the slab is broken here and the figures of the lower pair are mutilated).

II B, 8. Five-hooded naga in three parts. It is one of the large-sized originals of the five-headed coiled snakes on the casing slab occurring in the miniature representation of the stupa. A fragment that ought to come immediately below the two top ones makes one wonder whether the bottom piece really belongs to this group, but it really does. The bottom piece shows lotuses that indicate a lake—the home of the naga.

#### C. OVERFLOWING VASES AND MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS FROM STUPA CASING.

II C, 1. Fragment showing richly decorated vase partly mutilated near the neck and right edge, encased below by wavy pattern above a rest with a fruit on either side shaped like pineapple. There is an inscription at the bottom. For details see p.281.

II C, 2. Large slab, with bottom left and top right mutilated, showing richly decorated vase like the previous one from whose mouth issue lotuses and fruits shaped like pineapple, There are three fully blossomed lotuses; and of the two pairs of half-blossomed lotuses and buds the pair to the left alone is preserved. The decorations on the vase consists of ornamental chains with circular medallions at intervals and tassels below. A right of petals adorns the base of the neck.

II C, 3. (pl xxiii, fig.1: also Burgess 1, pl. xlvii. fig 2)—Large slab showing richly ornamented vase from whose mouth issue blossoming lotuses, buds and fruits. The border to the right is decorated with wavy curves with circular flowers at regular intervals. Below the vase is an inscription. For details see p. 281.

II C, 4. Large slab, mutilated at the top, showing decorated vase with lotuses. The portion containing the neck and lotuses is lost. The border to the right is composed of many patterns with circular flowers at regular intervals.

II C, 5. Large slab, cracked in the middle, with vase filled with lotuses. The border at the right end is a pattern of lotuses. The left end of the bottom is broken and lost and in the bit that remains intact towards the right is a fragment of an inscription. For details see p.281.

II C, 6. Large slab, mutilated towards lower right, showing ornamental vase full of lotuses, buds and fruits. To the right is decorated strip. Below the vase there is a bit of inscription preserved towards the left in the uninjured portion. For details of this see p. 282.

II C, 7. Large slab showing similar ornamental vase full of lotuses, buds and fruits. The border to the right is decorated with lotuses.

II C, 8. (Burgess 1, pl. xlvi, fig.1).—Large slab with ornamental vase full of lotuses buds and fruits.

II C, 9. Fragment of early casing slab showing part of base of overflowing vase full of lotuses with inscription below. For details see p. 282.

II C, 10. Fragment of early casing slab showing part of base of overflowing vase as in the former. For details of inscription below see p.282.

II C, 11. Similar fragment with inscription. For details see p.282.

II C, 12. Lower fragment of early casing slab showing the feet of a man and three women, the latter with heavy anklets standing above railing pattern at top of which is an inscription. For details see p.282.

II C, 13. Casing slab of the series above the *āyāka* platform like the previous ones showing legs of a female devotee. For details of inscription see p.283.

#### D. YAKSKHAS AND OTHER SCULPTURES

II D, 1. Slab showing dwarfish yaksha dancing with left leg raised almost in *ūrdhvajānu* pose. His right hand is in *recita* and the left is in *latā* position. His curly hair is tied in a knot over his forehead. The cross belt on his chest and the following cloth he wears are noteworthy.

II D, 2. Similar dwarfish yaksha dancing in ecstasy with the left leg completely folded. Both the hands are in *ākshepa* and held in *patāka hasta*. The *yājñapavīta* flows across his chest.

II D, 3. Dwarf, with hair arranged in five balls clustering round his forehead, wearing heavy earrings and military cross bands, carrying on his head a figure of some yaksha of which a foot is all that is left.

II D, 4. (Burgess I, pl.liii, fig.2).—Headless image of seated worshipper wearing heavy wearing, armllets and bracelets and thick waist cord. Dr. Burgess thinks that it probably represents some benefactor to the shrine.

II D, 5. (pl. xix, fig.3; also Burgess I, pl.liv, fig.1).— Carved pillar with top broken. At either end is a border with creeper design. The bottom panel shows a dwarf atlantis seated and supporting a big vase. The tassels of the dwarf's garment, his heavy earrings, the five circular knots on his head and his armllets and wristlets are noteworthy. The vase is gaily decorated, and at its base is a wavy pattern. From its mouth issues a lotus stalk which encircles panels formed by its curvilinear course, the interspace being filled with lotuses and leaves. The first panel shows two beaked lions facing opposite directions and higher are the empty throne and feet on foot-rest, adored by a seated worshipper on either side mutilated above the waist.

II D, 6. Recarved-early cross-bar showing on one side a dwarf yaksha wearing turban and *channavīra* dancing with right leg raised as in the *bhujangatiāsita* fashion and mutilated lotus in full bloom on the other.

II D, 7. (pl. xix, fig.2).—Small fragment of frieze showing a dwarf fondling and feeding a curious animal with stag's horns and lion's face beside which is seated an animal with similar horns, only one of which is visible (the other horn and the face are lost).

II D, 8. (pl. xxiii, fig.2; also Burgess I, pl. li, fig.4).—Fragment cracked into two towards the right showing mutilated figure of man of rank, perhaps a king mutilated above the shoulder) and two women, evidently his queen (mutilated above the waist), standing on a platform decorated with rail pattern. The apparel is striped and transparent, its texture being suggested by working it crossly on the body, but the tassels are heavy and elaborate as also the waist zone. The bracelets of the man are nearly as heavy as the anklets worn by the women. Though draped the women are yet essentially nude as in Kushan sculptures from Mathura. Of this slab Burgess says, "from inscription on other slabs of the same type we infer that they belong to the same age as the large slabs carved with the Bauddha emblems. From the resemblance of this to what we find on the front screen walls at Kanheri and Karle, we might suppose that they belong to the base of the stupa near the gates." (Burgess I, p.95).

#### E. MISCELLANEOUS, PILLARS, ETC.

II E, 1. Fragment showing part of a building from whose caitya window a rail balustrade peeps out a woman's face. Lower down is an empty throne badly mutilated.

II E, 2. (pl. xxiv, fig.1).—Fragment showing building with horse-shoe shaped gables and wooden railings consisting of cross-bars upright and coping. Two women, whose faces are mutilated and chipped out of recognition, are at the top of the terrace.

II E, 3. Fragment showing a building of which two pillars, part of wooden railing on the terrace and portions of horse-shoe shaped gables are alone intact.

II E, 4. (Burgess I, pl. xlii, fig.8 wrongly given as 7).—Fragment showing a building with wooden railing and horse-shoe shaped gable with thick tall finals. About this Burgess says and he is quite right in that, "it would be difficult to say from what part of the building the fragment has come." "Nothing else of the kind" he continues "has been found at Amaravati. It is much more like the style of the facades of the earliest cave temples, at Pithalkora, Bhaja, the Chaitya at Nasik and cave ix at Ajanta, than anything of later day; and it may have formed part of some earlier structure here. The few characters upon it are of an early type." (Burgess I, p.83). For details of this inscription which is at the top see p.283.

II E, 5. (Burgess I, pl. xlv, figs. 1 to 4).—Lower fragment of pillar carved on all four sides in low relief. On one side is a stupa on lotus petals, with dome issuing above a narrow strip of railing and crowned with, an army of parasols. Over this, as on all other sides, there is a narrow border of lotuses above which a half lotus. Proceeding clockwise, on the side next to

this is a wheel crowned with umbrella on pillar behind and empty throne. On the third side there is a caitya, a circular pavilion supported by pillars, with a relic casket in it. On the dome of the pavilion is a strip of low railing. Over the casket is an umbrella just touching a canopy above. On the fourth side is a Bodhi tree with empty throne and foot prints beneath it. On the side described first is an inscription. For details see p. 283.

II E, 6 & 7. Large rectangular slab cut in three definite steps of descending order. It forms the top of pillar at the extreme end of the entrance for taking the seated lion as shown in the miniature representation of stupa. There is an inscription on the topmost step. For details see p.288.

Similar rectangular slab, continuation of the former and hence part of it. There is a circular hole between both to take the shaft of the pillar to come beneath it. There is an inscription on the topmost strip. For details see p. 283.

II E, 8. Stepped square abacus or base of pillar with three steps and circular groove for shaft.

II E, 9. Bulbous base or top of pillar to be fixed above or below the stepped block.

II E, 10. Similar bulbous part of pillar, slightly bigger in size.

II E, 11. Bulbous base or top of pillar.

II E, 12. Bulbous base or top of pillar.

II E, 13. Octagonal block with caitya window arch on four sides and rail pattern below. This is the final of one of the five *āyaka* pillars on the *vedikā* of the stupa facing each entrance as suggested by Dr. Burgess (1, p.87).

II E, 14. (Burgess 1, I xlv, fig 5).—Octagonal block forming the final *āyaka*, pillars, broken on one side, with caitya window over rail pattern on the four sides and female bust in each. The circular arrangement of hair above forehead of these feminine faces closely resembles the Mathura style (Kushan).

II E, 15. (pl. xxiv, fig.4; also Burgess I, pl. xlv, fig.1).—Cakra pillar with top including cakra broken. At the bottom is the empty throne worshipped by two men on either side. Higher up are the foreparts of three elephants with a rider on each of them devoutly holding his hands in *añjali* just touching reliquaries placed in front of them and in their custody. Two men, one on either side, wave fly-whisks. Above the three men on elephant is a series of fluted bulbous capital supported by lions and dwarfs, with riders on horses and lions on either side of and moving away from them, one above the other in a line. Fat dwarf caryatids are carved between one prancing animal and another.

II E, 16. Fragment showing part of two steps and a lotus bud with a little of its stem within two borders of the sculpture.

II E, 17. Small slab with *pūrṇaghata* full of lotuses in the vertical border to the left, and half-lotus medallion running sideways to the right.

II E, 18. Fragment showing parts of lotus discs above a straight band below which are three human figures of early workmanship, sadly mutilated and broken.

II E, 19. Worn fragment showing two animals running, one with head broken with foliage worked in between them. As Mr. Ramachandran points out the style of this and the carving figured by Dr. Burgess in pl. xxxi, fig 2 appears the same. Dr. Burgess takes the latter to be an one which it may not be.

II E, 20. (Burgess I, pl xiv, fig.6).—Fragment showing a large shaded by Bodhi tree as by an umbrella; beneath this are three small stupas and lower down the upper part of a small lotus medallion.

II E, 21. Fragment of arched border of moonstone near entrance to the stupa showing men daring animals—a bull and lion are shown here. This is similar to the one figured by Burgess (I, pl. xxxi, fig.2).

II E, 22. Fragment of coping with inscription For details see p.284

II E, 23. Fragment of coping with inscription For details see p.284

II E, 24. Fragment of coping with inscription For details see p.284

II E, 25. Fragment of coping with inscription For details see p.284

II E, 26. Fragment of coping with inscription For details see p.284

II E, 27. (Burgess I, pl. xxxi, No.1).—Early coping piece showing two seated dwarfs carrying a flower garland. On the back is an inscription. For details see p. 285.

II E, 28. Piece of upright with inscription. For details see p. 285.

II E, 29. Lower fragment of octagonal pillar, broad but not very thick. There is a long inscription covering the entire length of the pillar part of which is however lost along with the top of the pillar. For details see p. 285.

II E, 30. Fragment showing half-lotus with incomplete inscription above. For details see p.288.

II E, 31. Fragment showing lotus medallion above flutes on one side. The back is rough and unworked with just a curve incised towards a broken end. On one of the sides in an incomplete inscription. For details see p.289.

II E, 32. Fragment in two parts showing flutes and part of lotus medallion in each part on one side with inscription on one of the sides. For details see p.289.

## III. THIRD PERIOD c.a 150 A.D.

## A. SCENES FROM BUDDHA'S LIFE.

III A, *Bodhisattva's Descent as a White Elephant* (pl xxx, fig. 1; Burgess pl. xi, fig.1 & pl. xi, fig.3).—Upper part of rail pillar showing half lotus below a border of foliage issuing from mouths of terminal dwarfs with animals inter worked in it. The half disc which has a fine border shows the bodhi tree with feet under it adored by seated and prostrating men of noble aspect. Below this are three flutes; in the central one dwarfs carry an elephant in a palanquin and other devas wave the chauri and hold the umbrella aloft; in the other two panels some more devas are shown flying along waving chauries, carrying banners and offerings, dancing merrily and joining their hands in adoration.

Dr. Burgess (I, pp. 34-35 identifies and explains the sculpture in the flutes thus. "It represents the Bodhisattva or future Buddha descending from the Tushita heaven to be born of Maya the consort Suddhodana. 'Without being touched', says the Lalitavistara, 'a hundred myriad instruments, divine and human, sent forth ravishing melody. Hundreds of myriads of Devas with their hands, shoulders, and heads bore the grand divine car. A hundred thousand Apsaras led the choirs of music, and proceeding behind, before, on right and left, praised the Bodhisattva with their songs and concerts.' The future Buddha descended as 'pure white six-tusked elephant, with rose-coloured head, having teeth like a line of gold, and all his members and their parts with his organs without any imperfection', and entered into the side of his mother Maya. This is taking literally what most of the earlier legends represent only as a dream; but it illustrates the mode of the growth of the legendary history of Gautama."

On the back there is the half-lotus and above it four elephants, two on either side of a Bodhi tree, above it.

III A, 2. *Dream of Māya and its Interpretation* (pl. 1, fig. 2; Burgess I, pl. xxviii, fig.1)—Coping piece broken to where the scene shows a king seated on a throne with his queen on a seat beside him attended by women with chauries in their hands and questioning others seated to his left. To the left is a royal lady on a couch guarded by four attendant men and women.

Of the two scenes in this piece of coping the first as Dr. Burgess (I, p.64) has identified the dream of Maya of the descent of the Bodhidattva as a white elephant entering her womb. The next one, however, is not as he says intended to represent Mayadevi requesting her royal husband to permit her to give herself to seclusion and devotion before the conception of Gautama (*loc., cit.* p. 64). It is clearly the prediction of the astrologers as Coomaraswamy (9, p.75) has identified a similar but different slab (though the part showing this is here



broken and lost) as may be judged from other similar slabs with identical scenes (Burgess I, pl. xxxii, fig.2 & Coomaraswamy 9, fig.7 facing p. 74) where the astrologers hold up two fingers to indicate that two possibilities of the prince's future.

The story of the dream and the interpretation as given in the Nidadanakatha (p.63) may be quoted:-

"Then the future Buddha who had become a superb white elephant, and was wandering on the Golden Hill, not far from there, descended thence, and ascending the Silver Hill, approached from the north. Holding in his silvery trunk a white lotus flower, and uttering a far-reaching cry, he entered the golden mansion, and there doing obeisance to his mother's couch, he gently struck her right side and seemed to enter her womb."

"Thus he was conceived at the end of the Midsummer festival. And the next day, having awoke from sleep she related the dream to the raja. The raja had sixty-four eminent Brahmans summoned, and had costly seats spread on a spot made ready for the state occasion with green leaves and dalbergia flowers, and he had vessels of gold and silver filled with delicate milk-rice compounded with ghee and sweet honey, and covered with gold and silver bowls. This food he gave them and he satisfied them with gifts of new garments and of tawny cows. And when he had thus satisfied their every desire, he had the dream told to them, and then he asked them 'What will come of it?'"

"The Brahmans said, 'Be not anxious O King! Your queen has conceived; and the fruit of her womb will be a man-child; it will not be woman-child. You will have a son. And he, if he adopts a householders's life, will become a king, a Universal Monarch; but if leaving his home, he adopts the religious life, he will become a Buddha, who will remove from the world the veils of ignorance and sin'"

Mayadevi is here seated beside the king as described in the story and the Brahmans are shown fed in better preserved sculptures depicting this scene in the British Museum (Fergusson pl. lxxv, fig.3). And they each hold up two fingers, to suggest that two possibilities of the prince's future.

On the back is the usual flower garland carried by two beautiful turbinate youths and the bights show the worship of the wheel above the empty throne and of the stupa. At one point on the garland is a square shield with four conches arranged in it and similarly double makara head back to back with gaping mouth through which the garland seems to pass.

III A, 3. *Suddhodana visits Māyā in the Asoka Grove* (pl. xxvii, fig. 1; Burgess I, pl. xviii, fig.2).- Cross bar in the circular disc of which is a weathered scene showing a lady seated on a chair in the courtyard of a big mansion with a number of women around her, some attending to her toilet and dressing her hair, some rubbing her feet and yet others with a tray full of offering for her. One of the women is selecting jewels for her from a casket and

one immediately to the back holds a cornucopia. To the right a prince is standing at ease leaning his left arm on his horse beside which stands the groom. There are the king's attendants behind him carrying weapons and holding the umbrella over their lord. At either end or arched gateways.

Becchofer (ii, pl. 116 and explanation) has identified the scene in this medallion as Siddharatha meeting Gopa before marriage. This is improbable. Mr. T.N. Ramachandran identifies as the visit of Suddhodana to Mayadevi in the Asoka grove. The story is given by Dr. Krom (I, p. 19-22) from the Lalitavistrara in explaining the scenes sculptured at Barabudur. The story as given in the Lalitavistara is briefly this:—

After the dream queen Maya rose from her couch and repaired to the Asoka grove followed by her company of attendant women sent a messenger to king Suddhodana requesting him to come to her as she desired to see him.

The king accordingly went with his followers to the Asoka grove but even as he came to the entrance he felt his body heavy but soon learnt through divine voices that it was due to the presence of the Bodhisattva in Maya's womb. The queen now narrated to the king her dream and asked him to summon wise Brahmans who could interpret it.

The sculpture shows Suddhodana arrived on a horse. He pauses after entering the gate. The queen is in the courtyard of a building within a grove suggested by trees beyond the gates at both ends. This is exactly as in Barabudur where the Asoka grove is suggested by trees shown beside the building (Krom, fig. 15) wherein seated the queen receives her husband (*op.cit.* fig.16) the only difference being just in the vehicle of the king to reach the grove—the elephant at Barabudur in the place of the place of the horse at Amaravati, a minor detail. The women of Maya offer her garlands and jewels (*op.cit.* fig.17) as in the Amaravati sculpture. The same scene occurs on another slab in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lxiii, fig.3).

On the roof of the building is an inscription. For details see p. 289.

On the back is part of a circular lotus medallion badly mutilated.

III A, 4. *Siddhārtha's Departure* (pl. lviii, fig.5).—Fragment of pillar with parts of central medallion, of two upright panels below and part of the border of the half-lotus below preserved. In the medallion above, a horse (much damaged) with rider (the legs alone are preserved) is trotting on rocky ground accompanied by a groom (also damaged). In the central panel below Buddha, shown as a broad flaming pillar over feet on lotus and surmounted by trisula on wheel, is adored by two turbanate men of rank. Another adorer of the same type is shown in the next panel beside an arched gateway of which but little is preserved. The scene in the medallion above is interpreted by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran as

the departure of prince Siddhartha from Kapilavastu on his horse Kanthaka preceded by Chenna the charioteer. But the absence of the dwarfs that usually hold the hoofs and the presence of rocky ground nowhere met with in similar representations of the scene makes the identification inconclusive.

III A, 5, *Siddhārtha's Departure and other Scenes* (pl. xxviii, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xiv, fig.4).—Cross-bar partially broken, with scenes between the central and outer ring of petals divided by wavy foliage all of which have been explained by Dr. Burgess. The panel at the top shows devas carrying with great reverence prince Siddhartha's turban and curls in a tray. The next shows Kanthaka proceeding from Kapilavastu attended by gods, dwarfs supporting his legs. The umbrella and chauri suggest the presence of the prince. The panel lower down shows three women of rank accompanied by a *vāmanikā* adoring not only the Bodhi tree, as Dr. Burgess points out, but also Buddha under the tree suggested by the empty throne with *trīśūla* on it. To the extreme right projection of the cross bar is an inscription, For details see p. 289.

On the back is a circular lotus medallion with *Dharmacakra* on stand worked in low relief on the central boss.

III A, 6. *The Translation of the Bowl* (pl. xxvi, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xvii, fig. 1).—Cross-bar with a number of gods and goddesses clustering round a bowl in a tray carried aloft and adored with great reverence. Nagas, garudas, and other demigods dance while dwarf yakshas make soft music with conch and drum and divine damsels soar above with hands joined in adoration. Dr. Burgess who has identified this as the translation of the bowl of Buddha says, "there is little doubt that it represents the transference or translation of the patra or begging dish of Buddha to the tushita heaven, where it is fabled it was to be worshipped by all the devas with flowers and incense for seven days, and Maitreya Bodhisattva the next Buddha, on seeing it would explain with a sigh, 'the alms bowl of Sakya Muni has come.' After this it returns to India where a sea-dragon or Naga takes it to his palace till Maitreya is about to assume Buddhahood, when it will finally be conveyed to him by the four heavenly kings Dhrtarashtra, Virudhaka, Virupaksha and Vaisravana who preside over the four quarters and who first presented it to Sakya Muni."

On the back is a badly mutilated lotus medallion.

III A, 7. *The Temptation* (pl. lvii, fig.1).—Coping fragment broken to the left and showing two scenes of which the left one is incomplete. To the right a king is seated on a throne attended by eight women two of whom hold a chauri and a royal fan. Three advisers of high rank are seated on circular seats beside the king, while seven others of almost equal status are seated in front-below. Outside the arched gate, on the right, are two devas above flying towards it and below are two friends of noble bearing; coming through the gate is a person



ground and is empty, the dwarf bearers resuming their conversation as the occupant of the vehicle threateningly proceeds with his host of dwarf followers towards an empty throne with flaming pillar crowned by *trīśūla* (symbolic of Buddha) before which there are adorers. The person kneeling opposite the throne appears to be the same as the one who threatens and this perhaps is a synoptic picture of two scenes in one—the enemy threatening and the enemy subdued. Beyond this is a scene separated from this by an arched gateway. A king is here seated on a throne with a number of men about him including two men of rank seated one on either side of him and is attended by women holding fan and umbrella and waving chauri. To the left, a prince or some person of high rank is hurrying a way towards the gate but is stopped, some men holding him by the legs.

The scenes on this coping fragment have been interpreted by Dr. Coomaraswamy (9 pp.72-73) who thinks that they are “the most remarkable and complicated of all the scenes connected with the ‘Great Enlightenment.’” His description is briefly this:— The central building is a *Bodhighara*, a Bodhi tree surrounded by a temple. The building of such a temple, Coomaraswamy remarks here, is an anachronism and must be long after the enlightenment “perhaps not before the time of Asoka.”

On the left, within the walls, is a group of figures, the principle one being Mara, who, hearing of the approach of the Bodhisattva to the tree, resolves to defend his position. Emerged from the city, Mara mounts the palanquin waiting for him, and is seen higher up in the air carried in the vehicle by the dwarf yaksha bearers (Guhyakas). The palanquin is now on the ground again to the right and with his dwarf hosts Mara stands, his back towards the spectator, in a threatening attitude indicated by his raised hands and defiant look. The rider on wild animals above forms no doubt the retinue of his army. The two tall figures adoring in the *Bodhighara* are probably deities. Between the pillars of the *Bodhighara* and the threatening Mara is the *Bodhimandavyuha* or approach to the Bodhi tree. Here is the throne with flaming pillars having *trīśūla* final and the fury of Mara and his dwarf hosts in concentrated towards this. This must therefore be regarded as *Māradharṣaṇa* and the central composition of *Bodhighara* with worshippers, the accomplishment of enlightenment when deities assemble from the four quarters to adore Buddha. Coomaraswamy here feels that “this is the only known case of an ‘Enlightenment’ composition in which Buddha is represented more than once.”

There is a weathered at the top. For details see p. 289.

The back shows the usual flower garland borne by five bearers at intervals. In the four bights are representations of two stupas and a wheel above throne, each adored by a devotee on either side, and three dwarfs on wavy foliage design above octagonal stand. Under each of the two stupas there is a circular shield on the garland, as it dips, one with worship of Bodhi tree and the other with what Dr. Burgess describes as a relic casket on a tripod, but

appearing more like a vessel, a square shield with a pattern on it (mostly worn) immediately below the wheel. and open-mouthed makara heads back to back, with a band between, in the place of the shield at the fourth dip of the garland beneath the triple dwarfs. The top border is of lotuses and the bottom one of running animals and creeper pattern.

III A, 9 *The first Sermon in the Deer park* (pl. xxxvii, fig.3; also Burgess i, pl. xiv, fig.1),—Central part of rail pillar showing circular medallion with top broken. Within the medallion is an empty throne with Buddha's feet below flanked by deer, suggesting Mrgadava or deer park. Above the throne, from behind, rises a pillar supported at short stages by triple animals. The top of this which should have been decorated by a wheel is broken. A number of noble-looking turbaned men are seated on either side in adoration. Below the medallion are three fluting of which very little is here to be found. To the right Buddha's feet are shown surrounded by flames high up above the turbaned heads of adorers below. In the interspace, above, caused by the curvature of the medallion, there is on the usual lily, a representation of a deva flying down towards the feet in an attitude of adoration. this deva is representation of a deva flying down towards the feet in an attitude of adoration. This deva is repeated similarly at the opposite end. In the small bit of the fluting to the left is the foliage of a tree and part of head. In the central fluting almost all that we see is the upper part of two heads at either end. These fluting appear to be the fragments of lower portions preserved in the lower part of pillar (III A, 10) which should have come beneath this central part. (III A, 9) when it was complete.

The scene in the medallion may be identified as representing Buddha's first sermon in the deer park indicated by the deer on either side of his feet. The turbaned figures all around are the various devas that assembled to hear Buddha's preaching. "They stood in circles, the room that they occupied being more and more compressed as each additional company arrived, until at last they were so close that a hundred thousand devas had no more space than the point of a needle. All the deva-lokas and Brahma-lokas, except the arupa worlds, were left empty and the company extended from this sakwala to the Brahma-lokas. Though all space was thus filled, there was no impediment whatever to the spreading of the rays from the person of Buddha. The sound was like that of a storm; but when the sakras blew their conchs, all become still as a waveless sea. The Buddha opened his mouth, and preached the Dhamsak-paewatum-sutra (Dhamma-Chakka). 'There are two things,' said he 'that must be avoided by him who seeks to become a priest; evil desire, and the bodily austerities that are practiced by the (Brahman) ascetics.' The devas on each side thought that he looked in their direction when he spoke; all the devas and Brahmas thought that he addressed himself to their own particular loka; by this means the eyes of all were fixed upon him, and all hearts were offered to him. Although the stature of Maha Brhma is so great, he did not see the top of Buddha's head, nor did any being from that time forth."

(Hardly p. 191). The huge pillar with *Dharmacakara* on top behind the throne here as in other places is probable to indicate this last feature—Buddha's stature, and the numerable figures moving away on either side in other cakras suggest different lokas.

III A, 10. *The Conversion of Yasa and his Friends* Pl. xxxviii, fig. 1 and 2; also Burgess I, pl. x, fig. 2).—Lower part of rail pillar to come immediately beneath the previous part just described. This is split up with the bottom part damaged at one end making the border below half-lotus medallion incomplete on both sides. The border is composed of flowers and foliage issuing from makara mouth one side but the animal is missing on the back. Three dwarfs in military attire carrying bows and swords adorn the three flutes on the back. Three dwarfs in military attire carrying bows and swords adorn the three flutes on the back while to the front are scenes from Buddha's life. In the first panel beside a tree growing wildly driving its roots in fantastic manner into rocky soil, Buddha stands, a flaming column above feet on lotus, and is adored by among while another standing aside offers a robe. The central panel shows Buddha in the centre somewhat removed from the same tree shown before, adored or admired by a prince and a monk carrying a gourd vessel, standing one on either side. The last panel shows three or four princely persons in an attitude of adoration, with hands joined in respect. The heads of these figures here lost, the object of adoration in the last panel and the foliage of the tree in the first panel are preserved in the upper part (III A, 9).

The scenes in the panels may be identified as representing the story of the conversion of Yasa, his father and his companions. The story is given by Hardy (p. 192) thus:—

“Whilst Buddha remained at Isipatana, Yasa, the son of Sujata, who had been brought up in all delicacy, one night went secretly to him, was received with affection, became a priest, and entered the first path. The father, on discovering that he had fled, was disconsolate, but Buddha delivered to him a discourse, by which he became arahat. The fifty-four companions of Yasa went to the monastery to induce him to return and play with him as usual; but when they saw him they were so struck with his manner and appearance that they also resolved upon becoming priests. When they went to Buddha they were admitted by the power of *irdhi* received the parikara requisites of the priesthood, and became arahats”.

The central panel shows the princely youth Yasa approaching Buddha, shown symbolically, and is again depicted beside him as a monk, being converted. In the panel to the left, the father of Yasa bows to Buddha who preaches to him. Yasa stands nearby holding a monk's robe. In the panel to the right are the companions of Yasa all reverence for Buddha. The woman here is probably Yasa's mother mentioned in the original of the story in the Mahavagga (i, 8,3).

III A, 11. *The Conversion of the Bhaddhavaggiya Youths* (pl. xxix fig 4; also Burgess, 1, pl. xviii, fig. 3)—Cross-bar with empty throne and feet on footrest under Bodhi tree

adored by thirty noble-looking turbinate youths, some standing waving chauries, other approaching or moving away with hands joined in adoration, yet others seated in the same attitude and some more reverently kneeling.

This may be identified as the conversion of the youths known as Bhaddavaggiyas<sup>1</sup> in the Kappasika grove. The story is given in the Mahavagga of the Vinaya Pitaka, and is briefly this:—

In Kosala<sup>2</sup> there were thirty princes who from their great beauty and goodness were called Bhaddavaggiyas. Once they repaired to a pleasant region called Kappasika along with their wives to enjoy themselves. One of them who had no wife to accompany him took a courtesan and with him. She, however, stole his ornaments and ran away. They wandered about searching for her and enquired of Buddha who was seated under a tree whether he had seen her. Buddha asked them whether it was not more profitable to seek oneself rather than others. The princes understood the significance of the Master's words and confessed that it was better to seek oneself. Buddha then delivered a discourse and converted the thirty princes. The sculpture shows the princes adoring Buddha soon after the discourse.

On the projection to the left top is a short fragmentary inscription figured and described by Burgess (1, p. 48). This is unfortunately covered with cement and hidden from view. For particulars of the inscription see p.290.

On the back there is a lotus medallion.

III A, 12. *The Birth of Rāhula and other Scenes from Buddha's Life* (pl. xli, figs 1 and 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xx. figs. 1 and 2).—Coping stone with a number of continuous scenes. To the extreme left is a double-storied mansion with women seated in the upper story. In the chamber below is seated a king or prince conversing with his counsellors, two of whom are standing talking further away. The next scene is in a pleasure garden, indicated by the trees. A queen or princess is seated on a wicker seat attended by her maids who hold a parasol over her and fan gently with chauri and fan, other enter through the arched gateway and bring offerings in a tray while yet other regale her with music and song to the accompaniment of *vīṇā* and flute. Beyond this demi-gold and goddesses such as apsaras, vidyadharas, devas, gandharvas and dwarf yakshas soap in the air above a Bodhi tree crowned with triple parasols. Beneath is an empty throne and feet of Buddha on footrest adored by queens or princesses, by monks and princes, including an elderly noble-looking man, probably a king. A dwarf *vāmanikā* comes in the train of the princesses, the eldest of whom brings a young by near the throne. Beyond them is an arched gateway dividing the

<sup>1</sup>This name is given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (i, p. 197). Hardy and Rockhill also give the name. The latter translates it as 'the happy band.'

<sup>2</sup>This particular is given by Hardy (p.192).The name of the region Kappasika occurs in Dhammapadatthakatha, and is given by Hardy and Kockhill.



scene from the next which is that of that of a prince on a horse attended by his groom coming out of a city gateway. Within the city in an apartment are a mother and child lying on a bed and attended by women. Above this is an empty throne with feet on footrest.

Two of the scenes on this coping to the extreme right have been identified by Bacchofer as representing the birth of Rahula and the lesson to the first five disciples of Buddha. The rest of the scene may be identified as continuation of the story of Buddha. The story him the Nidanagatha (pp. 82, 83, 112-114, 119-128) that pertains to the scenes is briefly this:-

After the Bodhisattva had sent Channa to fetch his horse ready saddled so that he could go away from Kapilavastu to accomplish the Great Renunciation he resolved to see his new born son whom Suddhodana had named Rahula. The mother of Rahula was asleep with her hand resting on the child. Fearing that by lifting her hand he would wake her up and get prevented from going he resolved to see his son when he returned home later as a Buddha.

Mounted on the horse Kanthaka the prince left Kapilavastu in the company of his charioteer. Though the door of the city gate was locked, it was opened by the angel residing thereat.

After the enlightenment Buddha reached Isipatana and in the Deer Park near Benares approached the five mendicants who had been disciples before in the days of his ascetism. Owing to the greatness of the Buddha, they could not remain seated as they originally resolved to do, but rose and honoured him in spite of themselves. The Buddha preached the law from the seat they had prepared.

After converting Uruvela Kassapa and others to his creed Buddha reached the Palm Grove near Rajagaha as he had promised king Bimbisara. The king hastened to the grove to pay his respects to Buddha. Soon so many came to visit Buddha that when he wished to go on to Rajagaha, Sakka had to come down in human form to make way for the Master to proceed. At Rajagaha the king gave him to Bamboo Grove for his dwelling.

While Buddha was staying in the Bamboo Grove king suddhadana heard that his son had attained enlightenment and was preaching the law. He desired to see him and sent a courier with instructions to bring his son to Kapilavastu. The courier with his retinue approached the Master, became a monk, and no more thought of returning. This happened with nine messengers sent by the king. The tenth, Kala Udyi, however, told Buddha how anxiously king Suddhadana was awaiting his return.

Buddha now came with all his retinue and Suddhodana learning about his arrival beforehand through Kala Udayi, now turned monk, arranged for his stay in the Nigrodha Grove and "with flowers in their hands they went out to meet him; and sending to front the little children, and the boys and girls of the village, and then the young men and

maidens of the royal family; they themselves, decked of their own accord with sweet smelling flowers and chunam, came close behind conducting the Blessed One to the Nigrodha Grove. There the Blessed One sat down on the Buddha's throne prepared for him, surrounded by twenty thousand Arahats."

But the Sakyas being proud by nature would not bow to one younger than them by years and the olden ones considering that Buddha was in the station of younger brother, nephew and so forth asked the youngsters to bow to the Master while they themselves sat. Perceiving this Buddha rose in the air and performed a miracle after which Suddhodana and all the rest paid him obeisance.

The next day at the invitation of Suddhodana, Buddha, who began alms in the city, arrived at the palace with his retinue. All the women in the palace came and bowed to Buddha except the mother of Rahula who desired the Master to visit her if he counted for anything in his eyes. Buddha entered her apartment and took his seat, when, placing her head on his feet, she saluted the Master. The king now narrated how 'the king's daughter was all love for him, how when she heard that her lord was dressed in yellow robes she similarly dressed herself, how when she heard he was satisfied with a single meal a day she restricted her own food similarly, how hearing that he had given up the use of couches, she slept on a mat spread on the floor, how since he had discarded the use of garlands and unguents she similarly gave them up herself and used them no more, and when her relations sent a message to her saying that they would take care of her she paid no heed to them. Such, Suddhodana said, was the goodness of heart of his daughter-in-law.

The lower scene to the right shows Siddhartha's new-born son with his mother's arm resting on him as given in the text. There are attendant women. Siddhartha is leaving the city on his horse through the gateway opened by devas shown beside Channa who stands beside Kanthaka. Above this the first five disciples are seated around Buddha who preaches the law. The presence of the Master is indicated by the empty throne.

The central scene has to be taken into account only after the rest of the scenes, since it is the final and culminating one. To the extreme right is a building, the palace of Suddhodana. First Suddhodana despatched a messenger bidding him fetch Buddha. The same king is shown to the left seated and similarly despatching the other messengers failing in the first attempt to get his son home.

The lady seated in a pleasure garden and enjoying music, rich food, royal honours, flowers, jewels and unguents is the mother of Rahula as a great princess. This gives us a picture of what she was accustomed to. But even there she is pensive. In the palace above it is the same lady who after hearing reports of the simple life of her lord has discarded everything and is in the company of a single woman who evidently persuades

her to take care of herself, being a princess of delicate nurture. To the extreme right there is a noble looking man entreating the sorrow-stricken mother of Rahula. It is obviously the messenger from her relatives whose request asking her to live with them she heeded not.

All this Suddhodana is shown narrating to Buddha who is however in the Banyan Grove. This is for synoptic purpose. Suddhodana is to the right, addressing the Master who is symbolised by the empty throne. Ladies, youths and children all approach Buddha as narrated in the text. The elder are not bowing. The youths however do so. An elderly lady, probably Mahapajapathi Gotami, who according to Dhammapad-atthakatha also came here, is urging a boy, Rahula, to bow though she herself refrains from it. Younger damsels however bow before the Master. And now devas are shown above probably to suggest through their presence and reverential attitude the miracle performed by Buddha which made all Sakyas prostrate before the Master. And now devas are shown above probably to suggest through their presence and reverential attitude the miracle performed by Buddha which made all Sakyas prostrate before the Master.

On the roof of the chamber in the palace there is an inscription. For details see p.290.

The back shows the usual garland carried at four points by couples, the woman assisting the man in supporting the garland. At every dip there is a shield on the garland alternately circular and square with wheels on *trīśūlās*, floral patterns, scene from a Jataka story, etc., carved on them. The worship of Bodhi tree, triple lion busts supported by dwarfs, gaduda kite with five-hooded snake in its beak and caught in its claws tripled warfs on circular column, and a stupa with a plethora of parasols adorn the bights.

III A, 13. *The Conversion of Nanda* (pl. lvii, fig. 4)—Fragment showing two Buddhist monks, one tall with head and part of body broken, another of more slender proportions beside him, Vajrapani immediately behind them, and to the right a woman seated on a couch (the *trivali* on her abdomen is very clear). The story depicted here may be identified as that of Nanda and his beautiful wife Sundari. This is narrated on p.254 below where carving depicting this story at some length is discussed. The lady seated is Sundari, as she is usually shown at here toilet, helped by Nanda, seated opposite her. The monks are Buddha and Nanda. Nanda is pointing his finger towards his lady love without, however, turning in the direction, suggesting that his thoughts are there still. Vajrapani accompanies Buddha as he does in many other scenes at Amaravati.

III A, 14. *Sumana the Gardener, Sumana malākāra* (pl. xlix, fig. 1).—Coping fragment badly mutilated showing two scenes in a house divided by a wall and a third scene in what appears like a rock mountain to the extreme right. On the left there is a curly-haired young man of humble birth—note absence of turban—reverentially bowing to somebody. There is a turbaned man below with hands in adoration and beside him monks are seated. Beyond them runs a wall, connecting to tower below, the brick of a structure father away towards the top.

The next scene shows a king, goad in hand, seated on elephant with chauri-bearer in attendance approaching a gate—the ornamented arched gateway of a tower whose adjuncts are indicated by the waggon-roofed huts on either side. Another elephant stands to the right of the gateway. Near the gateway there is an empty throne with *trīśūla* on *cakra* on top radiating flame. Princely men and monks are seated around the throne as also the curly-haired young man. Rocks and a flaming pillar are shown to the extreme right.

The scenes in the sculpture may be identified as from the story of Sumana the gardener, given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (ii, p.123) which is as follows:—

Sumana the gardener used to give king Bimbisara five measures of jasmine flowers every morning. One day as he was entering the city with flowers for the king he saw Buddha surrounded by his monks enter Rajagaha. On this occasion the six coloured rays emitted by his body became visible instead of being concealed in his robes as was usual. The sight of the Exalted One thrilled the gardener who at once conceived a desire to honour the Master. He pondered awhile over the consequences of his adoring the Master with the flowers in his hand intended for the king. He knew that the king could kill or banish him from the realm but he braved the situation and, considering how honouring Buddha would assure him salvation in millions of cycles of time, he honoured the Master with the flowers. As he threw the first two handfuls they remained suspended in the air like a canopy over his head. Two more handfuls descended like the curtain of a pavilion and when all the eight handfuls were strewn they surrounded the Buddha on all sides and "it was as if there were a gate for him to enter". The flowers accompanied the Master as he moved and the people were filled with wonder and paid great honour to the Master whom they followed in large numbers. The gardener saw the miracle, was suffused with joy, and after paying obeisance to the Master went home.

At home his wife asked him for the flowers; but even though he explained the miracle that had occurred, she could not understand; and being a simpleton, she scolded him for foolishly incurring the displeasure of the king who, she feared, might cut off the limbs of the offender. She therefore hurried to the king, explained the situation to him, and added that she had abandoned her foolish husband.

The king, who was a devout disciple of Buddha, understood her a simpleton incapable of believing in a work of merit like that of her husband. He proceeded to the Master and reverentially accompanied him to the gate of his palace where he invited the Master to enter to partake of his hospitality. The Master instead of entering desired the feeding to take place in the palace court, and accordingly a pavilion was speedily erected there. The flowers remained in their position all the time and Buddha offered thanks to the king and returned to the monastery.

When Buddha had left, the king sent for the gardener, questioned him as to what he did and, pleased with his answer, presented him with rich presents—eight fold gifts.

The flaming pillar symbolises Buddha with rays issuing from his body, proceeding from the Veluvana, indicated as outside the city by the rocky background. The suburbs of the city are indicated by two waggon-roofed houses. Between them is an empty throne on which is a flaming *trisūla* on *cakra* symbolising Buddha; and immediately above him are the flowers in the shape of an arched gateway. The gardener—the curly-headed young man—is among the admirers around Buddha. The king is approaching on an elephant to meet the master, evidently after the complaint of the gardener's wife. The next scene shows Buddhist monks seated in an open court—the palace court—and the king is adoring the Master—unfortunately the portion depicting the Master is broken and missing. Above, the gardener is reverentially answering, perhaps, the questions of the king.

The back of this piece, which is let into the wall, has been left uncovered and shows the usual garland carried by bearers.

III A, 15. *Buddha subdues the fierce Elephant Nalagiri* (pl. xxv, fig.1).—Cross-bar with circular medallion showing a scene from Buddha's life and with projecting ends lenticular in section to suit the mortises in the pillars. The scene is a tumultuous one and shows the havoc done by a *mash* elephant running wild in the streets of a city. Buddha and his disciples are shown at the right end. The elephant is kneeling at the feet of the Master.

The scene in the medallion has been identified by Dr. Foucher (2, p.23) from the story of Nalagiri, the fierce elephant that Buddha subdued. The story is given in the Cullavagga (iii, p.247-250, vii 11) of the Vinaya Pitaka and is briefly this:-

Devadatta tried his best to kill Buddha. Using his influence with Ajatasattu, the king he sent men to kill the Master but was unsuccessful. He hurled a mightily rock from the mountain known as the Vulture's Peak of which only a splinter caused a slight hurt on the foot of the Master.

Foiled in his attempt, he now approached the elephant-keepers of Rajagaha, and promising them higher stations in the service of the king asked them to let loose the fierce elephant known as Nalagiri when Gotama arrived in the Streets. And they assented.

The next morning Buddha entered Rajagaha for alms with a number of Bhikkhus. On seeing him in the street the elephant-keepers loosed Nalagiri. Even from a distance the animal noticed the Master and rushed towards him. The bhikkhus appealed to the Master thrice to turn back as the animal was a furious one but Buddha would not turn back. He asked his monks not to be alarmed.

The citizens of Rajagaha, however, who knew the man-slaying tendency of the animal climbed to the upper stories of their houses and on to the balconies. The unbelievers pitied

the great and beautiful monk whom they feared the animal would tear to pieces, but the believers full of devotion and insight doubted the powers of the elephant as against those of the Master.

Buddha caused a feeling of love to pervade the elephant who but down the trunk and bowed to the Master. The Master stroked the animal's forehead and asked him so to act that he may attain bliss. With his trunk Nalagiri took the dust from the feet of Buddha, sprinkled it over his head and returned quietly to his appointly place in the stables.

The sculpture shows the animal rushing furiously along towards the Master and his monks in the street of Rajagaha. The synoptic method is adopted by the sculptor and the same elephant is repeated twice to suggest two scenes. The people of Rajagaha are panic stricken at the sight of the furious man-slaying animal. Those that has entered their houses watch from their balconies with reverence and pity according to their faith in the Master. The elephant bows to the Master at the right end. The Master was here shown in the form of a flaming pillar above a pair of feet on a lotus and crowned with *trīśūla*, but has mostly flaked off.

III A, 16. *Ajātasattu visits Buddha* (pl. 1. fig. 1; also Burgess I, pl. xxiii, figs 3 and 1).—Coping fragment mutilated at both ends showing a number of women on elephants and horses dismounting and entering a gateway to go to see Buddha as pages and attendants look to the animals and wait. The next scene shows a princely turbaned person seated to the right of Buddha, with hands in adoration, while a similar figure that was to the left is mutilated. A number of women seated and standing adore Buddha—his head is broken—represented nimbate and seated on a throne with footrest in front.

The scene in the sculpture may be identified as a representation of the visit of Ajātasattu of Buddha. The incident has been graphically described in the Digha Nikaya (i.p.65-95) and is briefly thus:—

Buddha was once staying in Rajagaha in the Mango Grove of Jivaka the royal physician, with a number of monks. Ajātasattu, the King of Magadha, was seated on his palace terrace surrounded by his ministers. It was a beautiful night pleasantly lit by the full moon. The king was so overjoyed that he began to eloquently appreciate the moonlit night and asked his men to suggest a recluse whom he could meet that night for satisfying his heart. The ministers variously suggested Purana Kassappa, Makkhali Gosala, Ajita Kesakambali, Paduda Kaccayana and others. But the king was not satisfied, He addressed Jivika who was seated silent and asked him why he suggested no one. Jivaka thereon mentioned to the king the presence of the Blessed one in the Mango Grove and describing his greatness requested the king to visit the Teacher. The king assented and asked Jivaka to get ready riding elephants. With his women mounted on she-elephants, himself seated on the state elephant, the king went in great state to the Mango Grove. But as he approached the

grove where not a rustle was to be heard the king grew frightened, but being reassured by Jivaka he proceeded on and on, and descending from the elephant walked the rest of the distance to the pavilion where the Teacher sat among his monks. Ajatasattu was suddenly struck by the calm in the assembly and wished his son the same peace. He then bowed to the Master and the Order and took a seat on one side. After asking a number of questions and getting his doubts cleared by the Master the king confessed his great sin in killing his father and sought refuge in the Teacher. The Master absolved him of the sin since he confessed it in so many words. Ajatasattu was delighted, rose, bowed, took leave of the Master and left the Mango Grove lighter in heart.

The ladies on the elephants in the sculpture are of the jarem of Ajatasattu. The animals have approached the grove where they have stopped and the party is entering the grove. Some, including the king, have already approached the Master and taken their seat beside him. Of the turbaned men the one to the right of the Master may be taken as Ajatasattu. The mutilated figure to the left maybe Jivaka.

The back shows the usual garland carried by two bearers. In the bright there is the representation of the adoration of the stupa and the circular shield on the garland shows the worship of the Bodhi tree.

III A, 17. *A Monkey offers Honey to Buddha; Ajatasattu visits Buddha* (pl. xxxv, fig. 2; also Burgess 1. pl. xii, fig.3)—Upper part of rail pillar slightly damaged at the right edge. In the top border is creeper pattern issuing from the mouth and terminating in the navel of a makara and merman terminal respectively. In between are arranged two winged lions on either side of a small central panel showing empty seat with feet under the Bodhi tree approached not by persons as Dr. Burgess says, but by monkeys, the first approaching with some offerings and the second climbing creeper and running away.

The sculpture in the tiny panel may be identified as representing an incident from Buddha's life. The story as given in the *Dhammapad-atthakatha* (i, p. 180) is as follows:—

When Buddha was residing in the Ghosita monastery at Kosambi his monks quarrelled among themselves and would not heed his advice to desist from it. So the Master retired to Parileyyaka forest and resided at the foot of a sal tree where a noble elephant attended on him and looked to his comforts, sweeping the floor with a Sal branch, procuring water in a pot with his trunk, fetching him his robes and bowl just as the Master proceeded to the village for alms, fanning him with a branch and so forth. A monkey noticed this attitude of the elephant and desired to do some similar service to the Master. One day as he was running about he noticed a honeycomb on a stick, free from fleas, and offered the honey placed on a plantain leaf to the Master. The Teacher received it but did not partake of it till the monkey had removed some insect eggs sticking to it. When the Master had partaken of it

the monkey was so delighted that he jumped from one branch to another in great glee. But one of the branches broke, and falling on a tree stump he died, and was born in the World of the Thirty-Three in a golden mansion with celestial damsels to attend to him.

The empty throne and feet under the tree represent Buddha under the Sal tree whom the monkey approaches with the honey in a bowl. It may be noted here that all representations of the monkey offering honey to Buddha, a bowl, and not a plantain leaf as given in the text, is shown. The monkey is next depicted as running away in glee and climbing not a tree but the very creeper that forms part of the decorative pattern for the border. This story occurs also on a slab in the British Museum (Fergusson, pl. lxxxxvii, fig. 8).

Below this is the usual half-lotus, three panels of sculptures and circular medallion with a scene carved in it. In the central panel a king is seated on a couch, attended by his men with fan and chauri, conversing with his ministers, counsellors and friends. In the panel to the left, six noble men are entering an arched gateway to meet the king. In the panel to the right, wait the king's horse and elephants in a garden indicated by a tree. The mahout rests idly on the elephant's head and the groom, spear in hand, is seated near his horse conversing with a man. In the medallion and lower part of which is broken there is the empty throne adored by noble-looking princes, monks and princesses whose guard in the harem, the old *kañcuki*, may also be seen in the arched gateway leading to the grove indicated by trees. In the grove bounded by a wall is a hut and building, probably the monastery.

The sculpture in the panels and the broken medallion may be identified as representing the story of king Ajatasattu's visit to Buddha in the Mango Grove of Jivaka, the story of which has already been narrated (see above, p.189). The scene in the fluted panel shows the king consulting his ministers and Jivaka. That the elephants to be got ready are waiting outside is suggested to the right. In the medallion the empty throne suggests the presence of Master; and monks are shown in their usual chequered robes beside the throne. The Mango Grove is suggested by the trees around. The turbaned prince bending reverentially to the right is Ajatasattu, the king of Magadha, and beside him Jivaka. The women and the *kañcuki* are from his harem.

There is an inscription on top. For details see p. 291.

The back is too far damaged to show any sculpture.

III A, 18. *The Story of Angulimāla*. (pl. xl, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxiii, fig.4).—Fragment of coping showing on right towards top a flaming *trīśūla* topped pillar rising above a pair of feet on a lotus attacked by a man with a sword in his hand. Behind him is another man. Two men in front of the aggressor adore the feet, and a woman to the extreme right approaches the flaming pillar with a vessel on her head. Lower down a furious man, similar to the one above, attacks and forcefully pulls by his turban a man on an elephant, kicking the animal the while. Separated from his scene by a wall is another to the left were except for some monks seated with hands joined in adoration the sculpture is lost.



Coomaraswamy has figured this sculpture in his *Elements of Buddhist Iconography* (pl. ii, fig.8) and suggested that it may represent the Offering of Sujata, and assault of Mara or that of Angulimāla. The last suggestion is correct and the sculpture represents the story of Angulimāla as given in the *Paramatthadipani* of Dhammapala on Theragatha (pp. 318-319) and is as follows:-

A son was born to the Brahman Bhaggava, the priest to the king of Kosala; and on the day of his birth all the armour in the city shimmered, causing discomfort to the king. The priest explained the strange phenomenon to the king as an indication of the future propensities of his new-born child who would become a great bandit.

The child, known as Ahimsaka, grew up strong and mighty and studied a Takkasila, respectfully waiting on his teacher and his wife. But his other co-disciples disliked him and poisoned the teachers's mind against him. The teacher, however was afraid of the superior strength of the youth and devised a trick to ruin him. He asked him, after completion of his study to pay him an honorarium of a thousand human right hand fingers hoping that he would get punished for the very first human finger that he cut. But the youth girt on his armour for accomplishing his task and became a tearer in the neighborhood, being known as Augulimāla from the garland of human fingers he wore on his neck till finally the king sent an army to attack and capture him. The mother of the youth remonstrated with her husband who disowned his wicked son, and finally out of love for her body, she took provisions and set out to meet her son and turn him from his evil ways. He entered the Buddhist Order and became a great monk.

The man on the elephant who is being attacked by a youth obviously belongs to the royal force sent to capture the bandit, while the youth is Augulimāla. Above, Angulimāla is advancing sword in hand and his mother, afraid of any harm that may befall her son at the hands of the king's officers and unable to induce her husband, the king's priest, to intercede himself on behalf of his unruly son whom he had disowned, advances to meet her boy with a vessel on her head. But between her and him is a flaming pillar surmounted by *trīśūla* and with feet on lotus below, which represents Buddha. The same person is shown kneeling at the feet of Buddha. This is a synoptic representation of two scenes in one and shows the conversion of fiendish Augulimāla.

III A, 19. *The Story of Angulimāla* (pl. xxxi, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xl. figs. 3 and 4) - Lower fragment of rail pillar from angle beside entrance. Dr. Burgess describes this as found near the north gate (Burgess 1, p. 35). The lenticular cavities for the ends of crossbars are presumably present as usual on the left side<sup>1</sup> but on the right they are borne by a

<sup>1</sup>This pillar has unfortunately been built into a wall so that the cavities on its left side cannot now be seen. And it has been built in with its outer side facing the same way as the inner sides of the other sculptures thus built in with it.

forward projection of the face, so that the rail should turn outward at a right angle. Towards the right is an empty throne with feet on foot-stool flanked by two adorers with chauries, but both are injured, the figure to the right being a mere fragment. Below this is a border of scroll work. The throne bears an inscription. For details see p. 291.

The side that originally faced the stupa has the usual three panels side by side above a half-lotus bordered below by a foliage pattern issuing from mouths of terminal makers. The first panel shows a heavily built man (the upper part of his body is broken), a woman with her right hand over her head and a youth kneeling before her. The central one shows the man of the first panel teaching a number of students, including the youth just mentioned. In the third panel the youth kneeling before her. The central one shows the man of the first panel teaching a number of students, including the youth just mentioned. In the third panel the youth kneels before the teacher who is surrounded by his pupils.

The story represented in the panels may be identified as that of Angulimala (above p.192.)

In this sculpture the first panel shows Ahimsaka waiting respectfully on his teacher and his wife. In the next panel the teacher is among the disciples who do not like this fellow-pupil of theirs. In the third, the youth is taking leave of the teacher and bowing at his feet promising him the honorarium he had so cruelly demanded.

III A, 20. *Buddha performs a Miracle* (pl. xlvii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvi, fig.1).—Coping fragment broken at both ends. Nimbate Buddha is seated with right hand raised in an attitude of assurance under the Bodhi tree, adored by five seated devotees and a standing chauri bearer on his left, all of them turbaned and noble looking. A similar figure to his right (partly visible) and perhaps others beyond are lost. The scene to the right shows flames around a figure seated in mid-air, obviously that of Buddha though only a little of his right side remains, adored by four-monks standing with hands in *añjali*, and three noble-looking men whose figures are mutilated.

The sculpture may be identified as representing the miracle performed by Buddha at Savatthi. The story as given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (iii, p.38) is briefly this:—

When Buddha rebuked Pindola Bharaddaja for flying up in the air to receive a bowl made of red sandal wood, a miracle that the heretics could not perform, and forbade the monks from exercising their supernatural powers, the heretics took it that the interdiction regarding the performance of miracle was also in the case of Buddha himself and went about proclaiming that they only refrained from performance of miracles of paltry things like wooden bowls and would show their powers only if Buddha performed miracles.

King Bimbisara reported this to Buddha and asked him what he intended to do. Buddha replied that if they performed miracles he would do the same and explained to the king that the prohibition did not apply to himself, even as restrictions imposed on others in the royal pleasure garden did not apply to the king. He then informed the king that four

months hence he would on an appointed day perform a miracle at the foot of a mango tree, The heretrices who were dogging the footsteps of the Master all the time now tore up all the mango trees and even the saplings in the neighborhood of Savatthi.

On the appointed day Buddha entered the city. The king's gardener, Ganda, had that very day found a ripe mango rich in flavour and was carrying it to the king. But on seeing the Master he considered the merit that would accrue to him if he presented it to Buddha and accordingly offered it to him. Ananda crushed the ripe fruit and offered the juice of the mango to Buddha who after partaking of it asked Ganda to plant the seed there.

Immediately there arose a huge mango tree full of ripe mangoes and all the monks partook of them. The king heard of this wonderful tree and posted a guard ordering it not to be cut; and it was known as Ganda's mango tree. Folk from the neighborhood who ate the ripe fruit abused the heretics for cutting all the trees in the place in spite of which arose this sweet mango tree and pelted them with the seeds from the fruits. The pavilion of the heretics in the vicinity was now uprooted by the wind-cloud god and other inconveniences were caused by other deities on the orders of Sakka. Thus discomfited, Purana Kassapa, the heretic, drowned himself in the river.

Now Buddha determined to perform the miracle but many of his disciples offered to do that themselves and save Master the trouble. Buddha declined the offers and performed it himself. "From the up part of his body proceeded flames of fire, and from the back part of his body a stream of water. From the back part of his body proceeded flames of fire and from the front part his body a stream of water," and with three strides, sweating his foot on earth but thrice, he rose to the World of the Thirty-Three to expound the Abhidhamma to his mother.

The sculpture to the left, the only panel intact, represents Buddha under the miraculous mango tree, surrounded by a number of devotees. the group should include Bimbisara who among others had offered to perform a miracle. The scene to the right shows monks adoring Buddha with flames issuing from his body. The sculpture being mutilated the figure of Buddha is completely lost except for the right knee in his seated pose and part of his right hand and shoulder. The circular jar-shaped objects in the flames are probably to suggest the streams of water.

On the back is the usual flower-garland carried by two bearers. In the bight above is the representation of the adoration of the stupa. and the shield on the garland below shows the adoration of the wheel.

III A, 21. *Buddha performs a Miracle* (pl. xxxviii, fig. 2; also Burgess I, pl. vii, figs 1 and 2).—Rail pillar badly injured at the top, sides and centre, Above a border composed of central foliage pattern, terminal makaras and running lion and griffin, is the usual

half-lotus; in the first of the three panels above it are a garuda and nagararaja advancing with noble-looking comrades (probably devas) dwarfs yakshas leading the way with hands joined in adoration: in the central panel some more of these divine beings, one of them of high rank with parasol held above him; beyond this are more devas including a minstrel with harp shaped *vinā* and a dancer; dwarf yakshas lead as in the previous panels. The part immediately above these panels is mutilated and above it in the uninjured portion of the circular medallion there is a flaming pillar (the *trīśūla* on top cannot be made out as it is badly damaged) on empty throne under Bothi tree adored by noble-looking turbaned men of divine appearance, as also by women beside whom the injured form of an aged *kañcuki* can be discerned. Above this are three panels side by side in the middle of which the central figure, a dignified turbaned prince seated in the air amidst flames, is adored by men, women and dwarfs on all sides. The half-lotus above is almost completely lost.

The scene may be identified as a representation of the miracle of Savatthi (Dhamma-pad. atthakatha iii p. 45) which has been narrated already (see above, p. 193) where the subject has been explained.

In the central medallion which is partially defaced there is the mango tree with an empty throne beneath it and flaming pillar surmounted by wheel and *trīśūlato* suggest Buddha's presence. All round are devotees of Buddha including princesses from the royal harem escorted by the old *kañcuki* on the extreme right. In the panels above, Buddha is in the air with flames issuing from his body. The circular vessels interspersed among the flames suggest the streams of water as in the other sculpture representing the same scene (pl. xvii, fig.1). Buddha is here shown wearing jewels and in the garb of a god, probably to suggest his ascent to heaven to preach to Maya. Devotees adore him on all sides. In the lowermost panels a nagaraja, a garuda, and two great gods proceeding together with umbrella held over them—probably Sakka and Mahabrahma—preceded by Pancasikha, the divine minstrel and dancing gandharvas and dwarf yakshas are on their way to witness the miracle.

On the back there is a lower border composed of makara terminals, and two lions flanking central flower pattern, the usual half-lotus crowned with wavy pattern and three dwarf yakshas gaily adorned, dancing in the three flutes immediately below the central medallion at the top and bottom of which the wavy pattern is repeated. Above this is the adoration of the stupa by men of noble bearing arranged in all the three panels. Except for part of the border the top half-lotus is broken and lost.

III A, 22. *Buddha preaches to his Mother in Heaven* (pl. xxxii, fig.3).— Part of upright with broken medallion showing an empty throne under Bodhi tree suggestive of Buddha's presence surrounded by a number of noble-looking devotees. The person seated to the left of the throne wears the *kirīta*, the special headdress of Sakka. Below this there have been three

panels of which the first and part of the second are lost. The central part shows two monks going up a rocky mountain whence in the adjacent panel one of them flies into the sky. Three turbaned men are shown below.

This is identified by Dr. Stella Kramrisch (p. 168 explanation of pl. xvii 51) with the Darimukha jataka but the sculpture does not answer that story well. Mr. T.N. Ramachandran suggests that it may be "the ascension of the Buddha to heaven after he had attained Buddhahood." He obviously refers to the miracle that Buddha performed as he rose into the air to dispel the doubts of the gods as given in the Nidanakatha (p.105). The incident is briefly this:-

After the enlightenment, the Master resolved not to leave the seat which was his throne of triumph and was absorbed in thought for seven days and enjoyed the bliss of nirvana. The gods began to wonder why he was lingering still and doubted whether he had finished all that he had to do. The Master rose into the air and performed the miracle of creating his double, *yamakapāṭihariyām*, translated by Rhys Davids as "the miracle of making another appearance like unto himself."

The explanation seems plausible since the presence of Sakka and the hosts hovering around the empty throne under the tree suggest this adoration. In this case the monk rising up in the air would be the Master, and the turbaned people below would be some of the devas looking up in astonishment and reverence. The two monks in the panel next to it would then represent Buddha and his double.

There are, however one or two strong points against this identification. The monks shown flying lack a halo and Buddha is never represented with a halo around his head in other sculptures from Amaravati. Further, they the chequered robes worn by ordinary monks in the sculptures. Buddha is always shown wearing robes with beautiful folds, not ordinary ones. One of the two monks in the central panel has his hands joined in adoration which makes it impossible for him to be Buddha or his double. The scene may therefore be identified as representing the story of Buddha after the Miracle of Sravasti as given in the Dhammapadatthakatha (iii, pp. 47-53) which is briefly this:-

After performing the miracle of Savatthi and preaching the law to the great multitude there assembled, Buddhā took three strides, and reached the World of Thirty-three, where he filled the huge yellow-stone throne of Sakka, completely dispelling the doubt of Sakka who expected the long throne, even though occupied by Buddha to be practically empty. And

"In the world of the Thirty-three, when the Buddha, most exalted of beings,

Dwelt at the foot of the Coral-tree, seated on the yellow throne,

The deities of the Ten Worlds assembled together and waited upon

The Supremely Enlightened, dwelling at the highest point of the heavens."

Thus seated, the Master expounded the Abhidhamma Pitaka to his mother Mayadevi.

But the large multitude was grieved to see that the Master had disappeared; and learning from the elder Anuruddha, to whom the elder Moggallana referred them, that he was gone to the World of the Thirty-three and was expected to return after three months, all stayed there "with the sky alone for their covering" being provided with food by Culla Anathapindiaka.

Buddha continued to preach without interruption for three months, creating his double for continuing the preaching while he went out for alms attended by Sariputta who flew up to him for the purpose every day. And as three months come to a close the assembly desired to know when the Master would descend. Moggallana now went to the foot of Mount Sineru and began to climb to league after league when finally he prostrated himself before the Teacher telling him the eagerness with which the multitude awaited his descent.

The central medallion shows Buddha preaching in the World of the Thirty-three, adored by gods including Sakka. Except for a few leaves the Coral tree has disappeared, a large part of the medallion being broken. For the same reason Mayadevi seated to the right of the Master is lost. In the lower panel Moggallana and Anuruddha are shown, the latter with clasped hands pointing up to where the Master preaching. In the panel to the right Moggallana flies over the mountains watched by the multitude that awaited the Master living in the open for three months "with the sky alone for their covering."

It is the presence of the figure with the *kirita* that helps the identification of this sculpture. The *kirita* of the figure in the sculpture has been noted by Dr. Coomaraswamy (p.41) who thinks that this must also sometimes have been worn by kings, and suggests that it may be a king wearing it, citing similar representations of *kiritas* worn, as he believes, by kings. As for the *kirita* of the figure in the top panel in Burgess I, pl. xli, fig.5 it is indefinitely that of Sakka (see Foucher's identification is Foucher 2, p.22 of scenes from Nanda's life): the other two have not clearly been proved to be kings. The *mithuna* in Fergusson, pl. lxxxiii, may well be Sakka and Suja.

The back which is let into the wall shows a full-blown lotus and two dancing yakshas below.

III A, 23. *King Pasenadi entertains Ananda and other Monks* (pl. liii, figs 1 and 2; also Burgess I, pl. xxvi, fig. 3 and 4).—Coping fragment showing a king risen from his lion throne to adore four Buddhist monks. His attendants, and a turbaned man, perhaps a prince, are also in an attitude of reverence; one of them is actually kneeling at the feet of the monks; and a dwarf follower hastens with hands together to offer his salutation.

The scene represented in the sculpture may be identified as from the story of Pesianadi Kosala and the monks headed by Ananda whom he entertained with food in his palace. The story is given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (ii, pp. 32-36) and is briefly this:—

King Pasesnadi Kosala of Savatthi was one day watching from his terrace several thousand monks passing through the street on their way to the house of Anathapindika, Culia Anathapindika, Visakha and Suppavasa. He enquired and learnt that they were going for breakfasting in the houses of Anathpindika and some others.

The king also conceived a desire to entertain the monks and requested Buddha to come to his palace with his congregation to partake of his hospitality, For seven days Buddha was entertained by the king after which he told the king the Buddhas could not take their meal regularly in any one place as many desired them to visit their homes. The king was now content with a congregation of monks headed by Ananda whom the Master asked to visit the palace regularly to partake of the king's bounty.

For seven days the king personally attended on them, but from the eight day he neglected to perform his duty, and the monks, noticing this and the indifference of the servants in the royal household, who would not do a thing unless specifically asked to do so, stopped away from going to the palace. On the tenth day there was no one except Ananda to go to the palace, as being truly righteous he rose superior to circumstances and remained guarding the faith of the king's house. When Ananda, the only monk to come, had departed after having been entertained, the king enquired and learnt that the other had stopped coming. The king was now wrath with the monks for their absenting themselves and complained to the Master of their conduct.

The Master, however, addressed the monks telling them of the nine traits disqualifying a family from receiving visits from the monks and conversely of the nine traits that entitle a family to receiving visiting from them. And finally he told the king that the monks lacked confidence in him which was the reason for their stopping away from his palace. Hence the king for winning their confidence married a daughter of Mahanama, one of the Sakyas, and cousin of Buddha.

The sculpture shows king Pasesnadi rising from his lion throne and respectfully receiving Ananda and other monks. That they are ordinary monks and not Buddha is clear from the fact there is none with an aureole among them; and an aureole is an invariable feature of Buddha among these sculptures.

The back shows a huge makara with dwarf rider on its head and flower-garland in its mouth.

III A, 24. *Cullakala's Wives regain their Husband* (pl. liv, figs. 1 and 2)—Fragment of coping showing part of flower-garland carried by two bearers, one standing, the other kneeling. The right shows the worship of the feet on the throne and pillar with wheel (now destroyed) The place of the shield on the garland is occupied by a double makara head back

to back through whose gaping jaws issues the garland. The front shows a yakshi (destroyed above the waist) on a makara; in the panel on the left a noble-looking man in hurrying away but is detained by ladies who cling to him. Brick wall, probably of a city, can be seen to the man's right. The compartment above is broken and lost and just shows a seat of wicker work with someone on it.

The scene in the sculpture the upper part of which is unfortunately broken may be identified as from the story of Cullakala as given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (i, pp.184-189.) The story is briefly this:

There once lived in Setavya three merchants named Cullakala, Majjhimakala and Mahakala. Mahakala and Cullakala, the eldest and the younger respectively, used to take wares of differing kinds of Savatthi for selling them there. When halting between Savatthi and Jetavana they noticed the residents of Savatthi going with garlands and perfumes to meet Buddha and hear the law. Mahakala asked his brother to look after their carts and himself approached the Master to hear him preach. After the discourse he requested Buddha to admit him into the Order, but the Master insisted on his taking the permission of his kins-men. In spite of the remonstrances of Cullakala he became a monk, and Cullakala too followed suit with the idea of bringing back his brother to his former mode of life.

But Mahakala was earnest enough in his asceticism and selecting a suitable subject for contemplation in the burning ground he concentrated on the idea of decay and soon became an arhat with supernatural faculties. After this the Master with his congregation happened in his round of visits to come to Setavya. Cullakala's wives now rejoined as they thought it was an opportunity for them to recover their husband; and invited the Master and monks to their house. As seats had to be arranged properly before the master arrived Mahakala sent Cullakala to supervise the arrangement of seats.

But as soon as Cullakala arrived, his household began to arrange seats in contrary positions, and when he corrected the arrangement, his wives told him it was none of his business, interrogated him mockingly as to who asked him to become a monk and why he had come there and so forth. They then surrounded him and tearing off his monk's garments clothed him with white garments, placed a garland coil on his head and packed him off to fetch the Master while they arranged the seats; and he did as he was bid without any sense of shame.

Mahakala's wives tried the same trick on Mahakala but were unsuccessful.

The sculpture represents Cullakala, surrounded and heckled by his wives who have dressed him in the wealthy raiment of a layman and pull at him, but, founding one of his wives with his left and even as he departs to fetch the Master, In the scene above, which is broken two men are seated conversing. They may be Cullakala and Mahakala, the latter



requesting the former to allow him to become a monk, the former trying to dissuade him. This is the earlier incident of the story to suggest that Cullakala entered the Order just to bring back his brother among the laymen and was never anxious about asceticism.

III. A, 25. *Rūpananda learns of the Impermanence of Beauty* (pl. xxxi, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xii. fig 4).—Lower part of broken rail pillar showing half-lotus above a border of lovely foliage issuing from the mouth of a terminal makara; above the half-lotus is a scene representing a number of monks and turbaned noble-looking laymen seated and standing, some of them approaching through an entrance (some of the figures are injured since the upper part of the panel is lost), all with hands joined in adoration around an empty throne with double cushion signifying the presence of the Master.

The scene in the sculpture may be identified as being from the story of the nun Janapadakalyani Rupananda as given in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (ii, pp. 336-339) which is briefly this:—

Janapadakalyani, the beautiful wife of Nanda, saw that her nearest and dearest kinsmen had become monks, her elder brother having become the Buddha, his son Rahula a monk, similarly her husband Nanda, and her mother a nun. She therefore desired no longer to continue her life at home and joined the community of nuns because of her love for her kinsfolk and not because of her faith. And for her wondrous beauty she was called Rupananda (Beauty-Nanda).

One day she heard that the Master had preached of the impermanence of beauty and fearing that he would find fault with her own form which was surpassingly beautiful, avoided meeting him face to face.

The resident of Savatthi gave alms in the morning observed the fast day, and dressing themselves in spotless garments proceed to Jetavana with garlands and perfumes, to hear the Master preach the law. And the community of nuns also attended the discourse. Rupananda listened to their praises of Buddha when they returned after the discourse, and making bold to go and hear him preach the law in spite of her fear that he would find fault with her great beauty, told the nuns that she would accompany them to hear the Master preach.

But Buddha knew that she was only thinking of her beauty all the time, and desired to use beauty of form to crush this pride of hers, even as a thorn is removed with the aid of another thorn. And by his supernatural power he created a young woman of surpassing beauty dressed in crimson garments and ornaments who stood beside him attending on him with a fan in her hand.

When Rupananda beheld the glamorous beauty of this woman she realised that the herself was like a crow before a royal goose of golden hue. But even as she watched her and listened to the Master's discourse she saw the young damsel of sixteen turn into a woman of twenty, into a middle-aged woman, and finally a decrepit old woman full of disease,

loathsome to behold. Soon she was dead and her body began to bloat; from her body emanated worms; and crows and dogs tore up the corpse. This disgusting sight made Rupananda realise the ephemeral nature of beauty, and hearing the discourse of the Master, she then and there attained the fruit of conversion and arhatship.

The sculpture, unfortunately mutilated, shows many noble lay disciples of Savatthi seated to the right and others are entering the Jetavana monastery to hear the Master preach the law from the throne which symbolises his presence. Many nuns are seated to the left. The nuns are all seated on one side and are easily distinguished, in spite of the fact that they are fully robed, by their slim bodies, attenuated waists and broad hips. The sculptor has successfully depicted with great care the contours of their bodies beneath their draperies so as to show clearly that they are nuns, not monks. The lady standing beside Buddha, fan in hand, is similarly robed. This is probably to suggest that if even one so draped in monkish robes is so surpassingly beautiful how much greater would be her beauty if she wore the more elegant dress of a lay woman. This is to show greater beauty than Rupananda in her own ground and in her own station and garb, a fine device of the sculptor.

III A, 26 and 27. *The story of Udayana and his Queens* (pl. xxxv, fig. 1 and pl. xxxiv figs. 1 and 2; also Burgess 1 pl. ix, figs. 1 and 2 pl. xii, figs. 1 and 2)—Lower part of rail pillar (III-A, 26) with part of central medallion: the fluted part and half-lotus over border of foliage issuing from the mouths of terminal makaras below. The medallion shows an agitated scene in which women lie helpless on a platform below the feet of standing men and women, the rest of their figures being lost. In the panel to the left a woman on a seat and a fat man with elevated headgear converse and attendant women stand beside them. In the next panel a king or prince is rushing violently disregarding women around him including a *vāmanikā* who shrieks. A woman kneels before him with profound respect. In the last panel which is mostly broken there are three women standing watching the while.

The back shows the circular central lotus and the half-lotus over foliage border below, with flutes between both containing three dwarf yakshas, the central one dancing merrily, as the one to his right keeps time and the other to his left watches with arms folded in an attitude of comfort.

Upper fragment of rail pillar (III A, 27), with top border of lions and creeper issuing from the mouths of terminal makaras, half-lotus with beautiful border of geese, three panels in the fluted space, and upper part of the central medallion which is broken. In the panel to the left a person with peculiar headgear and a number of women of rank gaze at a snake near a *vinā* in a chair. In the central panel a person of noble bearing—a king—is threatening women about him with a bow in his hand; to the right other women in the palace including a hunchback humbly bow to him. The women are bowing to the king in the lower medallion as well.

The carving on both fragments of this upright represent the story of Udayana. It was identified and interpreted by Mile. Raymonde Linossier (p. 101-102)<sup>1</sup>. The story as narrated in the Dhammapdi-atthakatha (i, p.281-288) is as follows:—

King Udayana of Kosambi had other queens. Magandiya and Samavati, beside Vasuladatta. Magandiya hated Samavati and desired to harm her if she could. Her first two attempts at poisoning the king's mind against her were unsuccessful. In the first case Magandiya tried to make the king believe that some holes, made in the walls of them harem by Samavati so that she could look at the Blessed One as he passed through the street, were intended for killing him. Her next plot was to substitute dead cocks for live ones to be cooked for Gautama by Samavati who would on no account injure live animals and had therefore refused to kill live fowls first sent by Udayana to be cooked for himself. When Samavati had cooked them, Magandiya told the king that the former cooked for the Master but refused to do so for him. But Udayana did not deliver the interpretations put by Magandiya on the action of Samavati on either occasion. Being thus frustrated in her attempts, Magandiya planned a bolder and more treacherous plot.

Udaayana was very fond of music and was an adept on the *viṇā*. He used to spend his days equally among his three consorts, and wherever he went his musical instruments accompanied him. Magandiya, on the day previous to the one on which the king was to visit Samavati, procured a snake through he uncle, placed it in the shell of the *viṇā* and stopped the hole through which she slipped it in with a bunch of flowers. She then told the king that she had dreamt bad dreams and pretending to be all anxiety for his safety requested him not to go away from her apartments so soon. The king nevertheless went to the palace of Samavati, carrying his *viṇā* along with him and followed by Magandiya who insisted on accompanying him in spite of his protests. When the king rested on the couch with the *viṇā* beside his pillow in Samavati's apartment, Magandiya removed the bunch of flowers unobserved, and out of the hole emerged the famished snake full of fury. The hiss of the reptile and the screams of Magandiya accompanied by accusations against her co-wife so completely convinced the king of guilt in poor Samavati that he instantly took his mighty bow and shot a poisoned arrow at her even as she requested her attendants not to cherish any hatred towards the king, her husband, or Magandiya. But Samavati's love towards the king and her co-wives was such that the arrow could not hurt her. It simply turned back. This set the king thinking. The arrow, capable of piercing the hardest substance and possessed of no life or feeling, could understand the goodness of Samavati and turned back, but he, human being could not understand. He at once threw the bow away, prostrated himself before her, and requested her to be his refuge. But Samavati requested him to seek refuge in Buddha which the king accordingly did.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Kramrisch (p.168) identifies this hower with a story from the Divyavadana which is not acceptable

The broken piece of upright that supplies the lower portion (i.e., III A, 26) supplies the earlier scenes of the story. The pot-bellied man discussing with a woman is Cula Magandiya, the uncle of the jealous queen discussing the dark plot with his niece. The panel beside it shows Udayana going quickly with something in his right hand while a prostrate woman and her attendants, some of them to be seen in the third and last panel, request him not to go. This is the scene in Magandiya's palace just after her plot and the insertion of the snake in the *vinā* when she sheds crocodile tears for his safety which she fears is threatened by a fictitious dream. The dwarfish attendant who has also been figured in the other fragment, is present here with a malevolent face and is making loud lamentations, her hands gesticulating violently her thoughts of safety for the king.

The part of the upright immediately beneath the half medallion at the top (III A, 27) represents the king with his bow, all in a fury, in its central panel. He holds the bow in his left hand and is quite agitated. The scene includes women in a disturbed state. There is a dwarfish woman, the usual *vāmanikā* in the royal household fallen down in abject terror. A lady is also on the ground with her hands folded in reverence. She is undoubtedly one of the attendants of Samavati who is shown in the panel to the right bowing to the king without the least felling of anger towards him even as he attempts to kill her. Her companions are beside her. Beside the king is a woman with a look of satisfaction, undoubtedly Magandiya, and her hand which projects into the next panel connects both the panels making them one scene. In the panel to the left, a snake is shown coiled up in the seat beside the *vinā* – in the story the *vinā* is placed near the pillow on the bed of Udayana—and a woman is standing, looking curiously at the snake and conversing with a pot-bellied person wearing a barrel shaped headgear. This woman must be queen Magandiya conversing with her uncle, who can easily be identified by the evil look of the pot-bellied figure. This man figures in another fragment (Burgess I pl. ix), a fact which is noticed and stated by Mlle. Linossier who has suggested that this broken piece up right may be the lower part of the one that is being described, as it undoubtedly is. The positions of the broken figures in one panel and the broken feet in the other agree, but there appears to have been a small piece of carving connecting the two that is now lost. The serpent coiled up in the seat instead of the pillow on the bed is a small deviation from the story and is repeated in a broken medallion representing the same incident from Udayana's life (Fergusson, pl. liii, 1). It thus appears to be a synoptic representation of two scenes in one. The snake in the chair beside the *vinā* must be taken as part of the panel in interpreting that scene, where it is the situation immediately before the reptile is put into the hole in the *vinā* just after the uncle of Magandiya procures for his niece the abominable creature; in interpreting again the scene with the agitated bowman, Udayana, the same chair with its contents has to be taken in for explaining the situation, this time interpreting the venomous creature as just come out of the *vinā*. Such artistic tricks are not unknown in India and we have classical examples in patterns that have

survived through the centuries in various periods and transformed modes of work of different generations from Gupta right down to Vijayanagar and modern (Coomaraswamy 19, p. 192). This also shows the synoptic method of introducing one scene into another, a method not uncommon in Amaravati. Mlle. Linossier identifies the slender little woman as Khujjuttara, the hunchback attendant of Samavati. The dwarfish woman making loud lamentations with hands upraised in the lower fragment is, in all probability, the same servant of the household of Magandiya, as is shown prostrate beneath the king in the upper fragment. It is significant that the wicked uncle and accomplice of Magandiya is figured twice.

In the mutilated medallion immediately below the panel the king is shown with something curved in his hand. The disturbed scene continues. The chauri bearer of the upper central panel is repeated in this broken medallion, and Samavati has slightly moved to the right but is yet calm. Another of her maids is reverently showing by action what her mistress has taught her. The thing in the king's hand may be taken as the arrow that has returned powerless. Its twisted shape is perhaps to indicate its utter shamefacedness. The king is not very violent. Perhaps he is pausing to think of the attitude of the arrow. This medallion must be taken as the last scene in the story.

On the back is a top border with winged lions adoring a Bodhi tree and the usual half-lotus; two men of noble aspect wave chauris to a wheel on pillar behind an empty throne in the central panel below the half-lotus and in the side panels a man and women of noble bearing are shown each in respectful attitude.

III A, 28. *The Division of the Relics* (pl. xliii, figs. 1 and 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxv, figs. 1 and 2).—Coping stone with carving on both sides. The inner side shows seven elephants with two riders on each, one holding a casket and another waving a chauri, issuing from a city gateway within which in three compartments two scenes of important discussion and consultation among chiefs and one of musical and dance festivities are shown.

These scenes have been identified by Dr. Foucher (2, p.14) as representing the division of the bones of Buddha after his death at Kusinara. The story of the Master's death and the division of his bones is given in the Mahaparinibbana sutta of the Digha Nikaya (ii, p.179-191) and is briefly this:

Learning through Ananda that the Master had passed away, the Mallas of Kusinara greatly lamented and came to the Sal grove with music and dance and with garlands and perfumes for performing his cremation ceremony. The ceremonies lasted a week when finally Buddha's corpse was carried to be placed on the funeral pyre. Mahakassapa arrived in the meantime and revered the feet of the Master. After the body was burnt the Mallas of Kusinara surrounded the bones of Buddha in their council hall with lattice work of spears and with a rampart of bows, and for seven days they honoured them with music and dance, garlands and perfume.

Soon the news reached Ajatasattu, king of Magadha the Licchavis of Vesali, the Sakiyas of Kapilavatthu, the Bulis of Allakappa, the Koliyas of Ramagama, the Mallas of Pava and the Brahmans of Vethadipa, all of whom sent their messengers to request a share of the bones of Buddha. The Mallas of Kusinara, however, refused to give them up as Buddha died in their country and they felt that they were entitled to the entire remains of the Master. But a Brahman named Dona advised them not to quarrel over the remains of the Master who had always preached peace and goodwill. The Mallas now requested Dona himself to divide the relics which he accordingly did. He divided them into eight parts and gave the portions away taking the receptacle for himself over which he built a stupa. The Moriyas of Pippalivana asked for a share of the remains too late and had to content themselves with the embers. A stupa was raised over these as well as over each of the eight portions of the actual relics.

In the sculpture the lower scene to the right represents the funeral ceremonies and honouring of Buddha's remains with music and songs. The first panel above this to the right shows the Mallas disagreeing to give the remains of Buddha to the applicants, and seated with his head in an attitude of persuasion is a noble-looking man who is obviously Dona.

In the next panel all the applicants are assembled along with the Mallas who have with the help of Dona made the eight divisions shown in two rows of four on a rectangular table around which they are seated. Finally in the scene to the left seven elephants issue from the gateway of Kusinara, each with a rider holding a relic casket and a chauri bearer honouring it by waving the chauri since "as men treat the remains of a king of kings so should they treat the remains of a Tathagata" (Digha Nikaya ii, p.182 xxi, 6, 17).

The back shows the usual flower garland carried by a huge seated dwarf yaksha on his neck at one end, three normally proportioned yakshas at regular intervals. There are three shields on the garland, two circular and one square, the former with trisula pattern and the latter with flower decoration. In the heights are arranged a stupa, wheel above throne flanked by worshippers, and Bodhi tree with empty throne adored by two devotees.

*Symbolic Representation of Principal Scenes from Buddha's Life.* III A 29. *Stupa Adoration symbolising Buddha's Parinirvāṇā* (pl. xxxix. fig. 2)—Broken upright showing the worship of the stupa by eight persons of noble bearing distributed in three panels immediately below half medallion at top. The figures are in different attitudes of adoration with folded arms against their breast, raised over head, carrying a water vessel and offerings in a tray. One of them carries a large bunch of lotuses by their stalks. These eight may be the eight claimants for Buddha's relics, the stupa symbolising all the eight built and worshipped by them.

III A, 30. *Stupa Adoration symbolising Buddha's Parinirvāṇā* (pl. xxix, fig. 3: also Burgess 1, pl.xviii, fig.4).—Cross-bar with medallion representing the worship of the stupa.

The umbrellas over the stupa are a mighty host. A man and woman are kneeling in the foreground before the stupa. To the right are five men, two playing drum and other the flute, and to the left are six women and two boys reverently approaching, one of them carrying a tray with offering.

On the back is a lotus medallion.

III A, 31.? *Adoration of Buddha under the Bodhi Tree symbolising Enlightenment* (pl. xxxvi. fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xlix, fig.3).—Lower part of rail pillar showing four women adoring the feet of Buddha on a jewelled footrest opposite a throne (broken and lost). This is one of the most lovely sculptures from the rail. The presence of a tree and cakra pillar behind the throne would explain what the scene represent but unfortunately the upper part showing this is lost.

#### B. SCENES FROM BUDDHA'S PREVIOUS LIVES (JATAKAS AND AVADANAS).

III B, 1. *The Snake Charmer and his Monkey, Ahigundika Jātaka* (pl. xxxvi, fig.1).—Fragment of upright showing Jatakas scene in a medallion with lotus border. A snake charmer with negroid features and curly hair holds a tray or the lid of a circular wicker box on which a snake lifts itself upto dance before a man of noble bearing, seated on a *psallanka* with his wife on his right. Female attendants are present.

This scene has been identified by Dr. A.K. Coomaraswamy (16. p.189) as from the Bhuridatta or the Campeyya Jatakas. He feels, however, that it may more appropriately be a scene from the *Āhigundika Jataka* as this would explain the presence of the monkey. The story of the snake charmer and the monkey is given twice in the *Jataka* book in the *Salaka* (ii, No.249, p. 186) and the *Ahigudika Jatakas* (iii, No.365, p.130). The story, which is almost the same in both, is this:—

The Bodhisatta was once born as a corn merchant at Benares. It so chanced that a snake charmer (*ahigundika* who gained his living by making a snake play with a pet monkey desired to make merry at a festival proclaimed in the city, and entrusted the latter animal to the care of that merchant. In a week he was back again in the house of the corn merchants to fetch his monkey. Under the influence of strong liquor he beat the monkey with a piece of bamboo, took him to a garden, tided him up, and lay down to sleep. The animal got loose and, climbing up a mango tree close by, sat there eating one of its fruits. The snake charmer soon awoke and noticing the monkey on the tree tried to coax it to come back to him. The monkey was too clever for him and reminding him of his cruelty that morning ran off and was lost in a large crowd of animals of his kind.

The sculpture shows one of the three panels above the circular lotus medallion. It illustrates the snake charmer's mode of earning his livelihood. A king, evidently Brahmadatta of Benares, is shown seated on his royal couch in the company of his queens and attendants, enjoying the tricks of the snake charmer and his monkey. That the scene is laid in a pleasure garden is evident from the tree carved at one end.

III B, 2. *The story of Bhūridatta, Bhūridatta Jataka* (pl. xxx, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xiv, fig.3).— Top fragment of upright with border of animals including bulls and lions, and two of the three panels below half lotus. The first panel shows a king or prince seated at ease on his throne attended by a couple of women. Except the heads the figures are all almost completely lost. In the next panel is a nagi humbly approaching with joined hands the prince of the previous panel. Both figures are broken below the chest.

The fragment of sculpture may be identified as an early scene in the story of Bhuridatta (Jataka vi, No. 543, p.80). The story is briefly as follows:—

Brahmadatta, the king of Benares, grew suspicious about his son, his viceroy, whose power he feared. Hence he asked him to quit his kingdom till the day of his death when he could come back to inherit it. The prince agreed and repaired to the Yamuna (Jumna) river where he dwelt in a hut of leaves. A passionate naga women happened to go that way and entered the hut. Anxious to know whether the occupant of the hut was an ascetic or a lover of pleasure she prepared a perfumed flowery couch, adorned the hut and left for the naga world. The prince, when he returned to his hut in the evening, was overjoyed to see the splendid couch and spent the night on it. In the morning, when he had left the hut, the nagi returned and seeing the faded flowers knew him at once as a lover of pleasures. She prepared a fresh bed of flowers this time to captivate him. When she was gone and the prince returned, the latter wondered who could have prepared the bed. The next day he remained in the hut, concealed, and on seeing the surpassingly beautiful naga maiden coming along with flowers, he fell in love with her. He approached her and asked her who she was at the same time informing her that he was the crown prince of Benares. They agreed to live as man and wife and the naga damsel created a rich mansion wherein they dwelt happily. Soon they had a son and daughter. By that time the king of Benares died, and the prince was requested to come back to his paternal kingdom. The rest of his long story is unnecessary for our purpose.

The broken upright shows fragments of two scenes. Though badly mutilated there is enough to show what they represented. The prince is shown in the first panel as viceroy and in the second conversing with the nagini.

As described by Dr. Burgess the back is almost completely lost except for a fragment of half-lotus and prancing lion in border above.

III B, 3. *The Noble Six-tusked Elephant, Chaddanta Jataka* (pl. xxvi, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xix, fig.1).—Cross-bar with medallion representing a favourite story—the Chaddanta Jataka (v, No.514, p.20). The elephants are shown sporting in a lake full of lotuses while others hold the umbrella and wave the chauri for their leader. Wild animals like lions and boars are shown in their rocky lairs and deer drink the water of the lake and feed on the verdure around. The hunter is stealthily lying in waiting for the approach



of the majestic beast, cuts its tusks in the adjoining scene to the left, and higher up, hurries away with this trophy. Dr. Burgess (1, p.50), who has identified this scene, compares this with the representation of the same story at Ajanta and the theme is more elaborately discussed by Foucher (1. pp. 185-204). The story of the sculpture is this:-

The Bodhisatta was once born as a noble elephant with six tusks and dwelt near the lily-covered lake Chaddanta in the Himalayas. He was the leader of a herd of eight thousand animals of his kind, and his principal queens were Cullasubhadda and Mahasubhadda, with whom he lived in a golden cave. One day being told that the Sal grove was in flower he proceeded there with his companions for enjoyment. When he struck a Sal tree in full bloom it so happened that dry twigs with red ants and leaves fell on Cullasubhadda who stood to windward and pollen-laden flowers and green leaves on Mahasubhadda who stood to leeward. The former resented this and, as she understood this to be an open declaration of her lord's love for Mahasubhadda, she conceived a grudge against him. On another occasion, when the elephants were bathing in the lake, one of them offered a large lotus with seven shoots to their chief who, in his turn, presented it to Mahasubhadda. This angered Cullasubhadda all the more.

One day Cullasubhadda offered wild fruits to the Pacceka Buddhas who were entertained by her lord and put up a prayer that as a reward for her gift she should be born as the beautiful queen of the king of Benares so that she could wreak her vengeance on her lord, the elephant. From that moment she refrained from taking any food, died of starvation and was born as the beautiful queen of the king of Benares. She was the favourite of the king. One day recalling her former birth and desirous of punishing the chief of the elephants she wore a soiled robe and pretended to be sick. When her husband anxiously came to her bedside to enquire after her health, she had all the hunters assembled before her, and expressed her desire to have the tusks of an elephant with six tusks which she saw in a dream. She chose Sonuttara, one of the hardiest of the hunters, and showed him where to find the elephant. Provided with every requisite, he proceeded to the Himalayas, where, with great difficulty he cuts his way through the jungle, noted the dwelling place of the elephant, dug a pit and covered it dexterously. As the elephant passed that way he hit it with a poisoned arrow from his hiding place in the pit. Mad with pain the animal looked around, and seeing the hunter dressed in the yellow robe of a monk, showed no signs of anger but simply asked and learnt from him the reason for his doing such a task. Knowing that the queen wanted not his tusks but only his life the elephant called the hunter to cut off his tusks. Since the man could not reach his tusks he lay on the ground with his head down. The hunter climbed up the trunk, and thrust the saw into the blood-smearred mouth of the animal, causing excruciating pain, but was unable to cut the tusks. The elephant then volunteered to cut them off himself, and when the saw placed in such a position as to be held by his trunk,

which he was too weak to lift, he finished the task, and offered the tusks to the hunter to whom he explained how he gave away the tusks which he valued highly so that as a consequence of the merit thus gained he might attain tusks of omniscience.

The hunter carried the tusks to the queen of Benares who, the moment she saw them and heard of the animal's death, repented of her folly and remembering her dear lord in a former birth sorrowed greatly and died of a broken heart.

The lotuses in the lake where the elephants sport are most faithfully copied from nature and effectively used by the sculptor to represent water. The royal status of Chaddanta is suggested by the parasol held over him. The complex nature of wild life in the forest is suggested by the introduction of deer, lion and boar. In depicting the story the sculptor has resorted to the synoptic method so often met with in Amaravati sculptures. Chaddanta is first shown approaching the lake attended by his retinue. The scene lower down shows the animals enjoying their dip. To the left Chaddanta is slowly emerging from the water and higher up is walking away. The story is continued higher up from the extreme right. Shot by the wicked hunter hiding in the pit, the poor animal, mad with pain, turns to see the agent of the mischief. The next scene shows the heartless hunter sawing away the tusks of the noble animal that quietly and magnanimously submits to the horrible torture. Higher up the hunter hurries away with his booty.

This sculpture deviates from the text so far as the number of tusks and the manner of their acquisition by the hunter is concerned. For the elephant is shown with only a single pair of tusks and the hunter carries away only two pairs—a curious discrepancy even within the sculpture itself. And the hunter cuts them off, though according to the text the elephant does this, since such a task, *i.e.*, torturing oneself for the benefit of the torturer, is greater sacrifice than allowing oneself to be tortured for the same purpose. In the sculpture from Goli the hunter cuts the tusks as in the Amaravati sculpture (Ramachandran, T.N. 2, pl. 1 c). There are other sculptures and paintings at Sanchi and Ajanta representing the scene and in all of these the elephant cuts his tusks off himself, thus emphasising his magnanimity. But the Amaravati sculptor emphasizes his quality merely by showing the royal beast crouching on the ground to help the miserable hunter. The umbrella has been purposely included to heighten the pathos. The Amaravati sculptor aims at painting the hard-hearted hunter in the darkest colours possible and he has more than succeeded in his task.

To the back is a lotus medallion with Buddha's feet in central boss.

III B, 4. *The Love-smitten King, Gullabodhi Jātaka* (pl. xxxiii, fig. 3: also Burges 1, pl. xi, fig. 2)—Top fragment of rail pillar showing two of the three usual upright panels below the upper half-lotus. The border of foliage (partially broken) issuing from mouth of the terminal makara has animal pairs arranged in the interspace. In the panels below, the left one shows a woman being abducted by ruffians, someone raising a cudgel and another almost

suffocating someone with his arms around his neck. The next scene, which is divided from this by an arched gateway, shows some women standing (except the first two those behind are indicated by head contours) and other seated (the hand alone of the third woman in intact) on the ground near a king or prince seated at ease on a couch and attended by chauri-bearers, one of whom points out the standing woman to her lord and master. The rest of the sculpture is broken and lost.

The story represented in the sculpture may be identified as that of Bodhikumara and his wife (Jataka iv. No.443. p, 13) which is briefly his.—

Once when Brahmadata was king of Benares the Bodhisatta was born as the son of a wealthy couple. When he came of age and finished his studies at Takkasila his parents got him married to a damsel of surpassing beauty. But neither of them desired to marry; so each led a life of strict celibacy. When his parents died the Bodhisatta and his wife decided to become recluses and, after distributing all their great wealth, set out, and soon made a hermitage for themselves in a pleasant spot, living only on roots and fruits. Thus they lived for ten years when they came to the countryside to get salt and seasoning. And, arriving at Benares, they abode in the royal park.

Now the king decided to make merry in the park, and thither he went with his retinue. When he saw the lovely woman he was smitten with love and asked the ascetic as to how she was related to him. Learning she was nothing more to him than one sharing ascetic life with him, though she was his wife when he was a householder, the king again asked him what he would do if he took her away from him by force. The hermit replied coolly that he would "quench it while yet it be small".

And now the king ordered his men to carry her to the palace which was immediately done in spite of her cries against lawlessness and wrong. The Bodhisatta was, however, unruffled by this attitude of the king. The king also returned quickly to his palace and sending for the woman showed her great honour. But she spoke to him only of the sole worth of asceticism.

The king now tried to test the sage and approached him in the park. But the hermit was quietly stitching his cloak. The king mistook this for anger on his part and asked him why he was angry and silent. The monk, however, assured him that he was quite free from anger having quenched it even as he had told him he would do. The king pleased with his attitude restored the woman to him, invited them both to stay in the park, and honoured them greatly.

The sculpture, of which a large part is missing, shows, in the panel to the left the king's men carrying off the woman according to their master's orders. In the next panel she is brought towards the king by women of the king's harem. All the women have their hands clasped in adoration but this one alone rests her hand on one beside her and is despondent; and she points out to the king that what he has done is a grave mistake.

III B, 5 & 6. *The Wicked King who chopped his Son into Bits, Culladhammapāla Jātaka* (pl. xxxvii, fig 2; also Burgess 1, pl. vi, figs. 1 & 2). Fragment of rail pillar (III B, 5) showing part of a scene in circular medallion above and other scenes in three panels below, immediately above the lower half-lotus the top border of which is preserved. The scene in the medallion shows a king seated on his throne—the sculpture is broken above his waist—and before him below are a number of turbaned men. To the left a person of rank—probably a prince—is rushing away but is stopped by a number of men. In the panels below, the first scene to the left, partially mutilated, shows a lady fainting in the arms of another, two women hurrying away with a child in front, all making towards the door. Some figure pursues behind. In the next panel the trees on either side suggest a garden. A woman is seated, fondling a child on her lap that is rudely pulled by a royal-looking person. To the left above, a woman hugs a child and behind her another woman crouches for fear. Behind her again is another woman with hands joined in entreaty. To the right above the upraised hand of the brutal man, a woman droops with arrow, and lower down a fainting woman is supported by another. Below this is a kneeling woman guarding her child. The last panel shows the fiendish man of the previous panel holding up a child in each hand. A man to the left curses his fate, another is trampled under foot, and a third, axe in hand—perhaps an executioner—awaits his master's pleasure.

The scenes in this sculpture answer the story of the little prince Dhammapala (Jataka iii, No, 358, p.117) if we can allow for some adaptation. The story is briefly this.—

Once king Mahapatapa ruled Benares and his queen consort, Canda, bore him a son named Dhammapala who was no other than the Bodhisatta. One day the queen was playing with her little child who was seven months old when the king, her husband came to her abode. Pre-occupied in her sport with the child whom she loved as only a fond mother knows how, she forgot to rise on seeing the king. The king noted this, took it to heart, pondered over it, and thinking that if she cared so little for him even as the mother of a seven month old child she would be all the more proud and neglectful towards him when in time she became the mother of a youthful prince, he determined to prevent such a development and at once summoned the executioner to come with his axe.

When the executioner arrived he sent him to the queen's apartment to fetch the baby. The queen, who saw the king leave her in anger, sat weeping with her child on her bosom, when the executioner approached her and giving her a blow, snatched the child from her hand and took him to the king. The queen followed the executioner and pleaded for the child but the king's heart was of stone. He ordered the executioner to chop off the child's hands. The queen offered her own hands and requested him to desist from killing the poor innocent child, as, if there was any blame, it was all hers, and the child could not be punished for it.

But the king commanded the executioner to cut off the hands as he ordered and the deed was done. The queen placed the tender of the child on her lap and lamented. The king now ordered the executioner to lop off the feet of the child and finally the head was severed. He now asked the executioner to throw up the child in the air and catch him on the edge of the sword and thus cut him up into bits. Queen Canda placed all the bits of the child's flesh on her lap and as she lamented her heart broke and then and there she died. The earth opened and a mighty flame enveloped the wicked king who perished only to plunge into the Avici hell.

The scene in the first of the three panels below the broken medallion shows a noble lady fainting, and other ladies hurrying always with a child through a doorway. This appears to be queen Canda who faints at the approach of the terrible messenger of death for the child. The sculptor has here and in the subsequent scenes introduced certain additional elements to heighten the pathos of the story. The sculptor has introduced the queen's attendants as trying to protect the child by taking him away. The central scene is now in the park and the wicked king instead of sending the executioner, who is shown only in the next panel, himself pulls the child from the arms of the queen who is seated, the sculptor having again deviated from the story to emphasise the wickedness of the king and has made him go personally for the child. The other women on both sides, hugging the child and all looking at the king in great fear, are the queen's attendants, and the pathetic attempt of each one to save the child is shown synoptically in the one panel. In the next panel the king is widely flinging the child up and asking the executioner to kill him. Here again there seems to be a slight deviation from the text to emphasise the cruelty of the king. A man to the right is an additional executioner, introduced by the sculptor as a good man who has not the heart to kill the child, because of which the king crushes him even as he passes the child over from the hands of this good man to the wicked executioner of the story who stands with axe in hand ready to do the bloody deed.

The back shows the usual lotus medallion and three lovely dwarfs the central one carrying a pair of rattles in each hand. The edges have lenticular cavities for cross-bars. As Dr. Burgess has shown by placing together the fragments, this and another are parts of the same pillar.

Lower fragment of rail pillar (III B, 6) with half-lotus on border composed of terminal makaras and two lions facing a central pattern.

On the back the half-lotus is more fragmentary but the border below is interesting as it shows two *jalebhas*, quaint animals with fore part of elephant and hind part of fish, as terminals, besides two elephant and foliage. This and the previous one (III B, 5) must have formed a single piece of the rail pillar before it broke into parts as is shown by Dr. Burgess in the illustration in his book (pl. vi).

III B, 7. *The Story of the Messenger, Dūta Jātaka* (pl. lii, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, fig. 15 on p. 59).—Coping fragment showing a king (much defaced) on a *pallanka* resting his feet on a footstool while a number of persons are in attendance. A youth standing to his right is watching a suppliant below. The *pratihāri* stands beside the prince and further back a lady is entering the chamber and descending the steps with a bowl in her hand. Of the other figures one is standing with crossed hands, another carries a tray and there are two more on either side of the old *kañcuki* all watching the king, while a chauri on the mutilated shoulder and broken head is all that remains of a chauri-bearer, the last figure at the mutilated end. The panel has a border of lotuses on top, of leaves on the left, and animal and creeper pattern below.

The scene depicted in the carving is probably from the Dutta Jataka (ii, No.260. p. 221) and the story is briefly as follows:—

The Bodhisatta was born as the prince of Benares and succeeded his father to the kingdom. He was very dainty in his eating and was known as king Dainty. The dishes he tasted were exceedingly costly and it was his want to partake of his food in the company of many princesses and attendants in a special jewelled pavilion on the open to enable people to witness the grandeur of his feast.

One day a greedy man desired to taste the king's food and girding up his lions he ran through the crowd calling "Messenger! Messenger" which served as a password, and soon he approached the king, and taking a little from the king's dish tasted it. The swordsman close by raised his weapon to smite but the king intervened and allowed him to finish his meal. After the meal the king caused his own draining water to be given him and later asked him what tidings he had brought. The man immediately replied that he was a messenger from Lust and the Belly and explained how all on earth were under their sway. The king realising the truth of the statement was highly pleased and rewarded the man.

The carving shows the king seated in a pavilion amidst his attendants including the *kañcuki*. Opposite the king is a low circular table with large palte—badly mutilated—for food. One of the attendants at the left top has a vessel filled with food; another woman is approaching the king at the left end with food in a bowl—all dainty fare for the king. There is a man kneeling at the king's feet. Immediately behind him is a youth of noble appearance with a strap from which hangs a sword—the swordsman of the story the *pratihāri* has also a sword ready for action if there be need for it. The king is turning his face towards the swordsman and has evidently stopped him from killing the greedy man — that he is very hungry is suggested by the folds on his belly which is shrunk—who is kneeling at his feet-fearing death as the penalty for his folly, but is reassured by the king who orders more food and water as may be seen to the extreme left.

III B, 8. *Ghoshaka the Fortunate, Ghoshakasetthi Uppatti* (pl. lvii, fig. 3).—Fragment of coping showing a man asleep on a couch in an upper apartment of a house, his head resting on a fine pillow. He is approached by a woman with a lamp in her hand. It is evidently night. Below this there are men and women on either side of a narrow wagon roofed structure. One of the woman has a fan of the type usual in royal courts and a large turban can be discerned in the mutilated figure of the man in the group. To the left is an arched gateway.

The carving appears to represent a scene from Ghoshaka's life narrated in the *Dhammapad-attakatha* (i, p.256). The story is briefly as follows:—

Ghoshaka was the cast away son of a courtesan of Kosambi, found by a man as he lay on a dust heap surrounded by crows and dogs. The man took kindly to the child and gave him to the care of his wife. The treasurer of the city heard from his priest that a child born that day would succeed him as treasurer and he made haste to learn whether his pregnant wife was delivered of a child. Learning that she had not yet given birth to a child he sent a slave woman to scour the city and procure for him the fortunate boy born that day so that if a daughter was born to him she could be married to the boy and if a son this rival boy could be killed. The slave woman procured the newborn child by bribing the woman who had him in her care and on the orders of the treasurer, who had in the meantime become the father of a boy left the child at the gate of the cowper to be trampled to death by the herd. The child miraculously escaped and was carried home by the herdsman from whom again the child was wheeled to be thrown in a wheeltrack. Even here the child escaped death and was picked up by the caravan leader. The child was again procured by the treasurer, this time for being left in bushes in the burning ground where a she-goat gave him suck thus attracting the gathered who carried him off as a prize. The child was again bought off and thrown down a precipice, but escaping death, he again came into the hands of the wicked treasurer, and grew up in spite of his attempts at his life. The treasurer though frustrated in his attempts was yet planning Ghoshaka's death and bribed a potter to kill his "base-born son" as he termed Ghoshaka whom he sent to him the following day. But as fortune would have it the treasurer's son asked the unsuspecting Ghoshaka, sent on an errand to the potter, to take his place in a game of marbles and win him the game he had lost, offering to go in his stead to the potter. The potter unwittingly did the worst and Ghoshaka escaped death again. The frustrated and heart-broken treasurer now tried with redoubled vigour to plan Ghoshaka's death and sent him with a letter instructing the superintendent of his hundred villages to kill him. The youth, who little knew what was in store for him, started on his journey and on the way, stopped as instructed at a village, to rest in the house of a friend of the treasurer, also a treasurer. The treasurer's wife received the youth with whom she was charmed, and asked a slave girl to attend to his comforts. The treasurer's beautiful young daughter was annoyed at the delay of the slave

girl whom she had sent out on errand and learning from her that she was engaged in spreading a couch for the newly arrived guest was immediately suffused with love for the youth who had been her husband in their previous births. Learning from the slave girl that he was asleep on the couch, with a letter fastened to his garment, she approached him stealthily, and detached the letter as he lay asleep. Pitying the simple youth who carried his own death warrant, she tore it up, and in its stead wrote a fresh one instructing the superintendent of villages to get Ghoshaka married to the district treasurer's daughter, meaning herself, and to build him a two-storied house with protection and guard. When Ghoshaka completed his journey, everything ended well for him. to the utter consternation of the treasurer, who later sickened and died, leaving all his property to Ghoshaka, quite against his will, all due to the manoeuvring of Ghoshaka's clever wife; and soon king Udena made Ghoshaka the treasurer in the place of his late foster father.

The scene in the sculpture shows the daughter of the district treasurer stealthily approaching Ghoshaka lying fast asleep on a couch. She is carrying a lamp in her hand and is evidently peering at him and looking for the letter whose contents she is anxious to peruse. The carving below this is fragmentary but a turbaned man amidst the women appears to be the superintendent of the villages conducting the treasurer's daughter to the newly built house to be married to Ghoshaka. The next scene where two women can be seen appears to be a continuation of the story.

III B, 9. *The Story Kavikumāra. Kavikumārāvadāna* (pl. xlvi, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvii, fig.1).—Fragment of coping stone showing a village of wagon-roofed huts beyond which is a corpse surrounded by mourners. People on horseback are approaching the village in haste. To the left is a man with a huge bundle conversing with a man and woman further to the right he has emptied his bundle and is dusting his cloth the fringe of which is trampled by a youth who is rushing away.

The sculptured scenes here may be identified as from the Kavikumara avadana in the Avadanakalpalata. The story as given by Kshemendra (ii, chap. lxvi p.456) is briefly as follows:—

There was once a king of Pancala, Satyarata by name, who defeated in his desire for progeny by his first queen Lakshana, married a second wife Sudharma. But after his new marriage the first queen gave birth to a son, Alolamantra. Sudharma conceived after a time, but the king passed away before the child was born. The son of Lakshana succeeded his father to the throne. The king's astrologer predicted the death of the king at the hands of the yet unborn son of Sudharma, and afraid of the king's displeasure Sudharma sought and obtained the protection of the chief minister. The son born of her was secreted by her in the dwelling of fishermen, and a baby girl was presented to the king who thought no more of the absurd prediction.



The boy, however, being known as Kavikumara, grew up among fisher boys and shone in all royal glory, learned in all arts and sciences. The royal astrologer noted the boy and informed the king that his source of danger was alive. the king at once called his minister, told him how the boy was among the fishermen, and asked him to busy himself about destroying him. The minister, sorry for his past negligence, sent an army of men to catch the youth.

Sudharma, however, called her son in secret and giving him a crest-jewel, warned him of the danger and asked him to run away for safety. The minister, however, saw the crest gem, recognised the prince and set the naga Campaka. By the power of the jewel on his head he was not drowned, and the naga welcomed and offered him protection. But soon, terrified by the king's soldiers who threatened to fill the watery abode of the naga, Campaka hastily requested him to leave the place after sunset. the prince escaped from the lake and sought shelter in a washerman's dwelling. even here he was traced through his footprints and the terrified washerman took up the bundle in which he lay hidden and left him in a far off place whence he sought shelter in a potter's house biding his time to strike. Here also the soldiers pursued him. The potters therefore wrapped him a cloth and flowers as in the case of a dead body and weeping and wailing left him in a desolate place as though he were a corpse. Pursued even here he ran and in the hurry fell into a great pit and his crest-jewel was caught in a creeper. The minister thinking that was the last of him returned to the king with the crest-jewel. But Kavikumara was saved from the pit by a yaksha and after other adventures was finally saved by a sage, Mathura, with whose help he acquired mastery over some magic arts; and disguised as a danseuse he returned to his own kingdom, where, after overcoming and killing his step-brother, who was blindly infatuated with him in his strange guise, he succeeded him to the throne.

The sculpture represents a number of soldiers on horseback pursuing the prince in a village. To the left a washerman is standing with a big bundle on his back which obviously conceals the prince. To the right the washerman has released the prince from the bundle and he is speedily running away from the soldiers. To the top on the right a corpse is surrounded by mourners.<sup>1</sup> This is how the potter secretly arranged for the escape of the prince. The further scenes in the story are lost as the stone is not complete.

At the top is an inscription for details of which see p.291.

The back shows the usual garland carried by two bearers (badly weathered and mutilated) and in the bight are three lion busts carried by three dwarf yakshas. The pattern on the square shield on the garland is too far damaged to be made out,

<sup>1</sup>Following the description of Burgess (1, p.61) that is figure is "in the habit of a Buddha monk stretched out as if dead, upon a bier" Bacchofer has identified this as representation of Buddha's Parinirvana which is not acceptable.

III B. 10. *Māra obstructs Pacceka Buddha's Feeding, Khadirāngara Jataka* (pl. lviii, fig.4; also Burgess 1, pl. xiv, fig. 2).—Fragment of rail pillar showing scenes in two of the three upright panels occurring between half lotus and lotus medallions. To the left a man is striding powerfully on the hoods of a serpent above which is an adoring figure. Standing beside both is a man carrying a pole with something wound round it. To the right a man is proceeding forward with a woman following him, her hands joined in adoration. The head of a person in their company may also be seen. The scene thought broken here was once more complete and in the photo illustrated by Dr, Burgess the advancing person is seen carrying a bowl to feed a monk who is seated fully robed ready to receive it.

The scenes in the panels of this fragment of sculpture, which were published by Dr.Burgess (1, pl. xiv, fig. 2) and were less mutilated and more complete than now, may be identified as representing the story of the treasurer who fed a Pacceka Buddha in spite of obstacles caused by Mara (Jataka, No.40, p.103). The story is this:—

Once the Bodhisatta was born as the son of the Lord High Treasurer of Benares and was brought up in the most magnificent manner. When he succeeded his father in his office he used his wealth for building almonries and was very bountiful.

One day a Pacceka Buddha who had just risen from a seven days trance approached the Treasurer though the air just as the Bodhisatta's breakfast was carried on for him. The Bodhisatta observing the Pacceka Buddha asked his attendant to fetch him his bowl to be filled with food.

But Mara had calculated that the Pacceka Buddha who had risen after a week's trance would die if he did not get food that day, so tried to stoop the Treasurer from feeding him. For this purpose he created a pit of red-hot embers at the attendant's feet, and himself stood in mid-air. This frightened the attendant who returned to his master. Other men sent by the Bodhisatta fared no better than the first.

The Bodhisatta now determined to try his strength against that of Mara and with firm resolve himself took a bowl and approaching the pit addressed Mara asking him why he created the pit of embers. Undaunted by Mara's threat the Bodhisatta with firm resolution and full belief in the Pacceka Buddha strode on over the surface of the pit of fire thus defeating Mara. But as he did so a large lotus sprang up to receive the feet of the Bodhisatta who now emptied his dainty food into the bowl of the Pacceka Buddha.

This fragmentary sculpture was less mutilated when studied by Dr. Burgess and can now only be identified with the aid of his figure. The panel to the left shows the Bodhisatta striding on a huge stone beside a multi-headed snake-hood behind which is turbaned man with hands clasped in adoration and accepting defeat. We know from other examples of his type of figure as in the story of Mandhata (fig. xxxiii, fig.1 a) that this is a favourite device of the Amaravati sculpture to represent obstacles which the powerfully striding person above

overcomes, even as the garuda overcomes the naga. In the next panel the Bodhisatta accompanied by his wife—here introduced by the sculptor for enhancing the interest—feeds the Pacceka Buddha who is shown seated.

This, the previous one and another piece now lost are obviously parts of one pillar as given in the photograph reproduced by Dr. Burgess.

III B, 11. *The Elephant Mahilāmukha is taught Virtue, Mahilāmukha Jataka* (pl. li, figs. 1 & 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvii, fig.2 and pl. xlix, fig. 1)—Coping fragment broken towards the left end. The scene to the right shows a king in his palace on his throne attended by three women carrying fan and whisk and is in consultation with four counsellors two of whom are seated on circular cane seats. Outside the city gateway, which is close to the chamber where the king is seated, an elephant is subdued by a mahout. There are two sturdy ugly men beside the animal. In the foreground are other men of comely appearance.

The scene on this fragment of coping may be identified<sup>1</sup> with the story of the elephant Mahilamukha, Damsel-face Jataka i, No.25, p.68) which is as follows:—

Once when Brahmadata was reigning at Benares the Bodhisatta was his wise minister. The king's state elephant was a noble animal named mahilamukha that never did any harm to anyone.

One day some thieves came at night to the elephant stall, discussed their plan and agreed amongst themselves that the attitude of burglars should be one of cruelty and violence. They repeated their visits, and soon the elephant by constantly listening to them thought that they were coming just to teach him lessons in violence. Accordingly he grew violent and cruel, defying this mahout and all the approached him.

The king soon learnt that his favourite elephant had gone mad and was killing people. He therefore sent his minister to find out the reason for this sudden change.

The Bodhisatta came and examined the animal. Satisfying himself that there was nothing wrong with him, he concluded the elephant should have listened to wicked talk. He therefore asked the elephant keepers whether anyone had come and discussed in the elephant stall by night. They replied that burglars had come there and talked. The Bodhisatta was now satisfied about the reason for the animal's attitude and explaining all this to the king suggested that good men should sit in the elephant stall took their seat near the elephant, and talked of love and mercy. The elephant, hearing their talk and thinking that all this was intended as a lesson for him, thenceforth became good and loving.

The king learning of the new attitude of the animal rejoiced and thanked the Bodhisatta his wise minister who could read the mind even of an animal, and honoured him greatly.

<sup>1</sup>This sculpture has been identified by Dr. A.K. Coomaraswamy as representing scenes from Chaddanta Jataka (p.223, fig.13, pl. cxxv in *Early Indian Architecture, Cities and City Gateways. Eastern ART. Vol. ii*). But this does not appear possible.

The sculpture who was the king in his court with the Bodhisatta seated near him. He is probably the one with the *yogapatta*—sing of a sage who meditates in a firm attitude with a band round his leg—to the left. In the scene to the left the elephant is defying the mahout, who shown goad in hand, after listening to burglars, the two ugly and sturdy men shown on either side of the animal. Lower down good men are shown pleasant and comely in appearance. They are for converting the unruly beast.

For details of a fragment of inscription on top, see p.291.

The back shows a most beautifully carved giant resembling a dwarf yaksha into whose mouth two normal yakshas thrust a flower garland while another from behind pulls at his superbly fashioned turban just over the ear. The bight is occupied by the foreparts of three elephants supporting a tray containing a *pūrṇaghaṭa* which Dr. Burgess suggest may be the Buddhist "precious vase" *āmala karaka* or *āmala karki* (Burgess 1, p, 62). A circular shield without decoration is carved on the magnificent flower garland.

III B, 12. *The story of Mittavindaka the Unfortunate One, Losaka Jātaka* (pl. xlvi, fig.2. also Burgess 1, pl. xlix, fig.2)—Coping fragment with the scene laid in the country (*janapada*). A village is suggested by thatched huts. A man and a woman are standing behind a fence each with a baby. On the other side of the fence the man stands with two boys, the babes grown up. A boy is eating food as a woman is cooking—the same woman as the one with a child in the previous scene. Cavaliers and foot soldiers approach the scene and a warrior seated with a sword in his hand is addressing an elephant, with mahout on his head that is struck in the mud or wading in a pool, beside a tree in the hollow of which is to be seen the head of the tree spirit.

The sculpture has been identified as representing the Vessantara Jataka but Rene Grousset is not sure of the identification and has given this title for the sculpture with a query. It is surely not a representation of Vessantara Jataka and may be identified as depicting the story of Mittavindaka, the unfortunate one, which according to the Losaka Jataka (i, No.41, pp.107-111) is briefly as follows:—

Out of excessive greed and jealousy a brother drove an elder to the necessity of fleeing from a monastery where a common host provided for both. As a result of the is sin the brother suffered in many a birth as a despicable creature. Finally he was born of beggarly parents in a village in Benares where from the moment of his birth his ill-luck made his family go from bad to worse. Disgusted with this curse on their home the hungry parents turned him out as a source of misfortune. Wandering about in various places he reached Benares. Here many poor lads were fed by the Benares-folk and encouraged to study in that city under a world-famed teacher. Mittavindaka, the unlucky lad, also became a charity scholar, but his hot temper soon made him quarrel with his fellow students, so that he became a nuisance both to the teacher and the taught. Finally he ran away to a border village where he married

a miserably poor woman and had two children by her. The villagers gave him a hut to dwell in at the entrance of the village and paid him to be their teacher. But after he came to live with them the king's vengeance fell seven times on the villagers. Seven times their homes were burnt and seven times their water-tank dried up. This made the villagers realise that he was ill-luck personified and he was driven away from the village with blows. His further wanderings and his meeting with his old preceptor of Benares, who rescued him from an awkward situation, do not concern us here.

The sculpture represents Mittavindaka with his miserably poor wife. This is the only woman among the many sculptures from Amaravati whose headgear is plain without the least ornamentation (pl. vi.fig.8). There are two new-born children held by the couple in their hands. Lower down the children are slightly grown up. The woman is cooking to the right and one of the boys is eating. The boundary wall is shown as also huts answering the description that the hut of Mittavindaka was near entrance of the village. The village *caitya vrksha* with deity represented in the trunk hollow close by outside the village remind us of the description of the location of the *caitya vrksha* near city or village given in the Meghaduta of Kalidasa. That the tank is dry is shown by the elephant moving with difficulty in the mire. This animal obviously belongs to the retinue of the officers of the king shown close by on horses and on foot. They are here shown to suggest their carrying out the orders of the king whose anger fell on these villagers after Mittavindaka came to live amidst them.

III B, 13. *The story of the Virtuous Prince, Mahāpaduma Jātaka* (pl. xlix, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvii. fig.3).—Coping fragment showing scenes in three panels of which the one to the right is greatly mutilated and shows only a lake full of lotuses: in the second an ascetic and seated in front of his hut adored by a nagaraja, nagini and some other. There is a stupa in the vicinity. A man is climbing up a tree and an animal is jumping up towards him. The third panel shows the naga couple and a third whose form is too far gone to be well made out—the trunk appears feminine, can it be another nagini?—rise out of the lotus-laden lake. A hermitage is in the vicinity.

The story from which the scene is carved in this broken piece of the coping of the rail can best be understood by a look at pl. xlv of Longhurst's *Buddhist Antiquities of Nagarjunakonda*. It is this plate that gives the clue to the identification of this piece. The story is of the prince Padumakumara (Jataka iv, No.742, p.116):—

Padumakumara, the son of Brahmadata, the King of Benares, early in his life lost his mother, whose place was taken up by a step-mother. Once the king set out to quell a revolt in the frontier of his kingdom. On his victorious return, the prince decorated the city and went to receive the victor who was camping outside the city. When the prince came to the palace to take leave of his step-mother she was enamoured of his great beauty and requested

him to yield himself to her lust. But the prince who was of a righteous temperament refused to yield to her entreaties and threats. The queen now pretended to be ill, scratched her body, wore a soiled garment, and bade her attendants inform the king of her condition when he asked them. The king on his arrival at the palace made inquiries about the queen and learning that she was ill went to her apartment. Here he was told by his wicked wife that prince Paduma had wounded her on her refusal to sin with him, which so infuriated the king that he straightway got him bound hand and foot to be hurled down from the top of the Thieves' Cliff. The prince was hurried away thus in spite of the protests and lamentations of all the ladies of the harem, the nobles of the realm and the citizens who well knew his sweet nature.

But the deity of the mountain comforted the innocent prince, and even as he was hurled from the mountain top, caught him in both his hands, and gave him to the king of the nagas who entertained him in his realm with great glory for a year. At the end of the year, the prince renounced the world for a religious life and returned to the Himalayas with the consent of his host, the naga king, who conducted him that her and settled him in his life as an anchorite.

A certain wood ranger from benares happened to see him and recognising the person of the prince of the realm in the anchorite reported to matter to the king. The king desiring to see his son proceeded thither and met him near his hut of leaves. In his conversation with him, the king learnt how his son was miraculously saved by the naga king, and requested him to return to the kingdom and rule it; but the young anchorite who had conquered all such desires preferred his mode of life to life in the royal palace and preached to his father the essence of righteousness. Sad at heart, the king returned, and learning from his courtiers the conduct of the queen in regard to the prince, had her punished as she deserved.

But for the earlier scene of the prince being thrown down from the cliff, preserved in the sculpture from Nagarjunakonda, the later scene on the same slab, and that on the piece of coping from Amaravati could not be understood. Even in the first scene there is a deviation from the story in the manner in which the prince was hurled down. He is shown falling naturally, not head downwards as in the story. Only a small fragment of this scene is preserved in the sculpture from Amaravati. The lower part of the next scene. Some what fragmentary in the slab from Nagarjunakonda, is more complete in the Amaravati sculpture. The earlier scene of the story in the Amaravati sculpture, though almost completely lost shows enough of the nagaraja and his consort who are looking up, obviously for rescuing the prince caught in the arms of the mountain deity and this is clearly seen in the more complete sculpture from Nagarjunakonda. They are rising from a lotus pond near a mountain the rugged rocks of which are seen even in the fragment that is left. The scene to the right shows the hermit near his hut. The snake king, his consort and another person, perhaps a disciple,

are adoring him. A stupa is beside the hut as in the Nagarjunakonda slab, were a double umbrella above the stupa is an additional feature. Stupa were common even before the time of Buddha and religious edifices near hermitages enhance their sanctity. A man is seen perched on a tree observing these persons, himself unobserved. This should be the forest ranger from Benares. A deer is shown skipping about in the vicinity and takes the palace of the monkeys in the panels from Nagarjunakonda. These animals are introduced for suggesting the peaceful atmosphere of the hermitage where all animals frisk quite gaily afraid of no human interference and trouble. This scene is again a departure from the story, this time an entirely new innovation altogether. The greatness of the sage is emphasised by making his benefactor, the naga king come to him to adore him, which reverence he eminently deserves, as according to the story he developed supernatural faculties. It is this departure from the story that requires the previous scene to elucidate the latter one.

The sculpture on the back shows the usual flower garland.

III B, 14. *Māndhata the Universal Monarch* (pl. xxxiii, figs. 1 and 2; also Burgess 1, pl. v, figs. 1 & 2).—Rail pillar broken at the top and the right edge. Above a border of creeper issuing from the mouths of makara terminals, with two lions facing each other between the foliage, is a half lotus; in the first of the three panels above it a king is seated on his throne attended by turbaned chauri bearers—important as suggestive of the rank of the king—listening to a minister seated near him and others; in the central panel the chief figure is a mighty king with queen, counsellor horse, elephant and wheel of authority; the third panel shows the king accompanied by the same counsellor as in the previous scene, advancing, treading on a large slab surrounded by the hoods of a snake from which issues a man with hands joined in adoration. In front of him near an arched gateway stand men with upraised right hand and poles with thread wound round them in their left. They wear matted hair coiled, up in a knot. Above the panel is circular medallion with a nimbate king seated on a grand lion throne under a tree addressing a number of noble-looking men of divine aspect. In the three panels above which are mutilated to the left an elephant (the top including the driver is broken and lost) is advancing in the air and brave men are flying in front of it; in the centre two sovereigns of rank are seated on a single long throne; to the right a mutilated feminine figure can be discerned but little else is preserved.

The central panel of the carving lowest on this upright has been identified by Coomaraswamy (9, p.74) and Bachhofer (2, pl 115 and explanation) as Cakravarti Maharaja the example of which is Mandhata. But the rest of the scenes also relate to the same story and the central medallion should not be identified as depicting the Bodhisattva in Tushita heaven. The story of Mandhata given in the Pali Jataka is rather short and the longer Sanskrit version is given in Schiefner's Tibetan tales. (pp.1-20);

Mandhata by the excellence of his merit acquired to seven jewels of the Cakravarti emperor. These were the wheel, the elephant, the horse, the gem, the queen, the prince and the minister. When he clenched his left hand and touched it with his right there was a shower of jewels. Many thousands of years he was a prince and then a reigning sovereign. His feelings for animals was such that the banished from his realm certain sages that enfeebled by their curse noisy cranes that disturbed their penance. Showers of grain, cotton and cloth, he caused in his kingdom to relieve his subject of the drudgery of husbandry and weaving. Seven days he caused a continuous downpour of jewels in his palace courtyard. Yet his desires were not satiated. He wanted something higher than the sovereignty of the land of mortals. Purvavidehadvipa, Aparagodavyadvipa and Uttarakuru he ruled successfully for many long years. He had only to think of sovereignty over those territories to become master of them all. Finding from his attendant, the yaksha Divoukasa, that there remained no more unsubdued Dvipas, he proceeded towards the abode of the thirty-three gods. On the way five hundred rshis delayed the progress of his hosts and, learning of this from his minister, he deprived them of their matted locks and commanded them to march in front of him with bows and arrows in their hands. They were released from this odious task only by the intervention of the queen who took kindly towards them. Later his path was obstructed by water-inhabiting nagas whom he subdued similarly by his command. Finally he ascended the summit of Sumeru and saw the divine trees Parijata and Kovidara under which the thirty-three gods enjoyed themselves to their hearts' content. Here under the trees he asked his followers to enjoy themselves like the gods. Finally he entered Sudharma, the hall of the gods, and Sudarsana their city. Here seats were arranged for the gods of which the last was for the mortal king. But Mandhata desired half of the seat of Sakka and immediately Sakka gave up a half of his throne for him; and when he occupied the seat he was as lustrous as the king in the gods. In this manner he continued to enjoy heavenly bliss for a long period during which many Sakras with spent-up merit gave up their seats to fresh successors. Finally there was a war between the gods and demons in which the former were worsted by the latter. Mandhata stopped Sakra who was preparing to go to meet the demons and himself proceeded with a large following and twanged his mighty bow. That sound was enough to drive terror into the hearts of the demons who immediately fled. Now Mandhata in the flush of victory thought himself superior to Sakra and desired the kingdom of the gods all for himself. This desire put an end to all the powers of his merit and down he descended to earth, old and feeble, and lay on his deathbed conveying to the world through his ministers a lesson against avarice illustrated through his life-story.

The first panel of the broken part of the upright shows a king or prince in his palace surrounded by his courtiers. He is Mandhata the mortal king. The next panel shows him with his seven treasures standing in all his glory with his hand upraised in all the



representations of the Cakravarti Maharaja the best example of which is the one form Jaggayyapeta<sup>1</sup> the king raises this hand for a shower of jewels and coins caused by touching the clenched left hand as in the text, emphasis being however on the raised hand. The third panel shows the king proceeding along trampling a snake king and defying a number of religious men, evidently the nagas and the rshis of the story. The central medallion shows the king seated under the heavenly trees and enjoying the sweets of heavenly life with his followers. This is only promised in the story but is actually depicted in the sculpture. The sculpture at the top shows the elephant of the Uposatha class that the emperor is riding, Here the seat is reminiscent of the Cakravartin of the Kalingabodhi Jataka who rides a similar elephant. The yaksha Divoukasa is proceeding along beside the elephant. The central panel shows Sakra giving up half his seat for Mandhata and both are seated together on the same throne.

On the back there are some feet of mutilated figures at the top, the usual lotus medallion, three dwarfs in the usual panels below, the central one dancing and the one to the right holding a club much too long for him. Below the wavy pattern under their feet is the usual half lotus over a borer of foliage and makara terminals, two elephant and a deer centrally arranged disturbing the monotony of foliage pattern.

III B, 15. *The Story of Mātanga, Mātanga Jātaka*—(pl. lii: fig.1; also Burgess 1 pl. xxviii, figs. 4 & 5).— Fragment of coping with sculptures on both sides. Immediately beneath the lotus pattern border above are three scenes visible and of the scenes below which are lost there is just a royal fan sticking out into the last panel above. In the panel tot he extreme right a woman is carrying a man and is followed by another woman. In the next panel the woman is bowing to the man who occurs int he first panel. Two other woman stand aside and offer the man their respects. The next panel shows the legs and trunk of a man soaring above house tops.

This fragmentary sculpture from the rail coping may be identified as showing scenes from the Jataka of Matanga (iv, No.497, p.285). The story which is a rather long one is as follows:—

Once the Bodhisatta was born as the son of an outcasts (Candala) and was called Matanga. Because of his great wisdom the word "wise" was prefixed to his name. About that time there was a merchant at Benares whose daughter Ditthamangalika used to spend a pleasant day in a park with her companions almost every month. It so happened that as she started for the park one day with her retinue Matanga came that way. Learning that he was an outcasts she considered his presence ominous and without proceeding any further burned back. Her companions who were disappointed in their

<sup>1</sup>T.N. Ramachandran, Sculpture from Jaggayyapeta in Proceedings of Seventh Oriental Conference, Baroda: A Buddhist relief from Nagarjunakonda in G.V. Ramamoorthy Pantulu Volume, p.p. 105 to 110.

hopes of enjoying a day in the park beat poor Matanga till he fell down senseless. When he regained consciousness he felt how unjustly he was beaten by the companions of Ditthamangalika and resolved to get her somehow. With this determination he went to her house where he lay down at the door asking only for Ditthamangalika. Six days he lay thus and on the seventh she was brought out to be given to him. When she asked him to get up so that she might accompany him to his house he saw that he was too weak get up and desired her to take him on her back and carry him to the outcasts colony which she did whilst the eyes of every townsman was on her.

After some days spent in their house in strict celibacy Matanga entrusted Ditthamangalika to the care of his household and entering the forest lived the life of an ascetic. In seven days he developed supernatural faculties, and returning home to comfort his wife, who bewailed her husband turning monk, he asked her, before he left again for the Himalayas, to tell everyone that asked about him that he was away in Brahma's heaven, whence in seven days he would come back breaking the disc of the full moon. On the appointed day he broke through the lunar disc and filling the city with a strange light he moved in the sky, received the worship of the adoring crowd that gathered to see the miracle, and proceeding to this house in the out castes, suburb touched the navel of his wife who immediately conceived. He then foretold the greatness of her son to be born and departed. The devotees now assembled around her, offered her grant worship and built a special pavilion for her to dwell in. Here she gave birth to a child called Mandavya Kumara. From his youth he took delight in feeding continually thousand of Brahmans and bestirred himself giving directions while they were fed. Matanga who saw from his seat on the Himalayas what his son was doing disapproved this attitude on his part and with a resolve to make him give gifts only to persons worthy of the gifts came dressed in rags earthen bowl in hand, to beg of Mandavya for alms. The latter however did not like his appearance and showered on him a volume of contumely asking his men to cast out the low-caste churl as he styled him. But before they approached him, he rose up in the air, out of their reach and, proceeding to a hall, began to partake of food. The city deities, meantime, furious at the affront shown the sage, punished Mandavya and his men by twisting their necks. Being told of this incident, Ditthamangalika proceeded to her husband, pacified him, and with the elixir of life given by him brought back to life her son and he others, whom she enlightened on the merits of gifts to the deserving.

The sculpture illustrating the story has three scenes. The first shows Ditthamangalika carrying Matango to the outcasts settlement. A woman who is watching is probably one of her companions and presumably represents the citizens.

The second panel shows Matanga who returned to the outcasts settlement after obtaining supernatural faculties in the forest. He is met by Ditthamangalika who weeps and asks him why he deserted her to become an ascetic. The two persons with Dit-

thamangalika are obviously the members of Matanga's household to whose care he had entrusted her when he went to the forest. He is shown comforting Dittamangalika by promising to make her glorious.

The third panel, of which not much remains, shows the mutilated body of someone flying down from heaven to the lower regions. It is obviously the outcast Matanga, who, according to his promise to Dittamangalika, came down from the moon at the appointed time and thrice made a circuit above the city of Benares. The devoted crowd that admired and adored him must have been carved lower down but is now broken and missing.

The back of this shows a lovely lotus border on top, part of the mutilated head of a giant resembling a dwarf yaksha from whose mouth must have issued the flower garland of which just a little preserved. In the bight three dwarfs dance.

III B, 16. *The Peacock preaches the Law, Mora Jataka* (pl. xxxii figs. 1 and 2; also Burgess 1, pl. viii, figs. 1 and 2).—Lower part of rail pillar with central medallion (partially broken, three panels below and half lotus on border of foliage issuing from mouths of terminal makaras at the bottom. The medallion shows a king seated with a lady on either side of him all the figures are broken above the waist) on a single long seat, his leg and that of one of the ladies resting on a footrest being provided with a cushion. A lady is seated at ease on a wicker seat to the right and an attendant woman to the left offers something. In the fore-ground is a pleasure pond full of lotuses. In the panel to the right, the king is attended by a chauri-bearer and a woman with a fan, as he is seated with his minister near him; and he listens to someone respectfully addressing him kneeling all the time. In the central panel the king, flanked by the two ladies and with a child in his lap, adores a peacock beyond a seated monk. In the third panel (partly mutilated at the extreme left) are three human figures beside a tree, one of them kneeling before a fourth figure, seated on a chair (of whom but little is left).

The story carved in the panels of this upright has been identified by Foucher (2, p.15) as that of the Mora Jataka. The story runs thus:—

Once when Brahmadata ruled Benares the Bodhisatta was born as a peacock. It was so fair and golden-hued that it feared trouble from the hunters and as a measure of safety it lived far away on a golden hill in Dandaka. Every morning and evening it repeated a charm in praise of the Sun and the Buddhas. This charm protected it from all evil. It so happened that, in spite of these precautions, the bird was noticed by a hunter who told of it to his son. At this time Khema, the queen of the ruler of Benares, dreamt of a golden peacock preach. The king called his courtiers and Brahmans and enquired of them whether any such bird existed on earth. On their advice he sent for hunters and on enquiry learnt of its existence from the one who knew about it. Being asked to get it the hunter set snares and

tried all his life to catch it but did not succeed. Queen Khema died with her desire unfulfilled. The king, her husband, in his anger caused an inscription to be incised on a golden plate giving out that any one who ate of the flesh of the golden peacock on the hill in Dandaka would become young and immortal. This he left for his successors every one of whom tried to get the bird. After six successive kings who were unsuccessful in catching the bird came a seventh who also sent a hunter to Dandaka. This time the hunter observed that it was the charm the peacock repeated that protected it from the snare. He therefore got a trained peahen which at the clap of his hand uttered a cry. The golden peacock in its joy at the sound of the note of the peahen forgot to repeat the charm and rushed towards her only to be caught in the net. The hunter took the bird to the king of Benares who ordered a seat for it. Seated thereon the peacock asked the king why he set hunters after him. On learning from the king that it was for gaining perpetual youth partaking of its flesh, it explained the ridiculous nature of a proposition that immortality was gained by partaking of the flesh of animals killed for the purpose. It then recounted to the king the good deeds it did in a former life to merit its golden plumes and established him in the keeping of the commandments.

The sculpture in the circular medallion is unfortunately broken and mutilated; but there is sufficient left to show us a king seated on a throne near a lotus pond with his queens beside him. The queen immediately next to the king is probably Khema who evinced a desire to hear the golden peacock approach the law.

Of the three panels lower down, the scene to the left cannot be made out an important part of the sculpture having disappeared. The panel to the right shows the king consulting the ministers and the hunters. One of the wife men, obviously a minister, is seated near the king and is evidently reading something from a text about the existence of such a bird as a golden peacock. The hunter kneeling before him is the one who knows of the wonderful bird.

The central panel shows a person of noble appearance seated on a couch in the company of his wives. It is obviously the king and queen adoring the bird, a repository of wisdom. The hunter is shown, dressed as a monk beside the peacock. The sculptor who was followed the Mora Jataka in showing the peacock approach in the law in the king's palace has taken the liberty of adapting the story and introducing the hunter as a monk which version is in the Mahamora Jataka where, however, the bird is not taken to the king.

The back shows a lovely lotus medallion (a partially broken) with triple bust of lion in the centre, four dwarfs in the three fluting below, and a half lotus immediately above the border for foliage issuing from the mouths of makara terminals at the bottom.

III B, 17. *Sakka gains a Celestial Nymph, Rohiṇī khattiyakaññā* (pl. xlvi, fig. 1).—Coping fragment showing an animated scene wherein a woman is pulled protesting by

a ruffian while another is carried off by force. One of the men has an upraised cudgel which is being wrested from him. Men and women around are looking on in wonder while a man to the extreme left near the boundary wall clasps his hands in entreaty. Above, in the balcony of the palace lit with numerous lamps in niches, are a noble person wearing a *kirita* and a woman beside him with hands joined in adoration.

The sculpture seems to depict some story in which Sakka occurs, as one of the seated figures, in the building all ablaze with light in small niches, wears the crown, worn only by the king of the gods in this period. The scene may be identified as representing the story of Sakka and the celestial sylph as given in the *Dhammapad-at-thakatha* (iii, p. 97) which is briefly this:—

Once a lovely nymph was born in the Abode of the Thirty-three at the meeting point of the boundaries of our deities, who, the moment they saw her, fell madly in love with her and desired to possess her each for himself; and a quarrel ensued. Finally they went to Sakka the king and requested him to settle their dispute.

But when Sakka saw the lovely nymph, desire arose in his heart as well. He now asked the deities what they felt when they saw her. One of them confessed that the desire awakened in him would no more subside than a battle drum, the second that his thought ran like a wild torrent, the third that from the time he saw her his eyes popped out like those of a crab, and the last that his thoughts fluttered like a banner on a shrine. Sakka now spoke and pointed out to them how, while their thoughts on seeing her were just on fire, his were such that without her he would die. The deities felt that Sakka needed her moat and departed after presenting her to him. So she became his favourite, whose every request he granted.

The sculpture shows four men quarrelling immediately beneath the balcony of a mansion. The same men are again shown individually with a woman. The first one of them is standing beside her. Another is attempting to carry her off and is pulling at her. A third is carrying her away. The fourth has joined his hands to request them to stop fighting so that they could go to Sakka. The absence of turban from these four deities appears strange, but it must be to show that they are behaving no better than low folk like thieves or bandits. Sakka is seated above in the mansion all ablaze with lights—the Palace of Glory (*Pāsāda Vejayanta*)—and beside him is the nymph with her hands joined in adoration of the lord of gods to whom she has been presented by the four deities and who respects every one of her wishes.

III B, 18. *The story of Sarvamdala, Sarvamdālāvadāvadāna* (pl. xxviii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xiv, fig.5)—Fragment of medallion on cross-bar showing a king seated on his throne with a bird in his hand and attended by a chauri-bearer and other women,

soldiers and minister. Hunters are addressing him humbly, one of them kneeling at this feet. Lower down to the left a hunter is cutting the king's flesh with a knife; to the right the king is held in a balance (the portion below the chest is lost).

Foucher regards this as the Jataka of king Sivi. But the story of Sivi as given in the Jataka is different from what we see in the sculpture. The incident of the hawk and the dove and the noble king's gift of his own flesh to save the dove as told in the Mahabharata is totally absent from the Jataka where Sakka tests the skin and receives his eyes from him. Even other recessions of the Jataka like the Jatakamala give the latter story only. The Hindu story of Sibi, however, is almost satisfied by the sculpture. This remained a puzzle to me, till Mr. V. Prabhakara Sastri who remembered having read this story there suggested Avadanakalpalata as an explanation and asked me to persue it. I was amply rewarded in regard not only to this sculpture but to several others also. The story as given in the Avadanakalpalata (ii, chap. iv.p.118) is clearly the one in the mind of the sculptor of the panel just described. The story is her called Saravamdadavadana and is briefly as follows:-

In a prosperous city called Sarvavati there lived a king named Sarvamdada (giver of all). One day he sat in state to meet his counsellors and discuss matters of state. At that moment a dove all aflight came and crouched in his lap. The kind-hearted king noticing the plight of the poor bird looked around to see the cause of its fright. At the moment Sakra, who desired to test the virtute of the king, appeared as a hunter and asked the king to restore him his game which was intended for his food. The king offered the hunter rich food from the palace and requested him to desist from unnecessary cruel slaughter. The hunter pleaded that royal dainties would not suit hunters accustomed to coarser food obtained by hunting. He agreed, however, to let the dove go if he go twice its sight of the kings' own flesh. the king then offered his own flesh to save the bird and ordered a balance to be brought in which to weigh it. The ministers were filled with sorrow but could not interfere. Though the king offered plenty of gold as a reward for cutting the flesh none had the heart to do it till at last a very cruel man. Kapilapingala, undertook the task. Flesh was cut form thighs, arms and other parts but was not equal to the weight of the bird in the opposite scale. Finally the bleeding king, all skin and bone, got into the scale quite unruffled, to the great wonder of the cruel butcher who asked the king the reason for sacrificing life which was so valued by all. The king smiled and replied that it was for gaining nothing but supreme knowledge that would relieve all creatures from suffering; and for this utterance of truth his body became whole once more.

In the sculpture the king is surrounded by his counsellors and is seated in the royal state attended by chauri-bearers, palace guards and others. The dove is on his lap, "covered by his hand, resonant with bangles, that assured it protection" as Kshemendra

has described (Avadanakalpāta, Iv 20). The ministers sorrow and the hunter just bows and then agrees to cut his flesh. Lower down Kapilapingala cuts the flesh from the king and finally the king is shown getting into the scale.

III B. 19 *The Story of Prince Somanassa, Somanassa Jātaka* (pl. xxvii, fig.2; also Burgess 1, pl. xix, fig.2)—Cross-bar broken and mutilated, especially to the lower right representing in its circular disc a king or prince in the company of his numerous queens, listening with hand joined in reverence, to the teaching of hermits in the vicinity of their huts. At the left top corner may be seen the horse and the groom waiting. Higher up beyond what appears a mud boundary wall, a boyish figure of slight proportions, lying on a couch, is surrounded by three men, one of whom has a weapon in his hand. Next to this and beyond the huts are three men one of whom has a hatchet in his hand.

The sculpture in the medallion may be identified as representing scenes from the story of prince Somanassa (Jataka iv, No.505 p.275) which is briefly this:—

Once a king named Renu ruled the Kurus from the city of Uttarapancala. At the time an ascetic named Maharakkhita came from his abode in the Himalayas for salt and seasoning and dwelt in the royal park with his five hundred companions. The king honoured them and requested them to stay for the rainy season in his park and provided them with all comforts.

After the rainy season Maharakkhita took leave of the king and when returning to the Himalayas stopped on the way under the shade of a tree where the other ascetics talked of the bountiful king and his sad childless state. Maharakkhita perceived by his divine insight and assured them that the king would soon have a worthy son. A sham ascetic who was in the company heard this and at once hurried to the king to tell him this as if he himself had perceived it by divine insight.

The king was struck by his great power of seeing the future as he took it to be, and requested him to stay on in his park. Honoured by the king he stayed and he was surnamed Dibbacakkhuka or the man of divine vision. But the sham ascetic spent all his time in gardening, and amassed wealth stealthily by cultivating in the park and selling to the market gardeners (greengrocers) vegetables and pot-herbs.

Soon the Bodhisatta was born as the king's son, who was called Somanassakumara. He was brought up with all possible care. When the prince was seven years old the king had to go to the frontier of his ream to quell a rebellion and he asked his son to attend to the needs of the ascetic. The prince one day went to visit the ascetic and found him busy gardening and went away without saluting him.

The sham ascetic being thus put to shame, broke his water pot, threw his stone bench aside, smeared his body with oil, wrapped up his head and pretended to be ill when the king returned. Learning from the ascetic that the prince was the cause of all

his sufferings the king ordered his servants to go to the prince and strike him dead with their sword. But the prince requested them to take him to his father to whom he explained how he had but spoken the bare truth in calling the sham ascetic a gardener. The greengrocers and the hidden wealth in the hut was sufficient proof of the man's guilt. The king now repented having ordered the execution of his guiltless son who, nevertheless, tired of life in a household repaired to the Himalayas to live the life of an anchorite, in spite of the entreaties of his royal parents.

The sculpture shows king Renu with his queen Sudhamma and retinue adoring the ascetics headed by Maharakkhita resting in the royal park for the rainy reason. The mutilated scene to the right top shows a man with curly hair busy with something like a hatchet. He appears to be the sham ascetic busy in the garden watched by the prince. To the left of this the sham ascetic watches the king's servants coming sword in hand to strike the seven year old prince lying on a couch.

On the back is a lotus medallion somewhat injured.

III B, 20 and 21. *Virtue rewarded, Suruci Jātaka* (pl. lv., figs. 1, 2 and 3; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvii fig. 6 illustrating the former alone).—Coping fragment partly mutilated (III B, 20) showing a number of continuous scenes. To the extreme left is a tree, above the branches of which a child is held by someone whose defaced head is visible. Standing beside the tree and begging for the child are a number of women (some of the figures are mutilated). To the right a turbaned man of princely form is carrying the child and is watched by three women, one with hands in position to receive it. Above this an elderly man is seated on wicker chair and is adored by a turbaned man and a man and woman of humble birth, one of whom has an offering for him in a vessel in her hand, Beyond this is a king seated on a throne attended by a number of women, and a child is brought near him by a turbaned man. Next to this to the right there is a noble-looking man talking to a woman but the figure are mostly broken and fragmentary. Lower down where also it is fragmentary can be seen heads of person in a grove suggested by a tree near a wagon-roofed building.

There is an complete inscription on top. For details of this see p.292.

The back shows a piece of the usual garland and in the bight two worshippers flank a wheel above an empty throne. The lotus flower border above is beautifully executed.

Fragment of coping (III B, 21, part of the previous one) showing parts of four compartments. In the top left is a noble-looking person on a chair contemplating or admiring something as may be seen by his hand and attitude. In the next a similar person is seated emptying a pot on his head, while the figure of an attendant to his left is broken. In one of the two panels below there are a man and woman of rank with something in their hands and in the



other a (?) lady with elaborate headdress. The scenes on this are in continuation of the story depicted in the previous fragment to which this belongs and with which it must be studied. The interpretation is given therefore for both here.

The sculptured scenes on this coping fragment may be identified with the story of prince Mahapanda (Jataka iv. No. 489, p. 198) which is briefly this:—

Once the prince of Mithila, Surucikumara, and prince Brahmadata of Benares studied together at Takkasila. When, after the completion of their studies, they parted for their respective kingdoms, they agreed to a match between their children if one had a son and the other a daughter.

Soon Suruci became king and had a son also named Suruci, and Brahmadata had a daughter named Sumedha. After Suruci's schooling was finished his father sent word to Brahmadata, his old friend, to give his beautiful and wise daughter to his son as wife. The king of Benares only wife of the prince who should marry no other. The prince who heard of the great beauty of the princess readily agreed and soon they wedded.

Suruci was not made king and lived happily with his queen. But a long time elapsed without a child being born to them. The townsfolk were dejected over this and requested the king to perpetuate his line by marrying other princesses. But the prince having given his word not to marry another would not think of it. His virtuous queen Sumedha now saw that she should intervene and herself got him married to a number of damsels. But yet no son was born. The wives of the king and Sumedha offered all sorts of vows and prayed to every possible deity for a son. At last by the glory of Sumedha's virtue Sakka dwelling trembled and he paused and considered how he could fulfil her desire. He saw a young god Nalaka, who, like his father of the same name, had been a hut of rushes for the Paccekabuddhas. As a result of this merit they had been reborn in heaven. Perceiving that the younger Nalaka would become the Tathagata, Sakka saluted him and requested him to become the son of queen Sumedha, whose virtue was great, and obtained his consent after promising him the best of palaces to compensate for life in the world that he considered loathsome.

Sakka now proceeded to the park of king Suruci in the guise of a sage, and, soaring above the women, asked who among them required a child. All of them lifted their hands and asked for the promised child. But Sakka replied that he could give sons only to the virtuous. They now directed him to Sumedha who was a model of virtue and approaching her they made her aware of the presence of a sage who promised the boon of a son to the virtuous. The queen now interrogated Sakka and in answer to his questions recounted her virtues. Pleased with her, Sakka assured her a son and vanished.

Soon the queen conceived and gave birth to a son called Mahapananda and people from far and near brought him presents. The prince was brought up magnificently and when he was sixteen was quite accomplished. The king now thought of making his son king and sent for those skilled in divining lucky spots to select a site for his palace. Sakka's throne now grew hot and soon he summoned Vissakamma to build a grand palace for prince Mahapanada. This was soon accomplished by a tap on the earth with his staff and a magnificent palace was ready for the prince. Three ceremonies were done together for Mahaanada, the consecrating of the palace, the ceremonial sprinkling and the ceremony of his marriage. There was great feasting and merriment which was unusually prolonged as no tumbler or dancer could make the prince laugh; and the assembly would not break up without the prince laughing at least once. Finally Sakka sent a divine dancer whose unusual half-body dance sent the assembly into convulsions of laughter and brought a smile even in the prince's face. Thus ended the festival.

The sculpture shows to the extreme left Sakka with a child (the figures are mutilated) above a tree beneath which a number of women with hands lifted up ask for the child. The tree suggests the part where the wives of Suruci beg for the boon of a son. Sakka's question as to whether any one desired a child is indicated by the child shown in his hand. Queen Sumedha is seated separately a little to the right. Being appraised by a lady shown beside her of the presence of a person conferring the boon of a son, the queen stands up and bows to Sakka who turns towards her and asks her also whether she wants a son—the being indicated by the child in his hands. The queen is shown wearing a beautiful lotus-shaped *cūḍāmani* on her head. Obviously she tells him of her virtues and claims the boon. Above this a Paccekabuddha is adored and offered food in a hut of rushes by the senior Nalakara with a woman, probably his wife, and his son, shown as a magnificent youth to indicate the high quality of his future births. The reed walls of the hut are suggestive of the Nalakara's craft. To the right of this a son is born to the kind. The scene beyond is, in all probability, the discussion between king Suruci and his wife Sumedha about their son, now a youth, for whom just before the ceremonial sprinkling they desired to build a magnificent palace. Sumedha the virtuous queen listens to the king with hands joined in respect. The slab is broken here but the story is continued on the net fragment which is fortunately preserved.

Here (III B, 21) in the first panel to the left there is obviously Vissakamma seated with a staff in his hand with which he created the magnificent palace. His right hand which is in an attitude of admiration suggests the magnificence of the palace he is about to create. The next scene shows the prince seated and pouring a jar of ceremonial water brought by attendants, one of whom (mutilated) is shown standing beside him (the sculpture is unfortunately broken beyond it). Lower down the prince and his newly wedded wife are shown together to the left and to the right is the scene of tumblers and dancers. Their bundles—such as are

usually carried by tumblers—are suspended from *māgadantas* crooked pegs, above. Two bright lamps are shown on either side of a richly dressed danseuse whose hands are thrown about in dance gestures (the lower scenes are also broken).

The back (III B, 21) shows the usual garland with excellent decoration; one the square shield on it there is a representation of the worship of the throne and pillar surmounted by wheel. Above, in the bight, is an octagonal pillar with leafy top from which issue three dwarf yakshas in worshipful attitude.

III B. 22. *The Presences of King Bandhuma, introduction to Vessantara Jātaka* (Pl. xiv, fig. 2).—Cross-bar with central disc and projection beyond for letting into the mortices of the rail pillar on either side. The scene in the medallion shows a king in court to whom presents are offered. The king is seated at ease on a throne which shelters a dwarf, his foot resting on a stool, and is attended by women with chauris. To his right is seated a woman of rank attended by maids in waiting. Another woman, also probably of rank, stands near the throne in an attitude of wonder. Below, in front of the king, are pages in tunies offering presents including garlands and a small casket. A number of men including a noble-looking youth are approaching the king through an arched gate adjoining the palace, beyond which are stationed a horse and an elephant, the mahout lying idly on his animal.

The scene represented in this medullation can be identified as from the story of king Bandhuma's daughters (Jataka vi, No. 557, p. 247):—

Once during the time of Buddha Vipassi a certain king sent two valuable presents to king Bandhuma who ruled from the city of Bandhumati. The presents consisted of a costly golden wreath and precious sandalwood. The king gave the presents to his two daughters, the sandalwood to the elder and the flower wreath to the younger. But both of them resolved not to use those previous things themselves but to present them to Vipassi who was dwelling in the deer-part of Khema. The king consenting, the elder princess proceeded with the sandalwood, powdered and filled in a box, which she sprinkled on the person of the sage and in his cell, praying that in a future birth she might be the mother of a Buddha; and the younger one placed the golden wreath on the sage praying that she should have a similar ornament on her neck till such time as she attained sainthood. The prayer was granted.

The elder princess was born in one of her later births as Phusati the mother of Vessantara and later as Mayadevi the mother of Buddha. The other princess was born as the daughter of king Kiki with a golden necklet on her neck and attained sainthood in her sixteenth year on hearing a pious utterance of the Master. This story of Phusati in her former birth is related in the Vessantara Jataka.

The sculpture shows king Bandhuma on his throne, with the ladies of his court of his right and behind him, those of the pair behind the sides of the throne each waving a chauri. All, including the king, are nude above the waist band. On the king's left a prince or

nobleman of his court is introducing the messengers sent by the king of another country to convey his two gifts—the golden wreath and the sandalwood—and it is noticeable that the strangers are all fully clothed. Dr. Gravelly observes these facts and makes the following observations about the figures. "One of them, no doubt the prince or nobleman leading them, wears a royal headdress and resembles facially king Bandhuma and his courtiers, He holds his hands together in salutation to the king. The rest have broad noses and thick hair of which two or three types are easily distinguishable, the most distinctive being in close curls. The man being introduced to the king at the moment of the picture is evidently the captain of the guard with sword and shield, and the wreath and casket are being presented by four boys. The figure on the leader's right, who is shown like him saluting the king is puzzling as, though his face and hair resemble those of the visitors, he wears nothing above the waist, as is proved by his clearly shown navel. The others are no doubt the members of the leader's retinue. Their features and the closely curled hair of many of them seem to indicate that artist wished to emphasise their coming from another kingdom by giving them the physical characteristics of the early Negrito Indians, some tribes of whom may still have had kingdoms of their own when this sculpture was produced."

The wreath offered from a jewelled tray and the casket, the receptacle of the precious sandalwood, are clearly shown. The two noble ladies, one seated near the king and the other standing beside her, are the princesses who received the presents and honoured the sage.

The back bears circular lotus medallion.

III B. 23. *Vidhura the Wise One, Vidhurapandita Jataka* (pl. xlv, figs. 1 and 2 and pl. xlv, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xxii, figs. 1 and 2)—Coping stone with successive scenes on the inner side badly weather-worn. To the extreme left a nagaraja with hands held in *anjali* is taking leave of a man on a seat and is proceeding with other companions, a *vāmanikā* leading the way. On the top a lady stands at ease conversing with a man on horseback who is hurrying away beyond a mountain followed by dwarf yaksha attendants. Beyond this is an arched gateway and a court of a king seated with his counsellors. Next to this the horse-rider turns back the horse is shown still on its way back, and near the mountain which has a huge peak are two turbaned men one throwing the other head down-wards. Later, one of the same two discourses, and the other listens. Next, both are on horseback adored by a nagaraja.

The store carved on this coping fragment has been identified as Vidhurapandita Jataka (vi, No.545, p. 126) by Dr. Vogel in his additional notes to his *Indian Serpent Lore* (p. 286). The story briefly narrated runs thus:—

King Dhananjaya Korabba who ruled the Kuru kingdom from his capital Indapatta had a remarkably intelligent minister named Vidhurapandita who advised him in all

matters spiritual and temporal. His voice was so sweet and his discourses so eloquent that the kings of Jambudipa were spell-bound when they listened to him. four householders of Kalacampa in the kingdom of Anga, who heard of the glory of Sakka, the king of the nagas, the king of the supannas and Dhananjaya Korabba, from ascetics whom they entertained with aims, conceived a desire each for a particular heavenly abode. When they died after doing many works of merit one of them was born as Sakka, another as the king of the nagas, the third as the supanna<sup>1</sup> king and the last as the son of king Dhananjaya. The Korabba prince on succeeding to his father's throne honoured the advice of Vidhurapandita and ruled righteously. He was famous for his skill in dice. One day as accident would have it, king Korabba, Sakka, the supanna king and Varuna the nagaraja retired to the selfsame garden for meditation. When they rose to depart to their respective places, they looked at one another, and the old affection being revived in their hearts, they exchanged greetings and sitting in a pleasant spot discussed the superior nature of the virtues of each. Coming to no definite conclusion and hearing from Korabba of the wisdom of Vidhurapandita they went to him to get their problem solved. Seated on an elevated seat Vidhurapandita asked each of them to name his special virtue. The naga spoke of forbearance, the garuda of gentleness, Sakka of control of passion and Korabba of freedom from obstacles to religious perfection. Vidhurapandita declared all these four to be essential virtues of an ascetic. Highly pleased with his decision the four kings gave him valuable presents before they left him.

On his return home the naga king was asked by his queen Vimala about the jewel ornament which was missing on his neck and learnt from him that it was presented to Vidhurapandita the brilliant minister of Korabba. She immediately longed to hear Vidhurapandita discourse on the law. Pretending to be sick she took to bed and asked her husband to procure her Vidhurapandita's heart which alone could cure her. As the naga king sat and pondered how impossible a task it was to get the heart of the sage, his beautiful daughter approached him and learnt the cause of his trouble. Requested by her father to save her mother's life, she sped that night to the Himalaya, which she decorated with sweet smelling flowers, and sang a song inviting any gallant naga. gandhabba, or kimpurusha capable of getting Vidhura's heart to woo her as his wife. The youth Punnaka, the nephew of Vessavana, was riding on his valuable steed, Hearing her song he replied that he would procure for her what she wanted and take her as his wife. With her he went to the nagaraja, promised him the heart of Vidhurapandita and mounting his thoroughbred sped to Indapatta. But just before he started from that city he went to his uncle Vessavana who was busy settling a dispute, since without his permission he could not go. Vessavana decided the dispute and asked one of the disputants to go. Taking this as addressed to him Punnaka left for the Karu kingdom taking with him an exceedingly precious jewel. On reaching the kingdom he made straight for the king's court where he showed the king the priceless jewel and the magnificent horse as objects to be won. The king was fascinated by these, staked everything except his person and state umbrella, and began the game with Punnaka. Korabba

<sup>1</sup>Supanna is a synonym for garuda.

cast the dice, but they fell against him, since his guardian deity who should have averted the mishap was scared away by the yakkha. Punnaka now demanded Vidhurapandita of the king whom the king prized as his own life. The king and Punnaka now proceeded to Vidhura to get the question of Punnaka's claim on the sage settled. The decision was in favour of the yakkha and the king gave away the sage to Punnaka but not without hearing him preach the law. Vidhurapandita now requested Punnaka to come to his house, where, with the latter's permission, he stayed for three days instructing his people in the right course of conduct.

At the end of the period Punnaka mounted his steed and asked Vidhura to hold firmly to the tail of the animal which forthwith soared a loft making towards Kalagiri. Here the yakkha, anxious to get his heart, tried to frighten him to death by assuming various fantastic shapes. Failing in his purpose, he seized Vidhura and, holding him head downwards, tried to kill him by flinging him from the hilltop. The sage realising the evil intention of the yakkha asked him the reason for his attempting to kill him. On hearing the yakkha's reply the sage at once understood what Vimala meant by his heart and requested Punnaka to raise him up to enable him to reveal his heart—the laws of good men. The yakkha, anxious to hear them, at once lifted him and set him on a seat on the top of the mountain when the sage described to him the rules of right conduct. The yakkha now repented his action, in trying to kill Vidhura and without any more thought of the naga maiden offered to take the sage back to Indapatta. But the sage insisted on his taking him to the nagaloka and the yakkha placing him on a seat behind him on his horse carried him to the naga king. Arrived at the palace of the naga the sage fearlessly addressed that king and discoursed to him on the merits of virtuous actions. The delighted king of the nagas learning from the sage that he was won fairly by Punnaka took him to his queen who with her hands folded in reverence greeted him. Irandati the princess was now given in marriage to Punnaka who with great joy and gratitude carried the sage back to the land of the Kurus where he was welcomed eagerly by the king with all his hosts around him.

The scene on the extreme left shows Vidhura on a low seat. There are four persons of noble birth opposite him, one of them with snake hoods, all outstanding personalities. A group of followers are shown behind them and a *vāmanikā* is showing the way before them. Obviously this represents the four kings taking leave of Vidhurapandita after consulting him regarding their doubts on the question of their individual merits. The next scene is a little towards the right at the top. A beautiful lady, Irandati, is talking to a person on a horse, Punnaka. Other semi-divine beings are soaring into the sky on storage steeds. These may be taken to be the kimpurushas near Vepulla mountain whence the yakkha got the precious gem which he staked along with his horse when he played dice with the king of the Kurus. But the mountain here should be taken to represent more the Black mountain where the yakkha attempted to kill the sage; and that scene is actually shown in the carving on the side of the hill. But the same mountain top serves

the purposes of both scenes: and as it can be conveniently taken for both, the sculptor may be congratulated for his ingenious method of laconic representation. Again we find Punnaka on horseback speeding towards a gateway attended by dwarfish yakkhas. This *torana* represents the outergate of the palace of the king of Kurus. Vidhura is shown coming out from the gateway. In the hall next to the gate is seated king Korabba surrounded by his queens and a host of men, his officers and noblemen at court. The scene is evidently that of Vidhura taking leave of the king in his place after spending three days in his own house with the consent of the yakkha that won him in the game of dice with Korabba. The queens and officers at court are lamenting the departure of the sage who is respectfully saluting his master. The gateway scene should be taken as coming next. The carving to the extreme right shows Punnaka on horseback carrying away Vidhura who in accordance with the instruction of the yakkha is clinging to the tail of the animal. Yakkha attendants are flying along with Punnaka. The story now proceeds from right to left all along the lower half of the panel and naturally the direction of the horse is also changed by the sculptor. The sculptor's method is ingenious and to make us doubly sure of his intention he has repeated the scene must beneath and to the left of the doorway. The next scene shows the yakkha holding Vidhura head downwards with the intention of hurling him down the hill which is immediately behind him. The panel beside it shows the yakkha listening to the discourse of the sage. Next to this two men are seated on a horse, the yakkha and adoring the sage. That the sage is discoursing to the king on Dhamma can be easily inferred from the attitude of his right hand.

There is an inscription on the top. For details see p. 292.

The back shows the usual garland carried at intervals by four bearers assisted by a fifth near its second dip. the adaptation of the stupa by flanking worshippers is carved in the bights at both ends, and in the rest, the adoration of the wheel on pillar behind the empty throne, the devout watering and tending of the Bothi tree by princes and princesses, and the naga Mucilinda, represented half snake half human and flanked by women with offerings, adoring Buddha as he protects him, are the themes for the bights. In the two circular and two square shields are shown the adoration of a vase, a scene from Buddha's life—probably the visit of Suddhodana to Mayadevi, the adoration of the Bodhi tree with throne beneath it and a scene from a story, probably of Udayana and Samavati. There is a lovely top border of lotuses and a similar lower one of exquisitely worked animals running between creeper pattern.

III B, 24. *The Story of Vidhurapandita Vidhurapandita, Jātaka* (pl. xxix, fig. 1).—Fragment of cross-bar showing part of medallion containing two scenes divided by a pillar. In the first scene are five men on seats in the foreground, and except for the leg

of a man seated beyond, on a raised seat, the figures are broken and lost. In the scene to the right is a horse whose rider is completely mutilated and lost except for his feet which just touch the head of the first of the two dwarfs below.

Mr. T.N. Ramachandran takes the latter scene to be a representation of prince Siddhartha's flight on his horse Kanthaka whose hoofs were caught by yakshas to avoid the least sound as he escaped. But this is not possible as in that case the first scene cannot be explained. Further the yakshas are not holding the hoofs of the horse.

The scene in this fragment of medallion may be identified as from the story of Vidhura. Pandita. The story is given on p. 235 where sculpture on a long coping fragment which has this Jataka for its theme is explained.

There are in the medallion two men addressing each other with other with their hands raised. They are playing dice which they have just cast. Both the dice may be seen on the rectangular board beyond them above. They are Punnaka and king Korabba. Beside them are other courtiers and ministers. Beyond the pillar outside wait Punnaka's valuable horse and his dwarfish yaksha attendants.

III B, 25. *Vidhura the Wise One, Vidhurapandita, Jataka* (pl. xxix. fig. 2)—Cross, bar with circular medallion showing a dignified turbaned person robed like Buddha seated on throne opposite a pleasure pond full of lotuses and geese, preaching to nagas and nagingis who adore him. Above are dwarf yakshas following, in the air above, a steed whose rider's feet are just seen. Though damaged the contour of the legs of more than the one rider on the same animal may be distinguished.

The sculpture in the medallion may be identified as a scene from the story of Vidhura the wise one. The story is given on p. 235.

The central figure represents Vidhura seated on a magnificent throne and praching to the king of the nagas and his queen. The scene above which is much damaged shows the arrival of Vidhura. The yaksha Punnaka on the horse accompanied by his dwarfish followers is shown. Unfortunately it is only the hind part of the horse and the legs of Punnaka on the steed that can be seen. The rest is obliterated. But it is clear what it is meant to represent. The pleasures of the naga kingdom are indicated by the beautiful lotus lake carved in the foreground with flamingoes and geese swimming about.

The back shows the usual lotus medallion.

#### C. UPRIGHTS FROM RAIL.

*With both sides preserved:*—III C, 1,—Lower part of broken rail pillar shown half-lotus over a border composed on lion and makara on either side of a central foliage



design which they approach. The half-lotus and the four animals in the border are also repeated on the back. Mortices have been cut in the sides of the pillar for taking in the lenticular edges of cross-bars.

III. C, 2—Lower part of rail pillar with half-lotus medallion on both sides over border of foliage and flowers, one on each side issuing from the mouth of a single makara at one end.

III. C, 3—Lower part of rail pillar broken and badly weather worn showing half-lotus medallion above a border of foliage, animals and birds on one side, and plain foliage and flowers issuing from the mouth of a terminal dwarf (much damaged) on the other.

III. C, 4. (Burgess 2, pl. xv g).—Lower part of upright showing half-lotus medallion on both sides over a border of animals—elephants and griffins rushing through foliage issuing from the mouths of terminal makara and dwarf yaksha on one side and winged lions between foliage pattern issuing from a single terminal makara on the other. Legs of mutilated figure can be seen above the half-lotus medallion at one end on one side. For inscription below carving on one side see p. 292.

III. C, 5 (Burgess 1, pl. xiii, figs. 1 and 2).—Lower part of upright showing half-lotus medallion above border of lotuses and foliage issuing from the mouth of markara terminals on both sides. Above this there are three upright panels. The central one on one side shows two women adoring Buddha suggested by the empty throne with feet below a tree (broken above the trunk); and legs of a man on a crocodile of unusual type noted and pointed out by Dr. Burgess as occurring in one other case. (Fergusson, pl. lxx) can be seen in each of the other two panels. On the other side, three beautifully carved noble-looking persons (figures are broken above the trunk) are shown in the central panel adoring Buddha who is represented by his feet imprinted on the ground; a similar worshipper carrying a bow stands on a crocodile in the panel to the left and the feet of broken figures are to be seen in the one to the right.

III. C, 6—Lower part of rail pillar showing mutilated half-lotus on both sides over border of sparse foliage issuing from the mouths of terminal makaras. A central left pattern on one side and similarly a vase with foliage on the other are flanked by two approaching lions.

III. C, 7—Lower part of rail pillar badly worn on the back showing on the front a half-lotus over an ornamented band of foliage and birds issuing from the mouth of a single makara terminal. The border around the half-lotus on the back shows pairs of lions and friggins well worked but unfortunately worn.

*With inner side preserved:*—III C, 8.—Fragment of rail pillar showing a border of a lotus medallion and a number of beautifully carved turbaned men below.

III C, 9—Fragment of rail Pillar showing a single flute to the extreme left below a lotus, metallion. To the right of two turbaned men of rank on a set with their right hands raised in gesticulation (hand is all that is left of the second man) is another turbaned man, probably a counsellor, seated similarly with cloak covering his chest and one of his shoulders. Below are two others seated with hands raised in gesticulation.

III C, 10—Fragment of rail pillar showing part of the upper half medallion and a few figures in two of the three flutes immediately below. In a small semi-circular panel within the half-lotus, Buddha is depicted seated on a throne, attended by a chauri-bearer and adored by a worshipper, both to the right. The corresponding figures to the left are destroyed. The scenes in the flutes below are from a harem; a prince and princes are seated on a common seat and are attended by women carrying chauries and cornucopia. In this and in the subsequent panel the *kañcuki* is easily recognized by his peculiar headgear over an aged and wrinkled face.

III C, 11.—Lower part of rail pillar with three mutilated and weathered sculptured flutes immediately above the lower half-lotus. The first panel to the left shows a prince—broken above the waist—seated with his wife on a common seat. To the left opposite him, is a woman on a wicker seat with her hands joined in adoration. To the right a kneeling woman is offering something. The next panel shows a lady of high rank—mostly mutilated—seated on a chair, her feet resting on a footrest attended by women that stand and sit around her. Opposite her have been fixtures, now lost, except for that of a man with hands joined in adoration seated opposite her on the ground. She is evidently listening to some religious discourse since all the figures including her attendants are in an attitude of devotion. In the third and last panel a woman (mutilated) is kneeling at the feet of a distinguished personage (mutilated and broken above the thighs). The anklets and feet of another woman standing nearby are just visible. Below the half-lotus is the usual creeper border with makara terminals.

III C, 12 (pl. xxviii, fig. 3).—Fragment of rail pillar showing the left end of a medallion in which life in a royal harem is beautifully shown. A lady is seated on a chair, her feet resting on a foot stool, while others beyond—now broken—recline on a couch. Lower down a woman plays on the *viñā* from her seat, another keeps time similarly seated—the figures beyond are lost. A woman kneels before the *vina* player as she offers her something in a vessel; immediately behind her is a woman seated on the ground and contemplating at ease the melodies of music.

III C, 13 (pl. lviii, fig. 3; also Burgess 1, pl. xiv, fig. 2).—Fragment from rail pillar showing a small fraction of a medallion with figures carved in it. The scene is one of certain worshippers adoring a central figure now lost. A lady in a chair, two kneeling men, the feet and jewelled waist of a seated woman in the foreground and offerings in a basket are all the figures left in the fragment. This fragment came on top of other fragments one of which is her figures (III B, 10). This is clear in the picture given by Dr. Burgess.

*With outer side preserved*; III C, 14.—Part of rail pillar with border below showing a lion and makara on either side of a central floral design which they approach. Above the border is the usual half-lotus medallion with petals elaborately worked. Further up where the slab is broken only three feet of two of the three dwarfs who should have adorned the panels are preserved. Half-lotuses flank the half medallion near the top

III C, 15.—Fragment of rail pillar showing half-lotus medallion with a border of running bulls on top.

III C, 16.—Fragment of rail pillar showing half-lotus medallion with border of floral design below running around a central group of lotuses.

III C, 17.—Fragment of rail pillar showing the lower half-lotus over a border of foliage and lotuses issuing from the mouth of terminal makaras one of which is lost.

III C, 18 (Burgess 1, pl. xvi, fig. 7).—Fragment of rail pillar showing part of the lower half disc above a border of foliage issuing from the mouth of terminal makaras in the interspaces of which sport two lions and a griffin. The central disc of the lotus shows a five-hooded naga.

III C, 19.—Fragment of rail pillar showing part of lotus medallion and fluted parts with leafy design.

III C, 20.—Fragment of rail pillar showing wavy pattern on top and bottom of flutes (only the first and part of second is preserved) above lotus medallion with fine creeper border in which animals are interworked (partly mutilated and lost).

III C, 21 (pl. xl, fig. 1; also Rea 1, pl. xxxviii).—Central part of rail pillar with lotus medallion and flanking lily to the left top immediately below wavy pattern and similar lily to the lower right end. The central knob of the lotus (partly mutilated) has a seated winged lion (with head broken) and the medallion itself has a lovely border of creeper with flower and foliage issuing from and entering the mouth of two makaras back to back with dwarf riders; animals, real and mythical, and birds are cleverly introduced in the interspaces. This is a fine example of decorative work of the period.

III C, 22.—Lower part of broken rail pillar showing half-lotus over a border composed of four-petalled and circular flowers. There are three flutes above this and lower edge of the central medallion which is broken.

III C, 23.—Lower part of broken rail pillar showing half-lotus over a weathered border of chequered pattern, fluted space, and lower part of central lotus medallion, with a beautiful border composed of strands with circular clasps at regular intervals.

III C, 24.—Rail pillar, broken towards the top, showing half-lotus on a border composed of line of beads running in an undulating manner not in curves but in horizontal and vertical lines forming many squares. Between the fluted space above (here it is

broken) and below is a lotus medallion, with beautiful creeper border an end of which is held in the trunk of an elephant fish, *jalebha*, whence it proceeds. Half-blossomed lotuses are shown at the corners of the lotus medallions.

III C, 25.—Lower part of rail pillar showing half-lotus over a border composed of triangles with fan-shaped patterns in them. Above the flutes is part of a lower edge (the rest is lost) of the central lotus medallion with lovely border composed of a connected series of svastikas with four-petalled flowers in the interspaces.

III C, 26.—Lower part of the rail pillar showing half-lotus above border of four-petalled flowers and part of the lower edge of beautiful border of central medallion above the flutes.

III C, 27.—Lower fragment of rail pillar showing just the half-lotus over two narrow borders, one of petals and the other of triangles with fan pattern arranged in them.

III C, 28.—Lower fragment of rail pillar showing on one side half-lotus on a border composed of triangles with fan pattern arranged in them.

III C, 29.—Huge uncared loner part of rail pillar with three large letters incised on one side. For details see p. 292.

#### D. CROSS-BARS

*With both sides preserved:* III D, 1.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides with, however, variation in design which is always the case.

III D, 2.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 3.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 4.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 5.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 6.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 7.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion on both sides.

III D, 8.—Cross-bar showing circular lotus medallion on both sides (the other side may be seen in the adjoining gallery through the wall into which it is built).

III D, 9.—Cross-bar with weathered lotus medallion. On the projection to the left is an inscription. For details see p. 292.

To the back is a lotus medallion.

III D, 10.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

To the back is similar lotus medallion.

III D, 11.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

To the back is similar lotus medallion broken towards left top.

III D, 12.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion the central boss of which is absent.

To the back is similar medallion with central boss broken.

III D, 13.—(Burgess 1, pl. xiii, fig. 3).—Cross-bar with lotus medallion whose smaller closed petals form a thick band around the first circle of petals about the central boss.

To the back is a lotus medallion with left side damaged.

III D, 14.—Mutilated cross-bar showing lotus medallion on one side, and on the other, princely men wearing turbans and women adoring, towards the right end of the medallion where a bit of the sculpture is preserved. For details of inscription towards the right end of the projection of the cross-bar, see p. 293.

III D, 15.—Cross-bar showing lotus medallion on one side. The lotus on back is effaced. But towards the top left end of the back and also in the middle there is inscription for details of which see p. 293.

*With one side preserved:* III D, 16.—Cross-bar showing lotus medallion.

III D, 17.—Mutilated cross-bar with lotus medallion. It is not clear whether this is a cross-bar or a medallion on the back of an upright. If it is medallion on the back of a rail pillar, probably of III A, 9, it is part of that. But Burgess does not describe the pillar as having anything on the back, and being fixed in the wall it is impossible to see whether it belongs to the upright. It however looks like a cross-bar.

III D, 18 (Burgess 1, pl. xvii, fig 1).—Cross-bar showing usual lotus medallion and a small svastika incised at the top of the projection to the right.

III D, 19.—Cross-bar showing circular lotus medallion.

III D, 20 (Burgess 1, pl. xix, fig. 3)..—Cross-bar with lotus medallion in whose central knob is incised the figure of a small stupa. Towards the lower left was an inscription of which some letters remain. for particulars see p. 293.

III D, 21.—Cross-bar with lotus medallion. the lower left projection had an inscription of which a few letters remain. For particulars see p. 293.

III D, 22.—Fragment of cross-bar with lotus medallion.

III D, 23.—Cross-bar with lotus medallion whose border is composed of numerous fan-shaped frills. For details of inscription on projection to the left top see p. 294.

III D, 24.—Cross-bar with lotus medallion. The upper part of the right end has an inscription for details of which see p. 294.

III D, 25.—Part of cross-bar with lotus medallion.

III D, 26.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 27.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 28.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 29.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 30.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 31.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 32.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 33.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 34.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 35.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 36.—Cross-bar with circular lotus medallion.

III D, 37.—Cross-bar showing lotus medallion weathered and mutilated to the left.

III D, 38.—Cross-bar showing lotus medallion worn and mutilated on one side.

III D, 39.—Cross-bar with lotus medallion on one side and inscription on right top production for details of which see p. 294.

III D, 40.—Fragment of cross-bar with lotus medallion with inscription on right top production for details of which see p. 294.

III D, 41.—Cross-bar showing lotus medallion and inscription to the top left projection. For details of this see p. 294.

III D, 42.—Piece of cross-bar showing part of lotus medallion with inscription. For details see p. 295.

#### E. COPING.

*With both sides preserved:* III E, 1.—Fragment of coping with worn sculpture on both sides. The inner side shows a king on his throne attended by two women, with chauris in the central panel and part of a tree and top of city gateway in adjacent panels.

The outer side of the fragment which is let into the wall (sculptures part is however visible) shows part of broken garland proceeding in upward and downward curves with a dharmacakra, flanked by standing worshippers in the bight.

III E, 2 (Burgess I, pl. xxviii, fig. 3).—Coping fragment badly mutilated, showing at the extreme right end a pillar surmounted by trisula (suggestive of Buddha) adored by devotees. Beyond this is a new scene; an elephant issues from between two *āt talas* of a city gateway and approaches an ornamental arched gate. On the elephant is a man of noble bearing. A turbaned horseman and two footsoldiers suggest a procession. Beyond the arched gate from which emerge a man with an umbrella and a devotee, are other worshippers of rank, one of whom carries offerings. Beyond the wall in continuation of the city-gate towers are and

elephant and horse suggestive of many others which are lost, the slab being broken beyond this. It is possible as Dr. Burgess suggests that his and another piece (1, pl. xxvii, fig. 5) may have belonged to the same slab.

For a few letters of an inscription on this too weatherworn to be made out see p. 295.

The back shows the usual garland which here bears a circular shield composed of four trisulas. In the bight above there is the empty throne surmounted by the wheel adored by two worshippers. The hand of the garland bearer is all that is left of his figure.

III E, 3 (pl. lvi, figs. 1 and 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxiv, fig. 1 and 2).—Coping slab, badly mutilated and damaged in front, showing a magnificent battle scene full of chariots, with warriors shooting arrows therefrom, charioteers managing the steeds all the while, horsemen attacking horsemen of the opposite force and infantry fighting back those of their rank. The deadly havoc done by elephants on the battle-field can also be seen in the terrible onrush on the animal trampling and tearing all before it.

An inscription that must have run the whole length below the carving is unfortunately lost except towards the end where also it is greatly damaged. For details see p. 295.

The back, which is better preserved, shows a flower garland dragged out of a crocodile's mouth in opening which a normal yaksha and yakshi tug hard. Further on the garland is borne by three bearers. In the two upper bights are three devas carrying the turban of prince Siddhartha in a tray and three dwarfs carrying three lion busts in a tray. A circular shield with trisula pattern around a wheel and a square one with winged lions, makaras and foliage worked in it adorn the garland at points.

III E, 4 (pl. xlvi, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxvii, fig. 5).—Fragments of coping showing a king in his palace in the company of his queen attended by a woman with a fan. Below, in the courtyard, an elephant (the forepart is broken) is kneeling. To the left, an elephant with rider is issuing from the city gateway, and other men follow a horseman close by. Someone is entering the arched gateway beyond, and honour is shown him by the umbrella being held over his head. In the scene beyond this, mostly mutilated, are some devotees seated and adoring something. On the back the usual flower garland is borne by a bearer and in the bight is a stupa. The place of the shield on the garland is taken by a double makara head, back to back, through whose gaping mouth the garland appears to pass.

*With inner side preserved:* III E, 5—Fragment of coping showing a man shooting with a bow from mountain top. To his left is a part of mutilated tree top of the spread tail of a peacock. In the scene to the left, also fragmentary, is a man, probably the same as in the previous scene, cautiously climbing rocks.

Above the border on the top is a fragmentary inscription. For details see p. 295.

III E, 6 (pl. xlvi, fig. 1).—Coping fragment with crowded scene. Grooms and other servants are seated and discussing near an arched gateway provided with doors. Beside them are three arches and an elephant, the mahout still lying idly on its back. Beyond this group there are some turbaned men proceeding forwards reverentially with hands joined in adoration. An attendant, the last among them, holds an umbrella over the person immediately before him who is probably a king. The trees in the background suggest a garden or a grove.

III E, 7.—Worn fragment of coping showing indistinct figures of seated men and a row of four-petalled flowers above.

III E, 8.—Small fragment either from upright or from coping showing a battle scene. Mutilated parts of horse, elephant and man can be seen.

*With outer side preserved:* III E, 9.—Coping fragment showing garland issuing from the mouth of a makara and carried by a man of noble bearing.

III E, 10.—Similar coping piece at the extreme end of which is a standing figure adoring Buddha's feet under Bodhi tree.

III E, 11 (pl. xiv, fig. 2).—Coping fragment with two garland bearers. In the bight—the semi-circular space created by the undulating garland—there is the representation of adoration by two worshippers of Buddha's feet on a throne with dharmacakra on a pillar with lion capital.

III E, 12 (pl. xlv, fig. 3).—Coping fragment with garland issuing out of a makara's mouth and carried by a bearer. In the two semi-circular bights are the adoration of Buddha's feet on a throne, with dharmacakra pillar by a man to the right with a chauri in his hand, and adoration of the Bodhi tree on platform—with perhaps Buddha's footprints on it—by a devotee standing to the left with a bunch of flowers in his right hand and a pot in his left.

III E, 13 (Burgess 1, pl. xxvi, fig. 4).—Back of coping fragment showing an unusually tall and narrow stupa arranged in the bight caused by the undulation of the flower garland. There is on either side of the stupa, a worshipper with hair tied up in *sikhaṇḍa* fashion, legs crossed, and with hands in adoration.

III E, 14 (pl. lvii, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xxiii, fig. 2).—Coping fragment with a dwarf yaksha drawing out of his mouth the usual flower garland which is supported by a bearer. In a circular shield on the garland is a representation of adoration of the stupa and in the bight above worship of the empty throne and wheel on pillar. In the mutilated bight beyond this is a worshipper.



## F. MISCELLANEOUS.

*Lions:* III F, 1 (pl. lviii, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xlv, fig. 9 wrongly given as fig. 7).—Seated lion, with forelegs broken, which should have guarded one of the gateways of the stupa at the cardinal points.

III F, 2 (pl. lviii, fig. 1).—Seated lion completely sawn or so hewn that the slab is flat on one side. It should have been placed near one of the gateways of the rail.

III F, 3.—Legs of seated lion guardian of the gateway (broken into two).

III F, 4. (Burgess 1, pl. xlv, fig. 7 wrongly given as fig. 6).—Circular umbrella, with ribs radiating from centre, intended to go over the stupa. On the raised edge is an inscription describing it as a *chattrā*. In the centre there is a circular raised boss with square hole for fixing the shaft. This was perhaps an umbrella over some small stupa as Dr. Burgess believed. For details of the inscription see p. 295.

III F, 5.—Fragment showing torso and leg of seated king.

III F, 6.—Fragment showing a dwarf, a noble-looking person (damaged) dancing, and a crouching man (all except head and shoulder is lost).

III F, 7 (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 8).—Fragment of octagonal pillar which stood opposite an entrance or possibly a portion of a pilaster as Burgess says. Each face has three panels with space between the lower and second panel. The top panels show stupa surmounted by umbrellas and all the rest show nimbate Buddha standing on lotus with right hand raised in an attitude assuring protection. All along the space between the two lower rows of panels there is an inscription and a short line of inscription above on one face alone. For details see p. 295.

III F, 8 (Burgess I. pl. xlv, fig. 3).—Badly damaged top fragment of pillar carved on both sides, showing defaced half-lotus medallion separated by fluted portions. There is an inscription above half lotus at the top on one side. For details see p. 296.

III F, 9.—Piece of slab showing broken half lotus and inscription above. For details of this see p. 296.

III F, 10.—Fragment showing legs of men on a rock.

## IV. FOURTH PERIOD C.A. 200-250 A.D.

## A. SCENES FROM FROM BUDDHA'S LIFE.

IV A, 1. *Māya's Dream and its Interpretation* (pl. lxiv, fig. 3).—Fragment of frieze with amorous mithuna between pillars as in the previous one dividing the panel to the left. Mr. T.N. Ramachandran describes the scenes thus. "The compartment shows king Suddhodana in court in the midst of his attendants and people. The next panel which

is divided from the middle one by a pillar and which is broken and incomplete shows part of the feet of Maya who is lying on a couch and dreaming that a white elephant (the Bodhist) is descending from heaven and entering her womb. The elephant is shown above. The woman who kneels by the side of the couch is one of the attendant women of Maya, and the erect and dignified person with a staff in his left hand is one of the guardian deities of the quarters who guarded Maya during her pregnancy. On the sunk band below are visible the usual animal busts and the taenia above is carved with men and animals." This differs from the sculptures described by Burgess (pl. xxviii, fig. 1) because of the additional elephant.

The frieze has an inscription on the lowermost band for details of which see p. 296.

IV A, 2. *The Miracle under the Jambū Tree*.—Fragment of pillar with the lowermost panel and a slight part of the one immediately above it preserved. A prince (nimbate) is seated under a tree and is adored by an elderly turbaned man standing to his right, a kneeling and seated woman, opposite him, and two more women to his left. In the panel above, dwarfs carry the hoofs of a horse (destroyed except for the hoofs of the hind legs). The lower panel may be interpreted as the incident under the Jambu tree and the scene above it as the departure of prince Siddhartha from Kapilavastu.

Though the story of the miracle under the Jambu tree is given in the Nidanakatha it does not answer so accurately to the scene in this sculpture as does the version given in the Avadanakalpalata. The prince as shown in the sculpture is a youth under a tree and not a child as the Nidanakatha would have it. Again the incident is put immediately before the Abhinishkramana scene is some of the pillars showing the principal scenes from the Master's life. The story of the ploughing festival as given in the Nidanakatha (pp. 74-75) is briefly this:—

A thousand ploughs were yoked on the day of the ploughing festival when king Suddhodana with all his retinue went to the fields to participate in the ploughing. Child Siddhartha was left under the shade of a Jambu tree under the care of nurses, who, after a time moved away to watch the ploughing festival. The child observing that no one was near, got up, sat crosslegged and began to meditate. The shade of the tree alone under which he sat remained in position while in the case of other trees the shadows moved. This miracle brought the wondering king to the spot and he did homage to his miraculous son. But Kshemendra (Avadanakalpalata, i, chap. xxiv, pp. 687—689 verses 92—104) has a different version. The miracle occurs after the prince had seen the miseries of life that his father had shut from his eyes.

After the sight of the recluse, he grew disgusted with wordly life. His charioteer noted this and informed Suddhodana. Once more the prince was taken out to amuse himself, and on the way he was tired cultivators soil-stained, bruised, and hungry, pursuing their avocation, and was filled with pity for their suffering. The chariot was turned back and on the way the prince rested under the shade of a Jambu tree to escape the fierce rays of the midday

sun. The shadow of the other trees moved as time advanced but beneath the Jambu tree it was fixed. The king in the meantime came along anxiously to meet his beloved son and seeing this miracle of stationary shadow bowed to him in reverence.

IV A, 3. *The Renunciation of prince Siddhārtha* (pl. lix, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 4).—Frieze, broken at the right end, with finely carved scenes, separated from one another by *mithuna* motif, between lotus-shaped knobs arranged in threes on either side. The *mithuna* is however replaced by Buddha adored by nagas between the scene at the right end and the one to his left. There is a creeper design for the top border all the length and a border composed of animals below and in the sunk band beneath are busts of mythical animals all along at regular intervals. The first panel shows a dignified youth before an arched gateway attended most courteously by a woman and a dwarf; to the right, amidst a number of women of rank, there is a prince seated holding three plaits of card in his hands. A cup of wine is offered him in a tray by one of the damsels seated beside him. The *pratīhārī* kneeling below, gazes with wonder. The *mithuna* coming next shows a lady offering *madhu* (wine) to her lord, a warrior. The next panel is also a scene in a harem. A prince in the company of his wife is appreciating music in his harem, without being perturbed over the rude manner in which a person—obviously an intruder there—pulls him from his seat by a three plated cord thrown around his waist. There are a number of armed men. The *pratīhārī* is flurried but helpless.

The scene and the next are separated by a nimbate Buddha on a seat with worshippers standing on either side beside him and a naga couple adoring from near his seat below. The last scene shows a number of adorers—all of them gods—flying in the air, obviously around some object, which is to be sought in the portion beyond this broken end.

This sculpture is excellently carved and the scenes run towards the one, to the extreme right which is broken. Dr. Burgess has correctly guessed by studying the attitude and excitement of the figures what could be the object of adoration and has described it as "another representation of the translation of the patra or begging dish". The rest of the sculpture though incomplete is fortunately preserved in the British Museum by a study of which this can be understood (Fergusson, pl. lxxxii, fig. 1). It is certain that something connected with Buddha is carried in the tray but what it is, is not clear even from the photograph. May be it is the begging dish; but considering the order of the panels it is probably the headdress of prince Siddhartha. Beside the scene, with devas around the object in the tray, is a scene representing prince Siddhartha presenting Channa with his jewels, before renouncing the world, and beyond it is a scene sermon preached to nagas and naginis by someone seated on a throne in European fashion and described by Fergusson as a Bodhisatta, but whose figure is not clear enough in the picture for identification.

Of the other scenes in the part of the slab in the Madras Museum, that of seated Buddha preaching to the nagaraja and nagini that adore from below, is in one of the small

intermediate panel that separate one large panel from another and is not strictly speaking in the order and sequence which is expected in the larger panels. This is just in the place of the couples enjoying wine (*madhupāna*). It may represent the rejoining of nagas along with other devas, on the Master successfully repulsing Mara's hostes, as given in the Nidanakatha (p. 101). "And the Nagas, and the Winged Creatures and the Angels, and the Archangels, each urging his comrades on, went up to the Great Being at the Bo-tree's foot and they came.

At the Bo-tree's foot the Naga bands  
 Shouted, for joy that the Sage had won;  
 The Blessed Buddha—he hath prevailed!  
 And the tempter is overthrown!"

The three other panels beside it may be identified as prince Siddhartha struggling to renounce the pleasures of a prince. The first panel shows the prince entering an arched gateway, attended respectfully by a woman, obviously the *pratīhārī* and a *vāmana* dwarf servant in the palace. This is probably his entering the harem. The next scene shows him amidst royal women in his harem. The *pratīhārī* is shown on the floor. One of the ladies offers the prince wine. This is suggestive of life of pleasure his father encouraged. The prince holds three threads fondly, and ponders over them, one of them still dangling and not held up lie the rest. The cords are again repeated in the third scene. Here the prince is seated on a throne with his wife listening to music, and is surrounded on all sides by solders, who pull at him by the triple cord passed around his waist. This probably signifies the triple pleasure palaces provided by king Suddhodana who set a strong guard around the harem wherein the prince is almost shut up so as not to know the miseries of the world, only the pleasures of the sweet life amidst singing and dancing women appearing always before his eyes. The three cords may also signify *tanha*, *arati* and *rāga*, the three lusts personified as Mora's daughters, whom, as Buddha, the prince later overcame, but which now held him in their grasp.

Below the row of animal busts there is a narrow elevate strip with weathered inscription for details of which see p. 296.

IV A, 4. *Scenes ending with Mārās claim of Bodhisatta's Seat* (pl. lxiii, fig. 4).—Small frieze broken at both ends and containing three scenes from Buddha's life separated by *mithunas* flanked by lotus medallion knobs.

The scenes have been identified by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran and they may be described in order from right to left. The first scene is that of prince Siddhartha becoming an ascetic after renouncing his princely belongings. The story in the Nidanakatha (pp. 85-86) says that "The Bodhisat, getting down from the horse's back, stood on sandy beach, extending there like a street of silver and said to Channa, 'Good Channa, do thou go back, taking my

ornaments and Kanthaka. I am going to become a hermit.' Channa prayed that he should also be made a hermit, but the prince refused and insisted on his returning to Kapilavatthu.

Having delivered his ornaments to Channa, the prince thought that his locks ill-suited a mendicant, but no one except himself would cut the hair of a future Buddha. So "taking his sword in his right hand and holding the plaited tresses, together with the diadem on them, with his left, he cut them off. So his hair was thus reduced to two inches in length, and curling from the right, it lay close to his head. It remained that length as long as he lived, and the beard the same. There was no need to shave either hair or beard any more."

The prince now threw the hair and diadem in the air and it remained there indicating that he was destined to become the Buddha; and Sakka "receiving it into a jewel casket, a league high, placed it in Tavatimsa heaven, in the Dagaba of the Diadem".

The sculpture shows prince Siddhartha divesting himself of all kingly ornaments and apparel and giving them away to his charioteer Channa. Devas are removing his head dress to their kingdom. Kanthaka, the horse on which he rode to the forest, is shown grazing behind him.

The second panel shows Sujata feeding the Bodhisatta. The story is given on p. 253 where a larger sculpture representing the same scene is explained.

The sculpture shows Sujata with her attendant woman going to Buddha and prevailing on him to partake of the rice milk she specially prepared for him. Her baby boy is seated close by.

The last scene is that of Mara claiming Bodhisatta's seat. The story as given in the Nidanakatha (pp. 96-101) is briefly this:—Bodhisatta, after spreading the grass obtained from Sotthiya on his seat, sat on it with the firm determination to rise again only after obtaining enlightenment. But Mara knowing that the prince was freeing himself from his domination approached him with his hosts armed with all sorts of weapons. The gods including Sakka and Mahabrahma, and the nagas including Kalanagaraja, all fled at the approach of the huge army led by Mara.

Aware of the power of Siddhartha, Mara feared to give battle face to face and attacked from behind. With his virtues as his shield the Bodhisatta sat meditating. Mara tried all his fearful methods of torture but the Bodhisatta sat unperturbed as no missile of Mara could approach him.

Mara now approached the future Buddha and cried out, "Get up, Siddhartha, from that seat! It does not belong to thee; It is meant for me!"

The Great Being listened to his words, and said "Mara! it is not by you that the Ten Cardinal Virtues have been perfected, nor the lesser Virtues, nor the higher Virtues. It is not you who have sacrificed yourself in the five great Acts of Self-renunciation, who

have diligently sought after Knowledge, and the Salvation of the world, and the attainment of Wisdom. This seat does not belong thee, it is to me that it belongs."

Mara, more furious than even hurled all sorts of weapons at his enemy but it was all of no use. The Bodhisatta asked Mara who was his witness for the alms that he had given, and all his hosts shouted forth as he pointed to them. Mara now asked the Bodhisatta who was the witness of his gifts. Though he had no living witness beside him, the Bodhisattva, not counting the alms given by him in other births, called on Earth, unconscious though she was, to "be witness of the sevenhundredfold great alms" he gave as prince Vessantara. He stretched his right hand towards the earth "and the great Earth uttered a voice, saying, 'I am witness to thee of that!' overwhelming as it were the hosts of the Evil One as with the shout of hundreds of thousands of foes." And then the hosts of Mara fled defeated.

Mara is shown in the sculpture vainly taunting Buddha. Buddha is serene and at his call Mother Earth responds and is just below his seat.

IV A, 5. *Sujātā feeds the Bodhisattva* (pl. lx, fig. 2).—Slab broken near the top and weathered at the right end showing Buddha (headless) seated on a throne and women attending on him with great devotion while some are requesting him to partake of food brought by them.

The scene has been identified by Mr. T.N. Ramachandran as from the story of Sujata who fed the Bodhisattva with milk-food on the day of his enlightenment. The story as given in the Nidanakatha (pp. 91-94) is this:—

Senani, a rich landowner of Uruvela, had a daughter named Sujata who prayed to a Nigrodha tree promising to give a rich offering if she married a husband of equal status and had a son for her first-born child.

Her desire was fulfilled and she prepared to make the offering. She fed five hundred cows with the milk of a thousand richly fed cows and with the milk of former fed two hundred and fifty and so on down to eight. With the milk of these she cooked rich milkrice<sup>1</sup> into which the gods infused the sap of life.

Sujata marvelled at the wonderful miracles as the food was cooked and sent here slave girl Punna to watch the holy place under the tree. The Bodhisatta, having concluded from his dream that he would attain enlightenment that very day, proceeded to the tree and sat at its foot illuminating the surroundings. Punna returned with the story of how their god had descended from the tree and was seated there lighting up the place.

Sujata now hurried to the place carrying the milk-rice in a vessel of gold. "Taking the vessel from her hand she uncovered it; and fetching sweet-scented water in a golden vase, she approached the Bodhisatta, and stood by." This offering of Sujata, Bodhisatta accepted, and after his meal threw the golden vessel into the river Neranjara, and it went against the current to indicate that he would attain enlightenment that day.

<sup>1</sup>A kind of porridge.

The sculpture shows Buddha seated on a throne and Sujata offering him food. The vessel containing it is covered and is to be opened after the offering of water in the *Bhrngārā* or jug with handle. The child of Sujata is also shown adoring, but he is here a little boy. Punna and other attendants of Sujata are shown.

IV A, 6. *The Temptation* (pl. lx, fig. 1).—Slab mutilated but excellently preserved showing Buddha (headless) seated on throne and attacked by dwarfs, a bow-man and women. Mr. Ramachandran in describing this, says “that the whole would represent the temptation of the Buddha by Mara, who sent goblins to distract his attention and his daughters to guide him into the path of vice.”

IV A, 7. *The Conversion of Nanda* (pl. lxii, fig. 1; also Burgess 1 pl. xlii, fig. 6).—Part of a frieze showing nimbate Buddha standing under a tree with monks beside him, children pulling at some, and a monkey seated close by. To the right, a man is rushing towards Buddha, and women watch from the windows of a mansion close by. To the left are lovely women under a tree seated and standing, one of them, adoring Buddha, at whose feet she kneels; other charming damsels also adore Buddha towards the top corner. Beneath the frieze are busts of mythical animals at intervals in the sunk band below a narrow border of running animals.

This sculpture has been identified by Dr. Coomaraswamy (8, p 248) as representing a scene from one of the stories of the Avadana Jataka. Dr. Coomaraswamy says that Dr. Vogel’s paper “The Woman and Tree or Salabhanjika in India Literature and Art,” makes it easy to identify this sculpture with the story of the girl who worshipped Buddha with Sal flowers at Sravasti. The story is briefly as follows:

Once, when the Salabhanjika or the Sal flower gathering festival was being celebrated at Sravasti, Buddha was going with his monks to beg for alms. A merchant’s daughter, struck with noble bearing, used her flowers to worship him. She climbed the Sal tree to pluck more, slipped down and died. She was instantly born as one of the celestial beings in heaven.

But the scene does not appear to be that. There should be an explanation for the monkey seated on a low trunk of a tree. The publication of the book on Nagarjunakonda sculptures helps us to understand this sculpture, for there are monkeys shown with divine nymphs in the Nagarjunakonda sculpture representing Nanda’s life. Even the text giving the story refers to the burnt stump on which was the ugly monkey shown by Buddha to Nanda. The representation in the sculpture points more towards the story of Buddha’s lesson to Nanda than the Sal flower incident at Sravasti. The story as narrated in the Dhammapad-atthakatha (i, pp. 218-223) is as follows:

When Buddha came for alms, placed the bowl in Nanda’s hands, and proceeded to his monastery, Nanda followed him much against his will, his heart yearning after his tearfaced lovely wife Janapadakalyani who with half-combed hair ran after him beseeching him to returning to his place. Arrived at the monastery he was ordained a monk but his thoughts were wandering towards his lovely spouse.

Buddha desirous of strengthening him in ascetic life, took him one day to the World of the Thirty-three. On the way he pointed out to an ugly monkey seated on a burnt tree stump. Arrived in the World of the Thirty-three, Buddha showed Nanda five hundred pink-footed nymphs and asked him to compare their beauty with that of Janapadakalyani, Nanda saw that they there as superior in beauty to his spouse as she was to the ugly monkey he saw on the way. Buddha promised him these nymphs if he adhered to his asceticism with zeal. Soon Nanda became a rigorous monk, and with the first dawn of knowledge which kills all desire of the heart he thought no more of the celestial nymphs, who were no longer his goal.

The sculpture represents some ladies in a palace and a prince with face turned towards the palace hurrying after monks, with something in his left hand which may be the bowl of Buddha. His right hand is in an attitude of reassurance to the women in the balcony. The next episode of the story—Nanda as an unwilling monk pining for his home—is suggested by a monk being pulled by children. This is his dream of his married life and home. A woman near a tree—suggestive of pleasure garden—behind the thought engrossed monk is also appropriate. Further up, there is the scene of Buddha and Nanda, the despondent monk, hurrying to heaven. On the way they see the ugly old monkey on a half-burnt stump of a tree. Finally the divine nymphs are shown near a tree, perhaps the wishing-tree so famous in heaven. Other divine damsels are shown to the left top.

IV A, 8. *Conversion of Nandā* (pl. lxiii, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xli, fig. 5).—Fragment of slab, broken at the top with panels one above the other. The lowest panel shows an amorous scene. A loving royal pair are in the harem where the *pratīhārī* is in the harem, is holding the Master's bowl. The panel above shows the Master teaching his followers while the prince of the previous panel is sitting dejected near the seat of Buddha. The top panel which is broken was once intact and has been figured by Dr. Burgess. There Sakra (easily distinguished by his crown) is seated on a throne surrounded by his nymphs and Buddha shows them to his companion, a monk.

All these three scenes in the sculpture have been identified by Prof. Foucher (2, p. 22) as representing the story of Nanda and his beautiful wife. The story has already been given on p. 254 when explaining another sculpture representing the same story. Dr. Coomaraswamy (9, p.p. 73-74), however, thinks that it is only the lowest panel that represents the story of Nanda. He has described the stele; "Three especially beautiful composition are found on the stele which is reproduced by Burgess only on a small scale. The complete stele must have consisted of four or more panels. The three remaining must be understood in order from above downwards; all are connected with the return of the Buddha to Kapilavattu. In the



upper panel, king Suddhodana is seated with his wife in his palace. Kneeling at his feet overcome by grief, and half supported by another woman is Yasodhara, the Buddha's wife; she, is telling her father that her husband stands without, in the robes of a wandering monk, begging his food. It is more than her heart can bear. And actually, the nimbate figure of the Buddha, in earnest conversation with one of his followers, is seen beyond the palace wall. The worldly luxury of the palace and the majestic simplicity of the monk are dramatically contrasted. It is matter of detail, not without interest, that here the king is represented as wearing the cylindrical headress above referred to; this is perhaps the earliest instance in Indian Art of the representation of an earthly king as *kiritin*.

"The second compartment I cannot certainly identify more precisely than as representation of Buddha among the Sakyas: it is perhaps the visit of Yasodhrara. The Buddha is seated, speaking: around him are male and female figures, of whom only one is a monk. At his feet are a kneeling woman and a seated youth (Yasodhara and Rahula?); the former has her head covered with a veil, very rare costume in the early art. M. Foucher (2 p. 22) recognized Nanda grieving for his lost wife, but I cannot think this possible."

"The subject of the third relief is clear; it is the wedding of Nanda. He is seen to the left seated with his newly married and still shy bride within a palace; on the right he is seen again carrying the Buddha's bowl and following him. The Buddha will make him a disciple and he will never return to his wife. The two episodes are conventionally separated by the torana of Nanda's palace gateway."

But the two upper panels are also representations of the same story continued, the panels proceeding from bottom to top. The second panel is as Foucher has pointed out "Nanda grieving for his lost wife" being made a monk against his will. There are no women in the scene.

The topmost panel Sakka with Suja seated on his throne. Beyond him above are celestial nymphs. Buddha points to them and asks Nanda who stands beside him what he thinks of them as compared to Janapadakalyani whose superior beauty he has already asked him to contrast with the ugliness of the monkey shown seated to the extreme left top. Nanda points to the monkey and says that Janapadakalyani is as inferior to the celestial nymphs as she is superior to the monkey.

IV A, 9. *Rāhula asks his Inheritance* (pl. lxii, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 5).—Fragment showing a single *mahāpursha* or noble person—and not a guard as Burgess suggests—in the place of the usual *mithuna* (amorous pair) that separates different panels; the knobs with lotus pattern are replaced here by pillars flanking the

*mahpurusha*. Buddha with halo around his head stands with right hand raised in the attitude of assurance and teaching. Around him are a number of women, all in an attitude of adoration. A boy is being urged to approach him. To his right is Vajrapani.

The sculpture has been identified by Foucher (2, p. 23) as representing the meeting of Buddha and Rahula in the palace at Kapilavatthu. The story as given in the Dhammapadathakatha (i, p. 219) is briefly as follows:—

When the Master was residing in Veluvana at Rajagaha his father Suddhodana sent ten ambassadors to him to fetch him to Kapilavatthu. After nine ambassadors had met him and attained arahatship and no more thought of returning, elder Kala Udayi conducted the Master to Kapilavatthu. Arrived again in his own city, the Master preached the law to his father and Mahapajapati.

On the seventh day of his stay at Kapilavatthu, the mother Rahula adorned the prince and pointing out to him his father, told him that this glorious monk who was at the head of the congregation possessed great stores of treasure and instructed him to ask him of this, his inheritance.

The prince accordingly approached the Exalted One, and being filled with affection for his father spoke to him pleasantly and followed him, as he left after his meal in the palace, requesting him to give him inheritance. None could stop him and he followed the Exalted One to the Veluvana. Buddha, perceiving that the ordinary paternal inheritance that he could give was impermanent, decided to give him the noble inheritance that he obtained under the Bodhi tree.

The Exalted One therefore called Sariputta and asked him to admit the prince into the Order. When the old king Suddhodana learnt that Rahula was made a monk he was highly grieved and making known his sorrow to Buddha requested him to promise never more to receive any youth into the Order without the consent of his father and mother.

The sculpture shows Rahula being brought near Buddha and tutored to ask his inheritance. Buddha is leaving the palace. The mother of the prince and her companion are respectively standing aside, watching the boy as he approaches his father. This is one of the most touching scenes in Buddha's life.

There is an inscription in the narrow strip below the sunk band ornamented with busts of mythical animals immediately beneath the scene. For particulars of inscription see p. 297.

IV A, 10. *Principal Scenes from Buddha's Life* (Burgess I, pl. xlvi, fig. 4).—Frieze in excellent preservation showing artistic rail pattern, with lotus medallions on pillars and cross-bars, lions decorating the middle ones of the latter, making room for three scenes from the life of the Master at regular intervals. The first shows two seated worshippers and two standing chauri-bearers adoring on empty throne with seat on footrest and wheel on pillar behind the seat; the second shows two women kneeling and two men standing beside a stupa

which they worship; the third shows Maya's dream of the descent of Bodhisattva as an elephant, as the four guardians of the quarters and one of her own attendant women watch her asleep on her couch. There is all the length a border on top composed of a flower garland and one at the bottom of creepers; in the sunk band below are rectangular depressions at intervals. Lower down on elevate surface is an inscription. For details see p.297.

IV A, 11. (Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 1).—Fragment of what must once have been a slab containing four of the principal events from Buddha's life of which the lowermost panel is all that is left. The sculpture represents prince Siddhartha under the Jambu tree adored by Sakyas. Above the border separating this panel from the next may be seen just a little of the dwarfs who caught the hoofs of Kanthaka as the prince left Kapilavastu at dead of night. There is a border of circular lotuses below. Dr. Burgess says (l, p. 78) that this was obtained from the temple of Amaresvara.

IV A, 12. (pl. lxvi, fig. 1, also Rea 2, pl. xivii, 2).—Fragments showing three scenes from Buddha's life in panels one below the other. The lowest may be identified as prince Siddhartha (shown nimbate) giving away his jewels to Channa before he retired from the world. The faithful charioteer is receiving them in his upper garment. The second scene shows the empty throne with wheel on pillar behind and two deer in front, a devotee adoring standing on either side. This represents the first sermon at the deer park. In the topmost panel Buddha is seated on a throne, flanked by two devotees standing beside him and a adored by two more who kneel opposite him.

IV A, 13. (pl. lxiii, fig. 1: also Burgess 1, pl. xli, fig. 6).—Slab with four scenes one below the other broken in two pieces at the top and mutilated to the left. It represents in the lowest panel prince Siddhartha's flight from Kapilavastu on his horse Kanthaka attended by his groom Channa. Dwarf yakshas hold the hoofs of the horse and devas attend on the prince holding an umbrella over his head. In the panel above, the daughters of Mara are attempting to wean Buddha away from his firm resolve to attain supreme enlightenment. The third panel shows Buddha (his head is broken) preaching at Mrgadava or the deer park suggested by two deer in front on his throne. In the topmost panel is a stupa worshipped by two women one on either side, the figure of one of whom is lost (the portion to the left being broken); celestial beings hover above the stupa with offerings and if what one of them to the left carriers is, as it appears, the turban of Siddhartha, it is a *pāribhogika stūpa*, i.e., for holding something enjoyed by the Master. The stupa however being a symbol of parinirvana, the principal scenes from the life of the Master are here depicted. There is an inscription at the top of the slab. For details see p. 297.

IV A, 14.—Fragment showing devas from above carrying the head-dress of a prince below, prince Siddhartha while others watch respectfully.

There is a mutilated inscription on top. For details see p. 298.

IV A, 15. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 12).—Small frieze, with an elongate panel, showing five devas dancing, the central one carrying Buddha's bowl on a tray (see Burgess 1. p. 84), flanked by a fluted rail pillar, with half discs above and below, on the left, and three others on the right, connected by pairs of cross-bars. The medallion of the upper cross-bar between the first two uprights shows a drummer and the lower medallion of the next an elephant. To the extreme right is a tree. There is a floral border on top and border composed of winged animals below running the whole length. Between the lower border and plain elevate lowermost moulding there is a long narrow sunken strip with four rectangular depressions.

IV A, 16.—Weatherworn fragment showing scenes from Buddha's life of which the topmost panel and part of the one immediately below are preserved. They show the caitya, symbol of Buddha's death, above, and a head with aureole in the scene of Buddha's first sermon or enlightenment below.

IV A, 17. *The Stupa of Rāmagrāma* (pl. lxi, fig. 1; also Burgess 1, pl. xl, fig. 2).—Large slab, cracked towards left top, showing stupa on lotus encased by naga slabs. The naga slabs have five-hooded snakes seated on coils, are separated by rail pillars, decorated with flutes and rosettes, and support rail pattern coming on the top. Above this the drum of the stupa is encircled by three five-hooded snakes whose coils are intertwined in knots. Over the drum is the *harmika* and above it an army of parasols clustering like thick foliage. A nagaraja stands on either side of the stupa, one of them wearing *yajnopavīta* and *udarabandha* and holding in his hands a nosegay of flowers from which a bee sucks honey. Beside each kneels a nagi with hands joined or raised in adoration of the stupa. Above the stupa hover two nagarajas with offerings, one on either side (the figure to the right is defaced and lost).

This has been identified by Dr. Foucher (2, p. 17) as representing the stupa of Ramagrama guarded by nagas. The story as narrated by Hieun Thsang who visited the desolate country of Ramagrama to the south-west of the capital of which was the stupa is given by Vogel (2, pp. 130, 127-28). It is briefly this:—

Near the stupa raised by the King of Ramagrama over the relics of Buddha that he obtained after the Master's nirvana was a lake whence often came a naga with transformed figure to circumambulate it. Wild elephants also came in herds to honour the stupa by scattering flowers on it.

When later, Asoka, after opening the seven original stupas, dividing the relics into smaller portions and building a number of stupas, came to open the stupa of Ramagrama, the naga, fearing the desecration of the sacred edifice, assumed the guise of a Brahman, approached the king and requested him to visit his dwelling after revealing himself to him as the naga king of the lake. The king assented and came to the naga's abode. The naga now related to him how as a consequence of evil *karma* he was born a naga and

was adoring the relics of Buddha to atone for those former evil deeds; and asked Asoka to inspect the stupa to worship. The king saw that the naga appliances for worship were quite different from any used by mortals and being awestruck confessed the fact. The naga now requested Asoka not to destroy the stupa, and the king seeing that he could not match his strength with that of the naga desisted from opening the stupa to remove the relics.

The sculpture shows two nagarajas and their consorts on either side of the stupa, and two more fluttering above all adoring the sacred edifice. The five-hooded cobras entwining the stupa are zealously guarding it. Dr. Vogel believes that the great canopy of umbrellas above the stupa is reminiscent of the legend wherein a number of parasols<sup>1</sup> were produced by the nagas to honour Buddha as the Master crossed the Ganges. "Now when Buddha crossed the river, King Bimbisara honoured him by means of five hundred parasols. So did the people of Vaisali. When the nagas of the Ganga, Kambala and Asvatara noticed this, they, too, produced five hundred parasols".<sup>2</sup>

#### B. SCENES FROM BUDDHA'S PREVIOUS LIVES (JATAKAS AND AVADĀNAS).

IV B, 1. *Vessantara the Generous Prince, Vessantara Jātaka* (pl. lxiii, fig. 5; also Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 2).—Frieze showing scenes in panels running from right to left. The story carved on this narrow strip has been identified by Foucher (2, p. 15) as that of prince Vessantara which runs as follows:—

When prince Sanjaya succeeded to his father's throne in the kingdom of Sivi he married princess Phusati, renowned for her beauty. Phusati bore him a son who was named Vessantara from the circumstances of his birth. The prince was an incarnation of generosity, and in fact started giving gifts from the moment of his birth, his first words spoken to his mother, as soon as he was born, being a query as to whether there was anything with her that he could give away as charity. At the time he was born a divine elephant left its young one in the royal stables for prince Vessantara. When the prince came of age he married princess Maddi who bore him a son and a daughter, Jali and Kanhajina. He constructed six alms-halls where every day mounted on his magnificent elephant he personally supervised the distribution of alms.

At this time there was a great drought in Kalinga and do what penance he could, the king of that land did not succeed in getting a downpour. Thereon his subjects assembled in his court and told him that the presence of the elephant of Vessantara brought on rain wherever it went and persuaded him to send Brahmans to fetch it. Accordingly the Brahmans went to Jetuttara the city of Vessantara, to beg of him noble animal. The request was no sooner made that the prince gave away the priceless elephant with its rich ornaments to the Brahmans who took it away in great joy to Kalinga. But the people of Jetuttara were furious

<sup>1</sup>Vogel 1, p. 130.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid p. 118

to hear that Vessantara gave away their invaluable animal which was responsible for the prosperity of the kingdom. They therefore flocked to the king to tell him about the gift given away by the prince without regard for their welfare. The king fearing that his infuriated subjects might otherwise attempt to take the life of his beloved son consented to banish him from his city to the forest. The prince gave away all his wealth in charity and in the company of his wife and children, who refused to allow him to go alone, started in a chariot drawn by horses. The prince went along giving always all that was left of his wealth. Four Brahmans came to request him to give away his horees and he readily gave them away. But four gods in the guise of deer (*rohita*) came to take the place of the horses. As they went along another Brahman begged of him the chariot which was no sooner asked than given and that very moment the deer disappeared. They then took their children and walked along, nor did they stop in the kingdom of Ceta where the people beseeched Vessantara to be their king, till they reached mount Vanka. Here they dwelt in a hermitage caused to be built for them by Sakka and led the life of hermits, eating roots and wild fruits which Maddi used to get every day from the forest.

Now an old hen-pecked Brahman from Kalinga desirous of procuring a pair of young slaves to help his youthful wife, went to the land of the Sivis, and learning there that prince Vessantara was banished from the kingdom for his excess of generosity made his way to the mountain where the prince stayed with his wife and children. He approached Vessantara when Maddi was away in the forest collecting roots and fruits and begged of him his children. The prince who loved his children exceedingly gave them away to the Brahman with the request that they should be taken to his father who would give him all that he wanted in his joy at getting his grandchildren back. But the Brahman did not agree and took them away with him, treating the poor children very harshly and beating them with creepers. When Maddi returned and found the hermitage bare and lonely she lamented for her children, searching for them everywhere in the forest; and the prince for a time-spoke not a word of his gift since that might break her heart. Finally he told her of the great gift he had made and how the earth rumbled when such a noble gift was given.

Sakka now thought that, it was quite possible for a vile person to approach the noble prince Vessantara to request of him his wife Maddi herself, and to avoid any such calamity, he himself took the shape of a Brahman and went to the hermitage to beg of him the person of Maddi. The prince, though he valued his wife highly did not deny her to the Brahman, but in his usual way drew his water pitcher, poured water into his hands, and gave away his beloved wife. She, in her turn, never upbraided him for the act, but sweetly consented to whatever her lord did with her. Again there were miracles and the earth rumbled. Sakka revealed himself to the prince, a prince among the bounteous, and gave him seven boons.

Now, the wicked Brahman who had carried away the children in order to take them to Kalinga took the wrong road and reached Jetuttara the capital of the Sivis. There the king saw his grandchildren in the company of the Brahmin and with great joy ransomed them.

King Sanjaya now heard from Jali and Kanhajina of the sufferings of Vessanta and Maddi in the forest, and thither with his fourfold army he went, accompanied by his queen and his grandchildren, to welcome back his son to his kingdom. When all of them returned to Jetuttare, Vessantara succeeded his father as king and perpetually gave away gifts from an un-failing treasure house, a present to him from Sakka.

The scenes of the story carved on the slab proceed from right to left. The first scene shows Vessantara beside his elephant with a pitcher in his hand to pour water into the hands of the Brahmans from Kalinga. The Brahmans are opposite the prince eagerly receiving the gift. The next scene shows the people of Jetuttara complaining to the king, Vessantara's father, of the unpardonable generosity of his son who gave away the elephant that accounted for the prosperity of the kingdom. The king is seated on his royal throne under the white umbrella and is listening to the complaints of his subjects. The next scene shows Vessantara gifting away his car to one who asked him for that. It has here to be noted that the sculptor has deviated from the text and shown as ox-cart instead of a carriage drawn by horses. Locality and accustomed sights account for this rural type of car being carved even for a royal personage like Vessantara, who, according to the text, rode to the forest in a fine chariot. The perspective of the bullock-cart in this sculpture is defective and this is quite apparent in the position of the bulls almost one above another and the pole of the vehicle which is shown in an impossible position. Though the two previous scenes were separated by a pilaster with kudushaped top there is no such division between this scene and the next. Here Vessantara and Maddi are shown carrying their children and approaching the hermitage built for them by Sakka. The row of trees on the way and near the hermitage indicate the approach to the forest and the forest itself.

The scenes between those sculptured here and the further scenes after the last are graphically portrayed in the long frieze from Goli where the story of Vessantara is narrated with the wealth of details (Ramachandran, T.N. 2, pl. iv, v and vi). The prince proceeding to the almonry on his magnificent elephant attended by his retinue, the presentation of the children, and the return of Maddi after her hunt for roots and fruits to find the children missing, and the restoration of the children to their grandfather are additional scenes here. The presentation of the cart, so laconic at Amaravati, is carved at greater length at Goli, where first the chariot is with the bulls and later bereft of them and drawn by the prince and princess with the children in it adding pathos to the situation. The text, however, states that red deer took the place of horses. The scene of the complaint of the citizens to Vessantara's father to get him banished carved at Amaravati is however absent at Goli.

IV B, 2. *The Stories of Sarvamdada and Vidhurapandita* (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 1).—Frieze showing a number of scenes. In the scene to the left where the slab is mutilated towards the edge Buddha with aureole is seated, attended by chauri-bearers, preaching to disciples of rank as may be judged from their turbans. In the next panel a king is seated on

his throne amidst his ministers. He has a bird in the left hand and is addressing a hunter. Lower down, he is cutting flesh from his thigh and a balance is held for receiving it. This is a representation of the Buddhist version (Sarvamdavadana) of the Hindu story of Sibi. In the third panel a noble-looking person is seated preaching to a naga couple and a prince seated opposite him, while others listen from around his seat. This may be identified as Vidhurapandita preaching in the naga world to the naga queen who desired to have his heart. *i.e.*, his doctrine. The prince seated facing the naga king and queen should be taken as Punaka the yaksha who brings vidhurapandita thither. The story has been shown elsewhere also at Amaravati (above 235-239) and this same scene occurs on the medallion of a cross-bar (above p. 239). The last panel shows the stupa with three umbrellas running sideways.

### C. STUPA SLABS

IV C, 1. (pl. lix, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. i)—Slab representing a typical stupa—the large one at Amaravati as it should have been. It is flanked by cakra pillars and has a frieze on top.

The cakra pillars stand behind the empty throne suggestive of Buddha who is adored by two pairs of devotees one pair seated and one standing. The shaft of the pillar is composed of a number of fluted bulbous parts supported by dwarfs and quaint animals in threes. Dwarfs on fantastic animals are galloping away from the shaft all along on either side. The topmost figures are two lovely dancers. They in all probability represent the hosts of Mara and his daughters that the Bodhisattva overcame before he became the Buddha and turned the wheel of law. The shaft culminates in a flat pedestal for a pair of lions bearing the manyspoked wheel decorated with trisula border. Dwarfs and devas sound musical instruments above it.

The frieze on top comes immediately above a triple border of mutilated inscription and rows of lions. There are three scenes from Buddha's life with adoring naga pairs between, all the five groups having three small lotus medallions one above another between them. The first scene with empty throne surrounded by sleeping damsels has the departure of prince Siddhartha from his royal home for its theme. The central scene is that of the Bodhisattva—shown anthropomorphically—overcoming Mara, his evil hosts and alluring daughters. The third scene suggests the enlightened Master by empty throne under the Bodhi tree adored by monks, laymen and women alike. The presence of the *kancuki* to the extreme top left suggests royalty among the worshippers.

The stupa is surrounded by a rail with three gates perceivable. The perspective has here been modified by the sculptor in order to show as much of the detail as possible for the stupa is raised above railing and portions of the railing flanking the entrance shown in the middle, which should project straight forwards as indicated in the case of the entrances shown on either side, are opened out sufficiently to show the sculpture on the inner faces of



their coping. The plinth, uprights, cross-bars, coping and guardian lions of the railing are all shown together with the *pūrnakalāśas* on either side of the entrance. The drum of the stupa with *vedikā*, *āyoka* pillars and casing slabs is shown immediately behind the rail, the parambulatory passage between which is suggested by steps and moonstone in front of the *vedikā*. Distinguished worshippers or yakshas, *dharmacakra* pillars and nagas are among the carvings that encase the drum of which a *dharmacakra* slab, evidently representing one of those from the second period (above, p. 173) is fully seen through the entrance in the railing. Above this comes a frieze showing scenes from the Jatakas. Above this and immediately facing each gateway are five *ayaka* pillars. The lower part of the dome of the stupa is decorated with scenes from Buddha's life—the descent of the Bodhisattva in the form of the elephant from the Tushita heaven, Mayadevi's dream and its interpretation, the birth of prince Siddhartha in the Lumbini garden, the adoration of the future Buddha by the yaksha Sakyavardhana and the miracle under the Jambu tree the shadow of which remained stationary all the day to protect the baby prince Siddhartha who was left there by the Sakyas as they enjoyed the ploughing festival. After a blank space come festoon decorations and medallions showing scenes from the life of the Master. At the top of the dome is a *harmika* (above p. 23) fenced by cross-bars and uprights and with its octagonal shaft crowned by four *kudus* facing the four cardinal points. Umbrellas stand above the corners of the rail. Divine beings, including nagas and dwarf yakshas, adore the stupa with offerings in trays, hold up umbrellas and sound musical instruments such as the conch and drum. The bottom of the entire carving, including the *cakra* pillars, has a frieze of animals. For particulars of inscription below top frieze see p. 298.

This and other similar slabs with stupa representation encased the large stupa and sometimes also smaller votive stupas beside it. The uniformity of height of the casing slabs of the drum for both independently proved by Prof. Jouveau Dubreuil is confirmed by inscriptional evidence (see below pp. 271 and 298).

IV C, 2.—Mutilated slab showing stupa part of whose dome is broken and missing. Facing the gate is a naga on the *vedikā* of the drum. The rail is simple and is ornamented with alternating lions and lotuses. A row of beautiful elephants reverentially approaching a Bodhi tree in the centre from the lower border.

IV C, 3.—Weatherworn mutilated slab, showing part of stupa, with a five-hooded naga in the centre, opposite the gateway, adored by worshippers. Dwarfs, with trays on their heads, receive offerings on either side of the entrance.

IV C, 4.—Mutilated slab with representation of a stupa. Nimbate Buddha, on a lion throne under a Bodhi tree, adored by two nāginis, faces the gateway. Offerings of flowers are received by dwarfs in trays on their heads,

IV C, 5.—Mutilated and worn slab showing a stupa, opposite whose entrance is the empty throne surmounted by wheel (worn and effaced) flanked by deer—suggestive of

the first sermon at the deer park—adored by devotees. Dwarfs carry trays and flank the entrance to receive offerings brought in vessels.

IV C, 6.—Small weatherworn fragment of slab representing stupa, opposite whose entrance is a scene of the adoration of the Buddha—also mutilated. The frieze above, and part of lion and rail is to be seen to the left.

IV C, 7.—Broken slab with stupa representation showing nimbate Buddha seated under the Bodhi tree, adored by worshippers opposite the entrance, which is flanked by dwarfs who receive offerings.

IV C, 8. (Burgess 1, pl. xxxi, fig. 7).—Mutilated slab, cracked into two towards the right representing a stupa. The rail coping showing carvings of men and animals (lions with an without riders, elephants and men) in the place of the garland bearers and flower garland. Dwarfs carry trays on either side of the entrance and devotees give their offerings. Two *pūrnakalāsas* flank the entrance. Facing the entrance, Buddha is seated on the coils of Mucilinda, attended by two chauri-bearers, and adored by two devotees and two naginis kneeling, and two nagarajas standing with their hands raised in *anjali* over their head. The drum is ornamented with the usual carvings. Within the rail are tall pillars with capitals similar to the ones in Burgess 1, pl. xxxi, fig. 6, which Burgess thinks remind us of the Asoka *lats* in northern India and the iron pillar at Delhi (Burgess 1, p. 72).

IV C, 9. (Burgess 1. pl. xxxi, fig. 6)—Mutilated slab representing stupa. The coping of the rail shows animals and men—instead of the garland. *Pūrnakalāsas* and dwarfs carrying trays flank the entrance. A woman is seated selling flowers as it appears and a monk is standing on either side of the gate. Buddha is carved opposite the entrance, seated on the *vajrāsana* throne, overcoming the dwarfs and Mara on elephant, shown advancing on one side and retreating on the other. Two devotees kneel and adore. Immediately above is a panel showing the miracle under the Jambu tree. Among the stories carved on the stupa are that of Nanda and his beautiful wife, his conversion, and Mandhata's reign in heaven along with Sakka. There is an inscription at the base of the slab. For details see p. 298.

IV C, 10.—Fragment of slab representing stupa. The rail is all that is preserved but the coping is lost, There are the usual dwarfs carrying trays flanking the entrance and beside each is a man carrying lotuses. Facing the entrance is Buddha (his head is broken) seated, and opposite him are two devotees seated and adoring him.

IV C, 11. (Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 3)—Fragment of slab with stupa representation showing part of the coping fo the rail and drum. The coping shows men and animals (lions). Among the scenes carved on the drum are the Maradharsana, preaching of the law at the deer part suggested by deer, and cakravarti Mandhata with his precious jewels. A tall pillar within the rail is also to be seen. Of this slab Dr. Burgess, says "a fragment of the richly carved chaitya slab was recovered from the walls of a large well about a furlong to the west

of the stupa. Only sufficient is left to show how richly carved it must have been and to prove how little these beautiful sculptures are regarded by the modern Hindu" (Burgess 1, p. 77).

IV C, 12. (Burgess 1, pl. xli, fig. 1).—Fragment of slab, cracked diagonally to the right, with representation of stupa. The flower garland on the rail coping issues from the mouths of makaras and is borne at intervals by dwarf yakshas. The inner side of the rail of which a little may be seen near the entrance shows an elephant, issuing from an arched gateway and goring a man with its tusks as people watch from a mansion. This is probably the familiar scene from the story of Nalagiri. Facing the entrance a five-hooded snake is coiled up on a lotus. Just a little of the carving on the stupa may be seen, the rest of the slab being broken. There are the usual symbols of the great episodes in the Master's life.

IV C, 13. (Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 2).—Fragment of slab representing stupa. The rail coping is decorated with men and animals (lions). Dwarfs carrying a tray flank the entrance and a monk is procuring flowers from a woman seated on either side of the entrance. Facing the gateway is seated Buddha adored by two women. Above are *āyak* a pillars and some weathered carvings on the drum of the stupa. One of the scenes seems to represent the worship of Buddha as a flaming pillar with the feet below on lotus, and another the cruel king fiercely handing his child whose story has been shown clearly on one of the uprights (above p. 211). Between stupa and the rail are two *lats*.

#### D. CAKRA PILLARS.

IV D, 1. (pl. lxiii, fig. 3; also Burgess 1, pl. xl, fig. 3).—Slab with cakra pillar. At the foot of the empty throne are two seated worshippers on either side and a similar number standing with fly-whisks in their hand. The shaft is composed of alternating cylindrical and bulbous parts supported at intervals by dwarfs, lions, and dwarfs again in threes. The cylindrical parts are ornamented with decorative patterns and the topmost bulbous part is fluted. On the abacus above it is the many spoked wheel above a pair of couchant lions. Except near the capital whence gallop animals with riders on either side there are diva couples (*mithuma*) in attitudes of adoration, appreciation and delectation all along the shaft three on either side. Similarly there are devas beyond the abacus and above the cakra on either side the latter carrying offerings as well. At the bottom of the entire piece is a frieze of animals.

IV D, 2. (Burgess 1, pl. xi fig. 4).—Slab with cakra pillar the lower half of which is broken. The pillar supporting the wheel is composed of bulbous *kalāsas* each supported by the foreparts of three lions. On either side of the pillar are devotees standing one below the other joining their hands in worship. Two couchant lions and a dwarf at either end support the wheel. Devas hover in the air above the wheel carrying offerings. Burgess says that a similar slab but complete, unlike this slab which is broken, was excavated by Sir Walter Elliot, and is now in the British Museum.

IV D, 3.—Fragment of wheel pillar showing only portion of the shaft which is composed of fluted bulbous parts held up by three dwarfs and lions at regular intervals. Riders on horses, lions and bulls one below the other are moving away from the shaft on either side. The fringe of the cakra (almost completely lost) is perceivable.

#### E. FRIEZES.

IV E, 1.—Small frieze with rail arranged between two borders, one of lotuses on top and the other of a troop of winged animals below.

IV E, 2. (Rea 2, pl. xlvi, fig. 1).—Slab showing ornamental rail pattern with three floral designs at regular intervals. The central floral pattern has the trisula on wheels superimposed on it. The border above is composed of lotuses and the one below of animals in flight. In the sunk band below there are rectangular holes, and lower down, the elevate strip has an inscription. For details see p. 298.

IV E, 3. (Burgess 1, pl. li, fig. 3).—Fragment of frieze showing rail pattern with lotus border on top and row of animals below. Towards the left the rail pillars make way for Buddha's feet and the wheel of law placed on a tray which in its turn rests on a stand and is adored by worshippers on either side. Beneath the frieze and on the surface of the slab is an inscription—inverted—in two letters for particulars of which see p. 299.

IV E, 4.—Fragment of frieze showing two worshippers (headless) seated beside a deer (also headless), one of a pair in the scene of the first sermon of Buddha. Below the carving there is a bust of a lion, one of a row of such busts.

IV E, 5.—Weathered fragment of a frieze of alternating Buddhas and stupas with just one of each intact. For details of inscription on the base see p. 299.

IV E, 6. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii).—Weatherworn frieze of alternating Buddhas and stupas. The lower part had an inscription which has almost disappeared; for details of what remains see p. 299.

IV E, 7.—Fragment of narrow frieze showing three nimbate Buddhas under Bodhi tree attended by three men.

IV E, 8. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 3).—Frieze with alternate haloed Buddhas and stupas. Under each of these there is an inscription. For details see p. 299.

IV E, 9.—Frieze with alternating nimbate Buddhas and stupas, four of each. Buddha is seated with hand raised in an attitude assuring protection. The stupa has a pair of triple umbrellas projecting sideways. There is an inscription beneath the carving. For details see p. 299.

IV E, 10. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 3).—Frieze showing two Buddhas and three stupas arranged alternately. There is an inscription at the base. For details see p. 300.

IV E, 11. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 7).—Frieze with alternating Buddhas and stupas, three of each.

IV E, 12. (Burgess 1, pl. xlii, fig. 8).—Frieze representing three Buddhas and four stupas alternatively. For details of worn inscription below see p. 300.

IV E, 13. (Burgess 1, pl. xliii, fig. 11).—Frieze showing two Buddhas and two stupas alternately and a tree surrounded by railing towards the right end. There is an inscription at the base. For details see p. 300.

IV E, 14.—Frieze showing alternately two Buddhas and three stupas (the last one mostly broken and lost). There is an inscription at the base. For details see p. 300.

IV E, 15.—Fragment of frieze showing alternately seated Buddhas and chauri-bearers (three Buddhas and two attendants, most of them injured with inscription below.) For details see p. 301.

IV E, 16.—Worn frieze of alternate Buddhas and stupas, three Buddhas and two stupas. For details of inscription at the bottom see p. 301.

#### F. FIGURES OF BUDDHAS, YAKHIS, ETC.

IV F, 1.—Small slab showing seated Buddha with chauri-bearer on either side and two worshippers below.

IV F, 2. (Rea 2, pl. xlvi, fig. 7).—Small slab with figure of Buddha, reported as obtained from the south side of the west gate.

IV F, 3.—Figure of Buddha, standing, dressed in a long robe, flowing over the left shoulder like a Roman toga. The right hand is broken and the left holds the ends of the robe.

IV F, 4.—Defaced carving of nimbate standing Buddha in a niche with the trunk erased by mutilation. The lower part of this broken carving is figured in Burgess 1. pl. lii, fig. 4. Below the lotus under Buddha's feet is an inscription. For details see p. 301.

IV F, 5.—Image of seated Buddha with head and right hand broken. On the pedestal is an inscription, much damaged. For details of this see p. 301.

IV F, 6. (pl. lxiv, fig. 2; also Burgess 1, pl. lii, fig. 1).—Defaced large-sized figure of standing Buddha with hands and feet broken. His robe, the folds of which are well shown, goes over the left shoulder leaving the right bare. Small curls are shown on Buddha's head as also the cranial protuberance in the centre top. This statue of Buddha, when complete, says Dr. Burgess, must have measured 5 feet 5 inches. This is according to Dr. Burgess "much superior in sculpture to the later ones at Ajanta."

IV F, 7. (pl. lxiv, fig. 2; also Rea 2, pl. li, fig. 4).—Figure of Buddha with hands and feet broken and lost. This is smaller than the previous one but better preserved and clearer in details. The robe, its folds, its general arrangement on the body are all as in

the previous one. The curls and protuberance on the head are well shown. The nose, eyes, lips and other facial features are clearly chiselled (part of the nose and ears is injured): The *ūrṇā* on the forehead is clearly shown.

IV F, 8.—Feet of Buddha, broken from main figure, resting on lotus pedestal.

IV F, 9. (pl. lxi, fig. 2: also Burgess 1, pl. xlix, fig. 7).—Slab showing the figure of a lovely yakshi or dryad standing, as at Sanchi, under a tree and adoring herself with jewel within a kudu or caitya window arch, surmounted by a shovel-shaped projection with sirivaccha symbol on top of it.

IV F, 10.—Slab showing the figure of a yakshi—not so well executed as IV F, 9—standing under a tree within a caitya window arch:

IV F, 11.—Head of a prince or nobleman with rich headdress, According to Dr. Burgess several heads were found, occasionally those of Buddha but generally heads of chiefs of kings and their wives, four of which he has figured (1, pl. lii, figs 5 and 7). This head is one of them, *i.e.*, fig. 7 (middle one).

#### G. MISCELLANEOUS, PILLARS, ETC.

IV G, 1.—Fragment showing part of gateway arch and pillar and aureole of Buddha below.

IV G, 2.—Similar fragment with the addition of a dwarf on the pillar which is worn and lost in the previous one.

IV G, 3.—Small piece showing an unfinished figure and a man, hand and horse's head.

IV G, 4.—Tiny piece of border with lotus design.

IV G, 5. (pl. lxiv, fig. 4).—Slab with incised outline of seated figure opposite the former. Important as showing the method of carving.

IV G, 6.—Slab, broken on three sides and showing a lotus medallion in the centre separated from two half-lotuses by triple panels and wavy foliage. A rich ornamental vase (broken near the neck) is carved at the top.

IV G, 7.—Small cubical fragment with stupa carved in low relief on one side. The stupa is a plain one with rail pattern at the top of the drum; over the *harmikā* are three umbrellas. There are two knobs, one on either side of the *harmikā*, shaped like rosettes

IV G, 8.—Fragment of octagonal pillar/with a bit of what could have been a more slender continuation of it above (the rest is lost). There is an inscription of the pillar. For details see p. 301.

IV G, 9. (Burgess 1, pl. xliv, fig. 2).—Lower fragment of huge pillar with greater breadth than thickness. The back is unhewn. On the front face is carved a stupa on lotus petals, with a narrow rail pattern below the dome, and crowned by a number of

parasols all in a cluster. A five-hooded naga is shown on the drum and on either side of him are upright bands shaped like rail pillars. Above this the corners of the pillar on this side are cut to form additional faces. Just where the pillar is broken is an inscription. For details see p. 302.

IV G, 10.—Lower fragment of rather crude rectangular pillar with half lotus carved in low relief on three sides. Above this where two of the corners are cut for additional faces the pillar is broken. For details of worn inscription see p. 302.

IV G, 11.—Small fragment of octagonal *ā yakā* pillar with half-lotus on two sides which are uninjured. Above the half lotus, to the front on the central face of the *āyaka* octagon is a *pūrnakalāśa* filled with lotuses.

IV G, 12.—Fragment with incomplete inscription. For details see p. 302.

IV G, 13.—Fragment showing half-worked figure on one side of a pillar with half-lotus (mutilated, since the slab is split) on one of the sides. There is an inscription beneath it in late letters of about the sixth century. For details see p. 303.

IV G, 14.—Huge mutilated square pillar octagonal in the centre with half-lotuses on all four sides at the top and bottom of the octagonal part. There are two lines of curiously incised inscription at the top and a badly worn inscription at the bottom. For details see p. 303.

IV G, 15.—Fragment of octagonal pillar broken in the middle with half-lotus on top of square base on all four sides and circular lotus medallions in the centre where it has only four sides. It is here broken. There is an inscription below the half-lotus for details of which see p. 303.

IV G, 16.—Similar but very small fragment of broken pillar.

IV G, 17.—Tiny fragment with inscription. For details see p. 303.

IV G, 18.—Broken and split octagonal pillar with inscription. For details see p. 303.

IV G, 19.—Slab showing seated image with right hand in *abhaya* or the attitude of removing fear. Other similar figures were found at Amaravati (Rea 2, pl. xlvii, fig. 6).

IV G, 20.—Fragment with seated image of a goddess on a lotus, holding a lotus in her hand. Only a portion of her head, left hand and leg are preserved. The slab is broken beyond this to the left, but to the right there are small figures of flying goddesses, one below another and opposite the topmost one is a small, elephant; beside the one immediately below her is a snake; lower down in the third series is a dancing boy with hands clasped in adoration; in the last and fourth case a boy with hands over his head and an elephant are shown beside the celestial being.

## INSCRIPTIONS.

### INTRODUCTORY.

The inscriptions of Amaravati are of great interest to those desirous of knowing the influence of Buddhism in the Krishna valley two centuries before and three centuries after the beginning of the Christian era. They are mostly votive inscriptions whose "real historical value lies" in the light which the collection throws by palaeographic indications on the successive stages in the growth of this noble monument" (Chanda p. 261). Many householders, along with their wives, sons, daughters, daughters-in-law, friends and relatives have donated now for a pillar now for a cross-bar an *ābatamala* casing slab. At the exhortation of many some have made their offerings but mostly these meritorious gifts are gifts of great devotees who hoped thus to please the Lord. Some pray for the long life of a dear one as the slab is presented and others nobler in spirit pray for the welfare of all creatures in the world. Sometimes a great banker or a merchant, sometimes the wife of a caravan leader, sometimes all the townsfolk made the donation. The length of the rail coping, the number of cross-bars given, the type of carved slab as for instance a slab with an overflowing vessel are all mentioned. Some of the inscriptions recorded that the gift was set up at the base, or at the gates, of the Mahacetiya of the Lord but one records that its slab was for one of the smaller stupas near it (see below p. 298), thus confirming the conclusion already drawn independently by Prof. Jouveau-Dubreuil that such were also beautified by the many devotees that visited Dhanakataka by slabs of the same height as those for the drum of the great stupa (see above p 26). That a rail was constructed by Nagarjuna around the stupa is recorded by the 17th century historian Taranetha. It is interesting to note that an inscription from Amaravati confirms the renewal of this rail in the second century A.D., and gives the name of the venerable monk who supervised it (see below p. 290). Many an architecturally-minded monk was engaged in renovation work and Nagarjuna may well have employed Budharakhita to superintend the construction of the grand rail. From another Amaravati inscription, the label of a sculpture (I B 1), we learn of a new yaksha Candramukha worshipped in that ancient city.

The missionary spirit of the Buddhists is best evidenced by the types of people that have vied with one another in contributing these mite for the stupa repairs. Perfumers and leather workers did not lag behind the richest *vanīyas* and officers of the king such as generals and superintendents of water halls in their contributions (see above p. 7).

The names of the donors are very interesting and some of the clan names are equally so, especially the term Pakotaka which Mr. Chanda equates with Yakataka, a term which also occurs. This enables us, as Mr. Chanda points out, to trace the Vakatakas in the Deccan as far back as the second century B.C.

The inscriptions mention monks (*bhadata*), elders (*thera*), mendicants (*pendapālika*), worthy men (*aya*), lay worshippers male and female (*uvāsāka* and *uvāsikā*), disciples



male and female (*atevāsika* and *atevāsikini*), preachers of the law (*dhamakathika*), supervisors of renovation works (*navakamaka*), householders (*gahapati*), housewives (*gharani*), generals (*senagopa*), perfumers (*gadhika*), leather workers (*camakara*), whole towns (*negama*), and many others as the donors. Schools of Buddhism are also mentioned. Cetikiyas, Rajagirikas: Siddhathakas, Pubbaseliyas and Avaraseliyas are named.

The names by which the various slabs were distinguished are also learnt from the inscriptions. *Udhapala* or upright, *suci* or cross-bar, *unisa* or coping, *kabho* or pillar, *cakapato* or slab with medallion, *sothikapata* or slab with auspicious sign, *abatamala*—a similar slab, *punnakalaspata* or a slab bearing an overflowing vessel, *ayaka khabho* or pillar worthy of reverence, *pendaka* or slab, and so forth, are among the many expressions used.

The scripts are of four types as pointed out by Mr. Chanda. The first is the early type of about 200 B.C., which is associated with the sculptures of the first period. This resembles the Asokan script. The second is of the first century B.C., or A.D. In its earliest form, with which no important sculptures seem to be contemporary, the letters are still near the earlier type but they gradually get longer and in the second sculptural period of about 100 A.D. the curves of *a*, *k* and *r* appear. Throughout this second period there is a small serif or thickening of the upper end of the verticals of letters. The third variety is the commonest and is found in all the rail inscriptions. The fourth is the ornamental type resembling the jaggayapeta script.

The language of the Amaravati inscriptions has been described by Mr. Chanda as a Prakrit with close affinity to the Paisaci form and he has given forms of words occurring in the inscriptions to prove it. The Brhatkatha of Gunadhya was in Paisaci and the poet lived at the Satavahana court. It is remarkable that the inscriptions should be in the language in which the Brhatkatha was written. It supports, as Mr. Chanda points out, the Kashmirian tradition that Gunadhya composed his poem in Paisaci in the court of the Satavahana and that Paisaci was cultivated in the Andhra kingdom.

## TEXT, TRANSLATION AND NOTES

No. 1 (1 A, 1).

Burgess 1, p. 86, pl. xlv 4; Ramachandran T.N. 1, pp. 137, 139; Kempers, p. 367.

TEXT: *Naranjarā*

.....*gamanam*

TRANSL: Neranjarā river  
(the great) departure.

NOTES:—Burgess does not mention the inscription. Coomāraswamy points out the inscription, estampages of which were supplied him by the Superintendent. Government Museum, Madras. Ramachandran has discussed the value of the names suggesting the Bharhut parallel and connecting early Amaravati sculptural tradition with that of Bharhut (see above p. 154). Barnet Kempers gives (*abhini*) *Khamana* as suggested to him by Vogel.

No. 2 (1 A, 4).

Chanda 1, No. 43, 37 and 38, p. 270-271.

TEXT: *Cūlamākuyā* | *tapaya* | *ukati danā*  
*tasa dānam*

TRANSL: Of Culamaka (Kshullamrgā); / Of Tapā (Trapā); / Gift of ukati. Gift of  
.....tasa

NOTES:—*Ukati* is given in bold letters by Chanda but the word has not been translated by him. It is probably a term signifying some slab composing the structure which is clear. But it is not a proper name, as in the case of the previous names the genitive case suffix is added and should be expected here also, but is absent.

No. 3 (1 B, 1). See pl. lxxv, 9.

Chanda 1, No. 36, p. 269-270.

TEXT: *Yakho Cadamukho vakunivāsi*

TRANSL: Yakshā Cadamukha (Chadramukha) residing in vaku (vakula?).

NOTES:—Chanda reads *Yagochada Mugovaku-niv-āsi* and corrects *yago* into *yāgo* to mean sacrifice and takes *Yagochada* (*Yagachandra*) as the name of the person inhabiting *Mugovaka*. But it is obviously a yaksha *Candramukha* (see above p. 82 for discussion).

No. 4 (1 B, 2).

Burgess 2, p.8; Hultzsch 4, p. 550, No. 3; Burgess 1, p. 67, pl. xxviii 6 and lxi.

No. 52; Franke, p. 600, 601; Luder's list No. 1231, p. 145.

TEXT: (?*hu*) *tukaya sanatukāya unisa dānam*.

TRANSL: Gift of a coping stone by ..... (with her daughters and grandsons.)

NOTES:—There is a svastika at the end.

## No. 5 (I B, 4).

Burgess I, p. 67, pl. xxxi 3; Luders' list No. 1289, p. 154.

TEXT: *(ma)hātherasa Mahādhammakadhikasa.....*

TRANSL: ..... of the great elder (thera) Mahādhammakadhika (Mahādharmakadhika).....

NOTES:—Burgess reads *Mahādhammakasa* and Luders agrees with him. But the reading after *Mahādhammaka* is *dhikasa* and not *sa ka*.

## No. 6 (I B, 10).

Chanda 1, No. 39, p. 270.

TEXT: *Gotaminamo.....dānam*

TRANSL: Gift.....of Gotami.

NOTES:—Mr. T.G. Aravamuthan believes the statue, on the dress of which this is incised, to represent Gautamiputra Satakarni on the basis of this inscription (see his "South Indian Portraits", p. 1) But the inscription does not warrant the assumption.

## No. 7 (I B, 16).

Burgess 2, p. 43; Hultzsch 4, p. 557, No. 31; Burgess & Hultzsch, 1, p. 94, pl. liv 2 and lvi No. 5; Luders' list No. 1261, p. 151.

TEXT: *Sidham uvāsikaya Sivalāya saputikaya saduhutukāya deya dha (ma)*

TRANSL: Success ! Pious gift of the female lay worshipper (uvāsikaā) Sivalā (Sivalā) with her sons and daughters.

## No. 8 (I D. 5).

Burgess 2, p. 21; Burgess 1, p. 98, pl. xliii 14; Luders' list No. 1308 p. 155.

TEXT:

*Sidham.....hadiga.....yaghar (i).*

This is as Burgess and Hultzsch point out 'nearly all illegible and part broken away.

## No. 9 (I E, 4).

TEXT: 1 *(sa) Budhi*

2 *vi sa*

Fragmentary.

## No. 10 (I E, 5).

Chanda 1, No. 31, p. 268.

TEXT: *vāsakasa dhamakadhika.....*

TRANSL: .....of (Budhi) preacher of the law, residing at .....

NOTES:—Since Chanda published the inscription the last three letters are lost and thus the name *Budhi* is missing in the inscription.

No. 11, (I E, 13).

Chanda 1, No. 40. p. 270.

TEXT: 1 (sa) *Cadasa mātuyā.*

2 *nam navakamikā padhānapari.*

3 *no dhamakadhiko aya Parapo \*ta\* ca.*

TRANSL: . . . Of Chada (Candra) and of his mother . . . the chief supervisor of the renovation work . . . and the preacher of the law, the worthy (aya) Parapota.

NOTES:—There is the letter 'ta' omitted by mistake and added by the stone cutter beside 'po'. Beyond it is a symbol mostly lost. Chanda reads all the 'p's in the inscription as 'd' but feels that the reading with 'da' sounds strange. Chanda gives an alternative reading Krishna Sastri's Suggestion of 'pa' for 'da'. But his reading *Darao* must also be corrected into *Parapotā*.

No. 12 (I F, 3).

Chanda 1, No. 5, 263.

TEXT: *Dhamnakadakasa nigamasa.*

TRANSL: (Gift) of the town of Dhamñakada (Dhānyakataka).

No. 13 (I F, 4),

Chandā 1, No. 6, 263.

TEXT: *Malamavuka . . . ya Retiya thabho*

<sup>4</sup> TRANSL: Pillar (gift) of Reti . . . of Malamāvuka.

NOTES:—Chanda suggests 'an inhabitant of 'or' 'wife of' as the word suggested by the lost letters.

No. 14 (I F, 5).

Chanda 1, No; 7, p. 263.

TEXT: (tha) *bakakulasa thabho.*

TRANSL: Pillar, (gift) of . . . (tha)baka family.

No. 15 (I F, 6).

Chanda 1, No. 9, p. 264.

TEXT: *Kamma . . . yā Apakuyā thabho*

TRANSL: Pillar, (gift) of Apaku . . . Kamma

NOTES:—Thomas suggests the two missing letters *bhaya* (*bharya*).

No. 16 (I F, 7.)

Chanda 1, No. 15, p. 265.

TEXT: . . . *gamasa.*

TRANSL: Of the town (nigama). . .

NOTES:—Chanda supplies the first letter *ni* and suggests that this may be of Dhanyaketaka as the epigraph appears to have been traced by the same hand as inscribed another such (Chanda 1. No. 4).

## No. 17 (I F, 8).

Chanda 1, No. 14, p 265.

TEXT: . . . *gasa putānam.*

TRANSL: Of the sons of . . . ga.

## No. 18. (I F, 9).

Burgess 2, p. 42; Hultzs 4, p. 554, No. 18, Burgess & Hultzs 1, p. 101. pl. lvi, No. 4; Frank, p. 599; Luders' list No. 1266, p. 150.

TEXT: *Senagopasa Mudukutalasa thabho*

TRANSL: The pillar of the general (senagopa) Mudukutala (Mrdukuntala).

## No. 19 (I F, 10).

Chanda 1. No. 3, p. 262.

TEXT: 1 . . . *sa Likhitasa thabho bhi (khu) no Pātalipu*  
2 *tāto*

TRANSL: . . . Pillar, (gift) of Likhita a monk from Pātaliputa (Pātaliputa).

NOTES:—Thomas has read *bhikhuno Pātaliputāto* and thus made the inscription clear.

## No. 20 (I G, 3).

Chanda 1, No. 13, p. 264.

TEXT: *Utāyā (Dha)namalamātu suci.*

TRANSL: Cross-bar (gift) of the son of (Ha)namala.

## No. 21 (I G, 4).

Chanda 1, No. 10, p. 266.

TEXT: *(Ha)relapu(tasa) suci.*

TRANSL: Cross-bar (gift) of the son of (Ha)rela.

## No. 22 (I G, 5).

Chanda 1, No. 10. p. 264.

TEXT: *Revatasa padipudi(niya)nam.*

TRANSL: Of Revata of the Padipudia community.

## No. 23 (I G, 6).

Chanda 1, No. 16. p. 265.

TEXT: *Utikasa mātu Kumbāyā sūci.*

TRANSL: Cross-bar, (gift) of Kumbā the monther of Utika . . .

NOTES:—There is a symbol of a triratna on wheel crowned by a parasol.

## No. 24 (I G, 7).

Chanda 1, No. 8, p. 263.

TEXT: *Pākotakā . . .*

TRANSL: (The gift of) the Pākotakas.

NOTES:—Chanda suggests that *Pākotakas* may be *Vākatākas* on the strength that another inscription (Chanda's No. 27) where a *Vākatāka* is mentioned.

No. 25 (I G, 8).

Chanda 1, No. 17, p. 265.

TEXT: ..... *sa mūtu kumbāyā sūci*

TRANSL: Cross-bar (gift) of Kumbā the mother of .....

NOTES:—As Chanda suggests this *Kumbā* is the same as the donor of a previous one (Chanda No. 16), The symbol here is a modification of Sirivaccha crowned by a parasol.

No. 26 (I G, 9).

Chanda 1, No. 12, p. 264.

TEXT: 1 *Rājalekhakasa Bala*

2 *sa jāyāya Somadatā*

TRANSL: Of Somadatā (Somadattā) the wife of the royal scribe Bala.

No. 27 (I G, 10).

Dhanda 1, No. 20, p. 266.

TEXT: ..... *gasā sūci*

TRANSL: Cross-bar (gift) of ..... ga

No. 28 (I G, 11).

TEXT: *chagha*

Only two letters.

No. 29 (I G, 12).

Chanda 1, No. 18, p. 265.

TEXT: ..... *tini suciyo*

TRANSL: Three cross-bars .....

No. 30 (I G, 13).

Chanda 1, No. 11, p. 264.

TEXT: *Sāghalasamanasa a* .....

TRANSL: ..... Of the monk Sāghala.

NOTES:—Chanda reads *Sa(m)ghala*.

No. 31 (II A, 2).

Burgess 2, p. 54; Hultsch 4, p. 557, No. 30; Burgess & Hultsch 1, p. 90, pl. xlvi 2 and lx No. 50; Franke, p. 600.

TEXT: 1 *Sidham Jetaparavanavathavaya pavajitikaya Sagharakhikāya bālikaya ja*

2 *pavajitikaya Haghāya kumarikāya ja Yavaya dāna deyadhama ūpato.*

TRANSL: Meritorious gift of upright slab (ūpata) by the nun (pavajitikā) Sagharakshitā living in Jetaparavana, her daughter the nun Hamghā and by her (latter's) daughter Yavā.

NOTES:—Burgess and Hultzsch read *Kutaparavana* and suggest *Deva* and *Jeta* as variants. Luders accepts *Deva*. *Jeta* is equally probably and more likely as it is more familiar and the tendency is to use familiar names. Luders accepts the reading *Jiva* of the name of the last donor. The reading of Hultzsch and Burgess is *Seva*. But the letter *Se* appears *Ya* and it may be read *Yava*.

No. 32 (II A, 8).

Chanda 1, No. 25, p. 267.

TEXT: 1 ..... *nili Gamilakasa gahapatisa*  
2 ..... *putasa ja Revatasa ja bal(i)kāya*

TRANSL: ..... of Gamilaka the householder ..... the son of ..... and of the daughter of Revata.

NOTES:—The two 'j's that come between *putasa* and *Revatasa* suggest a plurality of donors.

No. 33 (II A, 9).

Chanda 1, No. 55, p. 274.

TEXT: 1 (Si) *dham Pākag (i)ri nevasakasa Mahā(n)avakamakasa.....Budharakhitasa.....(u)vasikasa Go(ti) ya(sa) aya Re(ti).....*  
2 *Haghasā Sihagiri (na) vakamakasa Dhamarakhitasa.....ranakas Katanakasa Nagapavatā*  
3 *mahā(na)vakamakasa ayira ā(dita)sa ..... Vesaraparalavathavaya Cetikaya Makaya matuya Nakhaya Budhaya ca Cadaya ca*  
4 *gu(la?) (la?) ga ..... gha*

(As the slab is built close to the floor it has not been possible to get the last line properly in the estampage. The last line is however clear in Chanda's reproduction.)

TRANSL: (this upright slab is) of Buddharakhita (Budharakshita), the great supervisor of renovation (Māhanavaamaka), residing at Pākagiri, of the lay worshipper (uvasaka) Gotiya, of the worthy (aya) Reti, of Hamgha (Samgha), of Dhamarakhita (Dhamarakshita), the supervisor of renovaton work at Sihagiri (Simhagiri), of ..... ranaka, of Katanaka, of the worthy (ayira) Adita (Āditya), the great supervisor of renovation work at Nagapavata (Nāgaparvata, of Nakhā the mother of Makā (Mrgā), a follower of the Cetika school residing at Vesaraparala, of Budha (Buddhā), Cada (Candraā).

NOTES:—Chanda and Thomas have given different readings. Chanda reads (*Pakagiri* and *Bakagiri*). Thomas reads *Budharakhita* in 1. i as *Budhasāviyāya*, (*u*)*vasikasa* as (*ne*)*v(ā)sikasa*, and *Go(ti)ya (sa)* as *Gomayisa* which last Chanda reads (*Go.ya(na)*). In 1. 2 Thomas reads (*Su?*)*nuturav(i)h(ā)rāsa* but the letters are not clear. Immediately after this he reads *katanikasa* and suggests that it is probably *kutumbisa*, In I. 3 Thomas

read *ayā(yi?)ra Bhupasa* which appears *ayira A(dita)sa*. The next is read by him *dheuraparalava.....* which appears *Vesaraparalavathavasa Cetikasa*. *Haraya* and *Nachayo* appear *Makaya* and *Nakhaya*. The last line has not come well in my estampage since the slab is too near the floor to allow a good impression. The line is come off as clearly well as the rest in Chanda's reproduction.

No. 34 (II A, 10).

Burgess 2, p. 55; Hultzsich 4, p. 557, No. 33, 5, p. 344, No. 33; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 91, pl. xlvi 3 and lviii, No. 35; Lüders' list No. 1272, p. 151.

TEXT: 1 *Sidham Samyatakabhanakam Pusakavanavasika mahāth(e)rānam  
Parivinutānām caranagata at(e)v(ā)sikasa*

2 *peṁdapātikasa Mahāvanāselavathavasa Pasamasa Hamghasa ca deyad-  
hamma ima udha pato*

TRANSL: Success! This upright slab is the pious gift of Pesama the mendicant monk (peṁdapātika), residing at Mahāvanasela, the pupil at the feet of the great elder (mahāthera) Parivivuta living at Pusakavana, and scholar in Samyutaka bhāṇa (i.e., Samyukta Nikaya), and of Hamgha.

NOTES:—Burgess and Hultzsich read the name of the elder as *Paravanuta* and Luders has accepted it. It however appears to be *Parivivuta*. The reading of Hultzsich and Burgess *Samyutakabhātukānam* has been corrected by Nalinaksha Datta into *Samyutakabhānaka* (see Ind. Hist. Quart vol. vii, p. 640). Similarly he corrects *Mahāvanasāla* of Burgess & Hultzsich into *mahāvanasela* (Ind. Hist. Quart. vol. vii, p. 641).

No. 35 (II A, 11). See pl. lxx, 12.

Burgess 1, p. 92, pl. xlvi 1; Lüders' list No. 1294, p. 154.

TEXT: 1 *nilikam Amsutalikasa Hamghasa gharaniya ca Sagharakhitaya  
bālikāyā Pugarāthāya Haghaya ca deya*

2 *dhama budhabamālāya? taya? patithapita*

TRANSL: Success.....A pious gift of a budhabamālā (should be abadhamālā is erected, with jñātis, friends and relatives by.....the wife of Hamghā (Samghā) of Amsutalika (Amsutalika), and Hamghā (Samghā) of Pugaratha (Pugarashtāra), the daughter of Sagharakhitā (Samgharakshitā).

No. 36 (II A, 12).

Burgess 2, p. 54; Hultzsich 4, p. 577, No. 32; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 90, pl. xlvi 1 and lxi, No. 53; Frank, p. 601; Lüders' list No. 1271, p. 151.



- TEXT: 1 *Sidhaam namo bhagapato logāticasa Dhanakatakāsa upāsakasa*  
 2 *Gotiputasa Budharakhitasa gharaniya ca Padumāya pusa ca Hamghsa*  
*Budhi*  
 3 *(bodhi.....Budharakhitasa savaka.....udhapatā) sa*

TRANSL: Success! Adoration to the Lord; the illuminator (lit. Sun) of the word! (Upright slab, gift) of the lay worshipper (upāsaka) Budharakhita, of Dhanakataka, the son of Goti, and of his wife Paduma (Padma) and of their son Hamgha (the .....).

(The last line of the inscription has not come properly in my estampage as the slab is too near the floor. It is however clear in Burgess' reproduction.)

NOTES:—Franke reads *Logāticasa* of Hultsch and Burgess as *logāticisa*. But the line above 'c' is not part of the letter but runs straight down the slab below the letter.

No. 37 (II A, 13).

Burgess 1, p. 106, pl. lxi, No. 54; Lüders' list No. 1303, p. 155.

- TEXT: 1 *Sidham Katakaselakasa upāsakasa Utarasa samat(u)*  
 2 *sa sabhaginikasa sabhat(u)kasa sadhutukasa.*

TRANSL: Success! (Gift) of the lay worshipper (upasska) Utara of Kankasela with his mother, sisters, brothers and daughters.

NOTES:—Burgess reads *Katakakola* and Luders has accepted the reading. The letter appears like 'so' as the edges of the head and arm of letter are almost joined by the wear of time. This is same as the *Kantakasela* (*Kantakaśaila*) occurring in the Nagarjunakonda inscriptions (see *Ep. Ind.* xx, p. 22).

No. 38 (II A, 14).

- TEXT: 1 .....*Cuvika(sa) (Na) (ka) sa.....(the) (ra) sam ci (ma) mu (gha)*  
*ga.....*  
 2 *Kici (dha).....Kamāya.....yasaram(i).....*

TRANSL: Fragmentary. The names of Cuvika. Naka and Kama are mentioned; also a thera.

No. 39 (II A, 15).

Chanda 1, No. 57, p. 275.

- TEXT: 1 *Sidham namo bhagavato Sirinegicasa Pusakatikasa Hamghasa Ham-*  
*ghasa bhariyaya ca Cātiyaputānam ca*  
 2 *Mahacamdamukhasa Culacandamukhasa bālikāya ca Utariyasa*  
*na..... ya Cula Hamghaya Dishas(i)ri*  
 3 .....*Balasa.....patithapita udhapata*

TRANSL: Success! Adoration to the Lord! (This) upright (slab udhapata) erected here (is the pious gift) of Pusakalika of Sirinagica, of the wife of Hagha (Samgha), of Mahacandamukha and Culacandamukha, the sons of Gatiya and his daughter .....of Uttariya, Cula Hamgha and Dighasiri.....Bala.

NOTES:—Some of the letters in the second and third lines are lost since Chanda published the inscription. *Nutu ca Haghayam* is lost in 1. 2 and *deya dhammam* in 1.

3. Chanda's reading *Utariyasa ca nuthu ca Haghaya Bhalaha* is corrected by Thomas who reads *Utariyasa nuthu cha Haghāya*. *Pusa* is explained by Chanda as *putasa* and *Kalika* is taken as a name. It is probable that *Pusakalika* is a name. The reading of Chanda at the end of the second line is *viya sa (si)*; but it appears *Dighas (i) ri*.

No. 40 (II C, 1).

Burgess 2, p. 20; Hultzs 4, p. 554, No. 21; Burgess & Hultzs 1, p. 104, pl. lix, No. 41; Lüders list No. 1243, p. 147.

TEXT: 1 *DamilaKanhasa bhātunam ca CulaKanhasa Nakhaya ca Dhanamahace*  
2 *tiyapādamūle udhampato*

TRANSL: An upright slab at the foot of the great caitya of Dhana, gift of Damila Kanha (i.e., Kanha, Krshna from Tamil country, Damila), his brother Cula Kanha (Kshulla Krshna) and his sister Nakhā.

NOTES:—*Dhana* is probably the contracted form of *Dhanakata*.

No. 41 (II C, 3).

Burgess 2, p. 46; Hultzs 4, p. 558, No. 34; Burgess & Hultzs 1, p. 91, pl. xlvi 2 and lviii, No. 36; Franke, p. 600, Lüders list No. 1273, pp. 151-152.

TEXT: 1 *Sidham camakarasa Nāgaupajhayaputasa Vidhikasa samatukasa sab-*  
*hayakasa sābhātukasa putasa ca Nagasa sama\* dhu\* tukasa*  
*sanatimitabamdhavasa deyadhamāma.*  
2 *punaghatakapatō.*

TRANSL: Success; Meritorious gift of a slab with an overflowing vase (punaghatakapatō), by the leather-worker (camakara) Vidhika, the son of the teacher Naga, wit his mother, his wife his brothers, his son Naga, his daughters and with his jaātis (paternal cousins in the male line entitled to property, friends and relations.

NOTES:—Burgess and Hultzs point out that 'dhu' in 'samadhutukasa' is omitted and added below the line. Franke corrects the reading of Hultzs and Burgess *Nāgagharu (tapa) putasa* into *Nāgaghariyaputasa* and Lüders has finally corrected it into *Nāgaupajhaya putasa* as it ought to be.

No. 42 (II C, 5).

Hultzs 5, p. 346, No. 52; Burgess & Hultzs 1, p. 102, pl. lvii, No. 20; Franke, p. 600; Lüders' list No. 1259, p. 148.

TEXT: 1 .....*bhayigena sabhaginikena.*  
2 *(a)badamala kārītā savasica.*

TRANSL: An abadamala slab was prepared by.....with his wife and sisters.....

NOTES:—Burgess points to another inscription with the word 'batamālā' (Luders' list No. 1287).

No. 43 (II C, 6). See pl. lxv, 13.

TEXT: *Nilakāsa uti*.....

TRANSL: Of Nilaka .....

No. 44 (II C, 9).

Chanda 1, No. 21, p. 266.

TEXT: 1 Sidham namo bhagavato Sidha.....

2 *sanātimitabadhava (na)* .....

TRANSL: Success! Adoration to the Lord Sidha(tha).....(gift of.....) along with his jñātis, friends and relatives.

NOTES:—Chanda takes *Sidha* to be the beginning of the name of the donor. But as *Sidhatha* occurs just after *bhagavato* and salutation to *Siddhatha* has occurred in other places this may also be taken to refer to *Sidhatha*.

No. 45 (II C, 10).

Chanda 1, No. 48, p. 272.

TEXT: 1 .....*lure vathavasa Pegagaha(pa)*.....

2 .....*(sa) bhatukasa sabhaginikasa sabhaya*.....

3 .....*kaṭamahācetiye kalasa*.....*patithāpi(to)*

TRANSL: This (slab with) vase (*kalasa*.....) is erected at the great catiya of (Dhana) kata by Pega the householder, residing at.....lura, along with his brother, sisters and wife.

NOTES:—Chandra reads the last line *mahācheta-yeka-pas(e)* meaning on one side of the great catiya. But *mahācheta kalaasa* ..... is clear and the slab itself is a kalasa slab with a representation of a vase.

No. 46 (II C, 11).

Chanda 1, No. 47, p. 272.

TEXT: 1 .....*sa bhariyāya Caka* ..... *ya sapitukāya*

2 ..... *(sa) nātimitabadhavehi deya dhama*

3 .....*patithapita sothikapatā abātamālā ca*

TRANSL: (This) slab with svastika or auspicious slab and abātamātā is erected as meritorious gift by Caka.....wife of.....with her father; ..... jñātis, friends and relatives.

NOTES:—Chanda reads *Chakadatāya*. For *sothikapatā* and *abātamālā* see Lüders' list No. 1287. Hultsch considers that *sothikapatā* is *śresthikapatta* (see Hultsch 5, p. 345). The word may also be read as *sobikapatā* in which case it would mean a decorative slab.

No. 47 (II C, 12).

Burgess 1, p. 103, pl. lviii, No. 33; Lüders' list No. 1301, p. 155.

TEXT: ..... *lasa samātukasa sap(i)tukasa sabhaginikasa sabhāriyasa saputakas saku*.....*dā(nam)*.

TRANSL: Gift of.....along with his mother, father, sisters, wife and sons.

No. 48 (II C, 13).

Chanda 1, No. 22, P. 266.

TEXT: 1 *rasa sapitu (ka) sa sabhayakasa sabhātuka*  
2 .....*dāna bhagavato Budhapamātu paṭa*

TRANSL: Gift of a slab (?) of Lord Buddha ..... by ..... with his father, wife, and brothers.

NOTES:—Chanda reads *Budha pamātu paṭa* and translates 'a slab (bearing an image) of the omniscient Buddha'. He says as he could not trace the slab with this inscription in the cellar of the Museum he cannot say whether it bears an image of the Buddha. The slab is a broken one showing only the legs of some women with heavy anklets. The rest is lost.

No. 49 (II E, 4). See pl. lxxv, 7.

Burgess 2, pl. 16, No. 34 bis; Burgess 1, pp. 82-83, pl. xlii.

TEXT: 1 .....*tinividapiya*.....  
2 .....*gila mātuyā Laciya dā(na)*

TRANSL: gift of Laci (Lakshmi) the mother of.....

No. 50 (II E, 5).

Burgess 2, p. 6; Hultzsich 4, p. 550. No. 4; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 86, pl. xlv 1 and lx, No. 47; Franke, p. 600; Lüders' list No. 1229. p. 144.

TEXT: 1 *Sidham vāniyasa Kutasa sa*  
2 *bheriyasa saputakasa saduhu*  
3 *tukasa sanatakasa dakhināyā*  
4 *ke cetiyakhabho sadhāduko dānam*

TRANSL: Success; Gift of a caitya pillar (cetiya-khabbo) with a relic (dhātu), at the southern gate (āyaka), by the merchant Kuta with his wife, sons, daughters and grandsons.

NOTES:—The first letter of the second line 'bhe' should be corrected as 'bha' as pointed out by Franke. The reading of Burgess and Hultzsich 'ka' of the first letter in line 4 should be corrected into 'ke' as Franke points out.

No. 51 (II E, 6 & 7).

Burgess 2, p. 26, No. 121 with Pandit Bhagvanlal Indraji's transcript in Sanskrit and English translation: Hultzsich 4, p. 549, No. 1; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 100, pl. lvi, No. 1; Lüders' list No. 1248, p. 147.

TEXT: 1 *(Si) dham rāñ(o) Vā (si)th(i)puta(sa) m(i) Siri (Pulumāvisa savachara*  
.....*Pindasutariyānam Kahutara gahapatisa Purigahapatisa ca pulasa*  
*Isilisa sabhātukasa*  
2 *saginikasa bhayāya ca sa Nākānikāya saputaka (sa).....(to) mahācetiye*  
*Cetikiyānam nikāsa parigahe aparadāre dhamacakamī dedham(mam)*  
*(th)āpita*

TRANSL: Success! In the year ..... of the king, the lord Sri Pulumāvi, the son of Vāsīthi (princess of the Vāsishṭha family), a pious gift (dedhama) of a wheel of law (dhamacakam) at the Western gate (aparadāra), the property (parigaha) of the Caityaka school (Cetikiyānam nikasa—to be read nikāyasa), was erected by the householder (gahapati) Kahutara and Isila (Rshila), the son of the householder Puri (both) of the Pindasutariya family, the latter along with his brothers, sisters and wife (Nāganikā) and sons.

NOTES:—(*sama*) to restore *samatukasa* pointed out by Burgess is not seen in the inscription. *Bha* is omitted in *saginikasa* which should be *sabhaginikasa* as Burgess shows. *Bhagavato* is lost before *mahacetiya* and is restored by Burgess, Bhagvanlal Indrajī & Hultzscht, *Ya* is omitted in *nikāsa* which should be *nikāyasa* which Burgess, Bhagvanlal, Indrajī & Hultzscht point out.

No. 52 (II E, 22).

Chanda 1, No. 24 p. 267.

TEXT: .....(*ha*) *patino saputakasa dāna divadhō hatho*

TRANSL: Gift of the householder .....with his sons, a cubit and half.

NOTES:—Chanda explains *divadhō* by giving equivalents *divaddo* (Pali) *divaddha* (Ardha Magadhi), modern *ded* (Bengali) or *dedh* (Hindi). At the end of the inscription is a svastika symbol with the arms curved.

No. 53 (II E, 23).

Chanda 1, No. 23, p. 207.

TEXT: *uvāsikaya Utarāya uvā (sa)*

TRANSL: Of the female lay worshipper (*uvāsikā*) *Utarā* (*Uttarā*), the lay worshipper.

NOTES:—At the beginning of the inscription is a symbol of a wheel on *pītha*.

No. 54 (II E, 24).

Burgess 2, p. 43; Burgess 1, pl. lvii, No. 24 (plate only); Lüders' list No. 1269, p. 151.

Chanda 1, No. 46, pp. 271-272.

TEXT: (*dha*) *najanāya sanātimitabadhavāya dānam vetikāya cha hatho*

TRANSL: Six cubits for the rail enclosure, gift of ..... Dhanajanā with her jñatis, friends and relatives.

NOTES:—*Ñati* which often occurs along with *mia* and *badhava* cannot here mean grandson (*natukā*) as Chanda reads and translates.

No. 55 (II E, 25).

Burgess 2, p. 35; Hultzscht 4, p. 556. No. 27; Burgess & Hultzscht 1, p. 104, pl. lx, No. 44; Lüders' list No. 1255, p. 149.

TEXT: 1 (*Si*)*dham Sulasa gahapatiputena (ga)*.....

2 *Nāgatāya bālakena ya Sulasena Sadhulu*.....

3 *khinapase dāra kārīta deyadha (ma)*

TRANSL: Success! Meritorious gift made at the gate at the southern side by the householder (gahapati) .....son of the householder Sulasa..... (with) Nāgatā, and his son Sulasa, and his daughter.....

NOTES:—Here 'ya' after *bālakena* in 1.2 should be taken to mean 'ca'.

No. No. 56, (II E, 26).

Chanda 1, No. 45, p. 271.

TEXT: *Tumāya Saputikāya sada.....*

TRANSL: (Gift) of ..... Tumā with her daughters, with .....

No. 57 (II E, 27).

Burgess 2, p. 23, No. 46 b and p. 53, pl. iv, No. 12; Hultzsch 4, p. 552, No. 11; Burgess 1, p. 68 (In Nāgari).

TEXT: 1 *āśrūtaḥ śrīmahā vimbam*  
2 *vikārah pa(gha)vāri paṇḍu*  
3 *kuśalakāriḥ Srivyārā*  
4 *vaibhavam da(?)*

NOTES:—This is unintelligible Sanskrit in Nagari script of about the eleventh century. Quoting Dr. Burgess says that "its purport seems to be that a vaisya, who receives sundry laudatory epithets, makes his obeisance to Buddha" (Burgess 2, p. 53). But there appears no word 'vaisya.' The first line however may mean a curved figure was promised by the blessed .....

No. 58 (II E, 28).

Chanda 1, No. 4, 262.

TEXT: *Dhañakataḥ niga masa*

TRANSL: (The gift) of the city (nigama) of Dhañakataḥ.

No. 59 (II E, 29).

Burgess 2, p. 50; Hultzsch 4, p. 558, No.36; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 106, pl. lxi, No. 51, Lüders' list No. 1277, p. 152.

TEXT: 1 *gahapatino Vāsumitasa pulasa Himalasa sabhāriyasa*  
2 *saputakasa sabhaginiyasa saduhutukasa thabhā dāna*

TRANSL: Gift of pillar by Himala, the sun of the householder Vāsumita (Vasumitra), with his wife, sons, sisters and daughters.

No. 60 (II E, 29).

Burgess 2, p. 49; Hultzsch 3, pp. 25-28; Hultzsch 6, pp. 43-44 with plate.

The long inscription is in later characters of about 1100 A.D. (Hultzsch 6, p. 44) in Sanskrit reading from bottom to top.

TEXT: 1 *Śriyam varām vaściramādiśanlu le Bhavadviśah Sri*  
2 *ghanapādapāmsavah Surāsurādhiśāsikhāmaṇi*

- 3 *tvishā mañāntarayye vilasanti sa mcaye // babhūva dhā*  
 4 *tuh prathamādakalmasho munir Bharadvāja iti śru*  
 5 *tīsvarah tatOngirā nāma girapagodadhistata-*  
 6 *sSudhā meti munirviniś rutah // tatassa mastā*  
 7 *gamapāradrśvā Dronābhidhāno munir ugravīrya(h)*  
 8 *atarpayansoshtatanum tapobhirvamśasya kartusta*  
 9 *nayasya hetoh // prāsādena tataśśambhor Aśvātthā*  
 10 *meti viśrutah prādurbabhūva tejasvī prātarbbhā*  
 11 *nurivodayāt // tapasyatasya kilāpsarovrtā*  
 12 *surendrakanyā Madanīti viśrutā kadācidāranyani*  
 13 *vāsimandiram didrkshurālokapadam jagāma sā*  
 14 *sarahpravātambuja viskhalapriyāvīyogabhītam*  
 15 *kalahamsamaṇḍalam / aśokabhūmāvupaviśya*  
 16 *sasprham vilokayanti mupasasthivānrshim // Ume-*  
 17 *va Śarvam prababhūva nātmano nirikshitam Kāmamiva*  
 18 *rhiveshinam / athobhayam gādhanibaddhabhāvakam*  
 19 *surānganāssanga mayāmbabhūvire // asūta kāle sura-*  
 20 *rājakanyā nātham bhuvassāgara mekhalāyām sa pallavo*  
 21 *ghāstarāṇe śayānam pitā sutam Pallava ityāvadhī (//)*  
 22 *Mahendravarmanmeti tatah kshitīśah śūrastato jayati*  
 23 *Simhavarmmā // tatOrkkavarmā tadan Ugravarmmā Sri-*  
 24 *Simhavishṇoratha Nandivarmmā // anekarājanyaśiro-*  
 25 *maṇiprabhāvibhātakalpāyitaśarvarāsthith*  
 26 *sa Simhavarmmā samabhūdyā ucyate hayadvipāshtāda śalakshako*  
 27 *janaih // sa sāgarāmbārāmurvim Gangāmoktikahārīṇīm // babhā-*  
 28 *ra sucīram vīro Meru Mandarakuṇḍalām // atha kadācidama-*  
 29 *ragirīśikharāya mānakaricaraanākharāvidāritaka-*  
 30 *nakadalacaraturagakhuramukhasamutthitarasta-*  
 31 *pañyavitānitanabhasthalah sakalamāṇḍalikhasāma-*  
 32 *ntasa maraviroparacitapārshṇipār śvapuronurakshokhi-*  
 33 *ladigvijayārjītajayaśāh svāpanāya Sūmeruśi-*  
 34 *kharamupātishthata // tatra kila nikhiladharāṇitalapa-*  
 35 *ryyāṇaṇajanitaśramapaninīsshuh katipayāni*  
 36 *dinani nitvā kanakatatar uhaharicandanaturucchāyānandi-*  
 37 *tahrdayah tato Bhāgīrāthim uttīryya tathāiva Godāvarim Kr-*  
 38 *shṇavernnām ca Sri Dhānyaghaṭanagarannama Viṭarāgabhattāraka*  
 39 *madrākshit drshṭvā sakutūhalamakhilakshetrarakshaṇani*  
 40 *(yu) ktādhidevatāssavina yamupāgamyābhivandyāikānte*

- 41 *dharmadeśanā maśṛṇot śrutvā cāparajanmānam*  
 42 *bhivandyedamutāca aha mapi bhagavan bhagavato*  
 43 (di) *kādihaiva maṇikanakarajatavicitram kalpa-*  
 44 *vamukte bhagavānuvāca / sādhu sādhu upā-*  
 45 *havarman ito parama Buddhakṣe (tra Sri)*  
 46 *shveveti tato (bhi)vandya*  
 47 (Dhān)yaghatake

TRANSL: May the particles of dust on the feet of Srighana i.e. Buddha grant you excellent prosperity, dust particles that are opposed on bhava (cycles of births and deaths), and that incessantly shine amidst the cluster of rays of the crest-jewels of the lords of gods and demons.

There rose from the first creator a stainless sage and master of the Vedas named Bharadvāja; and of him (was born) an ocean receptacle or rivers of Speech named Angira; and of him (was born) a sage well known as Sudhāma.

Of him (was born) a sage named Droṇa of terrible valour, learned in (lit, who had seen the shore of) Agamas. He pleased Śiva (lit. the eight-bodied one) by austerities for the sake of a son who would continue his House.

By the grace of Śambhu there was born a resplendant (son) well known as Aśvatthāma, (brilliant) like the sun soon after his appearance in the morning.

Once, surrounded by celestial nymphs, the daughter of the lord of the gods known as Madani, desirous of seeing the home of the hermits (forest-dwellers), came within his sight (lit. the path of his vision), when he was engaged in penance.

The sage approached her as she sat under the Asoka (tree) fondly observing a flock of noble swans that were afraid of separation from their beloved ones by the flutter of the lotuses in the breeze on the lake.

Like Umā (on seeing) Śarva she could not contain herself on seeing him (who was) like Cupid in hermit's garb. And now the celestial damsels joined them both deeply in love with one another in (wedlock).

In time the daughter of the king of the gods bore (a son) the lord of the ocean-girdled earth. The father called the son Pallava (tender shoot) as he lay on a couch prepared of a collection of tender leaves.

From him (was born) the king Mahendravarma and of him was born the hero Simhavarma; from him Arkavarma and then Ugravarma and from Sri/Simhavishnu, Nandivarma.

That (renowned) Simhavarma was born, the darkness of whose audience hall was made bright as day by the lustre of the crest jewels of many kings, and who is spoken of by men as the lord of eighteen lacs of horses and elephants.



He long ruled (lit. bore) the earth, whose garment is the ocean, the river Gangā a necklace of pearls and the mountains Meru and Mandara earrings.

Once he came to the peak of Mount Sumeru to establish his fame acquired by conquering all the quarters, surrounded in the rear, flanks and front by all his vassal chiefs and heroes in battle, with the sky made to look like a canopy of gold by the (golden) dust raised by the edges of the hoofs of his horses walking on gold bits torn up by the nails of the feet of his elephants that resembled the peaks of the celestial mountain *i.e.*, Meru.

Desirous of removing his fatigue caused by traversing the whole world he spent some days there, his heart gladdened by the shade of the red sandal tree growing on those golden slopes, and having crossed Bhāgirathi (Ganges) and similarly Gōdāvari and Krishnavarṇṇā he saw the town named Dhānyaghata whose lord is Vitarāga (Buddha).....

Having seen with interest and reverentially approached and bowed to all the deties enjoined to protect the sacred locality, in a secluded place .....he heard the teaching of dharma

Having heard the highest-born.....he bowed and said

I also O! Lord! .....(desire) to prepare here a.....of the Lord:.....wonderfully worked in gems, gold and silver.....Being told thus, the Lord said.

Well well.....O (Simha)varma! Here is the very sacred Buddhist place.....

Then having bowed.....in (Dhānva)kataka.

NOTES.—Hultzsch has given a revised translation of the first verse in *Ep. Ind.* vol. x, p. 43 correctly interpreting *Srighana* a synonymam of Buddha. In 1.3 he corrects *anantarayye* into *anantaram ye*; in 1. 8 *atarpayat* in the place of *atarpayan*; in 1, 9 *Āsvāthā* into *Āsvatthā*; in 1. 14 *viskhalapriyā* into *viskhalatpriyā*; in 1. 16 *rshim* into *rshih*; in 1. 17 *nirīhsitam* into *nirikshyā tam*; in 1. 20 *mekhalāyām* into *mehalāyāh* and *pallāvo* into *pallavau*; in 1. 21 into *ityavādiḥ* into *ityavādit*; in 1. 29 *śikharayamāna* into *śikharāyamāna*; 1. 30 *samutthitavajas* into *samutthitarajas*; in 1. 31 *nabhasthala* into *nabhastala*; in 1. 33 *yasās svāpanāya* into *yasassthāpanāya*; in 1. 38 *Kṛṣṇavernam* into *Kṛṣṇavernām*; and in 1. 41 *deśānām* into *deśanām*. Of these in 1. 3 the mistake may be due to transposition of letters and it may be read *anāratam ye* as the corrected reading of Hultzsch does not give the meaning required here. *Aranya* in 1. 12 and *nabhesthala* in 1. 31 are not wrong forms. In 1. 14 the corrected form lacks only 'l' and 's' should not have been changed into 'sh'. *Kṛṣṇavernṇā* in 1. 38 may be *Kṣṣṇavernṇā*,

No. 61 (II E, 30).

Chanda 1, No, 42, p. 271.

TEXT: .....*riyasa saputakasa ūnisa*

TRANSL: Coping by.....with his (wife) and sons.

No. 62 (II E, 31).

Chanda 1, No. 58, p. 275.

TEXT: *pavacitāya Bhadaya pavacataya Nakaya doyadhamma nama*

TRANSL: The meritorious gift of the nun (pavacita) Bhadā and of the nun Nakā.

NOTES.—The top stroke of *d* in *deya* as pointed out by Chanda is accidental and makes it *doya*. As Chanda suggests *Bhadaya*, *Nakaya* and *pavaeataya*—*pavacitāyā* should be read *Bhadāyā*, *Nakāya* and *pavacitāya*.

No. 63 (II E, 32).

Burgess 2, p. 44; Hultzsch 4, p. 554, No. 20; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 102, pl. lvii, No. 25; Luders' list No. 1270, p. 151.

TEXT: .....(sa)liyanam mahav(i)nayadharasa aya Bu(dhi)sa atevāsikasa pavaci(ta).....

TRANSL: (Gift) of the ascetic.....the disciple of the Worthy Budhi (Buddhi) of the ..... seliya school, great scholar of Vinaya.

NOTES.—He may belong to one of the two *Saila* schools, *Puva* or *Avara*.

No. 64 (III A, 3).

Burgess 2, p. 35; Hultzsch, p. 556, No. 25, xl. p. 344, No. 25. Burgess 1, p. 48 pl. xviii 2 and lvi, No. 11; Luders' list No. 1254, p. 148-9.

TEXT: 1 *gahapatisa Budhino putasa Makabudhino sapi*  
2 *tukasa sabhaginikasa sabhāriyasa*  
3 *deyadhama paricakā be sūciya dāna*

TRANSL: Pious gift of two cross-bars with circular panels (paricaka), by Makabudhi (Mrgabuddhi), son of the householder Budhi (Buddhi), along with his father, sister and wife.

No. 65 (III A, 7). See pl. lxxv. 3.

TEXT: 1 *kā ya bālikaya Cadāya*  
2 *cha suci*

TRANSL: (Gift of) six cross-bars (sūci) by Cadā (Candrā), the daughter of .....

No. 66 (III A, 7). See pl. lxxv. 1.

TEXT: .....( ) *kasāmi matulasa mahātodasa bhāriyāya Visāghnikāya Yagāya ca damnabhaginīnam danapuvam yāka unisa*

TRANSL: A coping slab given as gift, by the sharers of the merit (damnabhaginīnam—dharmabhāginīnām),.....Visāghanikā (Visākhanikā) the wife of Mahātoda (Mahātota) the uncle of.....kasami, and Yagā (Yajña)

No. 67 (III A, 8).

Burgess 2, p. 32. Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 55, pl. xxi 2 and lvi No. 13, a, b; Luders' list No. 1252, p. 148; Franke, p. 600.

TEXT: .....*gahapatino Idasa duhutu ya gharaniya Kanhā ya duhutu ya upāsikā ya Kāmā ya saputikā sabhātukā ya sabhaginikā ya bhikhuni yā ca Nāgamitā ya taya (sukaya ba?)*.

TRANSL: (the gift) of the female lay worshipper (upāsikā), Kamā, the daughter of the housewife Kanhā (Kṛshnā) and of the householder Ida (Indra), with her sons, brothers and sisters, and of the nun Nāgamitā (Nagamitrā).....

NOTES:—Franke corrects Burgess' reading *bhikhunikaya* into *bhikuniya*.

No. 68 (III A, 11).

TEXT: 1 .....(*bhik*)uniya  
2 .....(*kumā*)rikayā  
3 .....(*dā*)ma

TRANSL: .....gift, .....of the daughter.....of the nun.....

NOTES.—This text is based on Burgess' reading of the inscription as the original is covered now with cement. Burgess (1, p. 48) describes it thus—"The next is a cross bar from the north-east quadrant, and has been very much injured, and the inscription at the upper left corner mostly broken off, leaving in the first line—*uniya*, perhaps of *bhikhumiya*; in the second—*rikaya* of *kumārikaya(?)*; and in the last *na* of *dāna* 'gift'.

No. 69, (III A, 12).

Burgess 2, p. 30; Hultzsch 5, p. 346, No. 53; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 53, pl. xx 2 and lvi, no. 6, Lüders' list No. 1250, p. 148.

TEXT: 1 *Rajagirinivāsikasa*  
2 *vetikānavaka makasa*  
3 *therasa bhayata Budharakhitasa*  
4 *atevasi.....varurikaya hhikhunina Budharakhita(ya)*  
5 *sadhutuka.....ya Dhamadina ya Sagharakhi*  
6 *tasa ca dānam*

TRANSL: Gift.....of the nun (bhikhuni) Budharakhitā (Buddharakshitā) of .....varuru, the female disciple of the elder (thera) venerable (bhadanta) Budharakhita (Buddharakshita) the overseer of the repair works (navakamaka) of the rail (vedika); with her daughters and of Dhamadina (Dharmadatta) and of Sagharakhita (Sangharakhita).

NOTES.—Burgess reads '*chetikānavakamakasa*' and Lüders has accepted it. But the first letter is clearly '*ve*' and hence means the rail. It is thus clear that rail was renovated as Taranatha records during the time of Nagarjuna and it is really interesting to know that a monk named Budharakhita supervised the renovation work of the rail for which some of his disciples donated carved slabs.

No. 70 (III A, 17).

Hultzsck 4, p.560, No.45; Bühler's reading in Burgess 1, p. 37. pl. xii 3 and lvi 8; Franke, p. 599; Lüders' list No. 1286, p. 153.

TEXT: 1 *Vinayadharasa aya Punavasusa atevāsiniyā uvajhāyiniya Samudiyayaatevāsiniya Malāya penḍaka.*

2 *(dā)na.*

TRANSL: Gift a slab by Malā the female disciple of the female teacher Samudiyā the disciple of the worthy (aya) Punavasus (Punarvasu) learned in Vinaya (texts).

NOTES.—Franke corrects Burgess and Bühler's reading *vinayadhirasa*, i.e., firm in the Vinaya as *Vinayadharasa*, i.e., learned in Vinaya texts (see also Nalinaksha Datta, Notes on Nagarjunakonda inscriptions, Ind. Hist. Quart. vol. vii, p. 640), Lüders corrects the reading of Burgess and Bühler *uvayiniya* which he leaves untranslated as *uvahjayiniya* meaning female teacher. Franke corrects Burgess and Bühler's reading *pādakā dana* into *pādu(kā) dāna*, i.e., gift of footprints. But the letters appear *penḍaka* a slab. *Pādukā* cannot be meant here as it is an upright slab and not a slab with feet,

No. 71 (III A, 19). See pl. lxxv, 4.

Burgess 2, p. 33; Hultzsck 4, p. 552, No. 12; Lüders' list No. 1253, p. 148.

TEXT: *Kojasa(?) cakapato (dā)na*

TRANSL: Gift of a.....slab by Kōja.

NOTES.—If Kojasa has 'u' beside it joined with 's' as it appears then it is *ucaka pato* same as *udhaka pato* or *udha pato* or *upato*, the terms usually used. Hultzsck translates it as tablet bearing a wheel which is not improbable.

No. 72 (III B, 9).

Burgess 2, p. 51, Hultzsck 4; p. 550, No. 2; Burgess 1, p. 61, pl. xxvii 1 and lvi.

No. 2; Lüders' list No. 1279. p. 152; Rapson, p. lii, No. 19.

TEXT: *rāño Siri Sivamaka Sadasa paniyagharikasa pa.....*

TRANSL: .....of the superintendent of the water houses (paniyagharika) of king Siri Sivamaka Sada.

NOTES.—Rapson equates *Siri Sivamaka Sada* with *Śiva Sri Śātakarni*.

No. 73 (III B, II).

Burgess 2, p. 31; Burgess 1. p. 62 pl. xxvii 2 and lvi. No. 15; Lüders' list No. 1251, p. 148.

TEXT: *Kaligā ya mahācetiya utarā yāke unisadāna*

TRANSL: Gift of coping stone at the northern entrance (āyāka) of the great caitya by Kaligā (Kalingā).

NOTES.—Lüders does not mention *Kaligā* but refers to the donor as some female person. He also adds 'with her family' since in the reading of Burgess there is.....*kayasa* at the beginning of the inscription. This portion is now lost on the slab.

No. 74 (III B, 20).

Burgess 2, p. 41; Hultzsch 4, p. 553, No. 14, xl, p. 344, No. 14; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 63, pl. xxvii, 6 and lvi, No. 16; Lüders' list No. 1264, p. 150; Franke, p. 600.

TEXT: .....*nilikā mahayāya Sujātamyā mahāvasibhūtāya duhutāya bhikhuniy Rohāya athaloka dhamma vitivatāya dā(na)*.

TRANSL: gift of the nun Rohā, who was passed beyond the eight wordly conditions, the daughter of the venerable Sujātā of great self-control.

NOTES.—Franke corrects Burgess' reading *dāna* into *da(na)*.

No. 75 (III B, 23). See pl lxx, 6.

Burgess 1, p. 57, pl xxii; Lüders' list No. 1259, p. 149.

TEXT: .....*Mahācatusa sabhariyasa saputakasa saduhutukasa unisa dāya dhammaya dāya,*

TRANSL: Coping slab, gift as pious offering.....by Mahācatu, with his wife sons and daughters.

No. 76 (III C, 4). See pl. lxx, 17.

TEXT: I *Nāgabū*

1 *dh (u) no*

TRANSL: Of Nāgabudhu.

This is similar to another where Chanda suggests that it is probably the name of the stone mason which is likely.

No. 77 (III C, 29).

Chanda 1, No. 30, p. 268. Prabhakara Sastri 2.

TEXT: *Nāgabū*

NOTES.—Chanda thinks that this is the name of a stone mason which is quite probable. There is the same name in letters as big occurring on another slab just at the rough uncut base of the upright as in this case but it is in two lines having thus additional letters (see No. 76).

Mr. Prabhakara Sastri believe that this is early Telugu for 'snake'. But the evidence offered by the previous inscription makes this suggestion of his impossible.

No. 78 (III D, 9). See pl. lxx, 5.

TEXT: 1. *Karaparikasa*

2. *Nagamalasa (?)*

3. *va Kan(ha)sa ca badhi*

TRANSL: The badhi (?) of Karaparika, Nagamala and.....Kanha (Kṛṣṇa).

No. 79 (III) D, 14).

Burgess 2, p. 41; Hultzsch 4, p. 553, No. 14; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 101—102, pl. lvi, No. 12; Lüders' list No. 1263, p. 150.

TEXT: 1 *Cetiyavadakasa bha*  
 2 *yata Budhino bhatu*  
 3 *no Papaṇo a*  
 4 *nugāmikasa*  
 5 *suci dāna*

TRANSL: Gift of an *anugamika* cross-bar by Papa the brother of the reverend (bhayata) Budhi (Buddhi) a Cetiyavadaka.

NOTES.—Burgess and Hultzsch translate *anugamikasa* as “the gift accompanying (him after death)”. Burgess suggests that “Chaityavada is the same as Chaitikiya.” Lüders translates *Cetiyavadaka* as the Chaitya worshipper and cites No. 1223, with the nasal clear, i.e., *Cetiyavamdaka*.

No. 80 (III) D, 15).

Burgess 2, p. 37; Lüders' list No. 1315, p. 156.

TEXT: 1 .....*ya samanikāya*  
 2 (*Sa*)*ghamitāya sabhā*  
 3 *tukāya sabha*  
 4 (*g*)*inikāya*  
 5 *d namī*

TRANSL: Gift of the nun (samanikā) (Saghamitrā) with her brothers and sisters.

NOTES.—The reading of Burgess of a gap after *sabhā* (1 : 2) restoring '(duhu)' immediately after that cannot be admitted as the ends of the line of the inscription are clearly preserved and it is *sabhātukāya*.

No. 81 (III) D, 20).

Burgess 2, p. 25, No. 112; Lüders list No. 1310, p. 156.

TEXT: 1 *nam sa*  
 2 .....*tāsa*  
 3 (*n*) *i (sa)*

Not clear.

No. 82 (III) D, 21).

TEXT: *gaha*

TRANSL: house(holder).

Fragmentary.

No. 83 (III D. 23).

Burgess 2, p. 53; Hultzsch 4, p. 552, No. 10; Burgess & Hultzsch, 1. p. 102, pl. lvi, No. 14; Lüders' list No. 1237, p. 146.

TEXT: 1 *aya Kamāyasa ativā*  
2 *siniyā dānam*

TRANSL: Gift of the female disciple (atevāsini) of the worthy (aya) Kamāya.

NOTES.—Burgess reads the line *Kamāya (Sadhugavā)siniyā* and translates "of the worthy Kamā (*inhabitant of Sadhuga*)"; Lüders reads *Aya-Kamaya (Arya-Kamāya)* but takes *ativāsiniyā* to mean two female disciples.

No. 84 (III D, 24). See pl. lxx. 2.

Burgess 2, p. 18-19, No. 60 and p. 53; Hultzsch 4, p. 553, No. 13, vol. xl, p. 344, No. 13; Lüders' list No. 1241, p. 146.

TEXT: 1 *Budhara*  
2 *jida*

TRANSL: (gift of cross-bar—sujidāna—by)Budhara (khitā).....Fragmentary.

No. 85 (III D, 39), See pl. lxx, 16.

TEXT: 1 *Kamamātuya gharaniyā*  
2 *Budhāya suji dānam*

TRANSL: Gift of a cross-bar by the housewife Budhā (Buddhā) the mother of Kama (Karma).

No. 86 (III D, 40).

Burgess 2, p. 25; Hultzsch 5, p. 345, No. 50; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 102. pl. lvii, No. 27; Lüders' list No. 1247, p. 147.

TEXT: 1 *Budhilaḥapatiputasa heranika(sa)*  
2 *Sidhathasa samitanātibādhavasa suyi*  
3 *dānam*

TRANSL: Gift of a cross-bar by the banker Sidhatha (Sidhārtha), son of the householder Budhila, along with his friends, jñātis and relatives.

No. 87 (III D. 41). See pl. lxx, 15.

Burgess 2, p. 39; Hultzsch 4; p. 557, No. 29 and xl, p. 344. No. 29; Lüders' list No. 1261, p. 149.

TEXT: 1 *Chadākicasa sethipamukhasa*  
2 *bhadaniga\* ma\* sa suci*  
3 *dānam*

TRANSL: Cross-bar, gift of the righteous townfolk of Chadākica (Chandakṛtya) headed by merchants (sethi).

NOTES.—Hultzsch first took *Chadākica* as the name of a trader and subsequently corrected his reading. The first letter is *cha* and the work *Chadākica* may be *Chandakṛtya* or *Chadākrya*. *Ma* is added below in 1. 2 by the scribe who incised the lines.

No. 88 (III D, 42).

Chanda 1, No. 32, p. 268-269.

TEXT: *Tukāya suci dānam*

TRANSL: Gift of cross-bar by Tukā.

No. 89 (III E, 2).

Burgess, 1, p. 63, pl. xxviii, 3; Lüders' list 1288.

TEXT: .....*lijikā (ya?) (a?) (sa?) bha*

Not clear.

No. 90 (III E, 3).

Burgess, 2, p. 36; Hultzsch 4, p. 559; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 58, pl. xxiv, 1; Lüders' list No. 1256, p. 149.

TEXT: .....*Sa pātukasa Ajakasa unisa savaniyuta deyadhammam*

TRANSL: Pious gift of coping stone, at the instance of all, by Ajaka (with his father?).

NOTES.—Burgess has pointed out in a footnote that Hultzsch reads *sapātukasa* as *sapitukasa* meaning 'with his father' and Lüders accepts it. Burgess translates *savaniyuta deyadhammam* as common meritorious gift.

No. 91 (III E, 5).

Chanda 1, No. 41, p. 270-271.

TEXT: .....*mahāgovalāva balikāya (na).....*

TRANSL: .....of the daughter of the great cowherd (mahāgovalavā-mahagovallava).

NOTES.—Chanda reads *govalivu*.

No. 92 (III F, 4).

Burgess 2, p. 55; Hultzsch 4, p. 555, No. 24; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 87. pl. xlv, 6 and lx, No. 45; Franke, p. 600; Lüders' list No. 1276, p. 152.

TEXT: *uvāsikāya Cadaya Budhino mātuya sapulikāya sadutukāya airānam Utayipabhāhinam cediya chata deyadhammam*

TRANSL: Meritorious gift of umbrella for the caitya (cediya) of the worthy airānam Utayipabhāhi by the female lay worshipper Cadā (Candra), mother of Budhi (Buddhi), with her sons and daughters.

NOTES.—The term *Utayipabhāhi* is puzzling. Burgess has suggested that this may be synonymous with *uttaparvatas* or *uttaraselas*. The nasal is not quite clear in *airānam* and *Utayipabhāhinam*.

No. 93 (III F, 7).

Burgess 2, p. 23; Hultzsch 4, p. 555, No. 23; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 82, pl. xlii, 8 (given by mistake as 7 in the text) and xvii 18; Franke, p. 600; Lüders' list No. 1246; p. 147.



TEXT: *aya Retiyā atevāsiniyā ayadhamāya dānam*  
 (above this)—in letters of the seventh century A.D.  
*Srī Viprajanapriyana*

TRANSL: Gift of the worthy Dhamā (Dharmā), female, disciple of the worthy Reti (above this)—of the auspicious one, beloved of Brāhmanas.

No. 94 (III F, 8). See pl. lxxv, 11.

TEXT: 1 .....*nam janā(nam)ca*.....  
 2 .....*(i) rakasa Maha Nāga*.....  
 3 .....*patarige bhosa (u)*.....  
 4 *n (i) sapatā dāna*

TRANSL: A coping slab, gift of.....the worthy (.....*irakasa* to be read *ayirakasa*)  
 Maha Nāga.....

(Fragmentary; the rest makes no sense.)

No. 95 (III F, 9).

Chanda 1, No. 44, p. 271.

TEXT: .....*(sa) putakasa ünisa pāda*.....

TRANSL: (gift of) coping.....by.....with his sons.

No. 96 (IV A, 1.) See pl. lxxv. 10.

TEXT: .....*(ka)sa bhadata Budhisa Cula Budhisa bhaginiyā B(u)dhā(ya)*.....*(da)*  
*harabhikhuni Piduvanatāya*

TRANSL: .....(Gift) by Budhā, staying (thāya with th faint at one end and appearing (t) in the Pudukkottai of young bhikkhunis, sister of.....the monk Budhi (Buddhi) and Cula Budhi Kshulla Buddhi)

No. 97 (IV A, 3).

Burgess 2, p. 53; Hultzsch 4, p. 552 and xl, p. 343; Burgess & Hultzsch, 1, p. 82, pl. xliii 4 and lviii No. 28; Franke, p. 600, Lüders' list, No. 1239.

TEXT: (?*sa*)*tutamasa naravasabha sammasambudhādicasa // upāskasa Nārasalasa vāniyasa Nāgatisasa gharāṇiya Nākhāya sahā apano putehi herāṇikena Budhinā Mūlena*.....

TRANSL: (Adoration) to the best.....the foremost of men, the truly Enlightened, the Sun // (The gift) of Nākhā the wife of the merchant Nāgatisa (Nagatishya), inhabitant of Narasala, with her sons, the treasurer (heranika) Budhi (Buddhi), Mula,.....

NOTES.—Burgess takes *Nārasala* as the name of a person and Lüders takes it to mean an inhabitant of *Nārasala* qualifying *Nāgatisa*. The latter interpretation is more probable.

No. 98 (IV A, 9).

Burgess 1, pl. lvii, No. 21 (no text); Lüders' list No. 1299.

TEXT: *hara ānavar(u)no vamaḥhu āraṇa arayadhama tharāṇa Dhamasaraya(na?)  
apara*

TRANSL: .....? the elder (tharāṇa—thereṇa) (following) the noble life of the forest-dweller (āraṇa araya dhama), Dhamasarayana (Dharmaśrayana).....

The rest is not clear.

NOTES.—Burgess has figured the inscription but has not read it. *Arāṇa* or *araṇika* means a hermit, literally one who dwells in a forest. The latter word occurs in an inscription from Bedsa (see Lüders' list No. 1110).

No. 99 (IV A, 10).

Burgess 1, p. 93, pl. xlvi 4; Lüders' list No. 1295, p. 154.

TEXT: *Sidham Kudūranivāsikasa bhayata Nāgasa atevāsikasa daharabhikhusa Vid-  
hikasa atevāsiniya ca Budharakhitāya natiya ca Cūta Budharakhitāya ca  
utarāyake paṭo dāna.*

TRANSL: Success; Gift of a slab at the northern gate by the young monk (daharabhikhu) Vidhika, disciple of the reverend (bhayata—bhadanta) Nāga, who resides at Kudūra and by his female disciple (atevāsini) Budharakhita (Buddharakshitā) and by her granddaughter Cūla Budharakhitā (Kshulla Buddharakshita).

NOTES.—There is Srivatsa mark at the beginning of the inscription and *ulūkhala* (mortar) shaped symbol at the end. *Kudūra* occurs in the Kondamudi copper plate of the Brhatdhalāyana king Jayavarma. The district and its headquarters town were *Kudūra—Kudūrahāra and Kudūranagara* (see Lüders' list No. 1328).

No. 100 (IV A, 13).

Burgess 2, p. 18; Hultsch 5, p. 345, No. 49; Burgess & Hultsch 1, p. 78, pl. xl, 6 and lvi, No. 19; Lüders' list No. 1240. p. 146.

TEXT: 1 .....*Bhagavato Kavurūre vathaviyā pavajitikayā Vabayā tha*  
2 .....*yā Hamgiyā bhāyitiyā Bodhiyā utayā imam paṇḍaka patitham (pi)*  
3 *a* *ta*

TRANSL: (Adoration) to the Lord! This slab (paṇḍaka) was set up by Hamgi (Samgh<sup>1</sup>) the daughter of sister (bhāyiti) Bodhi.....of the nun Vaba residing at Kavurūra.

NOTES.—Hultsch compares the Sanskrit word *piṇḍaka*; and Burgess takes it to mean an upright or jamb.

No. 101 (IV A, 14).

Chanda 1, No. 28, p. 268.

TEXT: 1 .....*bhar(a?)*

2 *kumāri Siricampura*

TRANSL: ..... the princess Siri Campura.

No. 102 (IV C, <sup>1</sup>).

Burgess 1, p. 72, pl. 1 and lvii No. 17; Lüders' list No. 1281.

TEXT: .....(*sidha*)*tanam Pukirathe adhithāne.....vathavasa Hamgha*  
*gahapatiputasa vaniyasa Samudasa gharaniya ca Kodacandi*  
*gaha(pati).....na ca savasa ca lokasa hitasukhathataya Bhagavato*  
*mahāc(e)tiyasa unisasa pa.....*

TRANSL: Adoration to Siddhathas (Siddhārthas)! Gift of coping stone to the great stupa of the Lord by the wife of the merchant Samuda Samudra), the son of the householder Hamgha (Samgha), living in the chief city of the Puki district (Pukiratha= Pukirāshtra), and by the ..... house(holder) Kotacandi, for the welfare and happiness of the whole world.

NOTES.—Burgess reads '*kodicha digaha (?pa)*' suggesting '*pa*' for '*ha*' at the end '*Ha*' is correct since it is '*gahapa*' with final letter '*ti*' lost. The beginning of the inscription is read by Burgess (*Sid*)*ham. Champukiratha, Hail.....in the province of Champuka*; and Lüders reads it '*Tompuki*' with a query. It may be read.....(*sidha*) *tanam Pukirathe* with *namo*, the first word, lost.

No. 103 (IV C, 9), See pl. lxxv, 8.

Burgess 1, p. 72, pl. xxxi, 6 (not noted).

TEXT: *Sidham (namo) bhagavato gāmmamahivathasa penḍavatikasa Nāgasenasa*  
*khudacetiya.....Haghavāṇikiniya patithapitam savasatamata a.....*

TRANSL: Success! (Adoration) to the Lord! Erected by the merchant's wife Haghā (Samghā), at the small caitya of the mendicant (penḍavatika) Nāgasena living in village parts, for the.....of all.

NOTES.—This establishes that some of the stupa slabs were for smaller votive stupas. Such stupas were unearthed by Rea (see Dir. Gen. Arch.'s annual report for 1905). Thus unless we know definitely from where the slabs were recovered it cannot be said whether they belong to the large stupa or the smaller votive stupas.

No. 104 (IV E, 2).

Rea 2, p. 117, pl. xlvi, No. 1; Lüders' list No. 1205 a; Chanda, No. 34, p. 269.

TEXT: *sa Tulakicasa gahapatisa Kubulasa putasa Budhino bhāriyāya Tukāya*  
*saputikaya sabhaginikāya pato deya dhammam*

TRANSL: Pious gift of slab (pata) by Tukā, the wife of Budhi (Buddhi), the son of the householder Kubula, a Tulakica?, with her son and sister.

NOTES.—Lüders reads 'kubala' and Chanda 'kubula'. The latter reading is acceptable. Lüders takes 'Tulakacha' to mean an inhabitant of Tulaka but Chanda thinks it doubtful. Can Tulakica mean one whose work (kicca) is to weigh? It would then mean a banker.

No. 105 (IV E, 3).

TEXT: *kasa*

TRANSL: Of.....

Fragmentary

No. 106 (IV E, 5).

Chanda 1, No. 51, p. 273.

TEXT: .....? *Budhusirivadiyasa puto? lama*

TRANSL: .....the son of Budhusirivadiya.

NOTES.—Chanda reads the name as *Vadiya*. The name is reminiscent of *Vādsiri* (*Vādaśrī*) the wife of *Sangaharakhita* in the Mahad cave inscription (see Lüders' list No. 1073).

No. 107 (IV E, 6).

TEXT: .....*vasava.....rava.....ya?.....la.....*

Too fragmentary to make any sense.

No. 108 (IV E, 8).

Burgess 1, p. 85, pl. xliii, 3 and lviii No. 29; Lüders' list No. 1292, p. 154.

TEXT: *vāniyiniyā*

*Nākacam-*

*pakiyā.....Cadasiri(sa).....Siri.....*

*Dhanikasathanikāya Budhilaya ca dhañā dhamam unhisinhi nivide magasa hetukanantana*

TRANSL: .....Coping gift of the merchant's wife (vāniyini) Nākacampaki (Nāgacampaka).....Cadasiri (Candrasri),.....Siri (Śrī), the wife of a rich caravan leader (dhanikasathanikā) Budhila.....

NOTES.—Burgess read only the first name and Lüders has given the other names.

No. 109 (IV E, 9).

Hultsch 4, p 559, No. 40; Burgess & Hultsch 1, p 85, pl. xliii, and 9 and lviii, No. 31 Lüders' list No. 1283, p. 153.

TEXT: .....*Haghadāya Kamdādaya Samghadāya.....(i)ma umñisa patithavita ti.*

TRANSL: This coping stone was set up by.....Haghadā (Samghadā) Kamdadā (Skandadā), Samghadā.....

NOTES.—Burgess has read the first name *Haydā* and Lüders has accepted it. It appears *Haghadā*. The name Hagha or Hamgha is common.

No. 110 (IV E, 10).

Burgess 2, p. 13; Hultzsich 5, p. 345, No. 47; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 85, pl. xliii 6 and lvii, No. 22; Lüders' list No. 1235, p. 145.

TEXT: *Sidham namo bhagavato savasatūtamasa Budasa Mandaravathavasa pavaito Sidhamtasa bhaginiya*

TRANSL: Success! Adoration to the Lord Buddha, the best of all beings! (Gift) of the sister of the monk (pavaita) Sidamīta, living at Mandara.

NOTES.—Burgess reads *Budhasa* but the *d* is not aspirated in the inscription as it ought to be. He also reads *Isiumta (Rshigupta)* which is corrected by Franke into *Sidamīta* and accepted by Lüders,

No. 111 (IV E, 12).

Hultzsich 4, p. 560, No. 42; Burgess 1, p. 85, pl. xliii 8 and lviii, No. 30; Lüders' list No. 1285, p. 153.

TEXT: *Sidham namo bhagavato Vijayapūravathavasa Cada.....vaniyiniya Sidhiya.....sa patithavita*

TRANSL: Success! Adoration to the Lord! (This coping stone) was erected by the merchant's wife (vaniyini) Sidhi (Siddhi), .....of Cada (Candra) residing at Vijayapura.

NOTES.—Burgess reads *Cada (sa bālikāya)* and *unisa* where the letters are now completely lost.

No. 112 (IV E, 13).

Hultzsich 4, p. 560, No. 42; Burgess & Hultzsich, 1, p. 85; Lüders' list 1284, p. 153.

TEXT: .....*Bhavāta—Dhammasiriayā—Pasamayā—Hagas(i)ri—Cadā—Ravisiri uvasaka—ima patithavi(ta)*

TRANSL: This is erected by the reverend (bhavāta) Dhamasiriā (Dharmaśrikā), Pasamā (Praśāma), Hagsiri (Agniśri), Cadā (Candrā) and the lay worshipper Ravisiri (Raviśri).

Hultzsich and Burgess read *Chapa (Champa)* and Lüders has accepted it. It is clearly *Cadā*

No. 113, (IV E, 14).

Burgess 2, p. 12 and 53; Hultzsich 4, p. 551, No. 6; Burgess & Hultzsich 1, p. 85, pl. xliii 4 and lvii, No. 23; Lüders' list No. 1233, p. 145.

TEXT: .....*(ante)vasikasa Mahegānājakāsa bhayamāta Nāhasiris(i)sa(sa) bhayamāta Bu.....*

TRANSL: .....the venerable (bhayamita) Bu.....disciple of the venerable Nadhasiri (Nāthasri) inhabitant of Mehegānājaka and disciple (antevasika) of .....

NOTES:—Hultzsch supplies *ante* before *vasika* which is lost, and it is probable. But *Mahenkhānājaka* read by Hultzsch and accepted by Lüders appears to have a letter more approaching *ga* than *kha*.

No. 114 (IV E, 15)

Chanda 1, No. 52, p. 273.

TEXT: 1. *Dhanagirivatava Nagabudivanīyāputa Nakasiri bahiniya Puse.....*

TRANSL: .....of Pusi.....sister of Nakasiri (Nagasiri), son of the merchant Nagabudi (Nagabuddhi), residing at Dhanagiri.

No. 115 (IV E, 16).

TEXT: *tupeghaya.....sa*

Fragmentary.

No. 116 (IV F, 4).

Chanda 1, No. 54, P. 273.

TEXT: 1. *Retikasa Nekhavanasa (ā?)*,

2. *puyuvilaya .....ka*

TRANSL: Of Retika of Nekhavana

The rest is not clear.

NOTES:—Chanda reads '.....ratika' as qualifying *Nakhavana* which he takes as a proper name. *Reti* and *Retika* are more common as names than *Nekhavana* (See Lüders' list 1337 and 1246, the former *Reta* among the names on the Battiprolu casket, and the latter *Reti* a Buddhist nun in an inscription from Amaravati).

No.117 (IV F, 5).

Chanda 1, No. 49, p. 272.

TEXT: (*Sidham*).....*sa bāl(i) (ka)ya Nakabudha (nikāya)*.

TRANSL: Success! (Gift) of Nakabudha (nikā) with her daughter.

NOTES:—Chanda has read *neku-budha* and has not translated the line. It is obviously *Nakabudha*, probably the *Nākabudhanikā* of the Jaggayyapeta inscriptions, daughter of the *āvesani* (artisan) *Sidhata* (Nos. 1202 and 1203 of Lüders' list).

No.118 (IV G, 8).

Burgess 2, p. 22, Hultzsch 4. p. 555, No. 22; Burgess & Hultzsch, 1, p. 103, pl. lix, No. 38; Franke, p. 600, Lüders' list No. 1244, p. 147.

- TEXT: 1. *Sidham Jadikiyānam Sidhāthagahapa*  
 2. *tisa bhariyaya Khadaya sadhutukaya*  
 3. *saputikaya samatukāya sabhatakasa*  
 4. *(sa) gharasun(hā)ya sahanatihi*  
 5. *bhagavato mahaceti ya padamale*  
 6. *apano dhamathāna divakhabho patithavito*

TRANSL: Success! At the foot of the great caitya of the Lord has been placed a lamp pillar, as seat of merit, by Khadā (Skandā the wife of the householder Sidhatha (Siddhartha) of the Jadikiya (Caityaka) school, with her daughters, sons, mother, brothers, daughters-in-law of the house.....and her own jñātis (husband's paternal cousins).

NOTES:—As Burgess points out in a footnote the last two letters of 1. 3 should be *kayā*. There is clearly a letter below *ma* in *sunhā* in 1. 4 and Burgess and Hultzsch have therefore read *sunhā ya*. Franke reads this as *sunā ya*.

No.119 (IV G, 9).

Burgess 2, p. 42 and 54; Hultzsch 4, p. 554, No. 17, Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 86, pl. xlv 2 and lviii, No. 32; Lüders' list No.1265, p. 150.

- TEXT: 1. *adh(a)b(a)h(a).....*  
 2. *tukasa dāna ma.....*  
 3. *pasanikamātula Nada.....*

TRANSL: .....gift.....of Nada (Nanda).....the uncle of the stone-worker (pasanika=pāshāna, stone).

No.120 (IV G, 10).

Burgess 2, p. 54; Hultzsch 4, p.556, No. 28; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p.104, pl. lix, No.42; Lüders' list No.1260, p. 149.

- TEXT: 1. ....*Hiralure Rāhulagahapatisa bhāriyāya Bhagiya bālikāya*  
 2. ....*(Ka)maya natukānam ca khabho*

TRANSL: Pillar, (gift) of the grandsons of Kama (Kāmyā) the daughter of Bhagi the wife of the householder Rāhula.....in Hiralura.

No.121 (IV G, 12).

Chanda 1, No. 50, p. 272-273.

- TEXT: 1. ....*gavato samasambudha(sa) B(u).....*  
 2. ....*gasela sikhara ga.....*  
 3. *(na)am parigaha mahas(a)*

4. ....yata Ānanda.....ra(ya)
5. ....yavaniyasa Budhi
6. ga

Chanda and Thomas have given two different readings. The inscription is too fragmentary to translate. It begins with adoration of Buddha and mentions a merchant Budhi and Ānanda.

No.122 (IV G, 13).

(Figure of man above and below in letters of the sixth century).

- TEXT: 1. *makaḷaya*  
 2. ....maka  
 3. *kakapakaprani*  
 4. *ma*  
 I *Śrī sakalā*  
 I *ma ya*  
 I *ya*

Fragmentary

No.123 (IV G, 14). See pl. lxxv, 14.

- TEXT: 1. *Sarvavirīdhah bhandato(nghā)ta*  
 2. *cairikapādhah apara.pa*

The letters are very queer and no sense can be made out.

No.124 (IV G, 15).

Burgess 2, p. 52; Hultzsch 4, p. 550, No. 5, xl p. 344, No. 5; Burgess & Hultzsch 1, p. 105, pl. lx, No. 49; Lüders' list No. 1230, p. 144.

- TEXT: 1. *Sidham.....*  
 2. *ma(hā)vanase.....*  
 3. *malāna sisihasa(sa).....*  
 4. *gahagūjākāṃḍasa Dhamilavaṇi.....*  
 5. *yaputasa Gadhikasa vaniyasa.....*  
 6. *rakhitasa sapitukasa samātuka.....*  
 7. *(bha)riykasa sa(bha)tukasa sa.....*  
 8. ....putaka (sa) sadhutukasa sagharas (uṅhaka)  
 9. ....sa sanatukasa  
 10.....sanatimitabadhava (sa).  
 11.....padhānama(da)vo.....  
 12.....

TRANSL: Success! (Adoration to the Lord).....An important pavilion (pathānamadavo) has been erected as a meritorious gift for the Order (Sagha deyadhama), by the merchant



Dha(ma)rakhita (Dharmarakshita), dealer in perfumery, son of the merchant Damila (Dharmila), of Gahagūjākamḍa, disciple of the (pure teacher Sariputa of) Mahāvanasela (Mahāvanasāila), with his father, mother, wife, brothers, sons, daughters, daughters-in-law of the house, grandsons, jñatis, friends and relatives.

NOTES:—Since the inscription was published by Burgess part of the slab has got broken and a small part has flaked off. Burgess and Hultzsch read the name of the donor (*Si*)ri(*da*)ta but it clearly reads *Dha*.....*rakhitatasa*, i.e., *Dhamarakhitasa*. Burgess and Hultzsch have not translated *Gahagūjākamḍa*. This appears the locality whence came the donor. The end of 1. 8 read by Hultzsch *sa(vadhujāña)* should be read *sagharas(unhaka)sa Gharasa* is so clear that it is impossible to read *vadhujana* the term *gharasunhā* occurs in another inscription (see Burgess 1, p. 103, No. 38).

No.125 (IV G, 17).

Chanda 1, No. 29, p. 268.

TEXT: .....*yasa ceti (ya ma)dhā vetika capa*

TRANSL: If *dha* may be read as *hā* as it is possible than it would mean..... the great rail of the caitya. Chanda, as any one would, finds it difficult to see what *madhā* means and suggests that it may be a local *tadbhava* on Sanskrit *madhya*.

No.126 (IV G, 18).

Chanda 1, No. 27, p. 267.

TEXT: 1 .....*game vāthavasa gahapatisa Vākātakasa gahapatiki(ni)*.  
2 .....*nā therena Bodhikena bhāriyāya Camunāya sabhatukehi*.....  
3 .....*kehi sanati mitabadhavehi ca apano āyuvadhanika*.....

TRANSL: .....Of the householder.....of the Vākātaka clan, residing in the village.....of the housewife.....by the elder (thera) Bodhika.....of(Vākātaka's) wife Camuna with her brothers.....with jñatis, friends and relatives, for his longevity.....

NOTES:—Chanda points out that *Vākātaka* is a clan name. *Nati in natimitabadhava* in 1.3 is a jñāti and not a grandson.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ABHINAYA DARPANA:—Mirror of Gesture. Translated by A.K. Coomaraswamy and G.K. Duggirala (Cambridge, 1917), pp. 1-52, pl. 1-20. Text, edited and translated by Mano Mohan Ghosh, *Calcutta Sanskrit Series* (Calcutta, 1934) pp. 1-66 & 1-55.
- AGRAWALA V.S.: 1. Mathura Terracottas, *Jour. Unit. Prov. Hist. Soc. ix*, 2 (Lucknow, 1936), pp. 6-38, pl. i-xix.  
2. Pre-Kushana art of Mathura, *Ibid.* vi, 2 (Lucknow, 1933), pp. 81-120, figs. 1-36.
- AMARA KOSA:—With commentary of Ramasrami (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1915), pp. 1-463.
- AMARUSATAKA:—By Amaruka with the commentary of Arjunavarmadeva (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1916), pp. 1-84.
- ANGUTTARA NIKAYA:—Translated by Edmund Rowland Jayatilleke Gooneratne (Galle, Ceylon, 1913), pp. 1-351.
- ARAVAMUTHAN, T.G.: 1. South Indian Portraits (Luzac & Co., London, 1930), pp. 1-96, figs. 1-42.  
2. Portrait Sculpture in South India (India Society, London, 1931), pp. 1-100, pl. 1-34.
- ARTHASASTRA:—Text edited and translated by Dr. R. Shama Sastri, Text (Mysore, 1924), pp. 1-456; Transl. (Mysore, 2nd. Edn, 1923), pp. 1-517. References to text indicated as 'Text' added to the title of the book. Page reference for text is given in Dr. Shama Sastri's translation wherein extracts from commentary are also given.
- AVADANAKALPALATA:—By Kshemendra, in 2 Vols, *Bibliotheca Indica Series i* (Calcutta, 1888), pp. 1-1171, *Ibid ii* (1918), pp. 1-1093.
- ASHTADHYAYI SUTRAPATHA:—Of Panini (Sri Balamanorama Press, Madras, 1937), pp. 1-276.
- BACHHOFER. L.: 1. Early Indian Sculpture, i (Paris, 1929), pp. 1-137, pl. 1-62,  
2. *Ibid ii* (Paris, 1929), pl. 63-161.
- BAKHLE:—Satavahanas and the contemporary Kshatrapas. *Jour Bomb. Br. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* (Bombay, 1928), pp. 39-79.
- BANERJI. J.N.:—Ushnisha Siraschakra (a mahapurusha-lakshana) in the early Buddha images of India. *Ind. Hist. Quart.* vii, 3 (Calcutta, 1931), pp. 499-514, pl. 1-3.
- BANERJI, R.D.:—The Age of the Imperial Guptas, Manindra Chandra Nandy Lectures, 1924 (Benares Hindu University, 1933), pp. 1-250, pl. 1-39.
- BARUA, B.M.:—Gaya and Buddhagaya, ii. (Calcutta, 1934), pp. 1-130, figs. 1-76.
- BEAL. S.: 1. Buddhist Records of the Western World, *Trub. Orient. Series. i* (London, 1884), pp. 1-242.  
2. *Ibid ii* (London, 1884), pp. 1-369.  
3. The Romantic Legend of Sakya Buddha from the Chinese Sanskrit, *Trub. Orient. Series* (London, 1875, pp. 1-395.  
4. The Life of Hieun—Thsiang, *Trub. Orient. Series.* (London, 1911), pp. 1-218.

- BHAGAVADGITA:—Large type Text (Gita Press, Gorakhpur, 1934) pp. 1-98.
- BHAGVANLAL INDRAJI:—Pandu-Lena Gaves in *Bombay Gazetteer*, Nasik, xvi (Bombay, 1883), pp. 541-639.
- BHANDARKAR, D.R.: 1. Deccan of the Satavahana period, *Ind. Antiq.* xlvii (Bombay 1918), pp. 69-78, 149-161.  
 2. Deccan of the Satavahana period, *Ind. Antiq.* xlviii (Bombay 1919), pp. 77-83.  
 3. The Temples of Osia, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1908-09 (Calcutta, 1912) pp. 1-115, pl. 8.  
 4. Lectures on Ancient Indian Numismatics, the Carmichael Lectures, 1921 (Calcutta Univ. 1921), pp. 1-299.
- BHARATAMANJARI:—By Kshemendra, *Kavyamala* series (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1898), pp. 1-851.
- BHARTRHARI SATAKAS:—By Bhartrhari (Vani Vilas Press, Srirangam) pp. 1-81.
- BHATTACHARYA, B.:—Buddhist Iconography (Oxf. Univ. Press, 1924), pp. 1-220, 283, illustrations.
- BARBETT, L.D.:—in *Cambridge History of India*, i, edited by E.J. Rapson (Cambridge, 1922), pp. 593-608.
- BLOCK, AND MARSHALL SIR JOHN:—Excavations at the Maniyar Math. *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1905-06 (Calcutta, 1909), pp. 103-106.
- BOSE, G.:—Reconstruction of Andhra Chronology, *Jour Roy. Asiatic. Soc. Beng.* v. 1. (Calcutta, 1939), pp. 1-131.
- BUDDHACARITA:—By Asvaghosha, edited by E.B. Cowell (Oxford, 1893), pp. 1-175.
- BUHLER, G.:—The Nanaghat Inscriptions, pp. 59-74 and pl. li in *Report on the Elura Cave Temples and the Brahmanical and Jaina Caves in Western India* by Burgess, *Arch. Surv. W. Ind.*, v. (London, 1887), pp. 1-89, pls. 1-51 and 18 text figs.
- BURGESS, J.: 1. The Buddhist stupas of Amaravati and Jaggayyapeta, *Arch. Surv. S. India* (London, 1887), pp. 1-131, pl. 1-69 and 32 woodcuts.  
 2. Notes on the Amaravati stupa (Madras, 1882), pp. 1-57, pl. 1-17.  
 3. Notes on the Bauddha Rock Temples of Ajanta and the Paintings of the Bagh Caves, & c. *Arch. Surv. W. India*, ix (Bombay, 1879), pp. 1-111, pl. 1-30.  
 4. Report on the Buddhist cave temples and their inscriptions, *Arch. Surv. W. Ind.*, iv (London, 1883), pp. 1-140, pl. 1-60 and 25 text figs.  
 5. Report on the Elura Cave Temples and the Brahmanical and Jaina Cave in Western India, *Arch. Surv. W. Ind.*, v. (London, 1883), pp. 1-89, pls. 1-51 and 18 text figs.
- CHANDA, R.: 1. Some unpublished Amaravati inscriptions, *Epi. Ind.*, xv, 1910-20 (Calcutta, 1925), pp. 2580275, 5 plates.  
 2. Indian Museum. *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1924.
- CAURAPANCHASIKA (BILHANA KAVYA):—By Bilhana, *Kavyamala* series (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1903), pp. 145-169.

- COOMARASWAMY, A.K.: 1. History of Indian and Indonesian Art (London, 1927, pp. 1-295, pl. 1-128.
2. Yakshas, i (Smithsonian Inst., Washington, 1928), pp. 1-43, pl. 1-23.
  3. *Ibid* ii (1931), pp. 1-84, pl. 1-50.
  4. Early Indian Iconography, Sri Lakshmi, *Eastern Art*, i, 3 (Philadelphia, 1929), pp. 175-189, fig. 1-28 and text figures.
  5. Early Indian Iconography, Indra, *Eastern Art*, i, 1 (Philadelphia, 1928), pp. 32-41, fig. 1-11 and text figures.
  6. Early Indian Architecture. I Cities and City-gates, etc. 11 Bodhi-gharas. *Eastern Art*, ii (Philadelphia, 1930), pp. 209-235, pl. 12 with 42 figs.
  7. Early Indian Architecture. III Palaces. *Eastern Art*, iii (Philadelphia, 1931), pp. 181-217, pl. 20 with 84 figs.
  8. Notes sur la sculpture Bouddhique, *Revue des Arts Asiatique*, v. 14 (Paris), pp. 244-252, 3 plates.
  9. Buddhist reliefs from Nagarjunakonda and Amaravati. *Rupam* for 1929 (Calcutta, 1929), pp. 70-76, figs. 11.
  10. Origin of the Buddha image, *Art Bulletin*, ix. 4 (New York, 1927), pp. 42 fig. 1-73.
  11. Buddha's *cuda*, Hair *ushnisha*, and crown. *Jour. Roy. Asiatic Soc.* (London 1928), pp. 815-940, pl. 1-2.
  12. The parts of a vina, *Jour. Amer. Orient. Soc.*, i (Yale Univ. Press, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1930), pp. 244-253, 1 plate and 2 text figs.
  13. The old Indian vina, *Jour. Amer. Orient. Soc.*, li (Yale Univ. Press, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1930) pp. 47-50, 1 plate.
  14. Karnika, *Jour. Amer. Orient. Soc.*, 1 (Yale Univ. Press, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1930), pp. 238-243.
  15. Elements of Buddhist Iconography (Oxford, 1935), pp. 1-95, pl. 15 and 8 text figs.
  16. Review of Vogel's Indian Serpent Lore, *Jour. Amer. Orient. Soc.* xlix (Yale Univ. Press, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1929), pp. 186-190, 1 plate.
  17. Some early Buddhist reliefs identified, *Jour., Roy, Asiatic, Soc.* (London, 1918), pp. 390-398.
  18. La Sculpture de Bodhgaya. *Art Asiatica*, xviii (Paris, 1935), pp. 1.72, pl. 1-60.
  19. Review of Bas reliefs of Badami, *Jour. Amer. Orient, Soc.*, xlix (Yale Univ. Press, Connecticut, U.S.A., 1929), pp. 191-193, 4 text figs.
- COSENS. H.:—The Makara in Hind ornament, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1903-04 (Calcutta, 1906), pp. 227-231, 1 plate.
- CUNNINGHAM, A.: 1. Stupa of Bharhut (London, 1879), pp. 1-143, pl. 1-57.
2. Bhilsa topes (London, 1854), pp. 1-370, pl. 1-33.
  3. Arch. Sur. Ind. Reports x, Bundelkhand and Malwa, 1874-75 and 1876-77 (Calcutta, 1880), pp. 1-132, pl. 1-36.
  4. Arch. Sur. Ind. Reports, xv, Bihar and Bengal, 1879-80 (Calcutta, 1882), pp. 1-186, pl. 1-35.

- DAVIDS RHYS. T.W.: 1. Buddhist India, *Story of the Nations* series (London, 1903), pp. 1-332, 57 figs.
2. Kanishka in the Encyclopaedia Britannica. xv., 11th Edn. (Cambridge 1911), p. 653.
- DAVIDS RHYS, T.W. AND STEDE.:—The Pali Text Society's Pali English Dictionary (Oxford Uni Press, 1925), 4 vols. pp. 1-173, 1-214, 1-167, 1-203.
- DHAMMAPAD-ATTHAKATHA.:—Translated by Brilgame in 3 vols. (Indian Buddhist Legends). *Harvard Orient. Series* 28, i (Harward Univ. Press, 1921), pp. 1-328.
- Ibid* ii (1921), pp. 1-366.
- Ibid* iii (1921), pp. 1-391.
- DIGHA NIKAYA.:—Translated by T.W. and C.A.F. Rhys Davids in 2 vols. (Dialogues of the Buddha), *Sacred books of the Buddhists* series, i (London, 1899), pp. 1-334.
- Ibid* ii (London 1910), pp. 1-382.
- DHRUVA, K.H.—Historical contents of the Yugapurana, *Jour. Bihar and Orissa Res. Soc.* (Patna, 1930) pp. 18-56.
- DATTA. N. 1. An Introduction to the Evoltion of the Schools of Buddhism, *Jour., Dept. Letters* iii (Calcutta Univ., 1920) pp. 247-265.
2. Notes on Nagarjunakonda inscriptions. *Ind. Hist. Quart.*, vii, 3 (Calcutta, 1931), pp. 633-653.
- DIKSHIT, K.N.—A New Andhra Coin. *Jour., Roy, Asiatic. Soc. Beng.* iii Num. Suppl. Silver Jubilee Number (Calcutta, 1937), pp. 93-94, fig. 1.
- FABRI, C.L.—Mesopotamia and Early Indian Art; Comparisons. *Etudes d' Orientalisme le Musee Guimet*, i (Paris, 1932), pp. 203-253, figs. 37.
- FERGUSON, J.—Tree and Serpent Worship (London, 1868), pp. 247, pl. 1-99.
- FOUCHER, A. 1. Beginnings of Buddhist Art and other essays, translated by Thomas (Paris, 1917), pp. 1-316, pl. 1-50.
2. Les sculptures d' Amaravati, *Revue des Arts Asiatique*, v, 1 (Paris), pp. 9-24, 6 plates.
3. L'Art Greco. Bouddhique du Gandhara, i and ii (Paris 1905 and 1918), pp. 1-626, figs. 1-300 and pp. 1-400, figs. 301-475.
- FRANKE.—Epigraphical notes, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft*, 1 (Leipzig, 1896), pp. 599-601.
- GATHASAPTASATI.—By Hala, *Kavyamala* series (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1889), pp. 1-207.
- GANGOLY, O.C.—Who were the Satavahanas? *Jour. Andh. Hist. Soc.*, xi (Rajahmundry, 1938), pp. 13-15.
- GARDE, M.B.—Excavations at Pawaya, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1924-25 (Calcutta 1928), pp. 165-166 and one plate.
- GEIGER.—Translation of Mahavamsa, Pali Text Soc. *Translation* series (Oxford, 1912), pp. 1-300.

- GHOSH, D.P. 1. The development of Buddhist Art in South India. *Ind. Hist. Quart.* iii, 2 (Calcutta, 1927), pp. 264-272. pl. 2.  
2. The development of Buddhist Art in South India, *Ind. Hist. Quart.* iv. 3 (Calcutta, 1927), pp. 486-507, pl. 2.
- GITAGOVINDA.—By Jayadeva with commentaries of Kumbha and Sankara Misra (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1929), pp. 1-176.
- GRAVELY, F.H. & RAMACHANDRAN, T.N.—Catalogue of the south Indian Hindu Metal Images in the Madras Government Museum, *Bull., Madras Govt. Museum* (Madras 1932), pp. 1-144, pl. i.xxiii.
- GRIFFITHS, J. 1. Paintings in the Buddhist cave of Ajanta, i (London, 1896), pp. 1-40, pl. 1-91, 2. *Ibid.* ii (1897), pp. 41-46, pl. 99-159.
- GRUNWEDEL, A.—Buddhist Art in India, translated by Burgess (London, 1901), pp. 1-228 and 158 text figs.
- HARDY, R.S.—Manual of Buddhism, second edn. (London, 1880), pp. 1-566.
- HARSHACARITA.—By Bana with the commentary of Sankara (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay 1918), pp. 1-258.
- HERRINGHAM, LADY.—Ajanta Frescoes (Ind. Soc., Oxford, 1915), pp. 1-28, pl. 1-42.
- HULTZSCH, E.— 1. and 2. Readings and translations of Inscriptions in Burgess 1 and 2.  
3. A pillar inscription from Amaravati. *S. Ind. Insc.*, i (Madras, 1890), pp. 25-28.  
4. Amaravati-Inschriften, *Zetschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft*, xxxvii (Leipzig. 1883), pp. 548-561.  
5. Berichtigungen and Nachtrage zu den Amaravati-Inschriften, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft*, xl (Leipzig, 1886), pp. 343-346.  
6. Note on the Amaravati pillar inscription of Simhavarman, *Epi. Ind.*, x (Calcutta, 1909-10), pp. 43-44 and a plate.  
7. Two pillar inscriptions at Amaravati, *Epi. Ind.* vi. (Calcutta 1900-01), pp. 146-160.
- JATAKA.—Six volumes with Index volume edited by Fausboll and translated by E.B. Cowel and others, i (Cambridge, 1895). pp. 1-324.  
*Ibid* ii (1895), pp. 1-816.  
*Ibid* lii (1897), pp. 1-328.  
*Ibid* iv (1901), pp. 1-320.  
*Ibid* v (1905), pp. 1-288.  
*Ibid* vi (1907), pp. 1-314.  
Index vol. (1913), pp. 1-63.
- JAYASWAL, K.P. 1. Saka-Satavahanas, *Jour. Bihar and Orissa Res. Soc.* (Patna, 1930), pp. 227-316.  
2. Vaishnava worship and Buddhism, *Ind. Antiq.*, xlvii (Bombay, 1918), p. 84.  
3. History of India c. 150 A.D. to 350 A.D. Naga-Vakataka Imperial Period (Lahore 1933), pp. 282, pl. 1-11.

- JAYASWAL, K.P. and BANERJI, R.D.—The Hathigumpha inscription of Kharavela, *Epi, Ind.*, xx (Calcutta, 1933, pp. 71-89.
- JOUVEAU-DUBREUIL, G. 1. Ancient History of the Deccan, translated by V.S. Swaminatha Dikshitar (Pondicherry, 1920), pp. 114.  
 2. L'Architecture d' Amaravati, *Bull. de l' Assoc. Franc. des Amis de l' orient* (Paris, 1932), pp. 5-16.  
 3. Dravidian Architecture, translated by Mr. K. Amrita Rao, edited by Dr. S. Krishnaswami Ayyangar (Madras, 1917), pp. 47, figs. 1-35.
- KADAMBARI.—By Bana with the commentaries of Bhanuchandra and Siddhachandra (Nirnayasagara Press), Bombay, 1912, pp. 1-609.
- KAMASUTRA.—By Vatsyayana with the commentary of Jayamangala, *Chaukhamba Sanskrit Series* (Benares), pp. 1-382.
- KASIKA.—By Vamana and Jayaditya, in 2 vols, i (Benares, 1876), pp. 1-489.  
*Ibid* ii (1878), pp. 1-575.
- KATHASARITSAGARA.—By Somadeva (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1915), pp. 1-596.
- KAVI, RAMAKRISHNA, M.—Lilavati Katha, *Bharati*, iii 2 (Madras, 1926), pp. 3-13.
- KAVYAMIMAMSA.—By Rajasekhara, *Gaiekwad's Orient. Series* (Baroda, 1934), pp. 1-314.
- KAVYAPRAKASA.—By Mammata. *Bomb. Sanskrit Series* (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1901), pp. 1-964.
- KEMPERS, BARNET, A.J.—Note on an ancient sculpture from Amaravati, *Acta Orientalia*, x. (Leyden, 1932), pp. 364-371, pl. 1.
- KERN, H.—Manual of Indian Buddhism, *Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie and Altertumskunde* (Strassburg,) 1896, pp. 1-149.
- KRAMRISCH STELLA.—Indian Sculpture, *Heritage of India Series* (Oxford, 1933), pp. 1-244, pl. 1-50.
- KROM, N.J.—The Life of Buddha on the stupa of Barabudur according to the Lalitavistara-Text (The Hague, 1926), pp. 1-131, pl. 1-120.
- KRSHNA YAJURVEDA TAITTIRIYA SAMHITA.—With the commentary of Sayana. *Anandasrama series* in 9 vols, i (Poona, 1900) pp. 1-584.  
*Ibid* ii (1900), pp. 585-1058.  
*Ibid* iii (1901), pp. 1059-1323.  
*Ibid* iv (1902), pp. 1324-1904.  
*Ibid* v (1903), pp. 1905-2460.  
*Ibid* vi (1904), pp. 2461-3319.  
*Ibid* vii (1905), pp. 3320-3898.  
*Ibid* viii (1906), pp. 3899-4765.  
*Ibid* ix, Index volume (1907), pp. 1-103.
- KUMARASAMBHAVA.—By Kalidasa with the commentary of Mallinatha (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1919), pp. 1-323.
- KUTTANIMATA.—By Damodaragupta with the commentary of T.M. Tripathi (Guzarati Printing Press, Bombay, 1924), pp. 1-541.

- LALITAVISTARA.—Edited by Dr.S. Lefmann (Halle, 1902), pp. 1-448.
- LINOSSIER RAYMONDE, Mlle.—Une legende d'Udena a Amaravati, *Revue des Aris Asiati-que*, vi. 2 (Paris), pp. 101-02, 1 plate.
- LONGHURST, A.H. 1. Story of the Stupa (Colombo, 1936), p. 1-54, figs. 1-41 and frontispiece.
2. The Buddhist Antiquities of Nagarjunakonda, *Memoirs Arch, Surv. Ind.*, 54 (Delhi 1938), pp. 1-67, pl. 1-50.
- LUDERS, H.—A list of Brahmi inscriptions from the earliest times to about A.D. 400. *Epi. Ind.*, x (Calcutta, 1912), pp. 1-226.
- MACDONELL, A.A.—Vedic Mythology, *Grundriss du Indo-Arischen Phitologie and Aiter-tumskunde* Strassburg, 1897), pp. 1-189.
- MAHABHASHYA.—By Patanjali edited by Dr. F. Kielhorn in 3 vols. (*Bomb. Sanskrit Series*, Bombay, 1892. 1906 & 1909), pp. 1-547, 1-493 & 1-539.
- MAHABHARATA.—P.C. Roy's edn., 1-18 parvas, Adi Parva, i (Calcutta, 1887), p. 1-585.  
*Ibid* ii, Sabha Parva (1887), pp. 1-186.  
*Ibid* iii, Vana Parva (1888), pp. 1-796.  
*Ibid* iv, Virata Parva (1888), pp. 1-159.  
*Ibid* v, Udyoga Parva (1888), pp. 1-450.  
*Ibid* vi, Bhishma Parva (1888), pp. 1-370.  
*Ibid* vii, Drona Parva (1889), pp. 1-605.  
*Ibid* viii, Karna Parva (1889), pp. 1-321.  
*Ibid* ix, Salya Parva (1189), pp. 1-225.  
*Ibid* x, Sanptika Parva (1889), pp. 1-51.  
*Ibid* xii, Santi Parva (1889), pp. 1-895.  
*Ibid* xiii, Anusasana Parva (1889), pp. 1-504.  
*Ibid* xiv, Asvamedha Parva (1891), pp. 1-190.  
*Ibid* xv, Asramavasika Parva (1891), pp. 1-190.  
*Ibid* xvi, Mausala Parva (1891), pp. 1-19.  
*Ibid* xvii, Mahaprasthanika Parva (1891), pp. 1-8.  
*Ibid* xviii, Svargarohana Parva (1891), pp. 1-20.
- MAHAPARINIBBANASUTTA.—In Buddhist Suttas, translated by T.W. Rhys Davids, *Sacred books of the East Series* (Oxford, 1881), pp. 1-136.
- MAJUMDAR, G.P.—Man's indebtedness to plants, Furniture, *Indian Culture*, ii (Calcutta, 1935), pp. 67-75 & 271-290.
- MAHAVIRACARITA.—By Bhavabhuti with the commentary of Viraragava (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1926), pp. 1-234.
- MANJUSRIMULAKALPA.—*Trivandrum Sanskrit Series* in 3 vols. (Trivandrum, 1920), pp. 1-262.  
*Ibid* ii (1922), pp. 253-546.  
*Ibid* iii (1925), pp. 547-722.



- MALATIMADHAVA.—By Bhavabhuti with commentaries of Tripurari and Jagaddhara (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1926), pp. 1-245 and 1-124.
- MALAVIKAGNIMITRA.—By Kalidasa with the commentary of Katayavema (Nirnaysagara Press, Bombay, 1918), pp. 1-109.
- MATTAVILASAPRAHASANA.—By Mahendravarman, *Trivandrum Sanskrit Series* (Trivandrum, 1917), pp. 1-30.
- MANUSMRTI.—With the commentary Manvarthamuktavali by Kulluka Bhatta (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1902), pp. 489.
- MARSHALL, SIR JOHN. 1. Mohenjo-Daro and the Indus Civilization, in 3 vols., i (Arthur Probsthain, London, 1931), pp. 1-364, Pl. 1-14.  
 2. *Ibid* ii (1931), pp. 365-716.  
 3. *Ibid* iii (1931), pp. 15-164.  
 4. Buddhist Gold Jewellery, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1902-03 (Calcutta, 1904), pp. 185-195 and a plate.  
 5. Exploration—Taxila *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.* 1926-27 (Calcutta, 1930), pp. 110-119 and pl. 1-5.
- MARSHALL, SIR JOHN AND FOUCHER, A.—The Mounments of Sanchi in 3 vols.. i (published by Bhopal State, 1939), pp. 1-396.  
 2. *Ibid* ii (1939), pp. 1-70.  
 3. *Ibid* iii (1939), pp. 71-141.
- M'CRINDLE, J.W.—Ancient India as described by Megasthenes and Arrian (London, 1877). pp. 1-223.
- MEGHADUTA.—By Kalidasa with the commentary of Mallinatha edited by M.R. Kale (Bombay, 1926), pp. 1-95 & 1-144.
- MITRA, RAJENDRALAL. 1. Sanskrit Buddhist Literature from Nepal (Calcutta, 1882), pp. 340.  
 2. The Antiquities of Orissa in 2 vols. (Calcuta 1875), pp. 1-179, pl. 1-36, *Ibid* ii (1880), pp. 1-178, pl. 1-61.
- MOTICHANDRA.—Indian costume from the earliest times to the first century B.C., *Bharatiya Vidya*, i, 1 (Bombay, 1939), pp. 28-56, pl. 1-13, figs. 1-64.
- MILINDAPANHA.—in 2 vols., translated by T.W. Rhys Davids (Questions of king Milinda), *Sacred books of the East* series i (Oxford, 1890), pp. 1-320.  
*Ibid* ii (1894), pp. 1-388.
- MRCHAKATIKA.—By Sudraka with commentary of Prthvidhara (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1922), pp. 260.
- MUDRARAKSHASA.—By Visakhadatta with the commentary of Dhundiraja, *Bomb. Sanskrit Series* (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1928), pp. 1-375.
- MUKHERJI, R.K.—Treatment of Yakshas in Bharhut sculptures, *Jour. Unit. Prov. Hist. Soc.* vi, 2 (Lucknow, 1933), pp. 121-124, figs. 1-9.
- NAGANANDA.—By Sri Harsha deva, edited by R.D. Karmarkar (Poona, 1919), pp. 1-80 & 1-93.

- NATYASASTRA.—By Bharata with the commentary Abhinavabharati by Abhinavagupta, 2 vols., *Gaekwad's Orient. Series*, i (Baroda, 1926) pp. 1-386, pl. 16, *Ibid* ii (1934), pp. 1-560.
- NIDANAKATHA.—In *Buddhist Birth Stories*, translated by T.W. Rhys Davids (London, 1880), pp. 1-133. Text, edited by V. Fausboll in *Jataka* i (London, 1877), pp. 1-94.
- PADATADITAKA.—By Syamilaka in *Caturbhani* (Madras, 1922), pp. 1-48.
- PADMAPRABHRTAKA.—By Dudraka in *Caturbhani* (Madras, 1922), pp. 1-28.
- PANCATANTRA.—Edited by Godbole (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1922), pp. 1-239 & 1-387.
- PANDEYA SHARMA, L.P.—A unique coin of the Andhra king Apilaka, *Jour. Andh. Hist. Res. Soc.*, x (Rajahmundry, 1937), pp. 225-226.
- PARGITER, F.E.—The Purana Text of the Dynasties of the Kali Age (Oxford, 1913), pp. 1-97.
- PENZER.—Umbrella, Appendix ii to Tawney's Ocean of Story, *Kathasaritsagara*, vol. ii (London, 1924), pp. 263-272.
- PETAVATTHU.—Pali Text Soc. *Text* series (Oxford, 1888), pp. 1-100.
- PRABHAKARA SASTRI, V. 1. Stavahanas, were they Andhras? *Jour. Andh. Hist. Res. Soc.*, iv 1 and 2 (Rajahmundry, 1930), pp. 25-32.  
2. Pracinandhra sasanamulu in Telugu, *Bharati* v, 6 (Madras, 1928), pp. 933-946. pl. 2 & fig. 1.
- PRATIMANATAKA.—By Bhasa, *Trivandrum Sanskrit Series* (Trivandrum, 1915) pp. 1-116.
- RAMACHANDRAN, K.V.—Dance traditions in South India, *Triveni*, vii, 6 (Madras, 1936), pp. 519-534, figs. 1-27.
- RAMACHANDRAN, T.N. 1. An inscribed pillar carving from Amaravati, *Acta Orientalia*, x (Leiden, 1932), pp. 135-153, figs. 2.  
2. Buddhist sculptures from a stupa near Goli, *Bull. Madras Govt. Museum* (Madras, 1929). pp. 44, pl. 1-12.
- RAGHUVAMSA.—By Kalidasa with the commentary of Mallinatha and extracts from the commentaries of Hemadri, Caritravardhana and Vallabha, edited by G.R. Nandargikar (Gopal Narayan & Co., Bombay, 1890), pp. 1-479.
- RAMAYANA.—By Valmiki (Law Jour. Press, Madras, 1933), pp. 1-1094.
- RAPSON, E.J.—Catalogue of the Coins of the Andhra Dynasty, the Western Kshatrapas, the Traikutaka dynasty and the "Bodhi" dynasty (London, 1908), pp. 1-268, pl. 1-21.
- REA, A. 1. South Indian Buddhist Antiquities, *Arch. Surv. Ind. New Imp.* series, xv (Madras 1894), pp. 1-51, pl. 1-47.  
2. Excavations at Amaravati, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.*, 1905-06 (Calcutta, 1909), pp. 116-119, pl. 6.  
3. Excavations at Amaravati, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.*, 1908-09 (Calcutta, 1912), pp. 88-91, pl. 5 and figs. 2.
- RENE GROUSSET.—The Civilisations of the East, India (London, 1932), pp. 1-404, 249 illustrations.

- RICE, B.L. 1. *Epigraphia Carnatica* vii, Introduction, pp. 1-47, Text of inscriptions, pp. 1-345, Translation, pp. 1-196 (Bangalore, 1902).
2. Mysore and Coorg from Inscriptions (London, 1909), pp. 1-238, pl. 1-15.
- ROCKHILL, W.W.—Life of Buddha and the early history of his Order, *Trub. Orient. Series* (London, 1884), pp. 1-273.
- SAHITYADARPANA.—The Mirror of Composition, translated by Dr. J.R. Ballantyne and Pramadadasa Mitra (Calcutta, 1875), pp. 1-444.
- SAKUNTALAM.—By Kalidasa (Vani Vilas Press, Srirangam), pp. 1-332.
- SARMA, SOMASEKHARA, M.—Amaravati Stupa and other essays in Telugu (Madras, 1932), pp. 1-132.
- SCHIEFNER, F.A. Von.—Tibetan Tales Derived from Indian Sources, done into English, from the German by W.R.S. Ralston *Trub. Orient Series* (London, 1882), pp. 1-368.
- SISUPALAVADA.—By Magha with the commentry of Mallinatha (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1910), pp. 1-523.
- SRIKANTHACARITA.—By Mankha, *Kavyamala series* (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1900), pp. 1-363.
- SMITH, V.A. 1. The Jaina Stupa and other Antiquities of Mathura (Allahabad, 1901), pp. 1-6, pl. 1-107.
2. History of fine art in India and Ceylon (Oxford, 1930), pp. 1-238, pl. 1-165 and 14 text figs.
- SIVARAMAMURTI, C. 1. Some Architectural Passages in the Ramayana, *Jour., Orient. res.*, xiii, 2 (Madras, 1939), pp. 87-92, figs. 1-9.
2. Symbol of Lakshmi, *Jour. United Prov. Hist. Soc.* (Locknow, 1941), pp. 21-24, fig. 4.
3. The Kalpavrksa and Kalpavalli, *Jour. Orient. Res.* xiv, 3 (Madras, 1941) pp. 180-182, figs. 1-5.
4. Ihamrgas, *Jour. Orient. Res.*, xiv, 3, (Madras, 1941), p. 183, figs. 1-3.
5. Citrasalas: Ancient Indian Art Galleries, *Triveni* vi, 2, (Madras, 1934) pp. 169-185.
6. Sculpture inspired by Kalidasa (Samskrta Academy, Madras, 1942), pp. 1-58, figs. 1-45.
7. The Symbol of Siva, *The Hindu*, 7th December, 1941 (Madras).
- SPOONER.—Excavations at Basarh, *Ann. Rep. Dir.Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.*, 1913-14 (Calcutta, 1917), pp. 98-185, pl. 40-50.
- SUKTHAMKAR, V.S.—A new inscription of Siri Pulumavi, *Epi Ind.* xiv (Calcutta, 1917-18).
- SUMANGALA VILASINI.—(Text) Edited by T.W. Rhys Davids & J. Estlin Carpenter Pali Text Soc. pl. i (London 1886), pp. 1-148.
- TAITTIRIYA ARANYAKA.—With the commentary of Sayana *Anandasrama series*, in 2 vols. i, (Poona, 1897) pp. 1-852.
- Ibid* ii, (1897), pp. 853-909.

- THERAGATHA.—Translated by Mrs. Rhy Davids (Psalms of the Brethern), Pali Text Soc. *Trans. series* (Oxford, 1913), pp. 1-446.
- UBHAYABHISARIKA.—By Vararuci in Caturbhani (Madras, 1922), pp. 1-15.
- UTTARARAMACARITA.—By Bhavabhuti with the commentary of Viraraghava (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1919), pp. 1-178.
- VENISAMHARA.—By Bhattanarayana with the commentary of Jagaddhara (Nirnayasagara Press, Bombay, 1897), pp. 1-213.
- VINAYAPITAKA.—in 3 vols. translated by T.W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg (Vinaya texts), *Sacred books of the East series* (Oxford, 1881), pp. 1-360.  
*Ibid* ii, (1882), pp. 1-444.  
*Ibid* iii, (1883), pp. 1-444.
- VISHNUDHARMOTTARA.—Text (Venkatesvara Steam Press, Bombay, 1912), pp. 1-471, translation by Stella Kramrisch *Jour. Dept. Letters*, xi (Calcutta Univ., 1924), pp. 156.
- VOGEL, J. PH. 1. La Sculpture de Mathura, *Ars. Asiatica*. xv (Paris, 1930), pp. 1-131, pl. i-lx.  
 2. Indian Serpant Lore or the Nagas in Hindu Legend and Art (London. 1926), pp. 318, 30 plates.  
 3. The Woman and Tree, or Salabhanjika in Indian Literature and Art, *Acta Orientalia*, vii (Leiden, 1929), pp. 201-231, pl. 1-3.  
 4. Naga worship in ancient Mathura, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.*, 1908-09 (Calcutta, 1912), pp. 159-163, pl. 1-4.  
 5. The Sacrificial post of Isapur, Mathura, *Ann. Rep. Dir. Gen. Arch. Surv. Ind.*, 1910-11 (Calcutta, 1914), pp. 40-48, pl. 1-2.
- WALLESER.—The life of Nagarjuna from Tibetan and Chinese sources, Hirth Anniversary Volume, *Asia Major* (London 1923); pp. 421-455.
- WARREN.—Buddhism in translations, *Harvard Orient. Series*, 3 (Harward Univ. Press, Massachusetts, U.S.A., 1915), pp. 1-520.
- WINTERNITZ, M.—Indian Literature, ii, *Jour. Dept. Letters* (Calcutta, Univ., 1933), pp. 1-63.
- YAZDANI, G. 1. Ajanta, in 2 vols. i, (Oxford, 1930), 16 colour plates and 24 monochrome plates.  
 2. *Ibid*, ii (1933), 18 colour plates and 31 monochrome plates.

## APPENDIX - I

TABLE INDICATING PERIODS FOR SKETCHES OF AMARAVATI  
SCULPTURES IN PLATES I TO XIII

PLATE.	FIRST PERIOD.	SECOND PERIOD.	THIRD PERIOD	FOURTH PERIOD.
I	...	1 c	2 c, 4 b, 5b	3 a, 6, b
II	...	...	a, g, i, k, m, o	c, e
III	1 b	3 b, 6 b	2 b, 4 b	5 a, 6 c
IV	7, 8, 9, 17, 27, 29, 30, 35, 36.	14, 15, 18, 20.	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 19, 21, 22, 25, 28, 33, 34.	23, 24, 26, 31, 32, 37, 38.
V	...	4, 6	1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 22, 23, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.,	
VI	...	...	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8	9.
VII	5	...	4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.	1, 2, 3.
VIII	14, 16, 20, 21, 22, 31, 34.	32	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 17, 19, 28, 33.	6, 10, 15, 18, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 35.
IX	...	...	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.	...
X	...	...	2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 20, 21.	1, 7, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19.
XI	11	3, 12, 13	1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18.	6, 14.
XII	...	16	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17.	7, 8, 9.
XIII	...	13	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16.	1, 2, 9, 10.

# APPENDIX - II

## INDEX TO PLATES

Where plates are only discussed and note quoted, the page number is printed in italics.

		PAGE			PAGE
<b>PLATE I.</b>			<b>PLATE III.</b>		
1	a	... 34, 45, 52, 105, 110, 111, 112	1	a	... .. 53
	b	... .. 45, 52, 110		b	... .. 53
	c	... .. 45, 52, 110, 121		c	... .. 53
2	a	... .. 34, 52	2	a	... .. 53
	b	... .. 52		b	... .. 53
	c	... .. 52		c	... .. 53
3	a	... .. 46, 53, 54	3	a	... .. 53, 117
	b	... .. 53, 54		b	... .. 53, 117
	c	... .. 53, 54		c	... .. 53
4	a	... .. 35, 52, 68	4	a	... .. 53, 117
	b	... .. 52, 68		b	... .. 53, 115, 121
5	a	... .. 30, 52		c	... .. 53
	b	... .. 52	5	a	... .. 32, 51
6	a	... .. 52		b	... .. 32, 51
	b	... .. 52, 105		c	... .. 51
				d	... .. 51
				e	... .. 51
				f	... .. 51
			6	a	... .. 27, 66, 117
				b	... .. 66
				c	... .. 66
				d	... .. 53, 66
				e	... .. 53, 66
			7	...	... .. 53
			8	...	... .. 53
			9	...	... .. 53
<b>PLATE II.</b>			<b>PLATE IV.</b>		
	a	... .. 46, 52	1	...	... .. 95
	b	... .. 52	2	...	... .. 95
	c	... .. 52	3	...	... .. 95
	d	... .. 52	4	...	... .. 95
	e	... .. 52	5	...	... .. 95
	f	... .. 52	6	...	... .. 95
	g	... .. 52	7	...	... .. 92
	h	... .. 52	8	...	... .. 94
	i	... .. 52, 119			
	j	... .. 52			
	k	... .. 52			
	l	... .. 52			
	m	... .. 52, 88			
	n	... .. 52, 88			
	o	... .. 46, 52			
	p	... .. 52			

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PLATE IV—cont.</b>		<b>PLATE V—cont.</b>	
9	27, 93	11	144
10	95	12	102
11	93	13	100, 139
12	92	14	100
13	95	15	101
14	92	16	96, 101
15	92	17	101
16	94	18	142
17	95	19	142
18	70	20	142
19	68	21	141
20	70	22	142
21	77	23	143
22	76	24	142
23	89	25	141
24	90	26	141
25	117	27	142
26	89	28	142
27	77	29	142
28	66	30	142
29	83, 111	31	143
30	75	32	142
31	73	33	142
32	50	34	143
33	50, 139	35	143
34	50		
35	83	<b>PLATE VI.</b>	
36	60	1	106
37	60	2	106
38	83	3	107
<b>PLATE V.</b>		4	106
1	97	5	103
2	96	6	106
3	98	7	107
4	98	8	220
5	99	9	106, 121
6	97	10	108, 111, 121
7	97	11	45, 100, 109
8	98	12	125
9	100		
10	96		

	PAGE	PAGE
<b>PLATE VII.</b>		<b>PLATE VIII—cont.</b>
1	104, 105	23 ... 46, 107, 108, 112, 115, 117, 121
2	104, 105	24 ... .. 111
3	104, 105	25 ... .. 32, 53, 115, 117
4	104, 105	26 ... .. 113, 117, 118
5	27, 28, 104, 105, 110	27 ... .. 113, 117, 118
6	104, 105	28 ... .. 113, 117, 118
7	104, 105	29 ... .. 32, 111
8	85, 105, 108	30 ... .. 113, 118
9	104, 105	31 ... .. 27, 113, 114, 118
10	104, 105	32 ... .. 113, 117, 118
11	105	33 ... .. 119, 128
12	105	34 ... .. 113, 118
13	105, 108	35 ... .. 118
14	100, 105, 119	
15	107	<b>PLATE IX.</b>
16	107	1 ... .. 107, 108, 119
17	107, 109	2 ... .. 106, 120
18	107	3 ... .. 104, 108
		4 ... .. 106, 108, 121
<b>PLATE VIII.</b>		5 ... .. 27, 30, 113
1	108, 109	6 ... .. 112
2	108	7 ... .. 106
3	108, 109	8 ... .. 106
4	108, 110	9 ... .. 117
5	108	10 ... .. 120
6	110	11 ... .. 120
7	112	12 ... .. 120
8	112	13 ... .. 120
9	111	14 ... .. 119
10	108	15 ... .. 119
11	111, 112	16 ... .. 106, 116, 139
12	111	17 ... .. 46, 120
13	129, 128	18 ... .. 114
14	111	
15	111	<b>PLATE X.</b>
16	111	1 ... .. 124, 125, 126
17	114	2 ... .. 124
18	114	3 ... .. 126
19	114	4 ... .. 127
20	109	5 ... .. 123
21	103, 106, 110, 121	6 ... .. 118, 124, 125
22	27, 108	7 ... .. 125



	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PLATE X—cont.</b>		<b>PLATE XII—cont.</b>	
8	124	7	136
9	101, 125	8	137
10	125	9	138
11	127	10	137
12	126	11	138, 139
13	46, 122	12	137, 138, 139
14	126	13	136
15	126	14	137, 138
16	126	15	136, 137, 138
17	127	16	137
18	126	17	138
19	140		
20	140, 141	<b>PLATE XIII.</b>	
21	140, 141	1	146
<b>PLATE XI.</b>		2	147
1	129	3	133, 145, 146
2	129	4	31
3	129, 130	5	146
4	129, 130	6	146
5	129	7	146
6	133	8	148
7	48, 130	9	148
8	132	10	148
9	130	11	145
10	133	12	148
11	133	13	147
12	133	14	145
13	131	15	150
14	134	16	149
15	129, 132	<b>PLATE XIV.</b>	
16	48, 133, 134	1	155, 156
17	130	2	127, 157
18	134	a	157
<b>PLATE XII.</b>		b	157
1	135, 136, 138	c	157
2	136, 138	d	98
3	136	3	27, 157
4	136	4	29, 160
5	136, 139	5	27
6	136, 137		

	PAGE	PAGE
<b>PLATE XV.</b>		
1	... .. 48, 134, 160	
2	... .. 28, 77, 158	
3	... .. 28, 82, 94, 158	
<b>PLATE XVI.</b>		
1	... .. 27, 82, 157, 158	
2	... .. 160	
3	... .. 27, 159	
4	... .. 161	
5	... .. 29, 128, 131, 163	
<b>PLATE XVII.</b>		
1	... .. 151	
2	... .. 151, 152, 153, 154, 155	
3	... .. 151, 154	
4	... .. 158	
<b>PLATE XVIII.</b>		
1	... .. 27, 28, 109, 159	
2	... .. 159	
3	... .. 27, 28, 117, 159	
<b>PLATE XIX.</b>		
1 a	... .. 166	
b	... .. 166	
c	... .. 166	
2	... .. 93, 172	
3	... .. 77, 79, 171	
<b>PLATE XX.</b>		
1	... .. 36, 167, 168	
2	... .. 167, 168	
<b>PLATE XXI.</b>		
1	... .. 97, 139, 167	
2	... .. 169	
<b>PLATE XXII.</b>		
1	... .. 137, 165, 166	
2	... .. 147, 169	
3	... .. 169	
<b>PLATE XXIII.</b>		
1	... .. 170	
2	... .. 30, 172	
<b>PLATE XXIV.</b>		
1	... .. 131, 132, 172	
2	... .. 163, 164	
3	... .. 141, 164, 165	
4	... .. 173	
<b>PLATE XXV.</b>		
1	... 31, 46, 49, 132, 133, 188, 189	
a	... .. 30, 31, 189	
b	... .. 189	
2	... .. 135, 136, 138, 234, 235	
<b>PLATE XXVI.</b>		
1	... .. 31, 47, 71, 142, 178	
2	... .. 31, 47, 48, 95, 207, 208, 209	
a	... .. 209	
b	... .. 209	
c	... .. 209	
d	... .. 209	
<b>PLATE XXVII.</b>		
1	... 46, 120, 132, 138, 139, 176, 177	
2	... .. 230, 231	
a	... .. 31, 231	
b	... .. 134, 231	
c	... .. 231	
<b>PLATE XXVIII.</b>		
1	... .. 87, 228, 229	
a	... .. 101, 126, 144, 229	
b	... .. 220	
c	... .. 143, 230	
2	... .. 178	
a	... .. 178	
b	... .. 142, 178	
c	... .. 178	
3	... .. 102, 241	

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PLATE XXIX.</b>		<b>PLATE XXXIV.</b>	
1	238, 239	1	31, 48, 54, 201, 202
2	239	a	203
3	23, 31, 97, 205	b	30, 127, 203
4	182, 183	c	100, 203, 204
		d	204
<b>PLATE XXX.</b>		2	98, 201, 204
1	81, 175	<b>PLATE XXXV.</b>	
2	207	1	55, 201, 202
a	207	a	203
b	207	b	203
<b>PLATE XXXI.</b>		2	55, 190, 191
1	200, 201	a	101, 191
2	192, 193	b	191
a	193	c	191
b	193	<b>PLATE XXXVI.</b>	
c	193	1	70, 71, 72, 139, 206
<b>PLATE XXXII.</b>		2	30, 206
1	226, 227	<b>PLATE XXXVII.</b>	
a	137, 138, 227	1	211
b	227	2	211, 212
c	227	a	212
2	31, 226, 227	b	212
3	195, 196, 197	c	212
a	197	d	212
b	197	e	212
c	197	3	181, 182
<b>PLATE XXXIII.</b>		<b>PLATE XXXVIII.</b>	
1	222, 223	1	101, 182
a	217, 223	a	182
b	223	b	182
c	224	c	182
d	224	2	194, 195
e	224	a	71, 74, 195
f	88, 137, 224	b	195
2	31, 222, 224	c	195
3	209, 210	<b>PLATE XXXIX.</b>	
a	210	1	175
b	46, 101, 210	2	205

	PAGE		PAGE
PLATE XL.		h ... ..	78, 238
1 ... ..	92, 242	i ... ..	78, 238
2 ... ..	191, 192	2 ... ..	235, 237
PLATE XLI.		PLATE XLV.	
1 ... ..	183, 184, 185	1 ... ..	70, 235, 238
a ... ..	185	2 ... ..	247
b ... ..	185	3 ... ..	247
c ... ..	185	PLATE XLVI.	
d ... ..	131, 138, 185	1 ... ..	142, 227, 228
e ... ..	185	a ... ..	126, 228
f ... ..	186	b ... ..	228
g ... ..	186	2 ... ..	134, 219, 220
h ... ..	186	a ... ..	220
i ... ..	186	b ... ..	143, 220
2 ... 28, 31, 71, 73, 79, 183, 186		c ... ..	220
PLATE XLII.		d ... ..	220
1 ... ..	179	PLATE XLVII.	
a ... ..	179	1 ... ..	193, 194, 195
b ... ..	179	a ... ..	194
c ... ..	179	b ... ..	194
d ... ..	180	2 ... ..	246
e ... ..	134, 120	PLATE XLVIII.	
2 ... ..	179, 180, 181	1 ... ..	247
PLATE XLIII.		2 ... ..	134, 215, 216
1 ... ..	204, 205	a ... ..	216
a ... ..	205	b ... ..	216
b ... ..	205	c ... ..	216
c ... ..	205	d ... ..	216
d ... ..	101, 123, 205	PLATE XLIX.	
2 ... ..	77, 204, 205	1 ... ..	186, 187
PLATE XLIV.		a ... ..	188
1 ... ..	235, 236, 237	b ... ..	188
a ... ..	74, 139, 237	c ... ..	97, 188
b ... ..	78, 237	d ... ..	137, 188
c ... ..	78, 237	e ... ..	188
d ... ..	238	2 ... ..	220, 221
e ... ..	78, 238	a ... ..	221
f ... ..	78, 238	b ... ..	22, 222
g ... ..	78, 79, 238		

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PLATE L.</b>		<b>PLATE LVI.</b>	
1	189, 190	1	46, 122, 123
a	190	2	31, 46
b	190	<b>PLATE LVII.</b>	
2	175	1	101, 178, 179
a	46, 138, 175	2	247
b	138, 175, 176	3	214, 215
<b>PLATE LI.</b>		a	142, 215
1	55, 218	b	215
a	97, 138, 219	4	186
b	219	a	186
c	219	b	186
2	31, 46, 77, 108, 218, 219	<b>PLATE LVIII.</b>	
<b>PLATE LII.</b>		1	93, 248
1	224, 225	2	248
a	225	3	241
b	225	4	217
c	226	a	217
2	99, 213	b	218
<b>PLATE LIII.</b>		5	177, 178
1	135, 197, 198	<b>PLATE LIX.</b>	
2	31, 197, 198	1	250
<b>PLATE LIV.</b>		a	250
1	198, 199	b	250, 251
a	200	c	251
b	199	d	99, 251
c	78, 199	e	251
2	198	f	251
<b>PLATE LV.</b>		2	23, 48, 49, 78, 79, 89, 263, 264
1	231, 232, 233	<b>PLATE LX.</b>	
a	233	1	32, 49, 51, 89, 90, 108, 254
b	233	2	31, 32, 136, 253, 254
c	233	<b>PLATE LXI.</b>	
d	233	1	23, 32, 47, 70, 97, 259, 260
e	233	2	78, 83, 133, 269
2	231	<b>PLATE LXII.</b>	
f	233	1	254, 255
g	141, 233	a	255
h	233	b	255
i	233, 234	c	255
3	234	d	255
		2	256, 257

	PAGE	PAGE
<b>PLATE LXIII.</b>		
1	258	
a	258	
b	258	
c	258	
d	258	
2	255	
a	121, 256	
b	256	
c	256	
d	256	
3	266	
4	251, 252	
a	252	
b	252	
c	91, 252, 253	
5	260, 261, 262	
a	262	
b	262	
c	140, 262	
d	262	
<b>PLATE LXIV.</b>		
1	258	
a	258	
<b>PLATE LXIV—cont.</b>		
b		258
c		258
2		268
3		248, 249
4		269
<b>PLATE LXV.</b>		
1		289
2		294
3		289
4		291
5		292
6		292
7		283
8		298
9		273
10		296
11		296
12		279
13		282
14		303
15		294
16		294
17		292

## APPENDIX - III

### PERSONAL NAMES IN THE INSCRIPTIONS

	PAGE
Ādita ( <i>Āditya</i> ), m., <i>aya</i> , <i>mahānavakamaka</i> , donor. ... ..	278
Ajaka, m., donor ... ..	295
Angiras, m, sage ... ..	286
Amsutalika, m., donor ... ..	279
Ānanda, m. ... ..	303
Apaku, f., donor ... ..	275
Arkavarmā. m., Pallava king ... ..	286
Āsvatthāmā, m., sage and warrior ... ..	286
Bala, m., <i>rājalekhaka</i> , husband of donor ... ..	277
Bala, m., donor ... ..	280
Bhada (Bhadrā), f., <i>pavacitā</i> ... ..	289
Bhagi, f., wife of a <i>gahapati</i> , mother of donor ... ..	302
Bharadvāja, m., sage ... ..	286
Bodhi, f., <i>bhayiti</i> , mother of donor ... ..	297
Bodhika, m., <i>thera</i> ... ..	304
Budha, m., founder of Buddhism ... ..	300, 302
Budhā (Buddha), f., donor ... ..	278
Budha (Buddhā), f., <i>gharani</i> , donor ... ..	294
Budhā (Buddhā), f., <i>Pidavanathā</i> , donor ... ..	296
Budharajida (Buddharakshitā), f. ... ..	294
Budharakhita (Buddharashita), m., <i>mahānavakamaka</i> , donor ... ..	278
Budharakhita (Buddharashita), m., <i>upāsaka</i> , donor ... ..	280
Budharakhitā (Buddharakshitā), f., <i>bhikkhuni</i> , <i>atevāsini</i> of elder, donor ... ..	290
Budharakhita (Buddharakshita), m., <i>thera bhayata</i> , <i>vetikānavakamaka</i> , <i>Rajagirinivāsaka</i> , teacher of donor ... ..	290
Budharakhita (Buddharakshita), f., <i>atevasini</i> of a monk, donor ... ..	297
Budhi (Buddhi), m., <i>aya</i> , <i>Vinayadhara</i> , of the <i>Seliya</i> school, teacher of donor ... ..	289
Budhi (Buddhi), m., <i>bhayata</i> , <i>Cetiyaavadaka</i> , brother of donor ... ..	293
Budhi (Buddhi), m., donor, son of donor mother ... ..	295
Budhi (Buddhi), m., <i>bhadata</i> ... ..	296
Budhi (Buddhi), m., son of <i>gahapati</i> and husband of donor ... ..	298
Budhi (Buddhi), m., <i>heranika</i> , donor ... ..	296
Budhi (Buddhi), m., <i>vaniya</i> ... ..	303

## PAGE

Budhila, m., <i>gahapati</i> , father of a banker donor. ... ..	294
Budhilā, f., <i>dhanikasathanikā</i> , donor ... ..	299
Budhusirivadiya, m., father of? donor ... ..	299
Cadā (Candra), m., donor ... ..	278, 289, 300
Cadā (Candra), f., donor ... ..	275
Cada (Candrā), f., <i>uvāsika</i> , donor and mother of donor ... ..	295
Cada (Candra), m., <i>Vijayapuravathava</i> , donor ... ..	300
Cadamukha (Candramukha), m., yaksha ... ..	273
Cadasiri (Candraśrī), f., donor ... ..	299
Cakadatā (Cakradattā), f., donor ... ..	282
Camunā, f., wife of a <i>Vākātaka gahapati</i> , donor ... ..	300
Catiyaputā, m., matronymic of Mahacandamukha and Culacandamukha	284
Cula Budharakhitā (Kshulla Buddharakshitā), f., grand-daughter of donor grand-mother ... ..	297
Cula Budhi (Kshulla Buddhi), m., brother of donor ... ..	296
Cula Candamukha (Kshulla Candramukha), m., donor ... ..	280
Cula Hamghā, f., donor ... ..	280
Cula Kanha (Kshulla Krshṇa), m., donor ... ..	281
Cula Makā (Kshulla Mrgā), f., donor ... ..	273
Cuvika, m. ... ..	280
Damila Kanha (Dramila Krshṇa), m., donor ... ..	281
Dhamā, f., <i>ayā, atevasini</i> of an <i>aya</i> , donor ... ..	296
Dhamadinā (Dharmadattaā), f., donor ... ..	290
Dhamarakhita (Dharmarakshita), m., <i>navakamaka</i> , donor ... ..	278
Dhamasarayana, m., <i>thera, āraṇa-araya-dhama</i> ... ..	297
Dhamasiria (Dharmaśrīkā), f., donor ... ..	300
Dhamila, <i>vaniya</i> , father of donor ... ..	303
Dhanajanā, f., donor ... ..	284
Dhanamala, f., daughter of donor ... ..	276
Dighasiri (Dirghaśrī), f., donor ... ..	280
Drona, sage and teacher of the Pandavas ... ..	286
Gadhika, <i>vaniyaputa</i> , donor ... ..	303
Gamilaka, m., <i>gahapati</i> , donor ... ..	278
Gotami, f., donor ... ..	274
Gotiputa, m., metronymic of Budharakhita an, <i>upāsaka</i> ... ..	280
Gotiya, m., <i>uvāsika</i> , donor ... ..	278



	PAGE
Hagha (Samghā), f., <i>vaniyini</i> , donor	298
Haghada (Samghadā), f., donor	299
Hagisiri (Agnisri) f., donor	300
Hamghā, f., <i>pavajitikā</i> , donor	277
Hamgha, m., donor	278
Hamgha, m., husband of donor	279, 280
Hamgha, m., donor, son of donor parents	280
Hamgha, m., <i>gahapati</i> , father-in-law of dono.	298
Hamgi (Sanghi) f., donor, daughter of <i>bhayiti</i>	297
Harela, m., father of donor	276
Himala, m., donor	285
Ida (Indra), m., <i>gahapati</i> , father of donor	290
Isila (Rshila), m., donor, son of a donor <i>gahapati</i>	283
Kahutara, m., <i>gahapati</i> , donor	283
Kaligā (Kalingā), f., donor	291
Kama, m.	280
Kāmā, f., <i>upāsikā</i> , donor	290
Kama (Karma), m., son of donor <i>gharni</i>	294
Kamā (Kāmyā), f., daughter of the wife of a <i>gahapati</i>	302
Kamāya, m., <i>aya</i> , teacher of donor	294
Kamdada (Skandadā), f., donor	299
Kanhā (Kṛshnā), f., <i>gharani</i> , mother of donor	290
Kanha (Kṛshnā), m., donor	292
Karaparika, m., donor	278
Katanaka, m., donor	278
Khadā (Skandā), f., donor, wife of a <i>Fadikiya gahapati</i>	302
Koja, m., donor	291
Kotacandi, m., <i>gahapati</i>	298
Kubula, m., <i>gahapati, tulakica</i> , father-in-law of donor	298
Kumba, f., donor	276
Kuta, m., <i>vaniya</i> , donor	283
Laci (Lakshmi), f., donor	283
Lakhita, m., <i>bhikhu</i> from Pātaliputa	276
Madani, f., heavenly damsel	286
Maha Candamukha, m., donor	280
Mahācatu, m., donor	292

	PAGE
Mahadammakadhika, m., <i>mahāthera</i> ... ..	274
Mahanaga, m., <i>ayiraka</i> ? donor ... ..	296
Mahātoda (Mahātoda), m., husband of donor ... ..	289
Mahendravarṃā, m., Pallava king, son of Pallava ... ..	286
Makā (Mrgā), f., <i>Cetikiyā</i> , daughter of donor ... ..	278
Makabudhi (Mrgabuddhi), m., donor, son of a <i>gahapati</i> ... ..	289
Mala, f., donor, <i>atevasini</i> of a <i>uvaihayini</i> ... ..	291
Malamavuka? m., donor ... ..	275
Mudukutala (Mrdukuntala), m., <i>senagopa</i> , donor ... ..	276
Mūla, m., donor ... ..	296
Nada (Nanda), m., donor, uncle of a <i>pasanika</i> ... ..	302
Nadhasiri, m., <i>bhayata</i> ? donor ... ..	300
Naga, m., <i>upajhaya</i> ... ..	281
Nāga, m., <i>bhayata</i> , teacher of donor ... ..	297
Nāga, m., donor, son of a <i>camakara</i> ... ..	281
Nāgabū, m., probably a mason ... ..	292
Nagabudhi, (Nāgabuddhi), m., <i>Dhanagirivathava</i> , <i>vaniya</i> , father of donor ... ..	301
Nāgamala, m., donor ... ..	292
Nāgamita, (Nāgamitrā), f., <i>bhikkhunī</i> , donor ... ..	290
Nāgasena, m., <i>pendavatika</i> , <i>gammamahivatha</i> ... ..	298
Nāgatā, f. ... ..	284
Nāgatisa (Nāgatishyā), m., <i>vaniya</i> , husband of donor ... ..	296
Naka, m. ... ..	280
Nakā, f., <i>pavacitā</i> ... ..	289
Nakabudhanikā f., donor ... ..	301
Nakacampaki (Nāgacampakā), <i>vaniyini</i> , donor ... ..	299
Nākānikā, f., wife of donor ... ..	283
Nakhā, f., donor ... ..	278
Nākhā, f., donor, wife of a merchant ... ..	296
Nakasiri (Nagaśri), m., <i>vaniyaputa</i> brother of donor ... ..	301
Nandivarṃā, m., Pallava king ... ..	286
Nilaka, m., donor ... ..	282
Paḍipudīniya community ... ..	276
Padumā (Padmā), f., donor, Wife of donor ... ..	280
Pakoṭakā, clan—Probably Vākataka ... ..	276
Pallava, m., originator of the Pallavas ... ..	286

	PAGE
Papā, m., donor, brother of a <i>bhayata cetiyavadaka</i> ... ..	293
Parivinuta, m., <i>mahāthera</i> ... ..	279
Pasama (Prasāmā), f., donor ... ..	300
Pega, m., <i>gahapati</i> , donor ... ..	282
Pindasutariya, family ... ..	283
Punavasū (Punarvasu). m., <i>aya</i> , <i>vinayadhara</i> , teacher of a donor's teacher.	291
Puri, m., <i>gahapati</i> , donor ... ..	283
Pusakalika, m., donor ... ..	280
Pusi....., f., donor, sister of a <i>vaniyaputa</i> ... ..	301
Rahula, m., <i>gahapati</i> , husband of the mother of a donor ... ..	302
Ravisiri (Ravisri), m., <i>uvasaka</i> , donor ... ..	300
Reti, f., donor ... ..	275
Reti, m., <i>aya</i> , donor ... ..	278
Reti., f., <i>aya</i> , teacher of donor ... ..	296
Retika, m., donor, <i>Nekhavana</i> ... ..	301
Revata, m., donor ... ..	276
Revata, m., father of donor ... ..	278
Rohā, f., donor, bhikhuni, <i>athaloka-dhamma-vitita</i> , daughter of a <i>mahaya</i>	292
Saghata, m., <i>samana</i> ... ..	277
Saghamitā (Samghamitrā), f., <i>samanikā</i> , donor ... ..	293
Sagharakhitā (Samgharakshitā), f., <i>pavajitikā</i> , donor ... ..	277
Sagharakhitā, f., mother of donor ... ..	279
Sagharakhita (Samgharakshitā), m., donor ... ..	290
Sajāta, f., <i>mahayā</i> , <i>mahāvasibhūtā</i> , mother of donor ... ..	292
Samghada, f., donor ... ..	299
Samuda (Samudra), m., <i>vaniya</i> , <i>gahapatiputa</i> , husband of donor ... ..	298
Samudiyā, f., <i>uvajhayini</i> of donor and <i>atevasini</i> of a <i>Vinayadhara</i> ... ..	291
Sidamta, m., <i>pavajita</i> , brother of donor ... ..	300
Sidhatha (Siddhārtha), m., prince of the Sākya House ... ..	282, 298
Sidhatha, m., donor, <i>heranika</i> , <i>gahapatiputa</i> ... ..	294
Sidhatha, m., <i>gahapati</i> , <i>Fadikiya</i> husband of donor ... ..	302
Sidhī (Siddhi), f., <i>vaniyini</i> , donor ... ..	300
Simhavarmā, m., Pallava king, grandson of Pallava ... ..	286
Simhavarmā, m., Pallava king ... ..	286
Siri (Sri), f., donor ... ..	299
Siri Campura, f., <i>kumārī</i> ... ..	298

	PAGE
Siri Pulumavi, m., King Vāsishthīputra Pulumāvi ... ..	283
Siri Sivamaka Sada, m., King Siva Sri Sātakarni ... ..	291
Sivalā (śivalā), f., <i>uvasikā</i> ... ..	274
Somadatā (Somadattā), f., donor ... ..	277
Śrīghana, m., Buddha ... ..	285
Śrī Simhavishnu, m., Pallava king ... ..	286
Sudhāmā, m., sage ... ..	286
Sulasa, m., <i>gahapati</i> father of donor ... ..	284
Sulasa, m., <i>gahapatiputa</i> ... ..	284
Tapā, f., donor ... ..	273
Tukā, f., donor ... ..	295
Tukā, f., donor, wife of a <i>gahapatiputa</i> ... ..	298
Tumā, f., donor ... ..	285
Ugravarmā, m., Pallava king ... ..	286
Utara, m., donor, <i>upasaku</i> ... ..	280
Utarā, f., <i>uvāsikā</i> ... ..	284
Utariya, m., donor ... ..	280
Utika, f., daughter of donor ... ..	276
Vabā, f., <i>pavajitikā</i> , <i>Kavururavathaviyā</i> ... ..	297
Vākātaka, clan ... ..	304
Vasithīputa, m., matronymic of king Pulumavi ... ..	283
Vasumita, m., <i>gahapati</i> father of donor ... ..	285
Vidhika, m., <i>camakara upajhayaputa</i> ... ..	281
Vidhika, m., <i>daharabhiku</i> , donor, disciple of a <i>bhayata</i> ... ..	297
Vasaghnikā (Visākhanikā), f., donor ... ..	289
Yagā (Yajñā), f., donor ... ..	289
Yavā, f., donor ... ..	277

## APPENDIX IV

### GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES IN THE INSCRIPTIONS

	PAGE
Bhāgīrathi, river, synonym of Ganges ... ..	286
Cadakica (Candrakṛtya), place ... ..	294
Damila (Dramila), country ... ..	280
Dhamila (Dharmila or Dhramila), country ... ..	303
Dhamñakadaka (Dhānyakataka), town ... ..	275
Dhana (abbrev. of Dhanakataka), town ... ..	281
Dhanagiri, place, probably Dhanakataka ... ..	301
Dhanakata town ... ..	282
Dhañakataka, town ... ..	280, 285
Dhānyaghataka, town ... ..	287
Dhānyaghatanagaram, town ... ..	286
Gahagujakamda, place deriv. ... ..	303
Gangā, river ... ..	286
Godāvāri, river ... ..	286
Hiralūra, place ... ..	302
Jetaparavana, place ... ..	277
Katakaselaka (Kantakasaila), place ... ..	280
Kavurūra, place ... ..	297
Kṛshnavarnnā, river ... ..	286
Kudūra place ... ..	297
Mahāvanasela, place ... ..	279, 303
Mahejānājaka, place deriv. ... ..	300
Mamdara, place ... ..	300
Mandara, mountain ... ..	286
Meru, mountain ... ..	286
Nagapavata (Nāgaparvata), place ... ..	278
Narasala, place deriv. ... ..	296
Nekhavana, place ... ..	301

	PAGE
Neranjara, river ... ..	273
Pākagiri, place ... ..	278
Pātaliputa (Pātaliputra), town ... ..	276
Piduvana, place ... ..	296
Pugaratha (Pūgarāshtra), country deriv. ... ..	279
Pukiratha (Pūgirāshtra), country ... ..	298
Pusakavana, place ... ..	279
Rajagiri, place ... ..	290
Sihagiri (Simhagiri), place ... ..	278
Sirinagica, place deriv. ... ..	280
Sumeru, mountain (see Meru) ... ..	286
Vesaraparala, place ... ..	278
Vijayapura, place ... ..	300

## APPENDIX V

### GLOSSARY OF WORDS OCCURRING IN THE INSCRIPTIONS

	PAGE
Abadamāla, a type of carved slab	281
Adhidevatā, presiding deity	286
Adhīsa, overlord	285
Adhithana, chief city	298
Adica, sun	296
Aira, worthy	295
Akalmasha, pure (lit. devoid of taint)	286
Akhila, entire or complete	286
Ālokapada, within sight (lit. path of one's vision)	286
Amaragiri, heavenly mountain	286
Ambuja, lotus (lit. water-born)	286
Ānandita-hrdaya, gladdened heart	286
Anāratam, always	285
Antevasika, disciple	300
Ānugāmika, gift accompanying (the donor after death)	293
Apaninīshuh, desirous of getting rid of	286
Apano, one's own	296
Aparadāra, western gate	283
Aparajanmā, highest born	287
Ārana, forest-dweller	297
Āranyanivāsi forest-dweller	286
Araya dhama, noble life	297
Ārjita, earned	286
Ashtādaśalakshaka, one having eighteen lacs	286
Ashtatanu, Śiva (lit. eight-bodied)	286
Āśokabhūmi, foot of the Āśoka tree	286
Astarana, couch	286
Asura, demon	285
Atevasi, disciple	290
Atevasika, disciple	279, 297
Atevasini, female disciple	291, 294, 296, 297
Atha-loka-dhamma-vinivata, who has passed beyond the eight worldly conditions	292
Aya, worthy	278, 291, 294, 296
Ayira, worthy	278
Ayiraka, worthy	296
Āyuvadhanika, for longevity	304
Bahini, sister	301

	PAGE
Bālikā, daughter (lit. girl) ... ..	280, 289, 301
Balik āsee Bālikā ... ..	278, 295, 302
Bālaka, son (lit, boy) ... ..	284
Be, two ... ..	289
Bhadanigama, righteous townfolk ... ..	294
Bhadata, monk or reverend or venerable monk ... ..	296
Bhagapat, see Bhagavat ... ..	280
Bhagavat, the Lord or Blessed One ... ..	280, 282, 287, 297, 298, 300, 302
Bhagini, sister ... ..	296, 300
Bhānu, sun ... ..	286
Bhariya, see Bhariyā ... ..	280, 302, 304
Bhariyā, wife ... ..	282, 298, 302
Bhāriyā, see Bhariyā ... ..	289
Bhayā, wife ... ..	283
Bhātu, brother ... ..	281
Bhavata, reverend monk ... ..	300
Bhayata, reverend or venerable monk ... ..	290, 293, 207
Bhayamta, reverend or venerable monk ... ..	300
Bhavadvit, opposed to the cycle of births and deaths ... ..	285
Bhāyitī, sister—Buddhist nun ... ..	297
Bhikhu, monk mendicant ... ..	276
Bhikhuni, nun ... ..	290, 292
Buda (Buddha), the founder of Buddhism ... ..	300
Budabamālā, see abadamāla ... ..	279
Buddhakshetra, Buddhist sacred spot ... ..	287
Buddha-pamatu-pata, slab of lord Buddha; see notes under No.48 on p. 283 ... ..	283
Cakapato tablet bearing wheel ... ..	291
Camakara, leather-worker ... ..	281
Carana, foot ... ..	286
Caranagata atevāsika, disciple at the feet of ... ..	279
Cediya, see Cetiya ... ..	295
Cetika, follower of the Cetika or Caityaka school ... ..	278
Cetikiya, see Cetika ... ..	283
Cetiya religious building ... ..	304
Cetiyakabho, caitya pillar ... ..	283
Cetiyavadaka, caitya worshipper ... ..	293
Cha, six ... ..	284, 289
Chata, umbrella ... ..	295
Chāyā ... ..	shade
Daharabhikhu, young monk ... ..	297



	PAGE
Dakhinapasa, southern side ... ..	284
Dakhināyaka southern gate ... ..	283
Damna bhagini (Dharma bhāgini), sharer of merit ... ..	289
Dānam, gift ... ..	282, 283, 284, 289, 294, 295
Dāna, see Dānam ... ..	283, 284, 285, 291, 292, 293, 296
Dānapuvam, as gift ... ..	289
Dāra gate ... ..	284
Dedhamam, meritorious gift ... ..	283
Deyadhamma, meritorious gift ... ..	279, 281
Deyadhammam, see Deyadhamma ... ..	295, 298
Deyadhama, see Deyadhamma ... ..	282, 284, 289
Dhamacakam, wheel of the law ... ..	283
Dhamakadhika, preacher of the law ... ..	274, 275
Dhamathana, seat of merit ... ..	302
Dhañadhamam, meritorious gift ... ..	299
Dhanakatamahcāetiya, great caitya of Dhanakāṭa ... ..	282
Dhanamahācetiya, great caitya of Dhanakāṭa ... ..	281
Dhanikasathanikā, wife of a rich caravan leader ... ..	299
Dharanītala, surface of the earth ... ..	286
Dharmadeśanā, teaching of the law ... ..	287
Dhātā, epithet of Brahma ... ..	286
Digvijaya, conquest of the quarters ... ..	286
Dina, day ... ..	286
Divadha, cubit and a half; see notes under No. 52 on p. 284 ... ..	284
Divakhabhō, lamp pillar ... ..	302
Duhutu, daughter ... ..	290, 292
Dvipa, elephant ... ..	286
Ekānta, seclusion ... ..	286
Gādha-nibaddha-bhāvaka, deeply in love ... ..	286
Gahapati, householder ... ..	278, 282, 283, 284, 289, 290, 293, 294, 304
Gahapatikini, housewife ... ..	304
Gahapatiputa, son of a householder ... ..	284, 294, 298
Gama, village ... ..	304
Gammamahivatha, residing in village parts ... ..	298
Gangā-mauktika-hārini, with the river Ganges as a pearl necklace ... ..	286
Gharani, wife ... ..	279, 280, 290, 296, 298
Gir-apag-odadhi, ocean receptacle or rivers of speech ... ..	286

	PAGE
Haricandanataru, sandalwood tree	286
Hatha, cubit	284
Haya, horse	286
Heranika, banker	294, 296
Hitasukhatha, for the welfare and happiness	298
Hadikiya, of the Caityaka school	302
Jana, people	296
Jāyā, wife	277
Kalahamsamaṇḍala, flock of noble swans	286
Kalasa, vase	282
Kāma, epithet of Manmatha	286
Kanaka, gold	286
Kanakadala, golden bits	286
Kari, elephant	286
Katipaya, some	286
Khabho, pillar	302
Khuda cetiya, small caitya	298
Khuramukha; hoof-edge	286
Kshetra-rakṣhaṇa, protection of spots	286
Kshitisamm king	286
Kula, family	275
Kumari, princess	298
Kumārika, daughter	290
Kutūhala, joy	286
Loka, world	298
Logātica, illuminator (lit, Sun) of the world	280
Mahācetiya, great caitya	283
Mahacetiya, see Mahācetiya	291, 298, 302
Mahancetiyamūla, foot of the great caitya	281
Mahagovalava (Mahāgovallava), great cowherd	295
Mahanavakāmaka, great supervisor of renovation	278
Mahāthera, great elder	274, 279
Mahavasibhūtā, of great self-control	292
Mahayā, venerable	292
Mandalika, subordinate chief with sway over a division in a kingdom	286
Mandira, abode	286
Mani, gem	287
Mātu, mother	275, 276, 278, 283, 294, 296
Mātula, mother's brother	289
Meru-mandara-kundalā, having Meru and Mandara mountains as earrings	286

	PAGE
Muni, sage ... ..	286
Nabhasthala, sky ... ..	286
Nakhara, nail ... ..	286
Namo, adoration ... ..	280, 282, 298, 300
Natiya, grand-daughter ... ..	297
Nātha, lord ... ..	286
Natuka, grandson ... ..	302
Naravasabha, foremost of men ... ..	296
Navakamaka, supervisor of renovation ... ..	278
Navakamikāpadhāna, shlef supervisor of renovation work ... ..	275
Nevasaka, resident ... ..	278
Nigama, town corporation ... ..	275, 285
Nikāya, Buddhist school like Cetikyyānam nikāya ... ..	283
Niyukta, established ... ..	286
Nivāsi resident ... ..	273
Nivasika, resident ... ..	290, 297
Ogha, collection ... ..	286
Padamala, at the foot ... ..	302
Pādapāmsavah, particles of dust on the feet ... ..	285
Padhānamadava, important pavilion ... ..	303
Pallava, tender shoot ... ..	286
Paniyagharika, supervisor of the water houses ... ..	291
Parama, supreme ... ..	287
Paricaka, circular panel ... ..	289
Parigaha, property ... ..	283
Pārshni, rear ... ..	286
Pārshni-pārśva-pur-onu-raksha, surrounded in the rear, flanks and front ... ..	286
Pārśva flanks ... ..	286
Pasanika (pāshānika). stone worker ... ..	302
Pata, slab ... ..	296
Patithapita, erected ... ..	280, 282, 297, 298
Patithāpita, see patithapitā ... ..	282
Patithavita, see patithapita ... ..	299, 300, 302
Pato, slab ... ..	298
Pavacitā, nun ... ..	289
Pavacita, monk ... ..	300
Pavajitika, nun ... ..	277, 297
Paryatana, wandering ... ..	286
Pendaka, slab ... ..	291, 297
Pendapātika, mendicant monk ... ..	279
Pendavatika, see Pendapātika ... ..	298

	PAGE
Prabhā, effulgence ... ..	286
Prasāda, grace ... ..	286
Prathama, first ... ..	286
Priyā, beloved ... ..	283
Punaghatakapoṭa, slab with overflowing vase ... ..	281
Putā, son ... ..	276, 278, 281, 283, 289, 298
Rājanya, king ... ..	286
Rājalekhaka, royal scribe ... ..	277
Rajas, dust ... ..	286
Rajata, silver ... ..	287
Raāa, king ... ..	283, 291
Rshiveshi, in sage's garb ... ..	286
Sa-bhaginika, with sisters ... ..	280, 281, 282, 283, 289, 290, 293
Sa-bhaginikā, see sa-bhaginika ... ..	298
Sa-bhaginiya, with sisters ... ..	285
Sa-bhariya, with wife ... ..	282, 283, 285, 288, 292
Sa-bhāriya, see Sa-bhariya ... ..	289
Sa-bharyaka, see Sa-bhariya ... ..	303
Sa-bhatuka, with brothers ... ..	280, 282, 283, 290, 303, 304
Sa-bhatuka, see Sa-bhatuka ... ..	281, 293
Sa-bhataka, see Sa-bhatuka ... ..	302
Sa-bhayaka, with wife ... ..	281, 283, 283
Sa-bhayiga, see Sa-bhayaka ... ..	281
Sa-dhaduka, with a relic ... ..	283
Sa-dhutukā, with daughters ... ..	274
Sa-dhutuka, see Sa-dhutukā ... ..	280, 284, 290, 302
Sa-dhutuka, see Sa-dhutukā ... ..	283, 285, 292, 303
Sa-dutuka, see Sa-dhutukā ... ..	295
Sāgarāmbārā, earth (lit. ocean-clad) ... ..	286
Sāgaramekhalā, earth (lit. ocean-girdled) ... ..	286
Sa-gharasunhā, with daughters-in-law of the house ... ..	302
Sa-gharasunhaka, see Sa-gharasunhā ... ..	303
Saha, together with ... ..	296
Sahajanati, own jñātis ... ..	302
Sama-dhutuka, with daughters ... ..	281
Samana monk ... ..	277
Samanikā, nun ... ..	293
Sāmanta, vassal ... ..	286

	PAGE
Samasambudha, the perfectly enlightened	302
Samaravira, hero in battle	286
Samast-āgama-pāradrśva, learned in āgamas (lit. seen the shore of the āgamas)	286
Sa-matu, with mother	280
Sa-matuka, see Sa-matu	281, 282, 303
Sa-matukā, see Sa-matu	302
Sambhu, epithet of Siva	286
Samcaya, collection or cluster	285
Sa-mitanatibadhava, with friends, jñātis and relatives	294
Sammasambuddha, the truly enlightened	296
Samyutakabhāṇaka, scholar in Samyutaka bhāṇa (i.e., Samyukta Nikaya)	279
Sa-natimitabadhava, with jñātis, friends and relatives	281
Sa-nātimitabadhava, see Sa-natimitabadhava, 282, 303, 304	
Sa-nātimitababhavā, see Sa-natimitabadhava	284
Sa-natukā, with grandsons	273
Sa-natuka, see Sa-natukā	283, 303
Sa-pituka, with father	282, 283, 286
Sa-putaka, with sons	282, 283, 284, 288, 292, 295, 296, 303
Sa-puta, se Sa-putaka	283, 285
Sa-putikā, with sons	274, 290, 295, 298
Sa-putikā, with daughters	285
Sa-putika, with sons	302
Sarah-pravāta, breeze on the lake	286
Sarva, synonym of Siva	286
Sarvara, night	286
Sasprham, fondly	286
Sava, all	298
Savachara, year	283
Savaniyuta, at the instance of all	295
Savasatūtama, best of all beings	300
Savinayam, with humility or reverence	286
Sela, hill	302
Seliya, of the Saila School, Puva or Avara sela	289
Senagopa, general (lit. protector of army)	276
Sethipamukha, headed by merchants	294
Sidham, success	274, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 297, 298, 300, 301, 302, 303
Sothikapata, slab with Svastika or auspicious slab	282

	PAGE
Sighara, top, peak	302
Sikhāmani, crest jewel	285
Sikharāyamāna, becoming as it were the crest	286
Siromani, Crest jewel	286
Srama, fatigue	286
Sri, prosperity	285
Srutiśvara, master of Vedas	286
Suci, cross-bar	276
Sūci see Suci	289
Suciram, long	286
Suji, cross-bar	294
Sura, god	285
Sūra, hero	286
Surānganā, heavenly damsel	286
Surarājakanyakā, daughter of the lord of gods	286
Surendrakanyā daughter of the lord of gods	286
Syāpana, slumber, rest	286
Tanaya, son	286
Tapaniya, gold	286
Tapas	penance
Tataruha, growing on slopes	286
Tejasvī, resplendant	286
Thabho, pillar	275, 276
Thabhā, pillar	285
Thāpita, erected	283
Thera, elder	280, 290, 297, 304
Tulakica, a banker (lit. one who weighs gold, etc.)	288
Turaga, horse	286
Tvit, effulgence	286
Ucakapato, same as udhakatato or udhapato	291
Udhapato, upright slab	279, 280, 281
Ugravirya, or great power	286
Ukaṭi, probably a term signifying a slab	273
Umā, synonym of Pārvati	286
Umnisa, coping	299
Unhisa, see Umnisa	299
Unish, see Umnisa	273, 289, 291, 292, 295, 296, 298
Unisa, see Umnisa	288
Upajhayaputa, son of a teacher	281
Upāsaka, lay worshipper	280, 296

	PAGE
Upāsikā, female lay worshipper	290
Upata, upright slab	277
Urvi, earth	286
Utā, same as Putā or daughter	297
Utarāyaka, northern gateway	295
Utayipabhāhi, probably Uttaraselias	295
Uyajhāyini, female teacher	291
Uvasaka, lay worshipper	278, 300
Uvāsikā, female lay worshipper	274, 284
Uvasikā, see Uvāsikā	295
Vamśa, family line	286
Vara, excellent	285
Vasika, resident	279
Vathava, resident	278, 279, 300
Vathava, see Vathava	282, 298
Vatava, see Vathava	301
Vāthava, see Vathava	304
Vathaviya, resident	297
Vaniya, merchant	283, 298
Vāniya, see Vaniya	296
Vaniyaputa, merchant's son	303
Vāniyini, merchant's wife	299
Vaniyini, See Vāniyini	300
Vaniyini, merchant's wife	298
Vetikā, rail enclosure	284, 304
Vibhātakalpāyita, become dawn almost	286
Vetikānavakamaka, overseer of repair works	290
Vicitra, variegated	287
Vidārta, torn	286
Vinayadhara, learned in Vinaya texts	291
Viprajanapria, beloved of Brahmans	296
Vitānita, canopied	286
Vitarāga-bhattāraka, Buddha (lit. the Lord Who is free from lusts)	286
Vira, hero	286
Viśruta, renounced	286
Viyoga, separation	286
Yāka (eka), one	289
Yasa, fame	286

## GENERAL INDEX

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
<b>A</b>					
Abacus ... ..	266	Ahijundika, snake charmer	206	Amaruśtaka ... ..	109
stepped ... ..	173	Ahimsaka ... ..	192, 193	Ambā, mother ... ..	70
Abadhamālā	279, 281, 282	earlier name of Angulimāja	192	Ambarisha ... ..	13
Abalā ... ..	46	Airāvata, celestial flying		Āmala karaka or Āmala	
Abatamālā ... ..	271, 272	elephant ... ..	93	karkī ... ..	219
Abhaya ... ..	165, 270	and elephant of Uposatha		Āmalaka vantika pītham	136
Abhidhamma Pitaka	197	class ... ..	57	Amaravati 3, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27,	
Abhinavagupta ... ..	149	Airāvata (Eravana) elephant		28, 29, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37,	
Abhinaya ... ..	148	of Indra ... ..	86	38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,	
Abhinaya Darpana ... ..	150	Ajakālaka yaksha subdued		45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53,	
Abhinikhamana ... ..	155	by Buddha ... ..	81	54, 61, 65, 94, 107, 221,	
Abhiniṣkramaṇa ... ..	749	Ajanta 11, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42,		271, 301	
Abhisārikā ... ..	103	44, 45, 49, 52, 53, 115,		Ancient Dhaoakataka	3
Abhisheka, by Elephants of		159, 172, 268		Art and parallels from	
Bodhi tree, stupa ... ..	61	and Amaravati		Mathura, Bharhut, Ajanta,	
motif, & Pūrṇakumbha,	61	parallels—gnomes with		Polonoruva, Karle, etc.	52
motif, at Bharhut, Sanchi,		head on on stomach	90	Art traditions and Bharhut	
etc. ... ..	61	paintings, fly whisks in		traditions ... ..	155
Abhyāgarika ... ..	100	hair peeping through		sculptor, devices known to	165
Abode of the Thirty-three.	228	turban folds ... ..	104	sculpture	68, 109, 113, 114,
A Buddhist relief from		Chaddanta jātaka in	208, 209	115, 123, 136, 140,	
Nagarjunakonda ... ..	224	Ajātāsattu 15, 70, 188, 189, 190,		154, 209	
Acariyavada ... ..	15	191, 205		chaddanta jātaka in	209
Acta Orientalia ... ..	152	advised by Jīvaka to visit		Animals in ... ..	92
Adam, Sir Frederick ... ..	1	Buddha ... ..	189	cāmaradhārinīn ... ..	98
Adamvara ... ..	51	portrait of ... ..	55	chattra in ... ..	96
Addha pallanka, armless		visits Buddha ... ..	189, 190	cornucopia in ... ..	99
and backless seat ... ..	136	Ajita Kesakambali ... ..	189	dancers and dance	
Adevamātrka, dependent on		Ajjuna same as Arjuna	57	attitudes in ... ..	149
rain water ... ..	68	Akhun Dheri ... ..	73	dwarfs wearing nāka	
Adhiṭhāa, chief city ... ..	298	Ākshepa ... ..	171	ornaments in ... ..	72
Adhyavana ... ..	63	Ālaka, arrow		draping of figures	
Aditala ... ..	131	straightener—see arrow	127	suggested by tassels,	
Aditi, Lady of Vishnu, and		Alaktaka, red lac, painted		bands, etc. ... ..	116
Pṛthvi ... ..	91	on feet ... ..	120	fly whisks in ... ..	97
Vedic precursor of Bhūdevī	84	Ālambāyana ... ..	71	gaṇeśa type of yaksha in	77
Ādityamandala, Vedic		Alāra ... ..	71	gnomes with head in	
solar disc. ... ..	63	Alāriṣṭu ... ..	149	stomach ... ..	90
Adoration of Pātra or		Ālavaka yaksha ... ..	79	kañcuki in ... ..	100
begging-dish ... ..	250	Ālavavattam, royal emblem	98	khadgavāhīnī in ... ..	99
Adorers ... ..	193, 250	Alexander, Dr. ... ..	2	kinnaras in ... ..	75
Agamas ... ..	287	Ālidha, warrior pose	122	kundalas in ... ..	108
Agni ... ..	63	sthāna ... ..	149	Lady carrying food and	
and Siva, flaming epithets	63	Alinda, verandah, open but		water in ... ..	84
Agnilinga of Siva ... ..	62	screened by curtains		makara in the four periods	94
origin ... ..	62	known as samsarana		makara in ... ..	108
Sthānu form of Siva	62	kitika, ugghatana kitika		Māndhātā and Sakha in	88
Yūpasthambha ... ..	62	or chakkalika or bhisi	13	Māra as bow-man	
Agnimitra, king ... ..	11, 55	Allakappa ... ..	205	oncrocodile ... ..	90
Agni-Rudra ... ..	63	Almonries ... ..	217		
Agnivarna ... ..	148	Alms 100, 225, 253, 260			
Agniyādheya, sacrifice	10	Almsbowl ... ..	178		
Agrawala, V.S. 91, 99, 109, 113		Almshalls ... ..	260		
Āhaccapāda, see Mañca	137	Alomatāntra ... ..	215		
Āhārya abhinaya ... ..	150	Amarakośa 19, 106, 14, 132			
Āhicchatra, derivation	58	with Rāmāśramī's			
		commentary ... ..	112		
		Amarārāma ... ..	1		
		Amarasimha ... ..	129		



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
māra on elephant ...	89	Anantagumpha ...	28	known as mañjira,	
māra standing with		Anāthapindika ...	81	tulākoti, nūpura,	
gnomes ...	89	Anchorite ...	221, 231	pādāngada, hamsaka,	
mara-dharshana in	90	Anda ...	24	pālipāda. ...	114
merman in ...	95	Andhaka, schools, collectively		mañjira, derivation	114
pleasure in nāga world in	73	called ...	16	Ankusa ...	161
pratihāri in ...	99	Andher stupa ...	22	Ankya, drum ...	148
sakka in ...	85	Andhra country, five seats		Annual report of the Madras	
sakka and nymphs in	86	of Siva in ...	1	Museum ...	54
sakka and vajrapāni		Country ...	114	Anotatta lake ...	155, 164, 165
distinct in ...	89	kingdom ...	272	Antahpura ...	131
sirivaccha on caitya		Nayaka ...	5	Antariya ...	117, 159
window in ...	60, 83	Vallabha ...	5	Antevasika ...	301
snake dance in ...	72	Vishnu ...	5	Ants, red ...	208
stanottariya in ...	117	Āndhrāpatha ...	6	Anugamika ...	293
swords in ...	124	Āndhraka, Andhaka,		Anuruddha ...	197
turban jewel in ...	104	Amdhaka ...	11	Ap. water ...	63
triple belt in ...	128	Āndhrī, musical mode	8	Āpānasālā ...	131
uttariya borders in	117	Anga, kingdom ...	150, 236	Aparagodavyadvīpa ...	223
vajra in—precursor of		Anga abhinaya ...	151	Apavartaka ...	110
later vajras ...	89	Angabhanga ...	49	Apavidha ...	150
yakshas in—dwarf yakshas	79	Anagana, courtyard	134	Āpilaka king ...	12
kumbhanda yakshas absent	80, 81	Angarāga, cosmetic	120	king, coin of ...	12
with head on stomach	80	Angel ...	251	Apollo, Greek god of light	64, 146
yaksha punnaka ...	79	residing in city gateway	184	Appar, devotee ...	8
finest yakshis in ...	78	Āngika abhinaya	150	Apparel, transparent ...	172
and Ajanta parallels,		Angiras ...	287	Apavārita, covered by screen	140
gnomes with head on		Angulimāla ...	156, 192,	Aprapadina, dress reaching	
stomach ...	90	assault of ...	192	feet ...	118
stupa ...	7	born and named Ahim		Apsaras ...	175, 183
discovered by col.		saka ...	192	in Bharhut sculpture	77
Mackenzie ...	1	is asked to get a		Apte's Dictionary ...	104
called Mahacetiya of		thousand fingers ...	192	Aptoryāma, sacrifice ...	10
Caityakas ...	16	terror in the neighbourhood	192	Arahats ...	185
of Sātavāhana period	8	converted by Buddha	192	Arana ...	297
Amarārāma, seat of siva	1	Anguttara Nikāya ...	17	Aranyaka, Vedic texts	64
Amareśvara ...	8	Anguliyaka, absent in early		Aranyāl, jungle goddess,	
temple ...	1	amaravati sculpture ...	115	Arati, daughter of māra	89,
Amsuka, silk ...	116	with manibandhana	115		251
Amazon ...	45, 99	Animals—		Aravamutha, T.G. ...	55, 274
Anaddha drums,		Types—mythical and true	91	Arch, above window ...	160
variety—noisy patahas, (a)		Mythical—airial,		Archangel ...	251
pretapatahas, funeral		terrestrial and aquatic	91	Arched gateway ...	151, 177, 178,
drums, (b) battlefied		airial—winged and on		183, 187, 188, 191, 210,	
patahas, (c) morning hour		pillar capitals ...	91	214, 222, 234, 235, 245,	
drum, prātaḥkāla		aquatic—fishtailed and		246, 247, 255, 266	
nāndipataha, gandī, gong	147	below feet of yakshas		Archer ...	127
mardala, less harsh sweet		and yakshis ...	91	description in simile of	
sounding, muraja,		elephant type—winged,		the archer ...	127
maṛḍanga, pushkara,		fishtailed. ...		Archery, feats of	127
dardurapanava,		equine type—winged,		skill in ...	154
jarjharika. ...	147	fish-tailed ...	93	Architecturally-minded monk	271
mrdanga three		true ...	94	Ardhacandra, see arrow	127
types—ankya, ālingya,		as architectural motifs, at		Ardhaguccha ...	110
ūrdhvaka ...	148	Bharhut, Jaggayyapeta,		Ardhamānavaka ...	110
rice paste applied for		Sanchi, Amaravati	92	Ardhamattalli sthāna	150
sweetening sound	147	Animandavya in Hindu		Ardhatala ...	131
drumsticks, honas ...	147	Buddhist literature ...	57	Ardhoruka, see drawers,	
drumsticks, beat of,		Añjali 40, 173, 193, 235, 265		see garment ...	35, 103, 118
konāghāta ...	147	see miscellaneous		significance of term	118
Ānaka ...	147	characteristics ...	40	Arhat ...	156
nanda ...	15, 17, 70,	Anklet 40, 41, 114, 171, 172,		Arjuna ...	13, 127
154, 194, 198, 204		241, 283		banner of ...	98
offers mango juice to		heavy ...	172	penance at Mahabalipuram	70
Buddha ...	194	in sculpture ...	40, 41	Armlets ...	36, 37, 112, 160
Ānandarūpa ...	61				

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Armlets in sculpture ...	36, 37	tumultuous scenes in	46	chariot of ... ..	92
known as angadas and		women in ... ..	45, 46	Assyrian reliefs ... ..	64
keyūras—for both sexes,	112	youth in ... ..	46	Astrologers, predict the	
varieties—close fitting and		Art, common tradition of		dream ... ..	175
with makara and		Indian schools ... ..	44, 45	royal ... ..	215, 216
creeper pattern and		conventions in ... ..	47	Āsvaghosha ... ..	16, 50, 78, 128
angular above ... ..	112	evolution in Indian	45	Āsvamedha, sacrifice ... ..	9, 10, 66
entwining and covering		inter-relation of Indian		horse ... ..	9
the arms ... ..	113	schools of ... ..	44	Āsvapālaka, groom ... ..	111
ring-like, ovattika, valaya	112	Mauryan, imperial and		faithful ... ..	101
Armour ... ..	192	national ... ..	44	in Amaravati sculpture	101
Arms. etc. ... ..	121, 128	Sunga, Sātavāhana, etc.		wears short tunic ... ..	101
Army ... ..	192	inspired by Mauryan	44	Āsvatara, nāgas of ... ..	260
four-fold ... ..	262	tradition through the		Āsvatthama ... ..	287
Arrows ... ..	223, 246	period— ... ..		Atevāsika, male disciple	271, 272
carried in quiver ... ..	127	identical poses ... ..	53	Atevāsikini, female disciple	272
named according to		suvarnavaikakhsaka.	53	Atevāsini ... ..	294, 296, 297
shape—ardhacandra,		udarabandha ... ..	53	Atharvaveda, nāgas in	72
karni, bhalla, kshura,		vastrayajñopavita	53	Atikrānta karana, dance	
vekanda, karavirapatta,		Arts ... ..	216	attitude ... ..	150
etc. ... ..	127	Arthasāstra 87, 100, 101, 111, 121,		Atlantis, dwarf bearer	164, 171
names according to		122, 123, 124, 125, 126,		atta, Attāla, Attālaka, <i>see</i>	
material used to cut,		131		gatehouse ... ..	130
rend and strike	127	Anuna descriptive name of		Attāla ... ..	132, 245
poisoned ... ..	202	Siva ... ..	63	Attendant 177, 189, 197, 202, 206,	
straightened by ālaka	127	Arupa worlds ... ..	181	213, 217, 226, 233, 238,	
tipped with adamant	127	Āryadeva, disciple of		239, 248, 252, 268	
Arrow heads, how fastened		Nāgarjuna ... ..	13, 16	Audience hall ... ..	287
to shaft ... ..	127	Ascetic 207, 220, 225, 230, 231,		Aupavāhya elephant ... ..	122
heads, oiled if of metal	127	236, 251		Aureole ... ..	165, 198, 259, 262
Arrow shaft. feathered	127	Attire— ... ..		Auspicious slab ... ..	282
name of archer imprinted		kriṣṇājina uttarāsanga	119	Avadānakalpalatā ... ..	17, 215,
of ... ..	127	staff ... ..	119	229, 230, 249	
named according to		valkala ... ..	119	Avadānasataka ... ..	17, 18, 254
material used, kaccha		Ashtaka festivals ... ..	156	Avaghataka ... ..	110
and ropina ... ..	127	Asicamma, sword and shield	124, 125	Avamālikā, faded garland	120, 121
Arrow wall in Amaravati		Asiputrikā, dagger ... ..	125	Avaramahāvanaseliya,	
sculpture ... ..	127	Asitanāga ... ..	72	probably Avarasela	7
Art, Amaravati, animal in.	47, 48	Asiyashti, sword ... ..	124	Avarasaila school ... ..	289
animal, queer, at		Āśoka, emperor 17, 21, 22, 44, 180		Avaraseliya ... ..	16, 272
Mahabalipuram,		attempts opening		Avarice ... ..	223
inspired by ... ..	53	Rāmagrāmastūpa ... ..	259	Avarodhasangtaka, dance	
answers literature ... ..	50	Bodhi tree cut by queen of	22	orchestra in harem	102
battle scene in ... ..	46	builds 84,000 stupas	4, 20	Avatamsaka, garland	121
conventions in ... ..	47	calls the third council	15	Āveḷa, garland ... ..	120
exuberant emotion in	47	desists from opening		Āveśanam hall of artisans	11
inspires Avanesse art		Rāmagrāma stupa	260	Āveśani foreman of	
through Pallava art	54	favours Vibhajjavāda	15	artisans ... ..	8, 11
link between earlier and		fosters Bodhi tree	21	of Sri Sātakarni ... ..	8
later ... ..	53	gives Bodhi tree to Ceylon	22	Avidhavalakshnavalaya	112
Lotuses in ... ..	47	Nāgas protect relics from	70	Axe ... ..	126, 211, 212
motifs survive in		opens seven stupas	259	Axe of razor-like weapons	
Chalukyan art-halo,		propagates Buddhism in		class ... ..	126
throne with makara on		Andhra ... ..	4	Aya, worthy ... ..	272
back. ... ..	53	sends out missionaries	4, 15	Ayaka ... ..	283, 292
motifs survive in Palla art		successors of ... ..	9	Ayaka kabbo or pillia for	
— queer animals,		stupa at Lumbini of	20	reverence 26, 173, 264, 266,	
kirita, lion throne,		watering Bodhi tree	30	270, 272	
ushnisha, Sivaganas,		Āśoka grove ... ..	176, 177	Ayaka platform 25, 26, 159, 171	
nude female figures		Āśoka lats ... ..	265	Āyatana ... ..	134
motifs survive in Chola		Āśoka tree ... ..	287	Ayodhyā ... ..	69
art — ādā makara lion		Āśokan script ... ..	272	Ayodhyā ruled by	
on crown ... ..	53	Āśramamrgas ... ..	63	Dasaratha, in Hindu and	
nature study in ... ..	47	Āśramavrkshas ... ..	64	Buddhist literature	57
palace and hut in ... ..	48	Assyria ... ..	92, 93		
suggestive of form in	48, 49				
suggestive of sense in	49, 50				

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
<b>B</b>					
Babhru, descriptive name of		Base born son	214	apsarases in	77
Siva	63	Basket	241	and early Amaravati	
Baby	211, 219	Battle drum	228	sculpture contemporary	108
Baby girl	215	Battlefied	246	conch with pipe attached	
Bacchofer, L.	177, 184, 216, 222	Battlescene	246	in	146
Badami caves	52, 58	Beal, S.	6, 16, 56	figures	115
Bādara, silk	116	Beard	252	finest yakshi at	94
Bagh	44	Bearers	188, 190, 216, 238, 246	horsefish in	78
Bahasatimita, king	10	Beauty, impermanence of	200	kinnaras in	75
Bahidvāra kotthaka	130	Bed	203, 207	Srivatsa in	83
Bahidvāra-sālā	130	Bedside	208	veil in	103
Bahusrutīya	16	Bee	259	women wear ushnisha in	104
Bakasañcāri, horse movement	123	Begging dish	250	yaksha figures in	80
Bakhle, V.S.	5	Bells, <i>see</i> motifs, garland	42	stupa	128
Baladeva in Hindu and		Belt, kakshyā, or		Bhartrhari	93, 107, 117
Buddhist literature	57	kakshyābandhana	118	Bhāsa	55
Balance	143, 229, 263	golden	118	Bhattucaarya, B.	16
in Amaravati sculpture	143	triple, for warriors	118	Bhattiprolu casket	301
old type with single pan	143	Benares	49, 184, 206, 208, 210, 213, 217, 218, 219, 220, 222, 224, 226, 232	script	62
Balarāma	56, 69, 126	king of	74	Bhāva abhinaya, same as	
associated with Yamunā	69	silks	116	sāttvikābhinaya,	151
Balasiri, queen	12, 14	Besnagar	10, 134	Bhavadevasūri	18
Nasik inscription of	14	Sunga temple of Kāma at	90	Bhaval temple	63
Balcony	188, 189, 228	Betavolu (Jaggayyapeta)	1	Bhavya	7
Bali, demon	86	Bhadata, monk	271	Bhayamta	301
Bālikā, ear ornament	109, 110	Bhadanta, monk	290, 297	Bhayiti	297
Balls, five on forehead	171	Bhaddavaggiyas	182, 183	Bhakku	188, 176
Bamboo	206	Bhadra horse	123	Bhikhuni	290, 292, 296
Bamboo grove	184	Bhadanigama	294	Bhikkhuni Vibhaṅga Pacittiya	96
Bāna, poet	12, 76, 82, 97, 99, 103, 108, 110, 113, 118, 138	Bhadrayāniya, sect	14	Bhilsa Topes	22
Banerji, J.N.	59	Bhagavadgītā	57	Bhīma	126
Banerji, R.D.	5, 10, 68	Bhagvanlal Indrajī	13, 283, 284	Bhīmārāma, seat of Siva	1
Bandhuma, king	136, 234, 235	and Hultzsck	284	Bhīma ratha, barrel roof of	130
is presented with		Bhāgīrathī	288	Bhīmasena	13
sandalwood and golden		Bhāgyalakshmi	84	in Hindu and Buddhist	
wreath	234	Bhaja vases	11, 172	literature	57
presents sandalwood and		uddesika stupa in	20	Bhīmavaram	12
wreath to his daughters	234	vedikā vātapāna in	133	Bhīnkāra or bhṅgāra	142
Bandhumati, city	17, 234	Bhalla, see arrow	20, 127, 140	Bhīsi, curtain	132
Bandit	192	Bhānda horse's trappings	128	Bhīta linga	56
Bangles, heavy	166	pot	142	Bhogalakshmi	84
heavy resonant	229	Bhandarkar, Sir Ramakrishna	5	Bhogavāi, nāga town	73
Banker	271, 294, 299	Bhandarkar, D.R.	5, 10, 14, 63, 111	Bhogi, significance of team	73
Banner	98, 99, 162, 167, 175	Bhargas	45	Bhojanaphalaka	138
carried before king on		Bharadvāja	287	Bhramarakas or cikuras,	
elephant and chariot	98	Bhanta	300	small curly ringlets on	
carved on elephant at		Bharata	149	forehead	106
Sanchi	99	Bhāratamañjari	105, 108, 116, 123	Bhṅgara, vessel	254
emblem of royal house	98	Bharata Nāṭya	149	Bhrkuti, vajra of	89
honour of, protected	98	Bharat Kala Bhavan yakshi	68	Bhujamgāñcita, pose	150, 171
on caityas, devakulas,		20, 22, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34,		Bhūmisparsamudrā	17
houses, etc.	99	36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47,		Bhūtadhātri and prthvī	91
on shrine	228	51, 52, 54, 55, 61, 65, 66,		Bhutesar	78, 120
of Kadambas, Chalukyās,		70, 81, 85, 111, 273		finest yakshīs from	78
Cholas	99	and Amaravati art		Bidala mañcaka, wicker seat	136
religious-dharmadhvaṅga	99	traditions	155	Bidie, Major G.	2
special, for individuals	98, 99	and Amaravati,		Bier	216
silver, with gold handle	99	similarities in labelled		Bimbisāra, king	184, 187, 193, 194, 260
suggests joy and festivity	99	scenes and style	82	Birth of Rāhula and other	
Barabudur	44, 54, 146, 177	rail	29	scenes	183, 185
Barnett, L.D.	12	sculpture	113, 148	Bimbisāra presents the	
Barua, B.M.	68	animals in	92	bamboo grove	184
				Bodhisāttva avoids seeing	
				Rāhula	184

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
	Buddha adored by the Proud Sākyas ... ..	185		
	Siddhartha leaves Kapilavastu on Kantaka	184		
	Narration of the austerities of the mother of Kāhula	185		
	Buddha preaches to five disciples in the Deer park	184		
	Suddhodana invites Buddha to Kapilavastu	184		
	Black mountain ... ..	237		
	Blessed One ... ..	185, 189, 202		
	Bloch, <i>see</i> marshall and Block	72		
	Boar ... ..	169, 207, 209		
	Bodhgaya 21, 28, 54, 56, 66, 75, 78, 84, 93			
	horse-faced yakshi from Kumbhanda yakshas at yaksha with elephantine ears at ... ..	75 80 77		
	Bodhighara ... ..	134, 180		
	in Amaravati sculpture	134		
	Bodhikumāra ... ..	210		
	and his wife become recluses ... ..	210		
	the king is pleased with unperturbed when his wife is abducted	210		
	Bodhimandavyūha ... ..	180		
	Bodhi tree 21, 90, 152, 167, 168, 173, 174, 175, 178, 179, 182, 186, 190, 193, 195, 204, 205, 238, 247, 257, 263, 264, 265, 267			
	adored 167, 168, 190, 238			
	watered ... ..	167, 168		
	umbrellas over ... ..	97		
	Bodhisattva 136, 141, 143, 150, 175, 180, 184, 296, 208, 210, 213, 217, 222, 224, 226, 230, 242, 253, 258			
	accomplishes the great renunciation ... ..	153		
	cleans his garment	152		
	descent as white elephant	175, 264		
	devices to better mahilāmukha ... ..	218		
	fed by Sujātā ... ..	152		
	Māra tires ... ..	152		
	overcomes Māra ... ..	263		
	Sakra offers help to	152		
	takes hempen garment from corpse ... ..	152		
	temptation of ... ..	152		
	tree goddess helps ... ..	152		
	bowl of ... ..	142		
	descent of flags used during ... ..	99		
	figures of ... ..	64		
	Boon ... ..	232, 233, 261		
	Border of cloth, jewelled and hamsamithuna in gorocanā	117		
	of twined cord, bells and petals ... ..	158		
	Border village ... ..	219		
	Bose, Girindrasekher	11		
	Bo tree ... ..	251		
	boundaries ... ..	228		
	Boundary walls of house,	130, 230		
	Bows 182, 201, 202, 203, 223, 240			
	coloured red ... ..	127		
	in action, pūrīta	126		
	materials used for preparing ... ..	126		
	named according to material—			
	cāpa of wood ... ..	126		
	dhanus or sāranga dhanus			
	of horn ... ..	116, 127		
	kārmuka of palmyra	126, 127		
	kodanda of bamboo	126, 127		
	painted and decorated with peacock feathers.	127		
	Bowl 178, 190, 191, 213, 217, 255			
	Buddha's ... ..	259		
	earthen ... ..	225		
	red sandalwood ... ..	193		
	silver ... ..	176		
	translation of ... ..	259		
	Box ... ..	139, 106, 234		
	for jewels, samudgaka	139		
	for betel, tāmbūla-karanda			
	carried by tāmbūlakarandavāhīnī	139		
	of costly material, ivory, etc., dantasapaharuka	132		
	of wicker ... ..	206		
	rectangular and circular	139		
	snake charmers ... ..	139		
	Boy ... ..	184, 216, 257		
	dancing ... ..	270		
	Bracelet ... ..	38, 39, 160, 171		
	indicates wifehood	112		
	in sculpture ... ..	38, 39		
	varieties—cīracūdaka, jālavālaya, Kanakadora, phalakavālaya, ratna vālaya, sankhavālaya	111, 112		
	Brahma ... ..	56, 58, 86, 205		
	Brahmadatta 206, 207, 210, 218, 226, 232			
	Brahmaloka ... ..	181		
	Brahmans 176, 177, 205, 225, 226, 259, 260, 261, 296			
	Brahmas ... ..	181		
	Brahma's heaven ... ..	225		
	Brahmi letters ... ..	151		
	Branches ... ..	191, 231		
	Breakfast ... ..	217		
	Brhatkathā ... ..	9, 272		
	Brhatphalāyana ... ..	297		
	Brhatsamhitā ... ..	124, 125		
	Bride, shy ... ..	256		
	British Museum 30, 72, 87, 99, 119, 137, 140, 141, 143, 176, 250, 266			
	Bronzes, excavated at Amaravati, earliest in South India ... ..	2		
	Brother ... ..	199, 219		
	Buds ... ..	170		
	Buddha 17, 18, 20, 30, 49, 53, 86, 135, 140, 142, 143, 164, 165, 177, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 216, 226, 234, 240, 248, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 263, 267, 269, 287, 300			
	figure, at Amaravati and Mathura ... ..	65		
	cakravarti figure and Vedic description of brāhmana ... ..	65		
	future ... ..	175, 176		
	image, cross between sage and monk ... ..	64		
	Candrasekhara image and carved on sides of stupa.	21		
	early symbol to suggest super man instead of figure ... ..	55		
	first anthropomorphic later, for popular appeal.	55		
	ideal teacher type ... ..	65		
	not derived from Apollo.	64		
	earlier indigenous parent concept ... ..	64, 65		
	result of necessity ... ..	65		
	Vishu image and ... ..	66		
	youthful rājarshi ... ..	64		
	why absent in earliest sculpture ... ..	55		
	why symbols instead of adored by merchant's daughter with Sal flowers ... ..	254		
	adored by nāgas ... ..	71, 250		
	adored by nāgas and garudas ... ..	71		
	adored by Sumana	187		
	and nāgas ... ..	165		
	Bimbisāra meets, accompanies and entertains	187		
	brings divine Pārijāta flower ... ..	516		
	controls fire vessels of Jatilas ... ..	156		
	departs to Uttarakuru country ... ..	155		
	descends by golden ladder	58		
	Devadatta attempts to kill	188		
	dies at Kusināra ... ..	204		
	elephant in Parileyyaka forest waits on ... ..	190		
	entertained by Pasenadi Kosala ... ..	198		
	forbids miracles by his monks ... ..	193		
	forsees life of Buddhism shortened by the introduction of nun	7		
	gives hair and nail parings	20		
	goes to the world of the Thirty-three ... ..	196		



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Candā, queen ... ..	211, 214	Cetikiyas ... ..	272	numerous ribs of ...	96
dies broken hearted	212	Cetikiyānam mahācetiya	16	white, for king ...	96
pleads for her child	211	Cetikiyānam nikāya	16	Chattradhara, umbrella	
preoccupied with her child	211	Cetiya, school ...	14	bearer ... ..	96
Candāla ... ..	224	kabho ... ..	283	on elephant ... ..	96
Candamukha yaksha, <i>see</i>		Cetiavadā ... ..	293	Chattradhārīnī, umbrella	
Cadamukha 77, 155, 157,	158,	Ceylon ... ..	22	bearer ... ..	96
	271	Ceylon chronicles confirm		Chauri 163, 175, 178, 180, 183,	
Candapabhata, home of		archaeological excavations	4	191, 193, 204, 205, 207,	
Kinnaras ... ..	75	Chaddanta, elephant 48, 208, 209		213, 234, 241, 245, 247	
Candātaka, drawers ...	118	Cullasubhaddā angry with	208	Chauri bearer 187, 193, 205, 210,	
Candra or Candradeva	56	cuts and gifts his tusks	208	213, 222, 226, 228,	
Candra Śrī, inscription of, at		hunter asks the tusks of	208	229, 241, 257, 262,	
Kodagolu ... ..	6	queen of Benares		265, 268	
Cāndragupta ... ..	134	demands the tusks of	208	Chidambaram, dance poses	
Canopy ... ..	173	two queens of ...	208	carved at ... ..	149
golden ... ..	238	Chair ... ..	176, 231, 241	Chief supervisor of	
Caparisoned ... ..	160	Channavira ... ..	128, 171	renovation work ...	275
Capital ... ..	265	derivation ... ..	128	Child 211, 212, 214, 215, 225,	
bellshaped ... ..	162	Chaldea ... ..	29	226, 231, 232, 233, 249,	
bellshaped, jewelled	160	Chālukya 8, 27, 32, 35, 37, 39, 41,		253, 254, 266	
Candraśālā ... ..	132	43, 44, 53, 95		Children 184, 186, 220, 254, 255	
and valabhī ... ..	132	Eastern ... ..	8	China silk ... ..	116
Cāpa, bamboo bow ...	126, 127	flag ... ..	99	Chinese sculpture, banner	
Captain of guard ...	235	sculpture, continues		on chariot in ... ..	122
Car, divine ... ..	175	Satavāhana traditions	52	Chinna, village ... ..	14
Caravan leader ... ..	214, 271	temples, makara in	95	Chinna karana, dance	
Cārī, dance movement	149	Chanda, Ramaprasad 9, 82, 271,		attitude ... ..	150
Cārudatta ... ..	145	272, 273, 274, 275,		Chintapalle ... ..	1
Carved slabs, brought to		276, 277, 278, 280,		Chola ... ..	32, 53
Masulipatam by Rebertson	1	281, 282, 283, 284,		bronze, of Śītā ...	107
desecration of ...	1	285, 288, 289, 292,		flag ... ..	99
excavated by Elliot, sewell		295, 296, 298, 299,		images, umbrella over	97
and Rea ... ..	2	301, 302, 303, 304		period, figures in kñdus in.	133
handed over to Dr.		Chandnka, same as Channa,		sculpture, axe of	
Alexander ... ..	1	charioteer ... ..	153	dvārapālas in ...	124
removed to Masulipatam		Channa 153, 177, 184, 250, 251, 252		Siva's jatās in ...	107
by Colonel Mackenzie	1	Channavira or		Churikā, <i>see</i> dagger ...	125
sent to India Museum	2	suvarnavakshaka in		Cikuras, small ringlets on	
sent to Madras and		sculpture ... ..	40, 41	forehead ... ..	106
Calcutta ... ..	1	Channavira ... ..	119	Ciracūda, bangle ...	112
Caryatides, dwarf ...	173	Chariot 121, 122, 246, 261, 262		Circles of stone ...	22
Casing slabs ... ..	3	decorated with fly whisks	122	Citizens ... ..	221, 225, 262
Casket ... ..	176, 234, 235	distinguished, jaitraratha	122	Citra ... ..	145
Castaway ... ..	214	first of four army elements	121	Citrasālā ... ..	131
Catukannaka, mode ...	117	four horses yoked to	122	Citrāsva ... ..	143
Catulātīlakamani, forehead		named individually	122	Citrāvāśeshakṛti ...	55
gem ... ..	103	structure of ... ..	121, 122	Cittasena ... ..	76
Caurapañcāsikā ... ..	107, 109	varieties—sāmgrāmika		City ... ..	214, 225
Cavaliers ... ..	219	ratha and pushyaratha.	121	chief ... ..	298
Cavalry ... ..	123	Chariot		deities ... ..	225
best horse breeds ...	123	covering—pāndukambali,		gateway 179, 184, 218, 245, 246	
horse movements—urasya,		vaiyāghra ... ..	122	angel residing in ...	
vārikrānta,		Chariot warrior, devoted to		Cloak ... ..	210
bakasañcārī, ekapluta	123	vehicle ... ..	122	Cloth ... ..	215, 216
tīkshṇa and bhadrā horses	123	in Amaravati sculpture	122	folds, indicated ...	27
training of horses ...	123	qualifications of ...	122	shower of ... ..	223
Caves of Western India	11	Charioteer 177, 246, 258		wavy folds of ... ..	30
Celestial beings ... ..	254, 270	Charity scholar ...	219	Clothing materials cotton	
Celibacy ... ..	210, 225	Charm ... ..	226, 227	and silk most favoured	116
Centaur, Greek and Mathura	92	Chashaka, cup ... ..	142	fine transparency of cloth.	116
Ceremonial water ...	233	Chattra, umbrella ...	96, 248	shawls for winter,	
Ceremonies ... ..	233	gold handle of ...	96	haimanah prāvārah	116
funeral ... ..	205	humbler, of leaves,		varieties of silk ...	116
Cetika School ... ..	2 8	matting and bamboo	96	Club, gadā ... ..	126, 165, 224

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
heavy weapon ...	126	second Buddhist	15	Cushion ... ..	139, 226
famous warriors associated with ... ..	126	third Buddhist	15	circular, on throne	168
varieties—short and stumpy, long and graceful ... ..	126	hall ... ..	204	Cycle of time ... ..	187
other weapons of the class parigha, mudgara, musala, lakuta ...	126	Counsellors 183, 218, 222, 229, 235, 241		<b>D</b>	
Cobras, five-hooded ...	260	Court 234, 235, 236, 238, 248		Dadhici, vajra made of bones of ... ..	88
Cocks, dead ... ..	202	Courtyard 184, 226, 234, 239		Dagger, asiputrikā and churikā ... ..	125
Co-disciples ... ..	192	Courtyard ... ..	130, 177, 246	Dagoba or dhātugarbha of the diadem ...	20
Coiffure ... ..	106, 107	seven ... ..	177	Daharabhikhu ... ..	297
praveṇī, golden decorations and tassels	106	Courtesan ... ..	183, 214	Daharabhikhuni ... ..	296
Coils ... ..	259	Cousens, H. ... ..	95	Dainty, king ... ..	213
Commandments ... ..	227	Co-wife ... ..	202	Dakshinā, sacrificial fee	10
Community ... ..	276	Cows ... ..	253	Dakshinā, Kosala ...	6
Companions ... ..	225, 230	tawny ... ..	176	Dakshināmūrti ... ..	53
Composite deity, of Siva, Vishnu, Sūrya and Brahma, in Marwar, Guzerat Jodhpur and Java	63	Cowherd, great ...	295	Dalbergia leaves ...	176
Conchs ... ..	146, 181	Cow-pen ... ..	214	Damodaragupta ... ..	102
Congregation ... ..	198, 199	Crab ... ..	228	Damsels ... ..	186
Conjeevaram ... ..	133	Cranes ... ..	223	celestial ... ..	178, 191
Contemplation, subject for	199	Cranial protuberance	268, 269	Damsel-face, <i>see</i> Mahilāmukha	218
Conversion of Nanda of Yasa and his friends	186, 254, 255, 182	Creator ... ..	287	Dance ... ..	148, 149, 204
Coomaraswamy, A.K. 14, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 104, 105, 115, 128, 130, 132, 133, 134, 145, 146, 148, 151, 156, 157, 175, 176, 179, 180, 192, 197, 204, 206, 218, 222, 254, 255		Creepers ... ..	191	avarodhasangitaka, musical and dance recital in harem	148
and Duggirala ...	149	Creepers design ...	171	abhinaya, gesture, soul of abhinaya-āgika, ahāryika, sāttvika or bhāva and vācika ... ..	150, 151
Coping 172, 174, 179, 184, 186, 193, 204, 213, 214, 218, 219, 224, 227, 231, 235, 245, 264, 273, 289, 292, 295, 296, 298, 300		Crest-jewel ... ..	27, 216, 287	cāri, dance movement	149
garland, flower garland or long purse ... ..	25	Crete ... ..	102	hastas—pushpāñjali, pataka, sukatunda, tatkā mukha, etc.	149
Coral tree ... ..	196, 197	Crocodile ... ..	240, 246	karanas—apanaddha, etc., <i>see</i> Karaṇa ...	149
Cord ... ..	220	Crocodile-faced man	95	kutappvinyāsa for ...	149
Corn merchant ... ..	206	Cross-bands, military	171	nartaki, dancer ...	149
Cornucopia ... ..	99, 177, 241	Cross-bars 3, 163, 164, 171, 172, 178, 188, 205, 212, 228, 230, 234, 238, 239, 243, 244, 245, 257, 259, 263, 264, 271, 276, 277, 289, 294, 295		nātya, suggestive dance nr̥tta, pure dance ...	148
and vr̥shabhasr̥na ...	99	Crow ... ..	200, 214	pravesa, entry in ...	149
in amaravati sculpture	99	Crown ... ..	228	ranga, stage for ...	149
Corpse ... ..	215	Crown-prince ... ..	207	sthāna, attitudes—ālidha, etc., <i>see</i> sthāna ...	149, 150
Cotton, shower of ...	223	Cūdāmākara ... ..	54	two kinds—soft, lasya and violent, tāndava	148
Couch 164, 175, 176, 177, 178, 185, 186, 191, 210, 214, 215, 227, 230, 231, 241, 249, 258, 264, 287		Cūdākri, <i>see</i> headgear	39, 107, 108	Dancer 148, 195, 233, 263	
flowery ... ..	207	Cūdāmani ... ..	108, 233	Dancing woman ... ..	251
royal ... ..	206	and modern rāgadis, etc.,	108	Dandapāni ... ..	154
Council, first Buddhist	15	makarikā ... ..	32, 108	Danseuse ... ..	151, 216, 234
fourth Buddhist ...	16	Cudgel ... ..	209, 228	Dantapatra ... ..	106
		Colakokā yakshī ...	45, 53	Dantasapharuka, ivory box	139
		Culla Anotapīndikn	194, 197, 198	Dardura, drum ... ..	147
		Cullakāla ... ..	199, 203	Daśakumāracarita 112, 117, 125, 131, 135	
		reasons for becoming monk	199	Daśaratha in Hindu and Buddhist literature.	57
		won back by his wives	198, 119	Datta. N. ... ..	15
		Culla Māgandīya ...	203	Daughter-in-law ... ..	185
		Cullasubbadda ... ..	208	Dauvārika ... ..	101
		Cullavagga ... ..	69, 96, 98, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117, 120, 121, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 188	Deathbed ... ..	223
		Cultivators ... ..	249	Decorations, bells, lotuses, zigurats, etc. ... ..	29
		Cunningham, A. 4, 7, 8, 20, 21, 22, 24, 45, 55, 56, 58, 60, 61, 68, 77, 90, 103, 104, 113, 128, 147, 148		Decorative slab ... ..	282
		Cup of wine ... ..	250		
		Cupid ... ..	287		
		and Kāma ... ..	90		
		Curls ... ..	269		
		close ... ..	235		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Deddubhaka, waist band	114, 159	hairdress with flowers,		Dikshit, K.N. ... ..	12
Deer	207, 264, 265, 267	pearls, etc. ... ..	107	Dilipa, king ... ..	67
flanking throne ...	181	ideal coiffure ... ..	107	Dilmal temple ... ..	63
flanking wheel ...	63	loosening of charming sight	107	Dināra ... ..	111
significance of ...	63	recognized in later Silpa		Dināra mālaya ... ..	111
and Mrgadāva ...	63	texts ... ..	107	Dindima ... ..	51
and Sākyamuni ...	63	superb example in Vadak.		Dipaidinna hillock of lamps	1
Deerpark	181, 184, 258, 265	kupanayur Sitra ...	107	Dipavrksha, see lamp	142
of Khemā ... ..	234	Dhamshak-paewatum-sutra,		Director-General of	
Deities	194, 228, 232, 288	Dhamma-cakka ... ..	181	Archaeology's reort	73, 90, 102,
guardian ... ..	237, 249	Dhanikasathanika ... ..	229		298
mountain ... ..	221	Dhanakataka or		Dise ... ..	230
Demetrious of Bactria	9, 10	Dhānyakataka 3, 4, 5, 7, 16,	271	Disciple	184, 188, 193, 201, 222,
Demigods ... ..	178, 183	capital of Mahā Andhra	3		301, 304
Demons ... ..	223, 287	Dpal-Idan' bras spun of		Discourse ... ..	200, 236
Desire, intensity ...	228	Taranātha ... ..	3	Disease, costly ... ..	213
Deva	21, 165, 178, 181, 181,	eastern seat of		Disputants ... ..	236
185, 186, 195, 258, 263,	266	Sātavahanas ... ..	4, 5	Dispute ... ..	228, 236
flying 166, 167, 168, 169, 178, 181		great early seat of		District ... ..	297, 298
of four quarters ...	164, 165	Buddhism ... ..	3	District treasurer ...	215
of four quarters, queens of	165	full of Sanghāramas	7	Ditthamangalika	224, 223, 226
Devadatta, cousin of Buddha	15, 154	Hieun Tshang studies at	7	considers Matanga's	
attempts to kill Buddha.		importance of ...	5	presence ominous	224
lets loose Balagiri on		original name of Amaravati	4	carries Matanga to his	
Buddha ... ..	188	Mahavaiya at, attracts		colony ... ..	225
Devadatta, conch ...	146	pilgrims even from far		pacifies Matanga for her	
Devagabbhā modification of		off Pataliputra ...	7	son ... ..	225
Devakī, in Hindu and		many sanghāramas of		Divine insight ... ..	230
Buddhist literature	57	deserted later ...	7	Divine voices ... ..	177
Devakula ... ..	134	seat of Caitiyakas	16	Division of the relics ...	204
umbrella over, on full and		seat of learning ...	7	Divoukasa, yaksha ...	223, 224
new moon days	97	Thonakie-tse kia of Hieun		Divyamalyopasobhita	
Devalokas ... ..	181	Tshand ... ..	3	umbrella decorated with	
Devamātrka, dependent on		Dhanañjaya Korabba	235, 236	garland ... ..	97
rain ... ..	68	Dhanapati ... ..	130	Divyavadāna ... ..	202
Devaprāsādā ... ..	134	Dhaññakada in Āndhāpatha	6	Dogs ... ..	214
Devotee	159, 171, 180, 195, 205,	Dhanus, see bow ...	126	Dome ... ..	264
245, 247, 258, 263, 265,	271	Dhānyakataka, city	8	Dona divides Buddha's relics	205
Dewlap ... ..	161	caitya, relics of Buddha in	7	Donors ... ..	271
Dhakkā, drum ... ..	123	Dhanalakshmi ... ..	84	Doqrway ... ..	212
Dhamakathika, preacher		Dhānayalakshmi ...	84	Double cushion ... ..	200
of the law ... ..	272, 274, 275	Dharma, as lake-yaksha	79	Double umbrella ... ..	222
Dhamana, blowing ...	147	Dharmadhvaja ... ..	99	Dove ... ..	229
Dhamma ... ..	15, 16, 238, 288	Dharmacakra 21, 169, 177, 245, 264		Dpal-Idan'-bras-spun,	
Dhamabhagini ... ..	289	on pillar ... ..	168, 247	accumulation of grain, or	
Dhammakaraka ... ..	142	Dharmayuddha ... ..	121	Dhanakataka ... ..	3
Dhammapad-atthakathā	14, 15, 67,	Dhatarattha, lokapala	79	Draksharāma, seat of Siva.	1
88, 112, 126, 128,		lord of gandharvas	76	Dramila, Tamil land ...	5
137, 145, 183, 186,		same as Dhrtarashtra, in		Draped but yet nude	172
187, 190, 193, 195,		Hindu and Buddhist		Draupadī rathā, thatched roof	130
196, 198, 199, 200,		literature ... ..	57	Dravidian Architecture	
202, 214, 228, 254,		Dhātu, bodily relic ...	20, 283	order ... ..	131
257		Dhrtarashtra ... ..	178	Drawers, candataka or	
Dhammapāla ... ..	192	Dhruva, K.H. ... ..	9	ardhoruka ... ..	118
little prince ... ..	211	Dhvajastambha ... ..	67	dress of women of rank	118
Dhamnakada ... ..	275	Diadem ... ..	252	for men and women	118
Dhammāsoka see Asoka	15	Dibbacakkhuka ... ..	230	in sculpture ... ..	118
Dhammilla, see headgear	39, 107	sham sacetic so named	230	striped ... ..	158
continued in South Indian		is exposed ... ..	230	Dream ... ..	177, 202
bronzes ... ..	107	Dice ... ..	236, 237	of Māyā and its	
described in literature	107	Diggajas ... ..	17, 88	interpretation ...	175
excites lover's passion	107	Digha Nikāya 17, 88, 113, 128, 135,		Brahmans interpret the	
		137, 139, 143, 189, 204,		dream ... ..	176
		205		Bodhisattva enters Māvā's	
		Dikpalakas ... ..	78	womb as an elephant	176



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
of Māyā of her bath in water from Anotatta lake ... ..	164	common from kundala	108	Elliot, Sir Walter ... ..	2, 226
Bodhisattva enters Māyā's womb ... ..	165	common from kundala mattha, makara, mriṅgala, ratnakundla	108, 109	Elora temple ... ..	62
devas carry Māyā to the Himalayas ... ..	164	patra type danta-, kanaka-, kañchanatāla-, muktaphala-, patravashṭa-, tālapatra	109	Emblems, Bauddha ... ..	172
Mayā bathed with Anotatta lake water by queens of the devas	165	sign of fortunate wedded life ... ..	109	Emotions, depiction of	31
Dress 102, 103, 104, 116, 117, 118, 119		Earrings 27, 159, 160, 171, 288		Empty throne 172, 173, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 200, 204, 205, 231, 238, 240, 246, 247, 263, 264, 266	
antariya ... ..	117	in sculpture ... ..	36, 37	and feet 182, 183, 184, 190, 191, 193, 240	
ardhoruka ... ..	118	Earth ... ..	253	flanked by deer ... ..	181, 264
Kañcuka ... ..	119	Eastern Art ... ..	128, 218	Encyclopaedia Britannica	122, 127
monk's attire ... ..	119	Egypt ... ..	45, 102, 145	Enlightened One ... ..	17, 21
ushnisha ... ..	104, 105	Eight-bodied One ... ..	287	Enlightenment, the Great 179, 180, 184, 196, 252, 253,	
Drinking water ... ..	213	Ekabamhana ... ..	14	258	
Drona ... ..	55, 287	Ekacchatradhipatya	58	Entrance ... ..	292
sheltered by snakes' hoods	58	Ekatovantikamāla ... ..	120	Epigraphia Carnatica	99
hoods ... ..	58	Ekavya ... ..	55	Epigraphia Indica ... ..	82
Drum 161, 178, 206, 264, 269, 270		Ekapluta, <i>see</i> horse movement ... ..	123	Erapatra, naga ... ..	65, 72
of stupa ... ..	3, 264	Ekatodhara, <i>see</i> sword	124	awaits Buddha ... ..	70
of iron, target ... ..	154	Ekavali, <i>see</i> necklace	35	protected by Vajrapāni	89
Druma, <i>see</i> bow ... ..	126	Ekaveni, undressed hair of separated wife ... ..	106	Eravana, Airāvata, elephant of Sakka ... ..	86
Drummer ... ..	259	Ekasura ... ..	14	Estampage ... ..	278, 279
Dryad ... ..	159, 269	Ekavyavaharika ... ..	16	Europe, cross straps in	128
Dundubhi, large drum	147	Elder 186, 219, 290, 297, 304		Evan, Sir Arthur ... ..	102
Duggirala, <i>see</i> Coomara swamy and Duggirala	148, 149	Elements of Buddhist Ico nography ... ..	192	Evil One, Māra ... ..	49, 253
Dukūla, silk ... ..	116	Elephant 161, 163, 173, 177, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 205, 207, 212, 219, 222, 223, 234, 240, 245, 246, 247, 258, 259, 265, 266, 270, 287, 288		Exalted One ... ..	257
Dukūlottariya ... ..	117	Bodhisatta's descent as dhakka on ... ..	123	Executioner ... ..	211, 212
Duryodhana ... ..	126	divine ... ..	260	Eyes ... ..	229
Dustheap ... ..	214	entering Māyā's womb	175		
Dutt, M. ... ..	51	goad, jewelled ..	123	<b>F</b>	
Dvāra-attala, <i>see</i> gatehouse	130	goad, in sculpture	123	Fabri C.L. ... ..	57, 59, 60
Dvāraka, city of Vasudeva in Hindu and Buddhist literature ... ..	57	how		Facial feature in sculpture	42
Dvarapalakas in Brhadīs vara temple ... ..	54	driven—suddhopavāhya, totropavāhya, yashtyupavāhya ...	123	Faculties, supernatural	199
in Kilayur temple ... ..	54	<i>masth</i> ... ..	188	Fa Hian ... ..	21
Dvipas ... ..	223	noble ... ..	190	Fan 183, 191, 214, 218, 226, 246	
Dwarf 165, 173, 186, 224, 234, 263		on capital ... ..	162	'in Amaravati sculpture	143
followers ... ..	197	riding ... ..	189	of palm leaf, bark, usira grass, peacock feathers	98
garland bearers ... ..	28	six tusked ... ..	175, 209	resembling alavattam	98
bearers ... ..	179	stall ... ..	218	royal ... ..	98, 178, 224
terminal ... ..	175	state ... ..	189, 218	tālavanta of palm leaf, bamboo or rushes	143
triple ... ..	181	trappings—belts, kakshyas, kshurapramala, vajjayanti ... ..	123	utility of ... ..	143
wears sikhās ... ..	158	to be killed by, assures heaven ... ..	123	Fan-pattern ... ..	243
yaksha ... ..	31	white ... ..	176, 249	Feasting and merriment	233
<b>E</b>		wild, honours, stupa	259	Feet ... ..	179, 182, 240
Early Indian Architecture	218	Elephant-fish, origin of concept ... ..	93	on lotus 182, 189, 191, 192, 266	
Early Telugu ... ..	292	Elephant keeper ... ..	118	on throne ... ..	198
slabs, recarved ... ..	32	Elixir of life ... ..	225	worship of ... ..	60, 198
Ear ornaments ... 108, 109, 110				Female disciple 290, 291, 296, 297	
balikā and vallika ... 109, 110				lay worshipper ... ..	274, 284
kanakakamala and kammal	109			teacher ... ..	291
karnika derivation, and jīmiki ... ..	109			Fence ... ..	219
karnika representation at Amaravati and Nagarjunakonda	109			Fergusson, J. 22, 29, 30, 62, 70, 71, 73, 77, 87, 88, 100, 114, 115, 119, 120, 125, 131, 135, 137, 139, 140, 141, 143, 150, 166, 176, 177, 197, 203, 250	

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Festival ... ..	206	Folds ... ..	268	plants mango seed	194
midsummer ... ..	176	Foliage issuing from mouth		tree named after ...	194
Festoon decoration ...	264	of dwarfs and animals	175	Gandavyūha ... ..	7
Fiendish ... ..	211	Follower ... ..	177, 256	Gandhabba ... ..	236
figures, slim and tall	31	Food ... ..	198, 217	Gandhakuti ... ..	63
in sculpture ... ..	42, 43	rich ... ..	185	Gandhamadana home of	
Fingers ... ..	192	Footprints ... ..	179, 216, 211	kinnaras ... ..	75
Finial ... ..	173	Footrest, padapitha	138, 179, 183,	Gandhara 28, 45, 49, 64, 65, 76, 78	
First path ... ..	182	184, 189, 226, 257		Buddhas ... ..	59
First sermon 181, 258, 265, 267		cushioned ... ..	138	Gandarvas ... ..	183, 195
in the Deer park ...	181	generally rectangular	138	in Buddhist literature	76
Buddha's sermon ...	181	jewelled ... ..	206	Matali, Cittasena,	
devas flock to hear Buddha	181	in Amaravati sculpture	138	Pañcasikha, Timbaru	
Five-hooded nāga ...	264, 270	ornate and plain	138	among ... ..	76
Fisherman ... ..	215	with throne, suggests		produce nippurisa music	76
Flames ... ..	187, 195, 212	kingship ... ..	138	ruled by Sakka ...	76
of fire ... ..	194, 195	Footsoldiers ... ..	219, 245	a host in the Vedas	77
surrounded feet ...	181	Footstool ... ..	193, 213, 234	in the epics ... ..	77
Flamingoes ... ..	239	Forehead gem—lalātika,		apsaras, wives of	77
Flaming pillar 62, 177, 182, 187,		Catulatilakamani ...	103	songs of ... ..	77
188, 189, 191, 192,		Forehead jewel ... ..	27	representation of	
195, 266		Forest ... ..	261, 262, 297	Pañcasikha in	
common in Amaravati		Forest dwellers ... ..	287, 297	Gandhara and	
third period ...	31	Forest ranger ... ..	222	indigenous sculpture	76
and flaming figure from		Foucher, A 25, 32, 60, 61, 90, 188,		Gandi ... ..	147
Mathura ... ..	63	197, 204, 208, 255, 256,		Ganeśa, earliest	
crowned by trisūla	180	257, 259, 260		representation of ...	28
with trisūla on wheel,		and Marshal ... ..	99	type, See Motifs, dwarf	
Vedic explanation	63	fortunate symbols—trisūla,		yaksha ... ..	42
with trisūla on wheel,		svastika,		Ganesa-like yaksha ...	158
suggestion of Buddha's		etc.—commence		Ganeśa ratha, barrel roof of	130
superiority over Hindu		inscriptions at Kuda		Gangā river ... ..	70, 288
deities ... ..	63	Karle, etc. ... ..	61	flanks Gu-ta and	
Fleas ... ..	190	Four-petalled flower 158, 169, 243,		Nagavakataka doorways	68
Floor, tala ... ..	31	247, 273, 276		nāgas of ... ..	260
āditala, first floor ...	131	Franke 273, 276, 277, 279, 280,		origin of figur of ...	68
ardhatala, second floor	131	281, 283, 289, 290, 291,		and Māhi, festival of	69
manimayabhū ... ..	131	292, 295, 296, 301		Ganges, river ... ..	260
pāsādatala, or harmyatala	131	Frieze 249, 250, 254, 259, 260,		boat of hoods over ...	70
tritatala, third floor ...	131	262, 263, 264, 267, 268		deity of, in the jātakas	
Floral patterns ... ..	186	of animals ... ..	264, 266	and Ramayana ...	69
Flowers ... ..	178, 182, 184, 185,	Fruit ... ..	170, 194	Gangoly, O.C. ... ..	8
216, 236, 264, 165,		Furniture ... ..	135	Garbhaka, See garland	121
166		in Amaravati sculpture	135, 136,	Garde, M.B. ... ..	19
bunch of ... ..	202, 247	137, 138, 139		Garden 191, 206, 211, 236, 247	
faded ... ..	207	necessity in households.	135	pleasure	
jasmine ... ..	287	rich and simple ...	135	183, 206	
pollen-laden ... ..	208	Futurist ... ..	47	Gardener ... ..	187, 188, 194
Flower garland 174, 198, 205, 219,				Garland 31, 176, 177, 179, 185,	
222, 226, 246, 247,				188, 190, 200, 204, 216,	
258, 265, 266				234, 238, 245, 246, 249	
from mouth of makara,				bearer ... ..	31, 246, 265
yaksha ... ..	77			coil, on head ... ..	199
and garland bearers,				couples carry ... ..	186
evolution of ...	28			flower ... ..	180, 194
Flutes ... ..	163, 183, 206			flower, and bearer ...	194
Fly whisk ... ..	173, 266			flower, and dwarf bearer	152
valavyajana, emblem of				on fingers ... ..	198
royalty ... ..	97			Garment ... ..	221, 288
Buddha forbids for monks	98			crimson ... ..	200
representation at Ajanta				in sculpture ... ..	34, 35
and Amaravati ...	97			monk's ... ..	199
used in palace and on				new ... ..	176
elephant ... ..	97			white ... ..	199
with golden handle	97			Garuda 58, 176, 195, 218, 236	

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
defiant attitude of ...	73, 74	Gems on forehead in		and silver ... ..	288
in Buddhist literature	74	sculpture ... ..	38, 39	Golden hill ... ..	226
enemy of naga ...	74	General ... ..	271, 276	hued ... ..	226
great strength ...	74	Ghantasala ... ..	26, 32, 51	plate ... ..	227
occasionally friendly to		Māra in sculpture at	89	plume ... ..	227
nagas ... ..	74	Gharani, housewife	272, 290, 294	vessel offered to Buddha	21
plurality of ... ..	74	Ghosh, D.P. ... ..	61, 62	wreath ... ..	234, 235
carries off soma in Vedic		Ghoshaka ... ..	214, 215	Goli ... ..	140, 262
mythology ... ..	74	birth of ... ..	214	sculpture ... ..	141, 209
in Hindu literature	74	miraculously escapes death	214	Chanddanta jāta in	209
enemy of serpents ...	74	the fortunate ... ..	214	shield in ... ..	125
only one ... ..	74	treasurer's friends		tiles in ... ..	134
procures ambrosia ...	74	daughter falls in love		Golusu ... ..	111
produces Garuda wind-		with ... ..	214	Gopānasi, curved rafter.	132, 134
touch heals wounds	74	treasurer's friends		gopinatha Rao, T.A.	53
vehicle of Vishnu ...	74	daughter saves ...	215	Gopura, see gatehouse	130
nāgas swallow stones to		treasurer's plots against	214	atāla, see gatehouse	130
escape from ... ..	73	Ghosita monastery	190	puradvāra or city gateway	129
representation—as bird		Gift ... ..	253, 261	Gorocana for painting border	
and winged man	73	eightfold ... ..	187	of cloth ... ..	117
representation—in		for the order ...	303	Gtiputta, Buddhist missionary	4
sculpture—Graeco-Buddhi		Giñjaka tile ... ..	134	Gourd vessel ... ..	182
st, Mathura, Amaravati	73	Girdle ... ..	27	Govardhanagiridhar	
saved by Sakka ...	87	jewelled-maddavina with		Krshnamandapa ...	53
suggestion of power	73	rich jewelled border	114	Graeco-Buddhist ...	29
with sanke in beak	186	deddubhaka with		sculpture ... ..	85
and kinnara ... ..	73	snakeshaped knot ends	114	Vajrapāni in ... ..	88
and winged figures	73	Kalabuka, composed of		Grain, shower of ...	223
pillar ... ..	74	plaited srips ...	114	Graveyaka, elephant's	
wind ... ..	74	muraja with drumshaped		trappings ... ..	123
Garutmat or Garytmān	73, 74	knot ends ... ..	114	Gramasakāta ... ..	140
Gate ... ..	271, 283, 285	known as raśana,		Grandchildren ... ..	261, 262
Gatehouse, gopura	130	sarasana, mekhala		Grantha script, florid, of	
adjuncts of,—atta, attala		kañci and saptaki	112	Pallavas ... ..	54
or attalaka, towers		kañci with bells attached	113	Grass ... ..	252
known as dvāra		kāyabandhana or		Gravelly, F.H. 32, 116, 125, 133,	141, 235
attālas, prakāra wall,		kakshyābandhana or		Great Being ... ..	251
torāna gate, simagrha		phalipata ... ..	113	Great elder ... ..	279
or kotthagrha toll		mekhala or mekhala		Great supervisor of	
house. ... ..	130	kalapa composed of		renovation work ...	278
approach to, sankrama	130	many strands ...	112	Grecian lyre ... ..	146
Gateway ... ..	205, 248, 264	mekhalabandhana sash	113	Greece ... ..	45, 92, 93
arched ... ..	177	pattika sash ...	113	art conventions in ...	47
city, gopura or puradvāra	129	raśanādama, thick roll	114	Greek ... ..	64
outer, torana or bahirdvāra	129	srnkhalā ... ..	114	mythology ... ..	81
Gathāsaptaśati 5, 6, 60, 105, 106,		sronisutra waist-cord	114	Green-grocers ... ..	230, 231
107, 109, 111, 112,		knot—netrasūtra	113	Grhadvaratorana has doors	129
113, 117, 119, 121,		in sculpture ...	36, 37	Grhalakshmi ... ..	83
122, 123, 127, 129,		jewelled roll for male		Graiffin ... 161, 163, 179, 194,	240, 242
147		figures ... ..	113	Griffiths, J. ... ..	89, 97, 137
Gautama ... ..	175, 202	Girimekhala, elephant of		Groom 177, 184, 191, 230, 247, 258	
Gautama Buddha ...	17	Māra ... ..	89	Group arrangement ...	31
Gautamiputra ... ..	14, 44	Girl ... ..	184, 254	Grove 177, 190, 191, 231, 247	
Gautamiputra Sātakarni 5, 6, 12, 274		Gitagovinda ... ..	106	Grunwedel, A. 73, 85, 88, 89, 91,	93
empire of ... ..	6, 12	Goad ... ..	187	Guard ... ..	194, 235
exploits of ... ..	13	Goatherd ... ..	214	Guardian of quarter ...	159, 258
Nasik inscription on	12, 13	Coblins ... ..	254	deity ... ..	249
Gavāmayana, sacrifice	10	God ... 177, 253, 261, 287		lion ... ..	264
Gayā, vishnu's strides at	60	young ... ..	232	Guccha, bunch of folds 30, 110, 117	
Geese ... ..	239	Godāvari ... ..	69, 288	Gudimallam Siva as	
Geese border ... ..	166, 201	Goddess ... ..	178, 183	ushnishin ... ..	85
Getger, W. ... ..	4, 15, 16	flying ... ..	270	ushnishin ... ..	85
Gems ... ..	288	on lotus ... ..	270		
Gems of cakravarti, same as		Gokulika ... ..	16		
gem from milky ocean	57	Gold ... ..	229		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Sivalinga ... ..	14, 52, 56	elaborate ... ..	232	Hindu Trinity ... ..	63
date of ... ..	10, 14	royal ... ..	235	Hitasukha ... ..	298
Guhyaka, synonym of yaksha	79, 180	Headgear ... ..	241	History of Indian and	
Gulphavalambi, cloth		barrel-shaped ... ..	203	Indonesian Art ... ..	92
reaching ankles ... ..	118	elevated ... ..	201	Holes ... ..	202
Gunādhyā ... ..	9, 272	in sculpture ... ..	38, 39	Honey ... ..	190, 191, 259
Gupta ...27, 32, 35, 37, 39, 41, 43,		plain ... ..	220	Honeycomb ... ..	190
44, 51, 52, 53, 65, 95, 204		Heaven ... ..	232, 249, 254	Honorarium ... ..	192, 193
nāgas and nāgis, at		Heavenly trees ... ..	224	Hoofs ... ..	239, 249, 258
matiyar math ... ..	72	Heliodoros, garuda piliar		Horse 167, 177, 179, 184, 185,	
nāgini ... ..	70	of, among the earliest	74	189, 191, 220, 222, 223,	
period ... ..	115	Hemasūtra ... ..	113	230, 234, 235, 238, 239,	
sculpture, makarakundala		Hemavakakshaka ... ..	115	247, 249, 251, 252, 261,	
development in ... ..	108	for women and children	115	262, 267, 269, 287, 288	
and post Gupta sculpture	118	for women in Amaravati		Horseback ... ..	215, 235
Gupta-Vakātaka ... ..	44, 52	sculpture ... ..	115	Horsemen ... ..	245, 246
Guttīla, helped by Sakka	87	and channavira ... ..	115	Horse-shoe gable ... ..	157, 172
Gwalior State ... ..	145	Henpecked brahman	261	House ... ..	225
<b>H</b>		Herdsmen ... ..	214	two storied ... ..	215
Hāhā, gandharva ... ..	77	Heranika, banker ... ..	294, 296	Householder 176, 210, 236, 278, 282,	
Hair adorned with pearls		Heretical monks ... ..	15	283, 284, 289, 290, 294,	
and garlands ... ..	104	Heretics ... ..	193, 194	298, 299, 302, 304	
curly ... ..	206	discomfited ... ..	194	Housewife ... ..	290, 294, 304
thick ... ..	235	plead excuse about		Hühū, gandharva ... ..	77
Haimanah pravārah, winter		miracles ... ..	193	Hump ... ..	161
shawl ... ..	116	tear up mango trees	194	Hunchback ... ..	201, 204
Hāla, Sāthvahana king		Hermit 210, 230, 261, 287, 297		Hunter 207, 208, 209, 226, 227,	
and poet ... ..	5, 6, 12, 13	Hermitage 210, 220, 222, 261, 262		229, 263	
Half-combed hair ... ..	254	Hero ... ..	287	Hunting equipment—gourds,	
Half-lotus 158, 160, 172, 177, 195,		Heringham, Lady ... ..	97	net or trap (vāgura), and	
200, 201, 204, 211, 212,		Hetthapasāda ... ..	131	net attached to poles	
217, 222, 224, 240, 241,		Hieun Tshang, Chinese		(dandavakara) ... ..	144
242, 248, 269, 270		pilgrim 3, 6, 13, 56, 159		Hultzsch, E. 8, 273, 274, 276, 277,	
Hall of gods ... ..	223	mentions uddesika stupas	20	279, 281, 282, 283, 284,	
of weapons ... ..	131	Highest born ... ..	288	285, 288, 289, 290, 291,	
Holo ... ..	196, 257	Hill ... ..	238	292, 293, 294, 295, 296,	
Hamsaka ... ..	114	golden ... ..	176	297, 299, 300, 301, 302,	
Hamsamithuna, gorocana		silver ... ..	176	303, 304	
border of ... ..	117	Hilltop ... ..	237	Hut ... ..	191, 220, 230
Hardy, R.S. 62, 164, 182, 183		Himalayas 75, 77, 164, 208, 221,		courtyards of, angana	134
Harem 190, 191, 202, 221, 241,		225, 230, 231, 236		made of leaves and	
250, 251, 255		Himavān, mountain	12	rushes, utaja,	
Hartīputra, missionary 20, 22		Hinayāna ... ..	16	parṇakūṭi, parṇasāla	134
Harmikā 23, 25, 259, 264, 269		Hindu deities, early figures		of leaves ... ..	207
Harmya, residence of		in South India ... ..	52	of rushes ... ..	233
wealthy men ... ..	132	anthropomorphic,		thatched roofs of ... ..	134, 219
covered, savitanaharmya	132	semi-anthropomorphic,		three types of, Sālā,	
Harmyatala ... ..	131	and symbolic		koshtha and kuti	134
Harpies and kinnras	92	representation of ... ..	56	windows of, salākavatapāna	134
Harp-shaped vīnā ... ..	195	types of		<b>I</b>	
Harshacarita 12, 105, 108, 109, 110,		representation-Gudimallam		Īhāmāgas, animals of fancy	51
113, 114, 116, 117, 118,		linga, symbol and		derivation ... ..	92
126, 138, 142, 147, 148		figure. ... ..	56	Ill-luck ... ..	219, 220
Hastipaka, mahout ... ..	01	Bitā linga, symbol and		Illuminator of the world	280
in Amaravati sculpture	101	heads ... ..	56	Images of Siva, Kubera,	
in royal household ... ..	101	Bodhgaya Siva, anthro,		Vasudeva, yakshas	55
Hastiyudda, elephant		pomorphic ... ..	56	Immortality ... ..	227
movemnt ... ..	122	Bodhgaya Sūrya		Incense ... ..	178
Hatchet ... ..	230	anthropomorphic ... ..	56	Indapatta ... ..	235, 236
Hathigumpha inscription	10	Kushan Siva Vasudeva,		Indasela cave, Sakka's visit	
Hatthisondika, mode of wear	117	Gajalakshmi,		at, theme in sculpture	88
Hawk ... ..	229	Sankarshana, etc.,		Indasela guhā, Sakka visits	
Headdress ... 195, 250, 258, 269		anthropomorphic ... ..	56	Buddha at ... ..	76
cylindrical ... ..	256	Lucknow Balārāma		India ... ..	102
		anthropomorphic ... ..	56		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Indian Historical Quarterly	279, 291	figures, sheltered by		Cullabodhi	209
Indian Iconography based on		snakehoods, Hindu and	58	Culladhammapāla	211
Vedas and Purānas	66	Buddhist parallels	132	Chaddanta	47, 207, 218
Indian Museum, Calcutta	150	temple		Darimukha	196
Indian sculptor skilled		Tirthankaras, triple		Dasaratha	60
at—elephants, lotus,		umbrellas on	97	Dūta	213
makara, swan	29	Jaitraratha	122	Kalingabodhi	93, 224
Indian Serpent Lore	235	Jala, lattice	133	Khadirāngara	217
Indra	56, 57, 58	Jalatorana, <i>see</i> gateways	129	Kunāla	108
in the epics	86	Jalavalaya, <i>see</i> bracelet 39, 111, 112		Losaka	147, 219
cuts wings of mountains	86, 87	in Amaravati sculpture	112	Mahākapi	17
dethroned by new Indra	86	Jalebha, water-elephant	68, 93, 212, 243	Mahamangala	88
lives in Vajrayanta	86	Jali, prince	260, 262	Mahāmora	227
maintains celestial damsels	86	accompanies Vessantara to		Mahāummagga	104, 106
mātali, charioteer	86	the forest	261	Mahilamukha	218
Purandara	86	united with grandfather	261	Mandhātu	87, 88
rides Airāvata	86	Jambhala, Buddhist counter,		Matanga	224
Saci, wife	86	part of Kubera	85	Mora	226
tests virtue	87	Jambū tree	249, 250, 258, 264, 265	Mugapakkha	143
vanquished by demons.	86	miracle under	265	Nalinikā	108
Vedic concept of	86	Jambudīpa	156, 236	Pandara	73
drinks soma	86	Janaka	54	Salaka	206
wields vajra	86	Janamejaya	13	Sarabhanga	119
popular festival of	86	Janapada, open country	123, 219	Sasa	87
vajra of	89	Janapadakalyani	200, 254, 255, 256	Sivi	229
and Vajrapāni, different		becomes nun	200	Somanassa	230
in Buddhist literature	66	Buddha quells beauty		Suruci	231
Indranī, vajra of	89	pride of	200, 201	Valahassa	94
Indumati	102	beseeches Nanda to return,	254	Vessantara	87, 93, 219, 234, 260
Infantry	124	compared with monkey		Vidhurapandita	92, 94, 76, 235, 238, 239
Inhabitant	301	and nymphs	255, 256	Jatakamāla	229
Inheritance	257	conscious of her beauty	200	Jatamakuta, <i>see</i> headgear	39, 59
Inscriptions	227	Janmacitraka	72	Jatilas	155, 156
of Amaravati	271, 272	Jar	233	conversion of	155
architectural terms in	272	water	164	Java, early composite deity	
how valuable	272	Jarā, yakshi worshipped at		of Siva, Sūrya, Viṣṇu	
language of	272	Magadha	78	and Brahma in	63
nature of	271	Jarāsandha	78	Jayaswal, K.P.	9, 60, 68
people mentioned in	271, 272	Jata, <i>see</i> ushṇisha	59, 107	and Banerji	5, 10
scripts and their periods in	272	of ascetics	119	Jayavarma, king	297
of Nanaghat and Udayagiri	9	and jatabhara, matted		Jetavana	199, 201
Insect eggs	190	locks	107	Jetuttara, city	260, 261, 262
Irādati naga princess	237	continued in later		Jewels	176, 177, 185, 195, 236, 250, 258
is promised Vidhura's		sculptures of Siva	107	downpour of	223
heart by Punnaka	236	recognised in later Silpa		previous, of Mandhātā	265
marries Punnaka	237	Texts	107	seven	223
Irdhi	182	Jatabhara, <i>see</i> ushṇisha	59, 107	star-shaped forehead	158
Iron pillar at Delhi	264	Jatagucchās and jadaguccus	106	utility of	116
Isipātana (Rshipattana)	63, 182, 184	Jataka	5, 17, 18, 67, 71, 74, 79, 80, 83, 94, 96, 101, 106, 109, 111, 112, 113, 116, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 133, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 186, 264	for forehead—	
Isisinga, same as		Abbhantara	87	cūdamani, worn at hinder	
Rshyaśrngā, in Hindu and		Ahigundika	206	end of simanta	107
Buddhist literature	57	Asadisa	125, 127	for forehead—cūdamani, in	
		Asanga	82	Amaravati sculpture	107, 108
		Bhisi	147	for forehead—cūdamani,	
		Bhūridatta	71, 206, 207	lotus-shaped and	
		Bilarikosiya	72, 206	gemdecked	107
		Campeyya	72, 206	Jewel boxes,	
		Candakinnara	75	abharanasa—mudgaka	116, 252
				in Amaravati sculpture	116
				in charge of attendant girls	116
				jewels preserved in	116
				Jewelled pavilion	213

PAGE		PAGE	PAGE
	Jewellery, excavated in		
	Crete, Egypt, India,		
	Mycenae ... ..	102	
	Jivaka ... ..	189, 190, 191	
	advises Ajātasattu to visit		
	Buddha ... ..	189	
	Jouveau-Dubreuil, G.	5, 9, 25, 26,	
		53, 133, 264, 271	
	Jug with handle ... ..	254	
	Jumna river, golden		
	flamingoes, on, and		
	golddecked praveni	106	
	Junnar ... ..	11	
	Jungle ... ..	208	
	<b>K</b>		
	Kabandha, Subject of		
	sculpture ... ..	51	
	Kabaribandha, hair rolled up	106	
	Kabho, pillar ... ..	272	
	Kaccha, <i>see</i> garment	35, 103, 117,	
		118	
	prominent in women	118	
	<i>see</i> arrow shaft	127	
	Kacchapi, vinā of Sarasvatī	145	
	Kadambari ... ..	76, 82, 96, 97, 99,	
		105, 110, 112, 113,	
		114, 117, 118, 125,	
		127, 136, 145, 147	
	Kadambas, flag of ... ..	99	
	Kailāsanatha temple ... ..	62	
	Kakshyābandha ... ..	113	
	Kakshyakarma, <i>see</i> elephant		
	trappings ... ..	123	
	Kakuda tree, deity of	155	
	Kalābuka ... ..	114	
	Kālācampa ... ..	236	
	Kalagiri, mountain ... ..	237	
	Kalanagarāja ... ..	252	
	Kalapa and Kalakuba, girdle	113	
	Kalasa, pitcher ... ..	60, 266	
	pillar element ... ..	136	
	Kalāsoka ... ..	15	
	Kāla Udayi ... ..	184, 257	
	Kalidāsa ... ..	24, 49, 55, 59, 67,	
		78, 79, 86, 93, 96,	
		103, 104, 106, 107,	
		109, 115, 117, 120,	
		122, 148, 220	
	Kalindibhedana, Balarama		
	origin of name ... ..	69	
	Kalinga ... ..	260, 261, 262	
	Kalinga temples ... ..	24	
	Kalpasūtra ... ..	111	
	Kalpavallī, <i>see</i> motifs,		
	garland ... ..	42	
	supplies jewels ... ..	67	
	Kalpavrksha, dhvajastambha		
	of Kubera's temple	67	
	Kalyan ... ..	10	
	Kama, flag staff of, at		
	Besnagar ... ..	90	
	fish and Aphrodite's		
	dolphin of ... ..	94	
	original vehicle of, makara	90	
	originally conceived as		
	yaksha ... ..	90	
	temples of ... ..	90	
	worship of ... ..	90	
	Kamadevaloka heavens	89	
	Kamasūtra ... ..	9, 12	
	Kambala, nagas of	260	
	Kamsa ... ..	57, 78	
	kamsa in Hindu and		
	Buddhist literature	57	
	Kanakadandikā, gold chain		
	for sword ... ..	125	
	Kanakadora, bracelet	111	
	Kanakakamala, ear ornament	109	
	kanakapatra, ear ornament	109	
	Kāñicanatalapatra ... ..	109	
	Kāñci, seat of Buddhism	7	
	girdle ... ..	112, 113	
	Kāñcuka, shirt worn by		
	grooms, attendants,		
	guards, etc. ... ..	101, 119	
	of Grecian variety		
	reaching feet,		
	aprapadina ... ..	118	
	kañcuki	100, 131, 134, 191,	
		195, 213, 241, 263	
	chief among abhyagarikas	100	
	has peculiar headdress		
	and staff ... ..	119	
	in Amaravati sculpture	100	
	old guardian of harem	100	
	wears shirt and		
	hightopped turban	100	
	why so called ... ..	119	
	Kāñcukoshnishi, meaning of		
	term ... ..	100	
	Kanha, Kṛṣṇa, Satavahana		
	king ... ..	9	
	Kanha, same as Kṛṣṇa or		
	Draupadi, in Hindu and		
	Buddhist literature ... ..	57	
	Kanhadipayana same as		
	Kṛṣṇadvipayana, in		
	Hindu and Buddhist		
	literature ... ..	57	
	Kanhajina, princess	260, 262	
	accompanies Vessantara to		
	the forest ... ..	261	
	gifted away ... ..	261	
	united with grandfather	261	
	Kanheri ... ..	23, 24, 44, 61, 172	
	Kanishka, king ... ..	16	
	Kankaparvan ... ..	72	
	Kankata, comb ... ..	120	
	Kannika or Karnikā	132	
	Kanntakāsaila ... ..	980	
	Kanthaka	58, 81, 91, 178,	
		184, 239, 252, 258	
	Kanṭhi, <i>see</i> necklet	34, 35	
	Kanṭhika ... ..	111	
	Kanvas, dynasty ... ..	9	
	Kapilapingala ... ..	229, 230	
	Kapilavastu	58, 151, 152, 153,	
		164, 166, 178, 184,	
		205, 249, 252, 255,	
		257	
	kapotapālikā or kapotāpālī		
	or vitanka, intended as		
	dovecot ... ..	132, 133	
	and kapotam ... ..	133	
	ornamental structures		
	resembling		
	horseshoe-shaped		
	window ... ..	133	
	kappāsikā grove ... ..	183	
	Kapphina ... ..	18	
	Karaka, karkari, karkarikā,		
	spouted vessel, <i>see</i> vessel	142	
	Karana, dance attitude	149	
	apaviddha, atikrānta,		
	chinna, lataviscika,		
	skhalitapasrta ... ..	150	
	talapushpaputa,		
	vaisakha-recitaka	149	
	valitoru, vyamsita ... ..	149	
	ūrdhvajānu ... ..	150	
	Karavirapatta, <i>see</i> arrow	127	
	Karkota, naga ... ..	72	
	Karle ... ..	11, 14, 52, 167, 172	
	uddesika stupa at ... ..	20	
	Karma ... ..	259	
	Kārmuka, <i>see</i> bow ... ..	126, 127	
	Karnaculi, for elephants	128	
	Karnakūdu, and kutāgāra	133	
	Karnapasa, ear ornament	106	
	and keśapasa, significance	106	
	Karnapatra, <i>see</i> earring	36	
	Karnaveshtana <i>see</i> earring	36, 109	
	Karnī <i>see</i> arrow ... ..	127	
	Karnika ... ..	109	
	Karshapana, coin ... ..	10	
	Kartikeya, vajra of ... ..	89	
	Kashmirian tradition ... ..	272	
	Kāśī cloth ... ..	139	
	Kāsika ... ..	109, 122, 124	
	Kassapa, Uruvela ... ..	155	
	believes himself holder		
	than Buddha ... ..	155, 156	
	converted by ... ..	156	
	head of Jatilas ... ..	155	
	Kassapagotta, Buddhist		
	missionary ... ..	4	
	Kastūritilaka ... ..	59	
	Kasyapa ... ..	74	
	Ķataccu, ladle ... ..	141	
	Ķatakamukha hasts ... ..	149	
	Ķatantra vyakarana ... ..	9	
	Ķatisutta, waist cord	114	
	Ķatisuttaka ... ..	144	
	Ķatmandu ... ..	21	
	kathāsaritsāgara	5, 9, 96, 102, 148	
	Kaumodaki, gadā of Viṣṇu	126	
	Kaustubha ... ..	84	
	and Buddhist precious gem	57	
	Kautilya	97, 99, 111, 116, 126	
	Kaveripakkam ... ..	82	
	Dakṣiṇāmūrti ... ..	53	

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Kavi. M. Ramakrishna	6, 12	caught by huntsmen and presented to kings	75	Krhnadevarāya Vijayanagar emperor	8
Kavikumāra	215, 216	devoted pairs	75	headgear of	85
adventures of	216	good fairies	75	Krshnajina uttarāsanga	119
birth and concealment of	215	hunted	76	Krshnāverna, river	288
escapes and is pursued	216	tender hearted	76	Krshna Yajurveda Taittiriya Sāmhita	61, 63
wins the throne	216	in Hindu mythology	76	Krtrimapatripānkti	133
kavikumaravadāna	215	half-horse, half-man	76	Kshauma silk	11f
Kāyabandha or Kāyabandhana	113	masters of music	76	Kshemendra	17, 105, 116, 215, 229, 249
Kavyprakāsa	100	represented in Kinnarī lamps	75	Kshīrama set of Siva	1
kāvyaṁimamsā	102	representation in sculpture	75	Kshudraghantika small bells	114
Kempers, Barnet, A.J.	153, 154, 155, 273	half-bird, half-man at Ajanta, Amaravati Bhaahut, Java, Sanchi. half-horse, half-man at Mathura	75	Kshura see arrow	127
Kern H.	17	and cakravaka parallel and hārpies	75 92	Kshurapramala see elephant's trappings	123
Kesāpasa hair bound in a loop	106	Kinnarakanthi	76	kubera	55, 56, 77, 81
significance of	106	Kinnari lamp	75	lit ugly-bodied significance	79
with flower wreath resembling peacock plume	106	Kinsmen	200	in sculpture	79
Kesava	13, 130	Kiratas hunters	100	temples of	67
Ketarāja (Mahamandalesvara, Kota chief	8	dress and equipment of in Amaravati sculpture in royal retinue	101 101	treasures of, conch one of	146
Khadga sword royal emblem attendant to carry	98 98	Kirātī flywhisk bearer	97	worship of	68
Khadgacammani, sword and shield, see sword	124, 125	Kirita see headgear	39, 103, 195, 228	Kubja, hunchback	100
Khadgavāhini, sword bearer amazon woman	99 99	and Sakka	105	in royal retinue	100
in Amaravati sculpture	99	Kiritin	256	in Amaravati sculpture	100
Khakharāta	13	Kodanda see bow	126, 127	Khujjuttara, servant of Samavati	100
Khandagiri vases	29	Koliyas	205	Kudu	78, 269
Kharavela, king	5, 9, 10, 11, 14	Komararama seat of Siva	1	and early horseshoe-shaped window	133 133
Khemā, queen	226, 227	Kona	147	finial	133
deer park of	234	Konaghāta	147	with sirivaccha symbol	133
dreams of the peacock preaching the law	226	Kondane	11	spade-shaped	133
Khuda cetiya	26	Korabba, king	236, 238, 239	with simhamukha	133
Khujjuttara, hunch-backed servant of Samavati	100, 204	gets doubt cleared by Vidhura	236	of octagonal shaft	264
Kiki king	234	plays dice and loses Vidhura	237	Kudu-shaped top	262
Kimpurusha	236, 237	Vidhura is restored to	237	Kulirapādaka animal legged seat	136
King	172, 184, 187, 192, 193, 194, 197, 198, 201, 207, 210, 211, 21, 215, 216, 221, 224, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 245, 246, 247, 248, 259, 297	Koravya same as Kauravya, in Hindu and Buddhist literature	57	Kumārasambyava	49, 75, 113, 115, 120
cruel, and child	211, 266	Kosala	183, 192	Kumāra Satavāhana	12
officer of	220	Kosambi	190, 202, 214	Kumbhanda yakshas	80, 81
vengeance of	220	Koshas	118	at Mathura and Bodhgaya	80
Kinkinis small bells	114	Koshtha	134	Kundala, earring	36, 37, 77, 108
Kinnaras	160	Koshthagraha see gatehouse	130	varieties	108
and cakravaka parallel derivation	75 76	Kota chief	8	crescent-shaped	36, 37
in Buddhist literature	75, 76	Kotthagāra see gatehouse	130	karnavesthana	109
abide in Candapabbata Gandhamādāna. Mallangiri. Tikutaka Pandaraka	75 75	Kovidara tree	223	makarakundala	108
adepts in music	76	Krakacanda Buddha	17	mrnalakundala	109
apparel and cosmetics of	76	Kramrisch Stella	196, 202	mrstakundala	108
cannot bear separation	75	Kridagrha	131	Kundalavana	16
		Krishna Sastri. H.	275	Kuntala, Satakarni king	12
		Krishna valley	52, 271	Kuru kingdom	235, 236
		Krom N.J.	177	Kurus	230
		Krshna king	44	Kusavat, city	17, 19
		as baby boy wears sikhaṇḍa	107	Kuṣhan	26, 44, 56, 78, 173
		associated with Yamunā	69	sculpture	172
				Kushan-Gupta traditions	59
				Kushans, portraits of	55
				Kusināra, town	18, 20, 127, 148, 149, 151, 204, 205
				Kusumayudhapūja	90
				Kūtāgāra, valabhi with conspicuous finial	131

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
	kūta and karnika for peaked top of ... ..	132		
	roop on gopānst ... ..	132		
	similar to valabhi ... ..	132		
	and karnakūdu ... ..	133		
	and kūtī ... ..	134		
	and valabhi ... ..	132		
	Kūtapavyāsa, musical arrangements ... ..	149		
	Kūtayuddha, fraudulent war	121		
	Kūthāre, axe ... ..	126		
	Kūtī and kutāgara ... ..	134		
	Kūttanimata ... ..	102		
	Kūttavāla, explanation, <i>see</i> military equipment	128		
	<b>L</b>			
	Laconic representation	238		
	Lady Bountiful, Sṛī as	84		
	Lady love ... ..	186		
	Lake 207, 208, 209, 216, 220, 259, 287			
	indicated by lotuses suggested by water lilies.	47		
	Lakkhana, In Hindu and Buddhist literature	57		
	Lakshana, queen ... ..	215		
	Lakshmi ... ..	56, 158		
	and śrīvatsa symbol and the perfect queen at Bharhut, Bodhgaya, Sanchi, Amaravati	28		
	early representations from Amaravati ... ..	111		
	on gateway ... ..	51		
	on lotus, art theme or Sṛī ... ..	82		
	kakuta, weapon of club class ... ..	126		
	Lālamaka, <i>see</i> garland	121		
	Lātātātūja, silk ... ..	116		
	Lalātikāforehead gem or sandal paste ... ..	103		
	<i>see</i> garland ... ..	121		
	Lalitavistara 91, 152, 154, 175, 177			
	Lambodara, Satakarni king	11		
	Lamps ... 142, 214, 215, 234			
	dīpavkr̥shas ... ..	142		
	in Amaravati sculpture in niches ... ..	228		
	pans ... ..	142		
	placed in lamp cells pillar ... ..	142		
	pillar ... ..	302		
	lanjādibba, courtesan's mound ... ..	7		
	L'architecture d'Amaravati	25		
	L'art Greco Bouddhique du Gandhara ... ..	90		
	Lāsya, <i>see</i> Dance and Natya	148		
	Lata, dance attitude ... ..	171		
	latāvṛścika, karaṇa	150		
	Lattice work, of spears	204		
	Law ... ..	226, 227		
	discourses on ... ..	236		
	preaching of the, at the Deer park ... ..	265		
	Layman ... ..	199		
	Lay worshipper ... 278, 280, 300			
	Leader ... ..	207, 208		
	Learned in Vinaya texts	291		
	Leather-worker ... ..	271, 281		
	Legends of the earliest set of Śatavahanas ... ..	5		
	Legs, arched or curved	169		
	Les sculptures d'Amaravati	32		
	Lesson ... ..	218		
	Letter ... ..	214, 215, 272		
	Licchavi nobles ... ..	70, 205		
	Lights ... ..	228		
	Lilaravinda, sportive lotus, held in hand ... ..	101		
	symbol of love of fine arts	102		
	Lilavātikatha ... ..	6, 12		
	Lingodbhava sculptures	62		
	Linossier, Mlle, Raymonde. 202, 203, 204			
	Memorial volume for	57		
	Lion 173, 179, 207, 209, 257, 264, 265, 266, 267			
	beaked ... ..	171		
	bull and elephant busts ... ..	60		
	capital ... ..	216		
	couchant ... ..	247		
	guardian of gateway row of ... ..	266		
	running ... ..	248		
	and Sakyasimha ... ..	263		
	stag horned ... ..	194		
	winged 160, 161, 190, 240, 242, 246			
	Lion-head on dwarf's stomach	60		
	Lion-throne simhāsana or sihāsana ... ..	172		
	for exclusive roya, use for state occasions	49		
	has lion supports made of fig wood	222		
	Liquor ... ..	135		
	Lokapālas ... ..	135		
	Lokottaravada ... ..	135		
	Longevity ... ..	135		
	Longhurst, A.H. 21, 22, 23, 24, 89, 14, 220			
	excavates Nagarjunakonda	206		
	Long seat, asandi ... ..	72		
	Lord High Treasurer	16		
	Lotuses 162, 195, 197, 205, 207, 209, 220, 226, 239, 264, 265, 267, 270, 287			
	issuing from mouth and navel of yakshas, vase, conch, etc. ... ..	304		
	blossomed ... ..	137		
	border of ... ..	217		
	lake ... ..	213		
	large ... ..	239		
	medallion 173, 235, 243, 244, 245, 270			
	petals ... ..	208, 217		
	<i>see</i> motifs, garland	270		
	pond ... ..	77		
	stalk issuing from vase	170		
	Love, feeling of ... ..	213		
	and mercy ... ..	239		
	Love-smitten king ... ..	208, 217		
	Lower cloth, antariya modes of wear ... ..	209		
	Catukannaka ... ..	117		
	Hatthisondika ... ..	117		
	Macchavalaka ... ..	117		
	Talavantaka ... ..	117		
	Satavallika ... ..	117		
	Samvelliya ... ..	177		
	Lucknow Museum ... ..	117		
	Lucky spots ... ..	56, 84		
	Luders, H. 6, 9, 273, 274, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303.			
	Lumbini garden ... ..	233		
	Asoka's stupa at ... ..	65, 78, 264		
	Lust and Belly, messenger from ... ..	20		
	<b>M</b>			
	Macchavalaka mode of war	30, 117		
	Macdonell, A.A. 67, 70, 74, 86, 91			
	Mackenzie, Colonel Colin. 1, 125, 140, 148, 150, 166			
	drawings of ... ..	100		
	discovers Amaravati	1		
	Maddavina, waist cord end	114		
	Maddi, princess, 260, 261, 262			
	accompanies Vessantara to the forest ... ..	261		
	is given away to Sakka	261		
	laments, for her children.	261		
	Madduka, drum ... ..	50		
	Madhava ... ..	132		
	Madhu or vernal season, friend of Kama ... ..	90		
	wine ... ..	250		
	Madhuvati ... ..	142		
	Madhupana ... ..	251		
	Madras Epigraphical Report	149		
	Madras Museum 82, 107, 119, 131, 250, 273			
	Magadha ... ..	71, 78, 155, 205		
	Magadhi or Pali ... ..	44		
	Magandiya, queen 145, 202, 203, 204			
	carries tales againt Samavati ... ..	202		
	plots against Samavati	202		
	puts snake in Udayanas vina ... ..	202		
	makes Udayana believe guilt of Samavati	202		
	uncle of helps in her plot	202		
	Magic arts ... ..	216		
	Maha Andhra ... ..	3		



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE		
Mahabalipuram	53, 54, 130, 133, 135	Mahāthera	... ..	279	Makuta, crown	... ..	59, 98
Mahābhārata	19, 51, 55, 57, 58, 78, 79, 85, 87, 99, 118, 131, 143, 146, 229	Mahāthūpa stupa built by Gāmani	... ..	18	Malādhvajavyūha, grove and vihāra near	... ..	7
Srī in	... ..	Mahāvagga	69, 137, 138, 141, 142, 155, 182, 183		Malati	... ..	132
on gajavakra jhashas and minavajis	... ..	Mahāvānmsa	... ..	4, 18, 134	Mālatimādhava	... ..	132, 133
Mahābhāshya	... ..	Mahāvānasela	... ..	304	Malavikā	... ..	148
Maābhinishkramana	... ..	Mahāvīracarita	... ..	97, 121, 125	Mālavikāgnimitra	9, 11, 131, 147, 148	
Mahābrahma same as Bahma	56, 58, 89, 181, 195, 252	Mahāyana	... ..	16	Mallakarni, king	... ..	11
bears parasol for Buddha	88, 97	Mahendra, mountain	... ..	72	Mallas, tribe	... ..	127, 149, 205
Mahācaitya or mahācetiya	19, 26, 271, 298	Mahendravarman I, king	... ..	53	suggestion of	... ..	149
at Dhanyakataka	... ..	Mahilāmukha	... ..	218	request Dona to divide	... ..	205
of the Lord	... ..	is taught virtue	... ..	218	relics	... ..	205
Mahād's cave	... ..	listens to burglars and is violent	... ..	218	revere remains of Buddha	... ..	205
Mahādeva, missionary for Mahishamandala	... ..	listens to good men and is good	... ..	218	Mallinātha	... ..	132
at work in the Krishna valley	... ..	Mahishamandala, Mahadeva, sent to	... ..	4	Mālya, garland	... ..	120
lives with caitya on mountain	... ..	Siddhapura edict for	... ..	4	arranged in many modes and worn	... ..	120
Mahāgovalava	... ..	Mahishāsūramardani	... ..	135	varieties—named after form	... ..	120
Mahākāla	... ..	Mahishāsūramardani vace	... ..	53	avela	... ..	120, 121
converted by Buddha	199	Mahout	191, 218, 219, 234, 247		mañjarikā	... ..	120
attempt of wives to win back	... ..	Maidens	... ..	184	ubhatvantikamālā	... ..	120
Mahākāssapa	... ..	Maid in waiting	... ..	234	varieties—named after place occupied	... ..	121
Mahāmāyā	... ..	Mainaka	... ..	72	garbhaka	... ..	121
Mahān, great, applied to Srī Sātakarni	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	lalamaka	... ..	121
Mahānāma a Sākya	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	laḷatika	... ..	121
Mahāpaduma Jātaka at Amravati and Nagarjunakonda	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	prabhrashtaka	... ..	121
mahāpajapati Gotami	186, 257	Maitreya	... ..	178	varieties—named uracchada	... ..	121
Mahāpanada, prince	232, 233	Maitreya	... ..	178	vatamsaka	... ..	121
birth of	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	vaikakshaka	... ..	121
ceremonial sprinkling, palace construction and marriage of	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mana, mind	... ..	61, 62
Sakka's dancer provokes smile of	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mānavaka	... ..	110
Mahāparinibhānasutta	204	Maitreya	... ..	178	mañca cot	... ..	138
Mahapatāpa, king	211	Maitreya	... ..	178	frame of woven cord of heavy with movable supports (patipadaka) and stuffed framework	... ..	138
angry with his queen	211	Maitreya	... ..	178	light, vetrāpattika	... ..	138
orders executioner to kill his child	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	pillows and coverlets for rectangular	... ..	137
perishes in Avici hell	212	Maitreya	... ..	178	with legs fixed in two ways—masārako, ahaccapada	... ..	137
Mahāpathayī, earth goddess	90	Maitreya	... ..	178	Māñca seat	... ..	137
Mahāpurushalakshana	56, 58, 161	Maitreya	... ..	178	intended for minister, Brahmans and women	... ..	138
pre Buddhist	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	without legs but of cane, circular or rectangular—vidalamañca ka, vettamañca same as vetrāsana	... ..	137
Mahārājājala pose	46, 101	Maitreya	... ..	178	and pitha, wooden framework and support of bedstead	... ..	138
Mahārakkhita, ascetic	230, 232	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandalabaddha	... ..	96
foresees birth of a son to the king	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Maudgalyāyana	... ..	20
stays in the king's part	230	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mardala, drum	... ..	147
Mahārāshtra	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandala sthāna dance attitude	... ..	149, 150
Mahāsānghika school	14, 15	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandalāgra see sword	... ..	124
branches	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandara, mountain	... ..	12, 288
Mahāsramana	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandavya Kumāra	... ..	255
Mahasukhavāda	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178	Mandhata, cakravartin	18, 137, 179, 222, 223, 265	
Mahāsubhaddā	... ..	Maitreya	... ..	178			

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
acquires seven jewels	223	Hindu and Buddhist,		Matsya, fish incarnation of	
causes rain of grain,		contrast ... ..	66	Vishnu, representation as	
cloth, jewels ...	223	makara standard, absent		merman and fish—Gupta,	
dethronement of ...	223	in later Amaravati		Pala, and Chalukya	95
dethronement of ...	223	sculptures ... ..	90	Mattavilāsaprahasana	7
in Hindu and Buddhist		obstructs Paccekabuddha's		Matted locks ... ..	223
literature ... ..	57	feeding ... ..	217	Matthakundalas ... ..	108
occupies half Sakka's seat	223	on elephant ... ..	265	Maurya, Candragupta	130
and Sakka in heaven	265	representation in Mara's		Mauryan period ... ..	53
story of ... ..	217	attack ... ..	89	Mauryas ... ..	9, 44
Mangamalai ... ..	111	at Ajanta ... ..	89	Maya sukha ... ..	61, 62
Mango grove ... ..	181, 191	at Amaravati, on elephant		Mayadevi 54, 56, 65, 78, 81, 138,	
tree ... ..	206, 194, 195	and on ground ... ..	89	64, 165, 175, 176, 195,	
Ganda's ... ..	194	at Ghantasala ... ..	89	197, 234, 238, 249	
miracle under ... ..	194	tempts Bodhisattva	152, 153	dream of and its	
Manibandhana ... ..	111	tires Bodhisattva	152	interpretation 75, 248, 258, 264	
Manibhadra ... ..	81	with bow ... ..	32	Mayaskra ... ..	61
Manimayabhū ... ..	131	Maradharshana ... 179, 180,	265	Mayobhava ... ..	61
Manimekhalā, girdle ...	112	Marapāpiyan, <i>see</i> Mara	89	Mahapurusha ... ..	256
Maniyar Math ... ..	70, 72	Maravadhvah ... ..	49	Medallion 160, 177, 178, 181, 182,	
naginis at ... ..	70	Marbles, game of ... ..	214	188, 191, 195, 197, 201,	
Mañjira, anklet ... ..	103, 14	Marinden, G.E. ... ..	146	204, 206, 211, 217, 224,	
derivation ... ..	141	Market gardeners ... ..	230	226, 230, 234, 238, 239,	
large and hollow ... ..	114	Marici, vajra of ... ..	89	240, 243, 257	
with kshudraghantikas or		Marks on the feet ... ..	59	Medieval makara, jumble of	
kinkinis, bells ... ..	114	Marshall, Sir John 61, 65, 102,	108	many animals ... ..	95
Mañjarika, garland ... ..	120	and Bloch ... ..	72	Megaliths ... ..	22
Mañjuśrīmūlakalpa ... ..	7	and Foucher ... ..	99	Megasthenes ... ..	116
Mankha ... ..	108	Marwar ... ..	63, 114	Meghadūta ... ..	67, 78, 79, 107,
Manmatha and makaradhvaja	90	Masaraka <i>see</i> Mañca	137	109, 112, 113, 131,	
banner of ... ..	98	Mat ... ..	185	145, 146, 147, 220	
worship ... ..	66	Mātali ... ..	56	Mekhalā ... ..	112, 113
Mansion 176, 183, 228, 254, 266		charioteer of Sakka or		Mekhalabandha ... ..	113
golden ... ..	176, 191	Indra ... ..	76, 86	Mekhalakālākālapā ... ..	113
rich ... ..	207	as hound ... ..	76	Mendicant ... ..	298
Manu ... ..	63	gandharva ... ..	76	Mendicant monk ... ..	279
Mara 40, 51, 54, 56, 90, 91, 179,		Matanga ... ..	224, 225, 226	five ... ..	184
180, 217, 252, 253		beaten and senseless	225	Measures ... ..	187
akin to Greek Cupid	90	performs miracle ...	225	Merchant 199, 224, 254, 271, 283,	
and Kali parallel ... ..	89	Perseveres and obtains		294, 298, 303, 304, 301	
and makara standard at		Ditthamangalika ...	225	prince ... ..	194
Ajanta ... ..	89	presence of, ominous	224	wife of ... ..	299, 300
assault of ... ..	192	teaches a lesson to his son	225	Merit ... ..	232
claims Bodhisatta's seat	251, 252	Matanganakra in		work of ... ..	187, 236
daughters of 30, 152, 153, 251,		Raghuvamsa ... ..	93	Meritorious gifts ... ..	271
254, 258, 263		Matangalīlā or elephantology	93	Merman ... ..	95, 190
dwarfs of ... ..	79	Mathara, sage ... ..	216	early representation at	
has bow in later		Mathura ... ..	18, 26, 29, 51, 55,	Bodhgaya, with equine	
Amaravati sculpture		64, 65, 78, 107		forelegs ... ..	95
and Ajanta ... ..	90	birthplace of Vasudeva in		and Matsya form of	
hosts of ... ..	251, 252, 263	Hindu and Buddhist		Vishnu in Gupta, Pala,	
dogs Buddha ... ..	89	literature ... ..	57	Chalukyan work	94
his daughters ... ..	89	Buddha ... ..	59	Meru, mountain ... 12, 56, 288	
his elephant ... ..	89	Kushan 27, 32, 35, 37, 39, 41, 43		Messenger 177, 184, 185, 213, 235	
his tenfold army ... ..	89	sculpture ... ..	30, 120	Mid air ... ..	217
the temptor ... ..	89	Kumbhanda yakshas in	80	Milindapanha 121, 123, 124, 125,	
in Hindu mythology	90	lady carrying food and		126, 127, 133, 143	
carries sugarcane bow and		water in ... ..	84	Military equipment ... ..	128
flower arrows ... ..	90	Sakka in ... ..	85	channavira cross-straps,	
his friend Madhu ... ..	90	sashes for male and		triple belt, śirastra or	
his spouse Rati ... ..	90	female figures in ...	113	ushnisha for solders	128
makara standard ... ..	90	tiles in ... ..	134	trappings for horses,	
rides parrot ... ..	90	turban jewel in ... ..	104	bhāṇḍa ... ..	128
styled Kama or Love	90	style ... ..	173	trappings for	
		terraccottas ... ..	91	elephants—karnaēūī,	
				girth, etc. ... ..	128

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Milkrice ... ..	176, 253	Moti Chandra ... ..	116	sushira, tubular ... ..	144
Minavāji ... ..	51, 93	Motifs in sculpture 42, 43, 51, 52,	42, 43	vitata, struck ... ..	144
Minister 189, 191, 218, 222, 223,	227, 229, 235, 236, 239, 263	dwarf yaksha ... ..	42, 43	Mycenae ... ..	102
chief ... ..	215, 216	garland ... ..	42, 43	Mythical animals ... ..	92
Minstrel ... ..	195	head on stomach ... ..	51, 52	elephant type, two at	
Miracle 185, 186, 187, 193, 194,	225, 249, 253, 261	Makara ... ..	42, 43	Amaravati ... ..	93
of Srāvasti ... ..	196	architectural ... ..	51	winged ... ..	93
under the Jambu tree 249, 264,	265	atlantes yakshas ... ..	51	fish-tailed ... ..	93
Mirror, lady with, motif 120		Gajalakshmi ... ..	51	enquine type, two at:	
Miscellaneous characteristics		geese ... ..	51	Amaravati ... ..	94
in sculpture ... ..	40, 43	Ihārngar ... ..	51	fish-tailed ... ..	94
Miseries of the world 251		ladies ... ..	51	winged ... ..	94
Missionary spirit ... ..	271	lion-head ... ..	32	lion type, five at	
Misrakesī, apsaras ... ..	56	Mounds, treasure hunt in,		Amaravati ... ..	
Mithilā ... ..	232	ruins, monuments ... ..	22	beaked, beaked and	
Mithuna 197, 248, 250, 251, 256,	266	Mourners ... ..	215, 216	winged, human-faced.	
Mitra, Rajendralal 17, 18, 20, 124,	125	Mount Abu ... ..	132	horned, winged ... ..	92
Mittavindaka ... ..	219	Mountain ... 186, 197, 235, 288		beaked and griffin type	
driven away by his parents 219		deity ... ..	221	Sanchi parallel ... ..	92
driven out by villagers for		top ... ..	246	horned and Sanchi parallel	93
his ill-luck ... ..	220	Mrcchakatika 67, 103, 112, 113,		human-faced and sphinx	
runs away from his teacher 219		114, 123, 130, 140,		parallel and Sanchi	
Moat, parikhā ... ..	129	143, 145, 146, 147		parallel ... ..	92
Moggallāna or		Mrdanga, drum ... 51, 181, 147		winged and Persian	
Maudgalyāyana ... ..	14, 197	types—ālingya ānkyā, and		parallel ... ..	92
Mohenjo Daro ... ..	60, 64	ūrdhva ... ..	148	makara type, four at	
quaint animals from ... ..	92	Mrnālakundalas ... ..	109	Amaravati ... ..	94, 95
Mona Lisa ... ..	45	Mrshtakundalas ... ..	108	crocodile fish,	
Monastery 182, 187, 191, 219, 254		Mudrārākshasa 111, 121, 123, 125,		crocodile-fish with	
Monier Williams ... ..	83	127, 130, 134		ramhorns, crocodile-fish	
Monks 169, 182, 184, 186, 187,		Mucilinda nāga ... 179, 238		with fish-tail tipped	
188, 189, 190, 191, 193,		protects Buddha ... ..	70	horns, crocodile-fish	
196, 197, 198, 199, 200,		Buddha on coils of	265	with pair of legs	94
208, 216, 217, 225, 254,		and Vishnu's nāga couch	58	merman type ... ..	95
255, 256, 263, 271, 276,		Mudgara, weapon of club		miscellaneous type,	
277, 290, 300		class ... ..	126	crocodile head on	
Monks' attire, chequered		Mukhalinga ... ..	24	human trunk ... ..	95
patterns on ... ..	119	Mukherji, Radha Kumud 81, 82			
in sculpture ... ..	119	Muktāphalapatraveshṭana 109		N	
made of rags stitched		Muktayājñoppavīta, long, 32, 52, 115		Nabhāga ... ..	13
together ... ..	119	Mulaka identified with		Nadīdevatā, river deity 69	
yellowish red ... ..	119	Mulikinādu ... ..	6	development of vehicles of	69
Monkey 190, 191, 206, 254, 255		Mukuta ... ..	132	consort of ocean ... ..	70
dies and is born in the		Muñja, sea-monster ... ..	92	Gangā, classical instance of	69
world of the		Muraja ... ..	114	mother-like ... ..	69
Thirty-three ... ..	191	Musala, weapon of club class 126		representation in sculpture	68
offers honey to Buddha 190		Museum of the Benga;		both types at Amaravati	68
escapes from the		Asiatic Society ... ..	1	woman on crocodile	
snake-charmer ... ..	206	of the Literary Society	1	carrying water and food	68
Monkey-cap like		Mushti, handful ... ..	18	woman carrying	
headdress—for old people		Mūsikanagara ... ..	5, 10	purnaghata ... ..	68
and kañcukis ... ..	105	Music 178, 183, 185, 204, 205, 251		reverence for, in Gupta	
Moon, full ... ..	189, 225	melodies of ... ..	241	Sculpture ... ..	69
Moonstone, arched ... ..	174	turiya, orchestra ... ..	241	sanctity of and ... ..	69
Moriyas ... ..	205	Musical instruments, tūrya,		special sanctity for Gangā	
Morries, W. ... ..	87	turiya, orchestra 144, 263, 264		and Yamuna ... ..	69
Mortar ... ..	297	classification—four-fold	144	dependent on river water	68
Mother ... ..	194	ānaddha, struck ... ..	144	Nāgā (Bharasīva) Vākatāka. 68	
and child ... ..	184	ghana resonant ... ..	144	Nāgas 21, 163, 178, 179, 216,	
		gushira, tubular ... ..	144	218, 236, 239, 250, 251,	264
		tata, stringed ... ..	144	ambrosia denied to, in	
		classification—five-fold	144	Hindu mythology ... ..	71
		atata, stringed ... ..	144	ambrosia food of, in	
		atatavitata, stringed, struck 144		Buddhist mythology ... ..	71
		ghana, resonant ... ..	144	associated with lokapālas—	72

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
enjoy pleasures ...	73	Nagari ... ..	10, 134, 285	Nandagopa in Hindu and Buddhist literature	57
five hooded ... ..	169, 170	Nagarjuna, activity at		Nandigama ... ..	1
form boat of hoods for Buddha ... ..	70	Sripavata of ... ..	6	Napoleon, soldiers of, dress of	128
In Buddhist Literature	70, 71	Buddhist monk and minister of Hala	12, 271, 230	Narada ... ..	343
afraid of garudas ...	71	builds Amaravati rail	6, 13, 30	Narasimhavarman I, king	135
afraid of charmers ...	71, 72	head of Buddhist Order	13	Naravahanadatta ...	148
assure rainfall ...	72	minister and friend of Satavahana ... ..	9	Narayana ... ..	84
change form at will	71	propagates Sūnyavāda	16	and serpent couch ...	72
genial and kind to benefactors ...	71	Sangharāma built for	13	Narayanaswamy Naidu	149
feed on ambrosia ...	71	Nagarjunakonda	13, 23, 52, 111, 121, 143, 221, 222, 254, 280	Naripraveka ... ..	78
grand city and life of enjoyment ... ..	71	sculpture, makara in	108	Narmada ... ..	69
hospitable ... ..	71	shield in ... ..	125	Nartaki ... ..	149
irascible ... ..	71	Nagasena, mendicant monk	26	Nāsa, lintel ... ..	130
self-torture for better life	71	Nagi ... ..	207, 259	Nasik 11, 12, 14, 44, 167, 172	12
swallow stones to escape garudas ... ..	71	Nagini 65, 165, 166, 220, 239, 265		inscription ... ..	12
in epics ... ..	72	representation at		yaksha figures at ...	80
as churning rope ...	72	Amaravati, Bharhut, Mahabalipuram		Nātya, <i>see</i> Dance ...	148, 149
as couch of Nārāyana	72	Maniyar Math, Sanchi	70	Nātyasastra ... ..	148, 149
as guards of nether world	72	Nahusha ... ..	13, 86	Navakamaka, supervisor of renovation work ...	272, 290
as ornaments of Siva and ganas ... ..	72	deposes Sakra ...	87	Navakamikapadhana, chief supervisor of renovation work ... ..	275
as supporters ... ..	72	Nakshatramālā ...	110	Navel ... ..	42, 225
in Vedas ... ..	72	Nakula in Hindu and Buddhist literature ...	57	in sculpture, <i>see</i> miscellaneous characteristics ...	42
swallow stones to escape from garuda ...	73	Nala ... ..	89	Navigation ... ..	141
share relics of Buddha	70	Nalagiri ... ..	46, 48, 188	Nayakamani central gem in necklace ... ..	110
three-hooded ... ..	167	story of ... ..	266	Nayanika, queen ...	10
types of representation	70	Nalakara ... ..	232, 233	Necklace, hara ... ..	27, 110
human beings with hoods	70	Nalinaksha Datta ...	279, 291	composed of yashtis	110
human beings with coils beneath waist ...	70	Nama, salutation ...	62	in sculpture ... ..	34, 35
reptiles ... ..	70	Names common to Hindu and Buddhist literature	57	nayakamani, central gem of ... ..	110
all the types at Amaravati	70	Animāndya, Ajjuna, Ayodhya, Baladeva		of cotton thread ...	110
water inhabiting ...	223	Bhimasena,		of pearls ... ..	288
and Asoka ... ..	70	Devagabbha (Devakī), Dasaratha,		of tiger's claws ...	110
and Buddha ... ..	70	Dhatarathā, Dvārakā, Isisinga, Kamsa,		phalakahāra in sculpture varieties ... ..	110
and diggajas ... ..	72	Kanha (Draupadi), Kanhadipayana,		apavartaka, ardhaguccha, ardhahara,	
and linga-like object	73	Koravya, Lakkhana, Mandhata, Mathura,		ardhamanavaka, avaghataka, ekavali, guccha, manavaka, nakshatramālā,	
and relics of Buddha	70	Nakula, Nandagopa, Rama, Sahadeva, Sita, Vasudeva,		prakandaka, rasmikalāpa, ratnāvali, sirshaka,	
abode ... ..	259	Vidhurapandita, Yudhi tthila ... ..	57	taralaprati-bandha, upasirshaka, viayachanda ...	110
couple ... ..	250, 263	Nanaghat ... 9, 10, 11, 12, 14		Necklet, Kanthi or kanthikā 27, 159, 160	
damsel, a prince marries	207	inscriptions at ... ..	10, 11, 12	golden ... ..	234
king 221, 222, 236, 237, 263		portrait statues at	9, 10, 11	varieties ... ..	111
kingdom ... ..	239	Nanda, Buddha's cousin	86, 121, 186, 197, 200, 254, 255, 256	jewelled ... ..	111
queen ... ..	263	and his beautiful wife	265	jewelled and modern	
slab ... ..	259	conversion of ...	265	kanthi ... ..	111
world ... ..	263	grives for his wife	256	nishka same as urattha	
Nagaloka ... ..	237	helps Sundari at her toilet	186	dinara mālaya and putalya and mālaya and putalya and māngamālai ...	111
Nagaraja 165, 166, 195, 220, 235, 236, 259, 260, 265		ordained monk against his will ... ..	254, 256		
subdued by novice ...	165	taught a lesson by Buddha	255, 256		
Nagadanta, crooked peg	234	thoughts of, on Sundari	186		
Nagananda ... ..	45, 75, 105				
Nagara, city ... ..	128				
crowded and full or life	128				
Nagara best always town wrought from ... ..	128				
Nagaraka, a man of taste	44, 46, 119				
Nagarayanam, elephant movement ... ..	123				



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Pāṇḍukambali ... ..	122	Pavajitika ... ..	278, 289, 297	two, on Buddha's throne	139
Pāṇini 55, 103, 109, 116,	124	Pavilion 173, 179, 190, 194,	225	Pindasutariya family ...	284
Pāṇiyaghara, water-house	14	important ... ..	303	Pindola Bharaddāja performs	
Pāṇiyagharika ... ..	291	curtain of ... ..	187	miracle ... ..	193
Pāṇiyaghata ... ..	141	Pavusa, sea-monster	92	Pious utterance ... ..	234
Pāṇiyasarāva ... ..	141	Pawaya ... ..	19, 145	Pipphalivana ... ..	205
Paramatthadīpani ... ..	192	Peacock ... ..	226, 227, 246	Piprahva stupa, earliest	23
Parasol 177, 178, 180, 183,	195,	golden ... ..	226, 227	Pit ... ..	208, 209
209, 259, 260, 269, 276,	277	preaches the law	226, 227	of embers ... ..	217
army of ... ..	259	plume mode, at		Pitcher ... ..	262
Pargiter, F.E. ... ..	11	Amaravati, Mathura		Pītha for vessels ... ..	142
Paribhogika stūpa ... ..	20, 258	and Sanchi ... ..	107	Pithalkora ... ..	11, 172
instances of ... ..	21	Pea-hen ... ..	227	Plantain-leaf ... ..	191, 191
Paribhojanīyaghata ... ..	141	Peak ... ..	235	Plate ... ..	213
Paricaka ... ..	289	Pearl necklace ... ..	31	Pleasure-garden ... ..	185, 255
Parigha, weapon of club		Penance ... ..	223	royal ... ..	193
variety ... ..	126	Pendaka, slab ... ..	272, 297	Pleasure pond ... ..	239
Parījāta, flower ... ..	156, 223	Pendapatika, mendicant	26, 271,	Plinth ... ..	264
Parikara ... ..	182	279, 298		sculptures of ... ..	3, 29
Parikhā, moat ... ..	129	Penuganchiprolu ... ..	1	bull, elephant, griffin,	
Parileyyaka forest ... ..	190	Penzer, N.M. ... ..	96	winged deer, winged	
Parinibbānasutta ... ..	20, 127	Perambulatory passage	3, 264	lion on ... ..	161
Parinirvana Buddha 151,	154, 205,	Perfumer ... ..	271	Plot ... ..	202
216		Perfumery, dealer in	304	Ploughing festival ... ..	249, 264
Parivādīni, vīnā ... ..	145	Perfumes ... ..	200, 204	Pole ... ..	217, 262
Park 225, 230, 231, 232,	233	Periclean age ... ..	45	with wound thread	222
Parkham yaksha ... ..	53, 115	Periplus ... ..	10	Polycleitus, sculptor ...	45
Parnakūti, Parnasāla	134	Persia, winged lion of, and		Pond ... ..	226
Parśvanathacarita ... ..	18	lion of Amaravati and		Pool ... ..	219
Parvatī holds mirror ... ..	120	Sanchi ... ..	92	Porridge ... ..	253
Pasāda ... ..	131	Perspective ... ..	263	Portraits of Ajatasatru	55
hetthapasāda, lower palace	131	Petals, pear-shaped	160	of Kushan kings ... ..	55
uparipasāda, upper palace	131	Petavattu commentary	112	of Udayana ... ..	55
Vejayanta ... ..	228	Petrie, Sir Flinders	102	mentioned by Bhaṣa,	
Pasadataḷa ... ..	131	Phalakahara, <i>see</i> necklace	34, 35,	Kālidāsa, Patanjali	
Pasenadi Kosala, king 20,	56, 198	110, 111, 159		Mahabharata ... ..	55
entertains Ananda and		Phalakavalaya, <i>see</i> bracelets	38, 111	Pose in sculpture ... ..	40, 41
monks ... ..	197, 198	Phalipata, anklet ... ..	113	Pot ... ..	231, 247
entertains Buddha	198	Phanaka, comb, shaped like		Pot-herbs ... ..	230
marries from the Sākya		snake-hood ... ..	120	Potter ... ..	214, 216
family for gaining		Pheidias, sculptor ... ..	45	Powers, supernatural	193
monk's confidence	198	Phusati, queen ... ..	234, 240	Prabhakara Sastri, V 5, 98,	229, 292
Pāṣāṇaka ... ..	302	Physician, royal ... ..	189	Prabhrashtaka, garland	121
Password ... ..	213	Pilaster ... ..	160, 248, 262	Prahasta, flag of ... ..	99
Pataha, drum ... ..	147	base ... ..	162	Prajñāparamita ... ..	21
Pātākā hasta, dance attitude	149,	capital ... ..	162	Prajñāpitivāda ... ..	16
150, 171		Pillar 173, 238, 239, 247,	248,	Prakāṇḍaka, necklace	110
Pātāla, nether world ... ..	72, 93	249, 256, 265, 271, 275,	302	Prakāsa, <i>see</i> rampart	129, 130
Patañjali ... ..	55, 67, 130	base, bulbous ... ..	131, 163, 173	seven ... ..	130
Pāthina, sea-monster ... ..	92	capital, stepped ... ..	131	Prakṛt ... ..	272
Patipādaka, moveable		octagonal 131, 163, 174,	234	Pramathagana ... ..	72
supports of bedsteads	138	shaft, polygonal ... ..	131	Prambanam ... ..	54
Patna yaksha ... ..	53, 115	surmounted by trisūla	245	Prasa, spear ... ..	125
Patra, begging dish ... ..	178	with wheel ... ..	198, 204	Prāsāda, temple palace	67, 130
Patrakundala, <i>see</i> earring	27, 37	Pillow ... ..	139, 302, 214	of Dhanapati, Keśava,	
Patta, <i>see</i> vīnā ... ..	145	and cushion bimbohana		Rama ... ..	130
Pattabandha, golden strips	105	and bhīṣi ... ..	139	Prasādhaka ... ..	104
Pattadharaka ... ..	142	coloured red ... ..	139	toilet attendant ... ..	119
Pattakandolika ... ..	138	freely used ... ..	139	arranges hair ... ..	120
Pattamandala ... ..	142	instead of seats and		paints alaktaka ... ..	120
Pattamsukottaranga ... ..	117	footrests ... ..	139	Prasenajit, king ... ..	21
Pattika ... ..	113	material for stuffing and		Prastara, flat-roof ... ..	134
Pava ... ..	205	coverlets for ... ..	139	Prāṭhākālanandīpatāha	147
		tassels for covers of	139		

	PAGE
Pratihari, usher	45, 99, 100, 213, 250, 251, 255
amazon guard at king's door	99
description of	99, 100
representation at Amaravati	99
representation at Nagarjunakonda	100
Pratimanataka	55
Pratishthana or Paithan, early seat of Satavahana	4, 10, 13
rebuilt and named Navanara or Navanagara	5
Pratyekabuddhas	17
Pravahana	140
Pravahanasvami	140
Pravahanavahaka	140
Praveni	106
Praveśa, entry of nartaki	149
Prayer	234
Prdaku, naga	72
Preacher of the law	275
Preceptor	220
Precious vase	219
Precipice	214
Pre-historic sites	22
Present	187, 233, 234, 236
of king Bandhuma	234
rich	187
Pretapataha, drum	147
Priest	182, 192, 214
Prince	179, 183, 184, 197, 201, 207, 211, 213, 216, 223, 230, 331, 232, 233, 235, 238, 241, 249, 250, 251, 257, 258, 262, 269
Princess	183, 185, 191, 213, 234, 238, 241, 262, 298
Prize	214
Problem	236
Proceedings of the Seventh Oriental Conference	224
Protuberance, erianial	269
Proud king, the, by William Morris	87
Prthvi, earth goddess	90, 91
answers Buddha as witness as Aditi, Bhutadhatri, Rasa, Suparni, Surasa, Vasudhara, Visvambhara	91
Buddha calls, as witness concept traceable to early mother goddesses	91
helps Siddhartha to see his city	91
representation, in Amaravati	90, 91
early terracottas	91
Graeco-Buddhist	91
Gupta sculpture	90
significant synonyms of	91
Vedic concept of Aditi and Ptolemy	91, 13

	PAGE
Pubbamahavanaeliya probably Pubbasela	7
Pubbaseliya	16, 272
Pukirashtra	298
Pulastya	80
Pulumavi, inscription of at Amarvati	6
Punaghatapata	281
Punna	253
Punnaka, yaksha	51, 78, 236, 237, 238, 239, 263
converted by Vidhura	237
marries Irandati	237
starts to get the heart of Vidhura	236
tries to kill Vidhura	237
wins Vidhura in the game	237
flying horse of	94
Purnakalasapata, slab with overflowing vase	272
Puayajana, synonym of yaksha	79
Pupil	193, 279
Purana, filling	147
Purana Kassapa	189, 194
Puranas	8, 9, 11, 12, 51, 66
Purandara, Indra	86
Purindada, Indra	86
Purnaghata	68, 174, 219
Purnakalasa	162, 264, 270
flanking entrance	264, 265
Puanakumbha	61
antiquity of	60
auspicious motif	83
distribution of	60
flanks gate ways	60, 83
significance of	61
and abhisheka motif	61
Purnotsanga, Purnotsunga, king, name derivation	11
Purse, pearshaped	159
Purushakuñjara	60
Purusharshabha	60
Purushavyaghra	60
Purushottama	57
Purvavidehadvipa	223
Pushkara, drum	78
Pushpabhanjika	78
Pushpaka, palace of Ravana	51, 78, 92
Pushpanjali	149
Pushpatatta, flower-worked cloth	117
Pushyamitra, king	9, 11
Pushyaratha, chariot	121
Putalya, see necklace	111
Puva, Saila school	289

## Q

Quarrel for relics of Buddha	157
funeral of the Master	157
Kusinara fortified by Mallas	157
relic-bearet kings	157
Quarters	288

	PAGE
Queen	172, 183, 206, 208, 215, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227, 230, 238, 239, 246, 262
consort	211
Quiggins, Mrs	127

**R**

Radhā slave girl	152
Rags	225
Rāga, Māra's daughter	89, 251
Raghavan, V	145
Raghu, king	59
Raghuvamsa	55, 59, 63, 67, 70, 72, 76, 78, 93, 97, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117, 120, 121, 122, 129, 131, 132, 133, 136, 146, 147
Rahat	148
Rāhula	143, 183, 184, 185, 186, 256, 257
Rāhula, mother of	153, 184
discards costly dress, unguents	185
does not heed the request of her relatives	185
rich life of	185
simple life of	185
Rail	3, 248, 263, 265, 271, 290
around Amarvati stupa raised by Nāgārjuna	6
balustrade	172
coping	3, 266
enclosure	284
great	304
later elaborate	23
pattern	160, 166, 167, 168, 169, 173
pillar	190, 192, 194, 200, 201, 209, 212, 217, 222, 226, 234, 239, 240, 242, 242, 243
simple fencing	23
Rain-giving elephant	93
Rainy season	230, 231
Raja	176
Adi	58
Rājagaha	15, 184, 187, 188, 189, 257
Rājagirika	16, 272
Rājagrha	46, 47, 72, 96
Rājahamsa, swan	29, 160
Rājanka, royal emblems, five	96
Rājasūya, sacrifice	5, 10, 66
Rājarshi	64
Rājasekhara	102
Raja Vasu Reddi Nayudu zamindar of Chintapalle	1
Rājendra, king witnesses dance at Tiruvottiyūr	149
Rajayalkshmi	61, 84
Rākshasas	50
Rāma	13, 55, 59, 127, 130
in Hindu and Buddhist literature	57

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
	seven prakāras for palace of ... ..	130	vault for ... ..	22	
Ramachandran, K.V. ...	145, 149	worship of ... ..	18	honours ... ..	185
Ramachandran, T.N. 8, 81, 82, 134, 140, 141, 152, 153, 154, 174, 177, 179, 196, 209, 224, 239, 253, 254, 262, 273		Religious discourse	241	park ... ..	210, 230, 231
Ramagāma ... ..	205	structures-three types	134, 135	personality ... ..	101
country ... ..	259	ayatana, devakula, deva pāsāda ... ..	134	easy pose like later mähārājātilā ...	101
stupa ... ..	20, 166, 167	bodhighara, vrkshacaitya, stūpa ... ..	135	līlāravinda in hand	101
stupa, attempted opening of ... ..	166	Reliquaries with inscriptions	20	love of fine arts ...	102
Ramamurti Pantulu, G.V. Volume ... ..	224	Rene Grousset ... ..	89, 219	Royal scribe ... ..	277
Ramāsrāmi ... ..	132	Renovation ... ..	271, 290	Rshis ... ..	223, 224
Rāmāyana ... 19, 51, 57, 60, 64, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 82, 84, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 122, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 139, 146, 147		Renu, king ... ..	230, 231	Rudra ... ..	19
crocodile faced man in	95	Reptile, ... ..	202, 203	Rudra-Agni concept, and flaming pillar ... ..	62
quaint animals in ...	92	Retinue ... ..	184, 185, 210	Rudradāman king ...	14
Rampart, prakāra ...	129	Revata, thera ... ..	15	Rudra adhyaya ... ..	61, 63, 103
hug wall round city	129	Reverend ... ..	300	Ruffian ... ..	209, 228
many gateways break the line of ... ..	129	Revolt ... ..	220	Rukkha cetiya, pavilion for tree ... ..	22, 68
of bows ... ..	204	Rgveda ... ..	86, 91	Rūpamandana ... ..	120
Rapson, E.J. ... ..	12, 14, 291	hymns for Indra in	86	Rupananda ... ..	200, 201
Rasā, and Prthvī ... ..	91	Rhys Davids, T.W. 4, 15, 113, 119, 128, 135, 137, 138, 144, 196		learns of the impermanence of beauty	200
Rasānā, waistband 103, 112, 113		and Oldenberg ...	96		
Rasānakālāpa, waistband	113	Rhys Davids, Mrs. ...	78	<b>S</b>	
Rasmikalāpa, necklace	110	Rice, B.L. ... ..	14, 99	Sachimata's temple ...	63
Rati, Passion, Kāma's wife holds mirror ... ..	56, 90	Rich caravan leader	299	Saci, Sujā, wife of Indra	86
holds mirror ... ..	120	Rider ... ..	239	Sacred thread, yajñopavīta-vastra-, ajina, muktāyajñopavitā ...	115
Rajnakundala see earrings	37	Righteous townfolk	294	Sacred tree, caitya ...	19
Ratnasambhava, Buddha	17	River confluences, of Ganga, Yamuna and Sarasvatī	70	Saddharmapundarīka	18
Ratnavalaya see bracelets	38, 39, 111	of Sarayū and Gangā	70	Sagara ... ..	13
Ratnāvālī ... ..	100, 105	sacred ... ..	70	Sage 216, 222, 223, 232, 237, 238, 287	
necklace ... ..	110	Rivers of speech ...	287	Saghadeyadhamma ...	303
Rattles ... ..	212	Robes ... ..	187, 190	Sahadeva, in Hindu and Buddhist, literature	57
Rāvana ... ..	78, 86	chequered ... ..	191, 196	Sāhityadarpana ... ..	102
crocodile-faced follower of	95	monk's ... ..	182	Sainthood ... ..	234
flag of ... ..	99	soiled ... ..	208	Saila schools ... ..	289
harem of description of	50, 51	yellow ... ..	185, 208	Sairandhrī, aesthetic attendant ... ..	119
Rays issuing from body	187, 188	Robertson ... ..	1	Śakāra ... ..	67, 140
Rea, A. 2, 22, 26, 75, 89, 108, 109, 164, 242, 258, 267, 268, 298		Rockhill, W.W. ...7, 15, 16, 183		Śakas ... ..	13
Rebellion ... ..	230	Rocky lairs ... ..	207	Sakka 56, 58, 137, 184, 194, 195, 196, 197, 223, 228, 229, 232, 233, 236, 252, 256, 261, 262	
Receptacle ... ..	205	Rohasena ... ..	143	asks Vessantara for Maddi	261
Recita or recaka, dance attitude ... ..	140, 150, 171	Rohani Khattiyakāññā	92	bears chauri for Buddha.	88
Recluse ... ..	189, 210	Rohita, sea monster	261	cures mortal wound of kinnara and helps kinnari ... ..	75
Reddis ... ..	8	deer ... ..	261	digs tank for Buddha	155
Reedmaker ... ..	232	Roman style, tunic in	119	erects stupa for Parsvanatha ...	18
Reedwalls ... ..	233	toga ... ..	268	gains a nymph ...	227
Relations ... ..	185	Roof ... ..	134, 186	helps Buddha by making Sujāta's food heavenly	88
Relics ... ..	205, 283	varieties, barrel, curvilinear, flat ...	134	helps Buddha by lowering tree branch near Neranjara ... ..	88
Relic casket ... ..	173, 180	barrel roof over sālās	134	holds parasol for Buddha	97
earthen vessels for	22	flat roof, prasrara	134	in Buddhist literature	86, 87, 88
of Buddha ... ..	259, 260	beams for-gopānāsī curved rafters, tulā straight beams ... ..	134	charioteer, Matali ...	86
		tiles for giñjaka ...	134		
		Roots and fruits ...210, 261, 262			
		Ropima, see arrow shaft	127		
		Rosettes ... ..	269		
		Royal emblems, rajānka, five-ushnīsha flywhisks, umbrell, sword and sandals ... ..	96		
		glory ... ..	216		
		goose ... ..	200		



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
devoted to Buddha and attends on him at Sankisā, Indaselaguha, Kusinara ... ..	88	grove ... ..	66, 67, 204, 208	women wear ushnīsha in	104
establishes virtue in the world ... ..	86	tree 78, 164, 165, 190, 191		Sandalwood ... ..	234, 235
lives in Vejayanta ...	86	Salā, hall 130, 131, 132, 134		precious ... ..	234
lord of Trayastrimsa heaven ... ..	86	āpanāsala, drinking hall	131	red ... ..	193
maintains celestial damsels	86	citrasala, picture gallery	131	Sandal tree, red ... ..	288
protector of Buddhist sangha ... ..	88	Kridagrha, play-house	131	Sangitasala ... ..	131
protects chastity ...	87	Kūtagara, private apartment ... ..	131	Sanjaya king ... ..	260, 262
penance of sages shakes abode of ... ..	87	nivesanasala, living apartment ... ..	131	Sankara, philosopher ... ..	8
purindada ... ..	86	sangitasala, music hall	13	Sankaradeva, king ... ..	21
saves garudas ... ..	87	sayanagrha sleeping apartment ... ..	131	Sankāsya, descent at Śankha, conch-shell	146
shares throne with Mandhata ... ..	87	suddhānta, antahpura, harem ... ..	131	Śankhaka, bracelet	112
teaches a lesson ... ..	87	Salabhañjika, Śal flower-gathering festival statuette ... ..	254, 64, 65	Sankhanidhi painted on doorway ... ..	79
tests virtue ... ..	87	early yakshi figures as at Bodhgaya Gandhara, Mathura ... ..	78	Sankhapāla ... ..	71
wields vajra ... ..	86	on torana at Sanchi	78	Sankhavalaya, bracelet	112
offers help to Bodhisatva ruler of gandharvas	152, 76	Salākabaddha ...	96	Sankissa, Sankāsya ...	88
suzerain of Catumahārajika would ... ..	76	Salakavatapana, usual window in huts ... ..	134	Sankrama, approach see gatehouse ... ..	130
ties ushnīsha to Siddhartha	104	Salt and seasoning	210, 230	Sannahya elephant ...	122
yellow throne of ...	88	Salvation ... ..	187	Sanyasa ... ..	64
kirita, peculiar to him in early sculpture ... ..	85, 105	Salvation of the world	253	Sap of life ... ..	253
and headdress of Vishnu and Vijayangar head dress representation of, in Graeco-Buddhist, Amaravati, and Mathura sculpture and Ajanta paintings	85, 105, 88, 265, 85	Sam, bliss ... ..	62	Saptagodavaram, seven Godavari streams ...	12
and kirtia ... ..	105	Sama, restraint of senses	62	Saptaki, girdle ... ..	112
and Mandhata ... ..	88, 265	Samana ... ..	277	Saptatantri vīnā ... ..	145
and Zeus ... ..	85	Samanika ... ..	293	Sāranga dhanus, Vishnu's horn bow, see bow ...	126
Sakuntalā ... ..	67	Samapada sthāna ...	150	Sārasana, girdle ... ..	112
Sakutalam ... ..	63, 67, 100, 102, 111, 115	Sāmavati, queen ...	100, 154, 238	Sarasvatī, river ... ..	69, 70
Sakwala ... ..	181	Magandiyā plots against Udayana unable to hurt	202, 202	goddess of learning	145
Sākyaas ... ..	198, 205, 256, 264	Sambhu ... ..	287	Sarasvati Mahal Manuscript Library at Tanjore	93
adore Buddha ... ..	186	Sāmgrāmika ratha, war chariot ... ..	121	Sarava, saucer ... ..	141
adore Sakyavardhana	81	Sami ... ..	62	Sarayu, river ... ..	69, 70
hesitate to bow to Buddha	185	Samkarashana, deity	10, 56	Sariputta or Śariputra	14, 20, 197, 257
meet Buddha in Nigrodha grove ... ..	184, 185	worship of ... ..	66	Sariraka stupa ... ..	20
proud by nature ... ..	185	Sāmarājyābhisheka	61	Sarva ... ..	287
youth ... ..	154	Samasaranakītika, curtain	132	Sarvamdada ... ..	87, 143
Sakyamuni ... ..	21, 178	Samuddhaja, queen	71	Sakka tests ... ..	87
and Hindu sage parallels	63, 64	Samvartana, elephant movement ... ..	122	gives his flesh to save bird from hunter	228, 229
deer ... ..	63	Samvelliya, mode of wear	117	Sarvamdadavadāna	228, 229, 262
grove ... ..	63, 64	Samyāna, elephant movement	123	Saspiñjara, descriptive name of Siva ... ..	63
hut ... ..	63	Samyutaka bhāna, Samyukta Nikāya ...	279	Satakarni ... ..	11
jata ushnīsha ... ..	64	Samyutalā bhanaka, learned in Samyukta Nikāya ...	279	ship coins of ... ..	141
study ... ..	63	Sanchi 4, 20, 22, 23, 28, 32, 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47, 54, 61, 70, 78, 84, 107, 163, 169		first, contemporary of Kharavela ... ..	5
tree ... ..	64	Sanchi, animals in gateway ... ..	92	patron of art ... ..	11
Sakyasimha ... ..	60	sculptor of ... ..	10, 11	sacrificial activity of empire of ... ..	10
Sakyavardhana, yaksha	134	sculpture, Chaddanta jataka in ... ..	209	Satan, Māra as ... ..	89
adored by Sakyas ... ..	78, 81	kinnarasin ... ..	75	Satapatha Brahmana	137
adore the future Buddha,	246	moat in ... ..	129	Sātavāhana ... ..	4, 60, 141
Sal flowers ... ..	254	śrīvatsa in ... ..	83	art ... ..	154
				imperial ... ..	44
				traditions, pan-Indian	51
				traditions, inspire later sculpture—Chalukyan, Vishnukundin, Pallava, etc ... ..	52, 53
				catholicity of ... ..	14
				court ... ..	272

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
empire, early and later extent of ... ..	5	Sea-monsters—muñjas, pathinas, pavushas, rohitas, valajas ... ..	92	turban, of, revered by devas ... ..	178
emperors ... ..	147	Seat ... ..	185, 201	under Jambū tree ... ..	258
Hindu monuments of inscriptions ... ..	6, 14	arranged ... ..	199	ushnīsha on head of ... ..	104
kings ... ..	44	circular ... ..	178	Siddhathaka ... ..	16, 272
encourage Buddhism ... ..	6	circular cane ... ..	218	Sikhanda, hair dressed into a bail ... ..	107
munificence of ... ..	6, 7	coverlets for ... ..	137	fashion ... ..	247
patrons of art and literature ... ..	8, 9	long ... ..	226	juvenile mode ... ..	107
puranas on ... ..	9	low ... ..	237	worn by youth also at Amaravat ... ..	107
Sattannapalli, Satahanarattha, etc., reminiscent of ... ..	6	of different heights according to seniority ... ..	137	and kondai and sindu ... ..	107
sources for history of period ... ..	8	of merit ... ..	302	Sikhara ... ..	132
sculptor ... ..	50, 53	wicker ... ..	183, 199	Silpa Texts ... ..	136
education of ... ..	50	Seated on snake type ... ..	58	later, recognise dhammilla and jatabhara ... ..	107
Satahanahara in Makadoni inscription ... ..	6	Self-control ... ..	292	Silpasālā, hall of artisans ... ..	11
Satahanarattha, in Hirahadagalli inscription ... ..	6	Self renunciation ... ..	253	Simāgrha, see gatehouse ... ..	130
Sātavāhani, musical mode ... ..	8	Semi-divine beings ... ..	237	Simanta, parting of the, hair ... ..	45, 107, 120
Satavallika, mode of wear, see lower cloth ... ..	30, 34, 117	Senagopa, general ... ..	272, 276	Simhadvara, evolution of ... ..	24
Sattanapalle, i.e., Satavahanapalli ... ..	6	Seneka ... ..	106	Simhahanu, bow of ... ..	154
Sāttvika abhinaya ... ..	150	Senani, rich landowner ... ..	253	Simhala princess, Hāla marries ... ..	12
Satvaushadha ... ..	17	Senart ... ..	4	Simhamukha ... ..	133
Satvaushadhavadana ... ..	17	Senāsanam, bedding ... ..	138	Simhanāda ... ..	17
Satyarata, king ... ..	215	Serpent hoods ... ..	217	Simhāsana, sīhasana, lion throne ... ..	58, 135
Satyavan ... ..	143	Servant ... ..	198, 231, 247	ornamented gem-set and of ivory ... ..	136
Saraniyuta ... ..	295	Sesha, nāga ... ..	58	Simpleton ... ..	187
Sāvattī, Srāvastī ... ..	193, 194, 196, 198, 199	Seshasavi ... ..	135	Simuka, Sātavāhana king ... ..	9, 44
miracle of ... ..	195	Setavya, city ... ..	199	Same as Sirika ... ..	5
Saw ... ..	208	Seṭhi, merchant ... ..	294	tank named after ... ..	5
Scale ... ..	229, 230	Sewell, excavates at Amaravati ... ..	2	Sindhu ... ..	69
Schiefner, F.A. Von ... ..	222	Shadow ... ..	249, 264	Sineru, mount ... ..	197
Schliemann, H. ... ..	102	Sham ascetic ... ..	230	Sinistral (clock-wise) curl ... ..	59
Scenes from Buddha's life ... ..	257	Shama Sastri, R. ... ..	100	Sirastra, helmet ... ..	128
Scholar of Vinaya ... ..	289	Sharers of merit ... ..	289	Sirikakolanu, tank of Sirika ... ..	5
Schools of Buddhism ... ..	272	Sharma, L.P. Pandeya ... ..	12	Sirikākakanni ... ..	83
Sciences ... ..	216	She-elephants ... ..	189	Sirimā or Srimatī, associated with southern quarter ... ..	82
Scripts, four types at Amaravati ... ..	272	She-goat ... ..	214	Siri Siva, king, inscription from Amaravati of ... ..	14
Sculptor ... ..	201, 209, 212	Shield, Camma ... ..	125, 235	Sirivaccha ... ..	56, 113, 269, 277
Sculpture, earliest Amaravati and Bharhut ... ..	26	varieties—large, threepronged, elongate and star-shaped ... ..	125	on Buddha, Tirthankaras, Vishnu ... ..	58
later Amaravati, and Mathura Kushan ... ..	26	in Amaravati sculpture ... ..	125	motif, on vaitya windows ... ..	60
Amaravati, first period, characteristics ... ..	27, 28, 29	in Nagarjunakonda and Goli sculpture ... ..	125	symbol of Lakshmi ... ..	5, 885
fourth period, characteristics ... ..	31, 32	Shooting contest ... ..	154	Sirshaka, necklace ... ..	110
second period, characteristics ... ..	29, 30	Shovel-shaped projection ... ..	269	Sisupalavadha ... ..	109, 112, 113, 120, 132, 133
third period, characteristics ... ..	30, 31	Sibi ... ..	262	Sitā, cūḍimani of, large gem from the sea ... ..	107
delineation of planes ... ..	30, 31	Siddhānta Kaumudī ... ..	116	in Hindu and Buddhist literature ... ..	57
perfection in ... ..	30	Siddhāpura edict, Aśoka's ... ..	4	of Rāma group from Vadakkupanayūr ... ..	107
Sculptural periods, table of Indian ... ..	34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43	Siddhārtha, prince ... ..	30, 58, 81, 154, 178, 246, 249, 250, 251, 263, 282, 298	origin of ... ..	82
Sea-dragon ... ..	178	baby, presented to Sakyavardhana ... ..	78	nishka worn by ... ..	111
Sea-elephant ... ..	93	birth of ... ..	264	prays to Ganges ... ..	69
		departure of ... ..	58, 151, 152, 166, 177, 178, 239, 258	Sitachattra, white umbrella ... ..	58
		departure of, umbrella held during ... ..	58	Sithilahanu, bird ... ..	127
		cuts his locks ... ..	88	Sitthatelaka, pomade ... ..	120
		gives away his jewels ... ..	252, 258	Siva ... ..	55, 56, 61, 62, 86, 287
		renounces pleasures ... ..	251		
		turban of ... ..	142		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
as ushnishin ... ..	85	gives grass to Bodhisattva	142	wears drawers in	
descriptive names of		South Indian Portraits	274	Amaravati sculpture	118
Aruna, Babhru,		Spear, Prasa ... ..	126, 191	Srighana, Buddha ... ..	287
Saspiñjara, Tamra	63	Splinter ... ..	188	Sri Harsha ... ..	45
five seats of ... ..	1	Spooner ... ..	73	Srikakulam, village, name	
locks of, Pallava, Chola	107	Sravasti ... ..	254	derivation ... ..	5
patra and		miracle of ... ..	20, 196	Satavāhana capital in legends	5
makarakundalas of	109	Sri ... ..	56, 158	Srikanthacarita ... ..	108, 114
slaying Tripuras ... ..	122	lady of prosperity	58	Srimati or Sirima associated	
and flaming epithets	63	and lotus ... ..	47	with southern quarter	82
and linga symbol ... ..	55	and yakshi type	84	Srinivasa Naidu ... ..	149
Sivaganas ... ..	43, 54, 77	and yakshi concept	85	Sripurvata ... ..	6, 13
and dwarf yaksha parallel	77	as described in Srisukta	84	Sri Pulumavi ... ..	284
Sivaganga tank ... ..	1	as Grhalakshmi ... ..	83	Sri Satakarni, king ... ..	8, 9
Sivalinga, Gudimallam, date	10, 14	as lady carrying food and		Srisukta ... ..	61
Sthanakundura ... ..	14	water, at Amaravati		description of Sri in	84
Sivaramamurti, C. ... ..	51, 56, 60, 67, 69, 83, 92, 93	and Mathura ... ..	84	Srivatsa ... ..	58, 162
Sivaskandavarman, Pallava,		associated with northern		and anthropomorphic form	
Maidavolu, inscription of	6	quarter ... ..	82	of Sri, at Bharhut,	
Siva Sri, inscription of, at		at Budhgaya, Sanchi,		Sanchi, Amaravati,	83
Amaravati ... ..	6	Udayagiri ... ..	84	in the eight mangalas of	
Siva SriSatakarni ... ..	291	auspicious objects abode of	84	Jains ... ..	83
Sivi, kingdom ... ..	260	daughter of milky ocean.	84	occurs at Mohenjo Daro,	
Six coloured rays ... ..	187	fickle ... ..	83	pre-Mauryan terracottas	
Six tusked elephant ... ..	207, 208	goddess of luck—present		represents Sri ... ..	83
Skandhastambhi, king	11	in many precious		Sri and tree ... ..	83
Skhalitapasrta, dance attitude	150	objects, parasol, house,		Srnkhala, waist-chain	114
Skull-cap ... ..	106	etc. ... ..	83	Sronisūtra, waist-cord	114
Slab with svastika ... ..	282	Hindu concept of	84	Stables ... ..	189
Slab with svastika ... ..	282	description in Srisukta	84	Staff ... ..	119, 233, 234, 249
Slaves ... ..	261	description in Ramayana	84	ascetic's ... ..	119
Slave-girl ... ..	214, 215, 253	in Kubera's mansion	84	kañcuki's ... ..	119
Slave-woman ... ..	214	moon's sister ... ..	84	Stambha ... ..	131
Smaller Classical Dictionary	146	Narayana's queen	84	Stanottariya ... ..	117
Smith, V.A. ... ..	18	on lotus, carries lotus		Steed ... ..	236, 237, 239, 246
Smasana caitya ... ..	19	bathed and awakened		lion-faced ... ..	179
Snake ... ..	201, 202, 203, 270	by elephants ... ..	84	strange ... ..	179
five-hooded ... ..	186, 259	concept parallels—Asanga		Stele ... ..	255
hoods ... ..	237	jataka, Kadambari,		Step-brother ... ..	216
stone and adoring man in		Ramayana ... ..	82	Step mother ... ..	220
Amaravati sculpture	217	representation at		Sthana, basic attitude in	
significance of ... ..	217, 218	Amaravati, Bodhgaya,		dance—alidha, mandala,	
king ... ..	224	Sanchi ... ..	82	samapada, vaisakha,	
charmer ... ..	206	and elephants,		vaishnava ... ..	149
and monkey ... ..	206	semisymbolic, from		ardhamattali, samapada	150
Snare ... ..	227	Kaveripakkam ... ..	82, 83	Sthanakundura Sivalinga	14
Sobikapata ... ..	282	bathed by elephants		Sthanu form of Siva ... ..	62
Soldiers ... ..	228, 251	(abhisheka type) absent		Sthasaka, oilpot ... ..	120
king's ... ..	216	at Amaravati ... ..	82	Sthavara, earth goddess	90
Soma, ambrosia ... ..	74	on Lakshmi		Sthavira School ... ..	14
Somadewa ... ..	9, 96	varieties—Bhāgyalakshmi		Sthūna, pillar ... ..	131
Somanassa, prince ... ..	230	Bhogalakshmi		Stomach band, udaraban	
birth of ... ..	230	Dhanalakshmi,		dha, common for male	
exposes the sham ascetic	230	Dhanyalakshmi,		figures ... ..	115
repairs to the Himalayas	231	Rajyalakshmi		early representation	115
Somasekhara Sarma, M.	7	Viralakshmi ... ..	84	appears in later	
Somaskanda group ... ..	53, 135	popular early deity	84	Amaravati sculpture	115
Son, new-born ... ..	185	popular worship of	82	Stone-bench ... ..	230
Songs ... ..	205	pre-Buddhist goddess	82	Stone-mason ... ..	292
Sopana, steps, ... ..	131, 132	represented as Srivatsa	83	Stone-worker ... ..	302
So-to-pho-ho, Satavahana	6	stays only in pue pleasant		Story of Angulimāla	156, 191, 192, 193
Sothikapato, slab with		spot ... ..	83	Ahimsaka waits on his	
auspicious sign ... ..	272, 282	Vedic concept of an Sri		teacher ... ..	193
Sothiya, grasscutter ... ..	252	and Aditi ... ..	84	Ahimsaka among disciples	193
		Vedic concept as lady			
		bountiful ... ..	84		

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE		
	Ahimsaka promises		Subhadda, monk ...	15	Suppavāsa ... ..	198
	honorarium ...	193	Sūci, cross-bar 272, 276, 277, 289,		Supreme knowledge ...	229
	Angulimala and his mother	156	294, 295		Supremely Enlightened	17, 196
	Buddha intervenes	156	Suddhodana 54, 150, 175, 176,		Surābhānda, wine pot	142
	Story of Bhāridatta ...	207	177, 184, 185, 186,		Surasa, mother of snakes	72
	of Kavikumāra ...	215	248, 249, 256, 257		and Prthvī ... ..	91
	of king Sivi ... ..	229	Māya asks, for the		Suruci ... ..	232, 233
	of Matanga ... ..	224	interpretation of her		Sūrya ... ..	53, 56, 63
	of the Messenger ...	213	dream ... ..	177	and disc symbol ...	55
	of Mittavindaka the		sends messengers to fetch		Sūryadeva, same as Sūrya	56
	unfortunate ...	219	Buddha ... ..	184, 185	Sushira, tubular musical	
	of Saramdada ...	228, 262	visits Māya in the Āsoka		instruments ... ..	146
	of Somanassa ... ..	230	grove ... ..	176, 177, 238	flute, conch, etc. ...	146
	of the virtuous Prince	220	Sudarsana, city ...	223	conch, śankha, auspicious	
	of Udayana and his queens	221	Suddhanta, harem ...	131	treasure, marshal,	
	of Vidhurapandita ...	262	Sudhanakumāra ...	72	orchestral, named	
	Streams of water ...	194, 195	Sudharma, queen ...	215, 216	individually ... ..	146
	Streets ... ..	188	hall of gods ... ..	223	conch-blowing, dhamana	
	Strides, three ... ..	194, 195	Sugāngaprasada ...	130	and conch filling,	
	Students ... ..	193	Suggestion of Buddha	50	pūrana ... ..	147
	Stump, burnt ... ..	254, 255	of Gavasiṣṣ ... ..	50	conch with or without	
	Stūpa 135, 174, 180, 193, 205,		or Mrgadāva ... ..	50	metal pipe ... ..	147
	220, 222, 244, 246, 47,		of Siddhartha's flight	50	flute, veṇu, seven holes,	
	248, 258, 259, 260, 263,		Suhilekha ... ..	12	across or along mouth	146
	267, 268, 269, 271, 298		Sujā Sacī 56, 86, 197, 256		Suttāntikar ... ..	15
	adored 168, 169, 179, 194, 195		Sujātā 21, 88, 136, 141, 142, 52, 182		Sutudru, river ... ..	69
	at Amaravati, called		feeds Bodhisattva	252, 253	Suvannamalaka or Ruenwali	
	Mahacetiya ...	4	helped by Sakka	87	stupa ... ..	4
	contribution of carved		offers milk-food to		Suvarṇapatrakundala, earring	27
	slabs for ... ..	7	Bodhisatta ... ..	192, 253	Suvarṇaprabhāsa ...	17
	dug and ruined ...	1	prays for child ...	253	Suvarṇavaikakshaka ...	52, 53
	known as dipaldinne	1	prepares milk-food	253	or channavira in sculpture	40, 41
	mentioned by Tāranaththa	4	Sukatunda hasta, dance		Svapnavāsavadatta ...	145
	relics of Buddha in	7	attitude ... ..	149	Svastika ... ..	56, 161, 162, 243
	derivation of ... ..	17	Sukhasana ... ..	46	antiquity of ... ..	60
	drum ... ..	169	Sukthaakar, V.S. ...	6	ground plan ... ..	60
	undergoes change ...	24	Sumana, gardener ...	187, 188	Svayambhunātha stūpa	21
	earliest, at Piprahwa	23	Bimbisara is pleased with	188	Sword 98, 124, 125, 165, 182,	
	earliest, simple ...	22	honours Buddha	187	191, 192, 212, 219, 235	
	early, pegs for garlands in	23	flower-gate miracle caused		chain and strap for	125
	erected over ... ..	17	by ... ..	187	composed of many pieces	125
	erection, meritorious	18	malākara ... ..	186	handles or hilts of ...	125
	height of drum, proved by		Sumedhā, queen ...	232, 233	sheaths of ... ..	125
	inscription ... ..	26	Mahāpanada born to	233	and shield, asicamma,	
	not exclusively Buddhist	18	marries Suruci ...	232	khadgacamma ...	124
	Hindu ... ..	19	Sakka grants a son to	232	and strap ... ..	213
	in pre-Buddhist period	22	the most virtuous	232	Sword-bearer, khadgavāhīnī	99
	Jain, at Mathura ...	18	Superu, mountain	223	Swordsman ... ..	213
	of Bharhut ... ..	113	Sun ... ..	236, 287, 296	Swans, flock of ... ..	287
	of Ramagrama ...	259	midday ... ..	250	row of ... ..	162
	origins of ... ..	22	Sundarananda ...	154	Symbols, of deities	55
	rail, structure of ...	25	Sundari ... ..	121, 186	of Lakshmi and śrīvatsa	55
	śārīraka, instances of	20	at toilet, helped by Nanda	186	of Siva and linga ...	55
	section plan of ...	22	Sunga ... ..	11, 44, 55, 56, 95	of Surya and disc ...	55
	slabs ... ..	263	art ... ..	154	of Sovereignty—wheel,	
	snakes coiling round	166	crocodile flag-staff crest at		white umbrella, lion	
	structural divisions of	25	Besnagar ... ..	90	throne ... ..	57, 58
	three fold classification of	20	emperor ... ..	148	pre-Bussist, used by	
	uddesika ... ..	19	period ... ..	28	Buddhists ... ..	56
	umbrellas increase for	24	Sunyavāda ... ..	16	list of ... ..	56
	votive, at Amaravati and		Supannas, king of ...	236	Synoptic method of	
	Negapatam ...	21	Suparni, Prthvī ...	91	representation in sculpture	165,
	with parasols ... ..	186	Superintendent of villagers	214, 215	of water halls or houses	179, 180, 189, 203,
	worship of ... ..	205	Supernatural faculties	225	204	

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
<b>T</b>					
Tabla, and ūrdhvaka drum	148	Thambha, pillar	131	Townsman	225
Table, circular	213	The conversion of the		Toys, children fond of	143
Tagara, same as Ter	10	Bhaddavaggiya youths	182, 183	figures, elephant, horse,	
Tail	235, 237, 238	The shooting contest	151	etc., on wheels	143
Taittiriya Aranyaka	65	The Woman and Tree or		in Amaravati and	
Taittiriya Samhitā, Siva as		Salabhañjika in Indian		Nagarjunakonda	
ushnishin in	85	Literature and Art	254	sculpture	143
Takkasīla	192, 210, 232	Thera, elder	15, 271, 290, 297, 304	list of	143
Takshaka, naga	72	Theragātha	192	Trader	294
Takshasīlā, lakkasīla Taxila	44	Theravāda	15	Trance	217
Tala, palmyra	126, 150, 154	Theravādins	16	Translation of the bowl	178
seven	154	find refuge in Ceylon	15	Translation of the	
Talapatra, earring	109	Thieves' Cliff	221	headdress	252, 258
Talapushpaputa, dance		Thirty three gods, abode of	223	Trapusha, merchant	20, 140
attitude	149	Thomas	278, 279, 281, 303	Tray	168, 176, 178, 183, 206, 213,
Talavantaka, mode of wear	117	Tho na-kie-tse-kia,		219, 246, 250, 264, 267	
Tambapanni	52	Dhanakataka	3	jewelled	235
Tambulakarandavāhini, betel		Thorn, removed by thorn	200	on dwarf's head	264, 265
box bearer	139	Thoroughbred	236	Trayastrimsa heaven	21, 47, 86, 97
Tamra, descriptive name of		Throne	161, 185, 189, 207, 211,	Treasures, seven	223
Siva	63	215, 218, 223, 227, 234,		stores of	257
Tandava, violent dance	148	236, 239, 241, 245, 247,		Treasure house, unfailing	262
Tandavalakshana	149	255		Treasurer	214, 296
Tanhā, daughter of Mātā	89, 251	bhadrapītha	98	asks the Pacceka Buddha	
Tanjore	54	pallanka, in private		to be fed	217
Tantri, string	145	apartments	98	obstructed by Mara	217
Tapaniyamekhala, girdle	113	simhasana or sīhasana,		overcomes Māra's obstacles	217
apasa, sage	119	royal emblem	98	Tree	211, 226, 230, 231, 254,
Tapovana, penance grove	64	empty	161, 167, 168, 178, 176	255, 259	
Taralapatibandha, necklace	110	empty, flanked by deer	165	divine	223
Taranatha, Tibetan historian	3, 4,	long	222	hollow of	219
13, 271, 290		of Buddha	21	goddess, helps Bodhisattva	152
Tassels	27	of yellow stone of Sakka	196	spirit, in tree hollow	219, 220
Tata, stringed musical		royal	262	stump	191
instruments	144, 145	surmounted by wheel	246	Tresses, plaited	252
vīna—bowshaped and		worship of	234, 246	Trichinopoly cave	53
guitar shaped	144	Thūpa	132	Tricks, artistic, through	
bowshaped, structure and		Tibetan Tales	222	centuries	204
parts	145	Tibyuzang, Burmese title,		Trident, trisūla, in	
guitar-shaped, structure		wearer of white umbrella	96	Amaravati sculpture	126
and parts	145	Tikshna, horse	123	light and heavy	126
jewel-studded	145	Tikutaka, hill	75	twirled before thrust	126
seven stringed,		Tipetakins	14	Trikantaka, earring	37, 109
saptatantri, called		Tirasciraji, naga	72	Tripe	119
parivādini	145	Tirthankara	18	Tripitaka	16
Tathagata	205, 232	Tiruvottiyur	149	Triple lion bust	186
Tāvatisa heaven, World of		Tissa, monk	14	Tripod	180
the Thirty-three	88, 156, 252	Moggaliputta	15	Trappings, rich	163
Tawney	96	Toilet	119, 120, 121, 164, 176, 186	Triple, umbrellas	267
Taxila	72	Torona <i>see</i> gateways	129, 130, 238	Tripuras, demons	122
kundala specimens found		at Bharhut and		Triratna, object of worship	20, 169
at	108	Amaravati contrasted	24	Trisūla	50, 78, 157, 162, 163,
Teacher	192, 193, 281	evolution of	24	168, 180, 186, 189, 191,	
Tejāhpāla	132	outer entrance, bahirdvāra	129	192, 195, 246	
Telavaha, river, same as		magnificent creation	129	border	263
Ter, Telagiri, Tulyabhāga	5	structure	129	pattern	205
Temple	180	varieties—jalatorana,		on wheel	161, 162, 169, 177, 187,
Temptation, the	49, 165, 166, 178,	grhadvaratorana, etc.	129	188, 276	
179, 251, 254		stambhas, jams	24	among fortunate symbols.	61
Ten points of conduct	15	Toranasalabhañjika	78	significance of	61, 62
Ten words, deities of	196	Torreent, wild	228	pillar surmounted by	245
Terrace	198	Tourner	4	and triratna	61
Thabho	275	Tower	186, 187	Tritala	131
Thalikā, vessel	141	Town, headquarters	297	Trivali	186
		Townfolk	232, 271		

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
	Trivarga, three pursuits of life ... ..		double ... ..	97, 167
	Trophy ... ..	208	festoons and garlands for held for Buddha by Mahabrahma ... ..	97
	Truly Enlightened ... ..	296	methods of fixing handle	96
	runk ... ..	208	multiplication of	23, 24
	Truth, utterance of ... ..	229	over crkshacaityas, devakulas, stupas ... ..	97
	Tula, straight beam ... ..	134	presented to officers like treasurers and vajapeyins ... ..	97
	Tulakica, treasurer ... ..	229	significance of ... ..	97
	Tulākoti, anklet ... ..	114	state ... ..	236
	Tulyabhaga, river ... ..	5	white ... ..	262
	Tumblers and dancers	233, 234	Unbelievers ... ..	188
	Tumulus ... ..	22	Under-garment, elaborately worked ... ..	159
	Tunic, kañcuka, habitually worn by kañcuki ... ..	119	Unguents ... ..	185
	worn only by attendants in Amaravati sculpture	119, 234	Unisa	272, 289, 292, 295, 298
	Turban	98, 104, 105, 159, 160, 178, 228, 244, 262	Unisapata ... ..	296
	rich ... ..	159	Universal monarch ... ..	176
	Tushita, heaven	95, 150, 175, 178, 222	Upajhaya ... ..	281
	Tusks ... ..	208, 209, 266	Uparipāsāda ... ..	131
	Tvshṭā, divine smith ... ..	86	Uparivasana, upper garment	117
			Upasirshaka, necklace	110
	<b>U</b>		Upasthāna, elephant movement ... ..	122
	Ubhato dhāra, <i>see</i> sword	124	Upata ... ..	272
	Ubhatovantika, mala ... ..	120	Upper-cloth, uttariyatermed uttarasanga, uttarasataka, uparivasana ... ..	117, 258
	Uccasravas and horse of Valahassa breed ... ..	57	for women, stanottariya, dukulottariya, pattamsukottaranga	117
	and winged horse ... ..	94	ornamental borders for	117
	Udakamanika, vessel	141	Upright	3, 163, 164, 172, 264, 278, 280, 281
	Udakatelaka, liquid oil	120	Upagupta teacher of Aśoka	20
	Udana commentary ... ..	81	Upali ... ..	15
	Udarabandha	31, 32, 43, 52, 53, 259	Uposatha class ... ..	224
	in sculpture ... ..	40, 41	elephant of, same as Airavata ... ..	57
	Udayagiri ... ..	29, 84	Uracchada, garland	121
	Varaha representation at	91	Urasya, horse movement	123
	Udayana, king	48, 144, 148, 202, 203	Urghva, dance ... ..	148
	faith in Sāmavati of	202	Urdhvajanu karana, dance attitude ... ..	150, 171
	horn bow of ... ..	126, 127	Urna, mark between eyebrows ... ..	59, 269
	Māgandiyā misrepresents Sāmavati to ... ..	202	Uruvela or Uruvilva	152, 253
	Māgandiyā puts snake in vina of ... ..	202	Uruvela Kassapa ... ..	184
	portrait of ... ..	55	Uruvela adores Buddha	155
	scenes from life of ... ..	100	Uruvela conversion of	156
	unable to hurt Sāmavati and Sāmavati, story of philosopher ... ..	8	Uruvela has following of five hundred ... ..	155
	Uddesika stūpa ... ..	20	Uruvela unconvinced by Buddha's miracles ... ..	155
	stūpa, instances of	20, 21	Urn for relics ... ..	22
	Uddesyapādapa, tree ... ..	19	with inscriptions	4
	Udhapata, upright	272, 280, 281	Uryasī, apsaras ... ..	56
	Ugghatanakṭika ... ..	132	Ushnisha ... ..	65, 103, 128
	Ugrasena ... ..	71	antiquity, Vedic ... ..	104
	Ulūkhala ... ..	297	attendants to carry	98
	Umā ... ..		colour to suit occasion	105
	287 ... ..		derivation ... ..	104
	Umamahesvara ... ..	120	emblem of royalty ... ..	105
	Umbrella	96, 163, 173, 174, 175, 206, 207, 209, 245, 246, 247, 248, 258, 263, 264	folks of ... ..	104
	above deities in sculpture	97	for all gods except Sakka in early sculpture	25
	canopy of ... ..	260	for women sometimes	104
			hair peeping through	104, 105
			jewelled ... ..	104
			origins of ... ..	59
			pattabandhas on	105
			representation at Ajanta Amaravati, Bharhut, Mathura, Sanchi	104
			royal and other varieties.	105
			royal, most magnificent	98
			veshtana, not makuta	98
			types—jata, single sinistral curl, line above forehead, protuberance covered with curls ... ..	59
			and jata ... ..	64
			Ushnishin, Siva as ... ..	85
			Usinara, king ... ..	86
			Usukāra, arrow maker	127
			Utaja, hut ... ..	134
			Utayipabhāhi ... ..	295
			Utpala, blue-lotus, as ear ornament ... ..	109
			Uttamangamaḥārī, jewel	108
			Uttarakuru ... ..	155, 223
			Uttarapañcala ... ..	230
			Uttaraparvata ... ..	295
			Uttarasanga, upper cloth	117
			Uttarasataka, upper cloth	117
			Uttarasela ... ..	295
			Uttariya, upper clote ... ..	117
			Uvajhayini ... ..	291
			Uvasaka, male worshipper	271, 278, 280, 285, 300
			Uvasika, female worshipper	271, 274, 295
			<b>V</b>	
			Vācika achinaya ... ..	150
			Vadakkupanayir ... ..	107
			Chola Sitā from ... ..	107
			Vadhāvadhā, elephant movements ... ..	122
			in Amaravati sculpture	122
			Vaduūdukūla, bridal silk	103
			Vaijayanta, palace of Sakka	86
			Vaijayanti, elephant trappings	122
			Vaikakshaka	43, 118, 119, 121
			cross band above kakshya of flowers ... ..	118
			of cloth, wreaths and pearl stringy ... ..	118
			and channavira, in early and later sculpture	119
			Vaisakhasthāna, dance attitude ... ..	149, 150
			Vaisali ... ..	260
			Vaisravana, Kubera ... ..	56, 178
			Vaisya ... ..	285
			Vaiyaghra, <i>see</i> chariot	122

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Vajji, clan ... ..	15	Vasishthīputra Pulumāvi,		generosity of ... ..	260
Vajra ... ..	161	king ... ..	4, 5,	gives away children	261
of Indra, fashioned by			14	gives away elephant	260
Tvashta ... ..	86	inscription at Amaravati of	13	gives away horses and	
of Indra, Kartikeya,		and Nāgarjuna ... ..	13	chariot ... ..	260
Kaumari, Indrani,		Vasishthīputra Satakarni,		gives away wife ... ..	261
Vajirasattv, Bhrukuti,		same as Siri Siva ... ..	14	is banished ... ..	261
Marici etc. ... ..	89	son-in-law of Rudradā man	14	return of ... ..	262
Vajrapani ... ..	186, 257	Vastrayājñopavīta ... ..	53, 115	and Sakka ... ..	87
and Indra different in		Vasudevada ... ..	10, 55, 56	Vessavana ... ..	79, 236
Buddhist literature	66	in Hindu and Buddhist		Kubera, represented in	
in Graeco-Buddhist and		literature ... ..	57	scene of Buddha's birth	78
Amaravati sculpture	88, 89	shrines at Besnagar and		Vessels 141, 181, 191, 231, 265	
Vajrāsana, throne ... ..	21, 90, 265	Nagari ... ..	134	necessity of ... ..	141
Vajrasattva, vajra of ... ..	89	Vasudhara, echo of Sri	85	numerous shapes ... ..	141
Vajrayāna rich in gods and		origin of concept ... ..	84	varieties—deep bowl	
goddesses ... ..	16	carries corn sheaf	84	thalika, shallow saucer	
Vakātakas 51, 53, 271, 276, 304		synchronises		sarāva, ladle kataccu,	
Vakuld tree ... ..	82	Dhanalakshmi,		small vessel	
Valabhi ... ..	132	Dhanyalakshmi ... ..	85	paribhojanīyaghata,	
Valahassa breed, horse of,		and Prthvi ... ..	91	water-pot paniyaghata	141
same as Uccasravas	57	Vasuki, nāga ... ..	72	varieties—large pot for	
Valaja, sea monster ... ..	92	Vasuladatta, queen	202	wine madhucati, etc.,	
Valaya, bracelet ... ..	39	Vasumitra ... ..	16	on rest, cup chashaka,	
Valitoru, dance attitude	150	Vatamsaka, garland	121	spouted vessel bhinkara	142
Valkala, bark dress ... ..	119	Vatican ... ..	146	golden ... ..	176, 253
Vallika, ear ornament	109, 110	Vedas ... ..	66, 86, 287	water ... ..	165, 167
Valmiki ... ..	50, 93	Vedika 24, 132, 135, 173, 264,		Vethadipa ... ..	205
Vāmanas, dwarfs ... ..	100, 251	284, 290		Vethana ... ..	113
Vāmanika, dwarfish woman		Vedikanavakamaka	290	Vetrapattika, light-cane cot	138
in royal retinue, carries,		Vehicles ... ..	139, 141, 262	Vetrāsana, seat ... ..	137
betel box, mirror, etc.	100, 157,	cars and carriages drawn		Vettamañca, cane seat	137
178, 183, 201, 203, 235, 237		by bullocks, horses	140	Vibhajjavāda, favoured by	
Vamsāvali ... ..	21	caturāśrayāna, borne by		Asoka ... ..	15
Venadevata, tree spirit	66, 67	men ... ..	140	Vibhramadarpana, toilet	
concept of ... ..	67	elaborate and simple	141	mirror, purpose of ... ..	120
in Amaravati sculpture	66	festive chariot ... ..	140	Viceroy ... ..	207
kalpavrksha, highest type		pravahana, covered or		Victor ... ..	220
of ... ..	67	open, light, provided		Vidalamañca, cone seat	137
kindly disposition of	67	with carpet, superior to		Vidhura, wise minister of	
represented by head in		country cart ... ..	140	Korabba 235, 236; 237, 238	
tree trunk and hand		ships, elaborately decorated	141	brought back to Korabba	237
projecting from tree	66	sibikas of different shapes	140,	discourses to Vimala	237
Vanadevata, supernatural		141		Punnaka converted by	237
powers of ... ..	67	Suddhodana's different in		Punnaka starts to get the	
Vanaprastha ... ..	64	Amaravati and		heart of ... ..	236
Vanaspati, tree personified	67	Barabudur ... ..	177	Punnaka tries to kill	237
Vanikini ... ..	298	Veil composed of beautiful		Punnaka wins ... ..	237
Vanya ... ..	271, 283, 298, 301	stips on forehead ... ..	103	Vimala desires to hear the	
Vaniyini ... ..	299, 300	strips on forehead	103	law from ... ..	236
Vankapdaaka, curved-leg seat	136	in Bharhut sculpture	103	Vidhurapandita, Vidhura 74, 78, 105,	
Varadaraja temple, ... ..	133	indicates genteel nature	103	235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 263	
Varaha from of Vishnu in		for princesses ... ..	103	same as Vidhura in	
Gupta period ... ..	94	Vekanda, see arrow	127	Hindu and Buddhist	
in Udayagiri ... ..	91	Velu, bamboo ... ..	137	literature ... ..	57
Varāhamihira ... ..	124	Veluvana ... ..	188, 257, 290	Vidhutika, garland ... ..	120
Varikranta, horse movement	123	Venīsamhāra 106, 121, 122, 125, 142		Vidyādhara ... ..	183
Varshavara, eunuch ... ..	100	Vengadam, northern limit of		Vihāras ... ..	160
Varuna, lord of waters	67, 70	Tamil land ... ..	5	Vijayangar ... ..	113, 204
nāgarāja ... ..	236	Venkatarangayya Pantulu	149	Vijñānavada or Yogacāra	16
Vasantasena 67, 130, 140		Venuvana ... ..	63	Vilasini, lady with charms	119
Vase, adoration of ... ..	238	Vesali ... ..	15, 205	Village 190, 215, 219, 220, 304	
flanked by lions ... ..	240	Veshtana ... ..	98	Vimalā nāga queen ... ..	236
ornamental ... ..	269	Vessantara ... ..	234, 260	desires to hear Vidhura	
Vasishtha family ... ..	283	birth of ... ..	260, 261, 262	preach ... ..	236

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
hears Vidhura's discourse	237	Vrshabhasrnka, and		early, shaped like kūdus	
Vimānavatthu ... ..	144	cornucopia ... ..	99	varieties—tungavatayana.	
Vinā 50, 183, 201, 202, 203,	241	Vulture peak ... ..		or mahāvatapana	
distaibution—Barabudur,		188 ... ..		jalavatapana,	
Burma, Egypt, Greece,		Vyamsita karana, dance		salakavatapana,	
Ur ... ..	146	attitude ... ..	149	vedikavatapana ...	133
excellence of ... ..	145			kavātas for ... ..	138
held by strap when				Winged animals ... ..	251, 267
played standing	145			deer ... ..	95, 161
played in orchestra	144			figures, in early art, at	
played with finger tips				Basarh, Bharhut,	
and plectrum ... ..	146			Bodhgaya ... ..	73
played solo ... ..	145			lion from Amaravati,	
shell of ... ..	202			Persia, Sanchi ...	92
Vinātā ... ..	74			Winternitz, M. ... ..	17, 18, 20, 21
Vinaya ... ..	15, 16, 69			Winshing tree ... ..	255
Vinayadhara ... ..	15, 289, 291			Woman, lovely, revealing	
Vinayapitaka ... ..	119, 155, 183, 188			charms ... ..	165
Vinañci ... ..	51			Wood-ranger ... ..	221
Vipassi Buddha, adored by				Woolley, Sir L. ... ..	146
daughters of Bandhuma,	234			World of the Thirty-three	191, 194,
Viprajanapriya ... ..	296			196, 197, 255	
Viralakshmi ... ..	84			Worship, appliances for	260
Virtues ... ..	232, 233, 236			Worshippers ... ..	160, 280, 205, 231,
higher, lower, ten cardinal	252			238, 240, 241, 245,	
rewarded ... ..	231			247, 263, 264, 265,	
Virūdhaka ... ..	178			266, 267, 268, 271	
Virulha, lokapāla ... ..	79			Wreath ... ..	235
Virupakkha, lokapāla	79			golden ... ..	234, 235
Virhpaksha ... ..	72, 178			Wristlet ... ..	160, 171
Visākhā ... ..	198				
Visākhadatta ... ..	130				
Vishnu ... ..	57, 59, 63, 86, 135				
Anantaśayin, sheltered by					
snake hoods, Buddhist					
and Jain parallels	58				
as boar, delivers Prtrvi					
from ocean ... ..	91				
at Srikākulam styled					
Andhranāyaka,					
Andhravallabha,					
Andhravishnu ... ..	5				
Venkateśa ... ..	85				
Vishnudharmottara 68, 25, 76, 102,	120				
Vishnukundins ... ..	44, 52				
Vissakamma, builds palace					
for Mahāpanāda ... ..	233				
Visvakarma ... ..	87				
Viśvambhara, and Pṛthvī	91				
Viṭarāga ... ..	288				
Vogel, J. Ph., 20, 52, 59, 66, 70,					
71, 72, 78, 155,					
166, 235, 254, 259,					
260, 273					
Votive stupa ... ..	298				
Vrkshadevatā ... ..	68				
Vrkshavaitya 19, 134, 160, 179					
or devakula umbrellas on					
new and fullmoon days					
for ... ..	97				
adoration and yaksha					
worship ... ..	57				
Vrkshakā, drvad ... ..	52, 104				
Vrkshamūlika, ascetic	64				



	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
urge Anathapindika to approach Buddha	81	Worship,		flanks Gupta and	
in Buddhist literature	79	pre-Buddhist—worship		Naga Vakātaka doorways	68
affable sometimes ...	80	of Jara, Śākya		naga city below stream of	71
amiable after conversion	80	vardhana ... ..	78	origin of figure ...	68
cruel ... ..	79	Buddha called yakṣṣha in		Yantra ... ..	56
deceitful ... ..	81	early texts ... ..	78	Yasa, son of Sujata ...	182
demoniac ... ..	80	in north and south India	81	thera ... ..	15
ear corpses ... ..	80	Yakṣhī ... ..	246, 269	Yashti, necklace ... ..	110
have unwinking eyes and		beside tree, vrkshaka	159	Yasodhara, princess ...	143, 256
cast no shadows,	81	carrying food and water	51	Buddha visits ... ..	256
iron house proof against	81	devours babes ... ..	80	grieves for her husband's	
limited sphere of action	81	horse-faced sometimes	81	ascetic life ... ..	256
reside in trees and water	79	occasionally tender to		Yavanas ... ..	9, 10, 11, 13
in Hindu literature ...	79	child ... ..	80	Yayati ... ..	13
confer riches ... ..	79	on makara ... ..	199	Yazdani, G. ... ..	89
great beauty and worship	79	representation on		Yerrgudi edict of Asoka	4
nameable ... ..	77, 78	railcoping kudu, etc.,		Yogacara or Vijnānavada	16
Candamukha, Kubera,		on aquatic animals,		Yogapatta ... ..	219
Punnaka ... ..	77, 78	and as at toilet and		Yudhishthira answers riddles	79
names		dressing under wishing		Yudhitthila, same as	
significant—Guhyaka,		tree ... ..	78	Yudhishthira, in Hindu	
Kubera Puṇyajana	79	specimens, finest from		and Buddhist literature	57
representations ...	77	Amaravati, Bharhut,		Yugapurāna ... ..	9
dwarf, normally		Bhutesar, Jaggayyapeta,	78	Yupa and caitya ... ..	19
proportioned,		soft to youth, object of love	80		
supporting atlantes,		temptress like Greek siren	81	Z	
garland-bearers,		under tree, and theme,		Zigzags ... ..	167
garland from mouth of	77	śalabhañjika ... ..	78	Zigurats, see motifs, garland,	
dwarfs, parallels of,		Yalam, freize of lions	133	etc. ... ..	29, 42
Sivaganas—potbellied,		Yama ... ..	62		
snake earornaments,		Yamakapatihariyam	196		
and Ganesa type	77	Yamunā river ... ..	70, 207		

# PLATES

PLATE I.

SATAVAHANA ART IN RELATION TO EARLIER AND LATER ART.

1	<i>a</i> Bharhut.	<i>b</i> Ajanta.	<i>c</i> Amravati.
2	<i>a</i> Sanchi.	<i>b</i> Mathura.	<i>c</i> Amravati.
3	<i>a</i> Amravati.	<i>b</i> Ajanta.	<i>c</i> Mahabalipuram.
4	<i>a</i> Mathura.	<i>b</i> Amravati.	
5	<i>a</i> Karle.	<i>b</i> Amravati.	
6	<i>a</i> Polonoruva.	<i>b</i> Amravati.	



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

PLATE II.

AMARAVATI AND AJANTA STYLES COMPARED

Amaravati

*a*

*c*

*e*

*g*

*i*

*k*

*m*

*o*

Ajanta.

*b*

*d*

*f*

*h*

*j*

*l*

*n*

*p*



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

PLATE III.

EVOLUTION OF MOTIFS

- |   |                                     |                                |                         |
|---|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1 | <i>a</i> Patna.                     | <i>b</i> Amaravati.            | <i>c</i> Kaveripakkam.  |
| 2 | <i>a</i> Parkham.                   | <i>b</i> Amaravati.            | <i>c</i> Mahabalipuram. |
| 3 | <i>a</i> Bharhut.                   | <i>b</i> Gudimallam-Amaravati. | <i>c</i> Trichinopoly.  |
| 4 | <i>a</i> Bharhut.                   | <i>b</i> Amaravati.            | <i>c</i> Mahabalipuram. |
| 5 | <i>a</i> Amaravati.                 |                                |                         |
|   | <i>b</i> Ghantasala.                |                                |                         |
|   | <i>c</i> Sarnath.                   |                                |                         |
|   | <i>d</i> Ajanta.                    |                                |                         |
|   | <i>e</i> Mahabalipuram.             |                                |                         |
|   | <i>f</i> Kaveripakkam.              |                                |                         |
| 6 | <i>a</i> Cakravarti Mandhata        | Jaggayyapeta.                  |                         |
|   | <i>b</i> Buddha Amaravati.          |                                |                         |
|   | <i>c</i> Buddha, Amaravati.         |                                |                         |
|   | <i>d</i> Mahapurusha, Trichinopoly. |                                |                         |
|   | <i>e</i> Vishnu, Satyamangalam.     |                                |                         |
| 7 | Sphinx and griffin, Mahabalipuram.  |                                |                         |
| 8 | Lion throne, Mahabalipuram.         |                                |                         |
| 9 | Head of cow-boy, Mahabalipuram.     |                                |                         |



C. Sivaramamurti. del.



PLATE. IV.

ANIMALS, REAL AND MYTHICAL, DEITIES AND SYMBOLS.

Animals: True—

- 1 elephant.
- 2 lioness.
- 3 deer.
- 4 buffalo.
- 5 bulls.
- 6 ram.

Animals: Mythical (Ihāmr̥gas)—

- 7 winged lion.
- 8 winged horse.
- 9 winged elephant.
- 10 10 & 13 mermen.
- 11 elephant-fish (gajavaktra jhasha).
- 12 sphinx.
- 14 griffin.
- 15 horned lion.
- 16 makara.
- 17 winged deer.

Deities—

- 18 nagaraja.
- 19 river goddess.
- 20 nagini.
- 21 yaksha Kubera.
- 22 pancasikha.
- 23 mara on Girimekhala.
- 24 maha Pathavi.
- 25 sakka.
- 26 vajrapani.
- 27 yaksha (precursor of Ganapati type).
- 28 tree-spirit.
- 29 Sri Lakshmi on lotus.
- 30 Kinnara.
- 31 garuda.

Symbols—

- 32 seven footprints on silk, symbol of Bodhisatta's birth and seven steps.
- 33 feet, empty throne, and wheel on pillar, symbol and seated Buddha.
- 34 flaming pillar rising from a pair of feet on lotus and crowned by trisula on wheel, symbol of Buddha standing.
- 35 and 38 sirivaccha.
- 36 and 37 svastika.



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

PLATE V.

ROYAL EMBLEMS, ATTENDANTS, ETC.

- 1 Superior type of umbrella.
- 2 Chatradhara or umbrella-bearer with umbrella.
- 3 Standard-bearer.
- 4 Standard.
- 5 Bearer of cornucopia.
- 6 Double umbrella.
- 7 Chauri-bearer.
- 8 Fan of state.
- 9 Pratihārī.
- 10 Humbler type of parasol.
- 11 Kirāta.
- 12 Līlākamala or sportive lotus.
- 13 Vāmanik̄.
- 14 Kubjā.
- 15 Mahout on elephant awaiting the pleasure of the king.
- 16 King descending from elephant attended by umbrella-bearer.
- 17 Groom beside horse.

VESSELS.

- 18 19, 22 Dhammakaraka, spouted vessel.
- 20 Chashaka or cup.
- 21 Paribhojanīya ghata, small water pot.
- 24 Madhubhāṇḍa or wine pot on rest, pattamaṇḍala.
- 25 Pāṇīya sarāva, shallow saucer.
- 26 Thālika, deep bowl for rice.
- 27 30 Bhinkāra.
- 28 Tray.
- 29 A pātra or cup.

MISCELLANEOUS.

- 32 33 Lamps.
- 34 Talavanta, fan.
- 23, 31 Toy horse and toy elephant.
- 35 Balance.

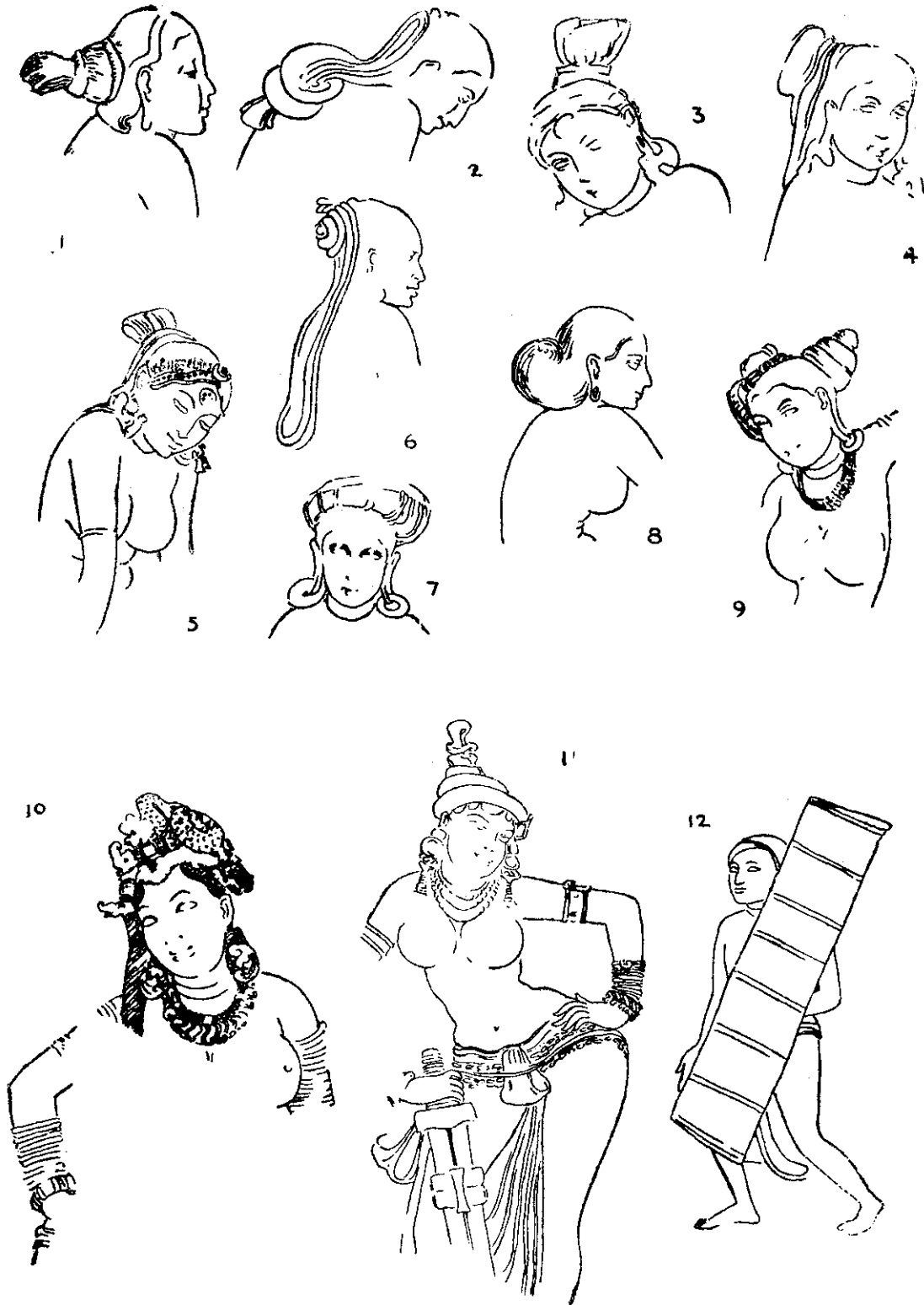


C. Sivaramamurti. del.

PLATE VI.

ORNAMENTS AND DRESS.

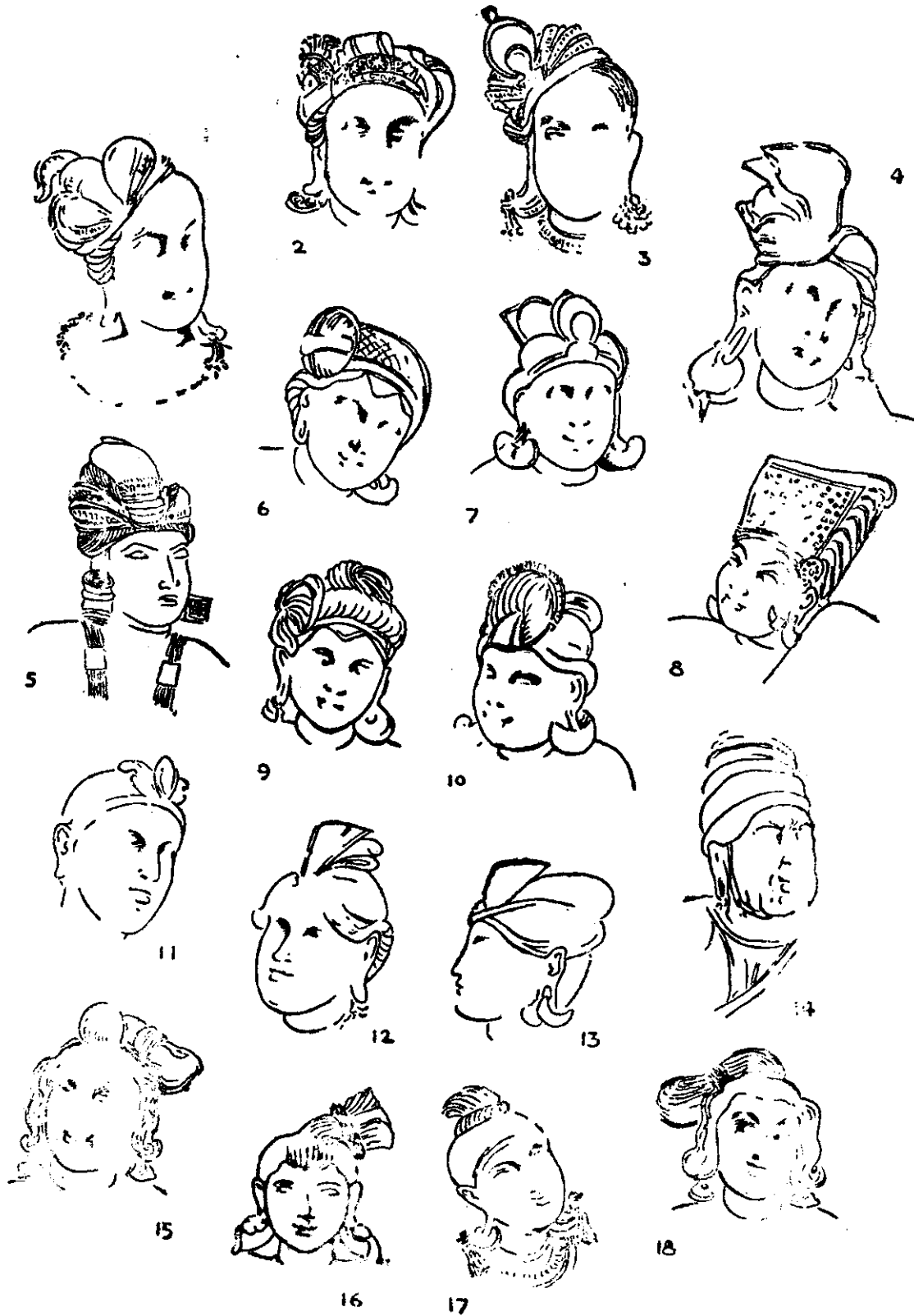
- 1 Keśāpaśa bound close to the head.
- 2 Keśapāśa, loosely bound.
- 3 Peacock-plume mode.
- 4 9 Keśabandha.
- 5 Lalātikā, ornament for forehead.
- 7 Jaṭābhāra.
- 8 Plain undressed hair.
- 9 Avatamsaka mode of flower-wear.
- 10 Lalāmaka mode of flower-wear, Prabhrashtaka near left ear, cūdāmakarikā, a variety of nishka
- 11 Pratihāri.
- 12 Long shield.



## PLATE VII.

### ORNAMENTS AND DRESS.

- 1, 3, 4, 6, 9, 10 Turban with attractive folds.
- 2, 3, 5, 7 Turban with jewel.
- 2, 3 Turban with jewel to the right.
- 2 Turban with patta-bandha or ornamental gold strips.
- 2, 3 Turban with jewel to the right.
- 5, 7 Turban with jewel centrally arranged.
- 4, 12, 13 Turban with tucked up and loosened end.
- 5 Phalakahāra.
- 10 Turban with flowing end from median circular knob.
- 8 Sakka's crown.
- 11 Feather decoration.
- 14 Kaṇuki's turban and coat.
- 15, 16, 17, 18 Sikhanda and jatābhāra modes combined.
- 18 Karnikā.





## PLATE VIII.

### ORNAMENTS AND DRESS.

- 1 Kanakakamalas.
- 2 Kuṇḍalas.
- 3 Trikantaka.
- 4 Bālikā.
- 5 Kuṇḍala.
- 6 Ekāvalī, uttariya, turban.
- 7, 11 Angadas entwining the arm.
- 8, 23 Gemset angada.
- 9, 11, 12 Kanagadora.
- 10 Ratnakūṇḍalas.
- 13 Warrior's channavira in vaikakshaka fashion.
- 14 Phalakavalaya and muktāvalaya combination near wrist and ratnavalaya on top.
- 15 Phalakavalaya immediately above ratnavalaya near wrist.
- 16 Ratnavalayas.
- 17 Ring-shaped mañjira.
- 18 Mañjira with kinkinīs or small bells attached.
- 19 Multicoiled mañjira.
- 20 Karnotpala.
- 21 Kabaribandha with flower-wreath in garbhaka mode, pearl necklaces.
- 22 Turban with jewel, Karnavashtana.
- 23 Dnammikla pearl-bedecked with flowers above in avatamsa mode, kundaia, suvarṇa vaikakshaka, rope-shaped raśanā, śatavallika mode of dress.
- 24, 29 Nishka.
- 25 Udarabandha, muktāyajñopavīta, angulīyaka, hastisoṇḍika mode of dress.
- 26 Tālavantaka mode of dress.
- 26, 28, 34 Mekhalā.
- 27 Chain-shaped raśanā and mekhalābandha.
- 30 Mekhalābandha, āprapadīna dress.
- 31 Kakshyābandha of maddavina type with muraja end.
- 32 Kakshyābandha, macchavālaka mode of dress.
- 33 Satavallika mode of dress, and channavira vaikakshaka fashion.
- 34 Chaṇḍātaka and mekhalā.
- 35 Grecian type of āprapadīna dress.



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

## PLATE IX.

### ORNAMENTS, DRESS AND TOILET

- 1 Ascetic in his bark dress, deerskin and staff.
- 2 Cikuras or bhramarakas, ringlets of hair near the forehead, and keśapāśa
- 3 Turban decorated with pearls and central gem, kundalas similar to makara-kundalas of later date.
- 4 Praveṇī with golden decorations.
- 5 Silken paṭṭkā for waist.
- 6 Jālavālaya.
- 7, 8 Praveṇī.
- 9 Stanottariya.
- 10 Prasādhikā arranging the hair of her mistress.
- 11, 13 Prasādhikā painting the feet of her mistress with alaktaka.
- 12 Sthāsaka or pot containing hair-oil.
- 14 Monk's robes.
- 15 Kañcuka worn by on attendant.
- 16 Jewels taken out from jewel-casket.
- 17 Lady arranging curls with the aid of a mirror.
- 18 Prasādhikā presenting nupuras.



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

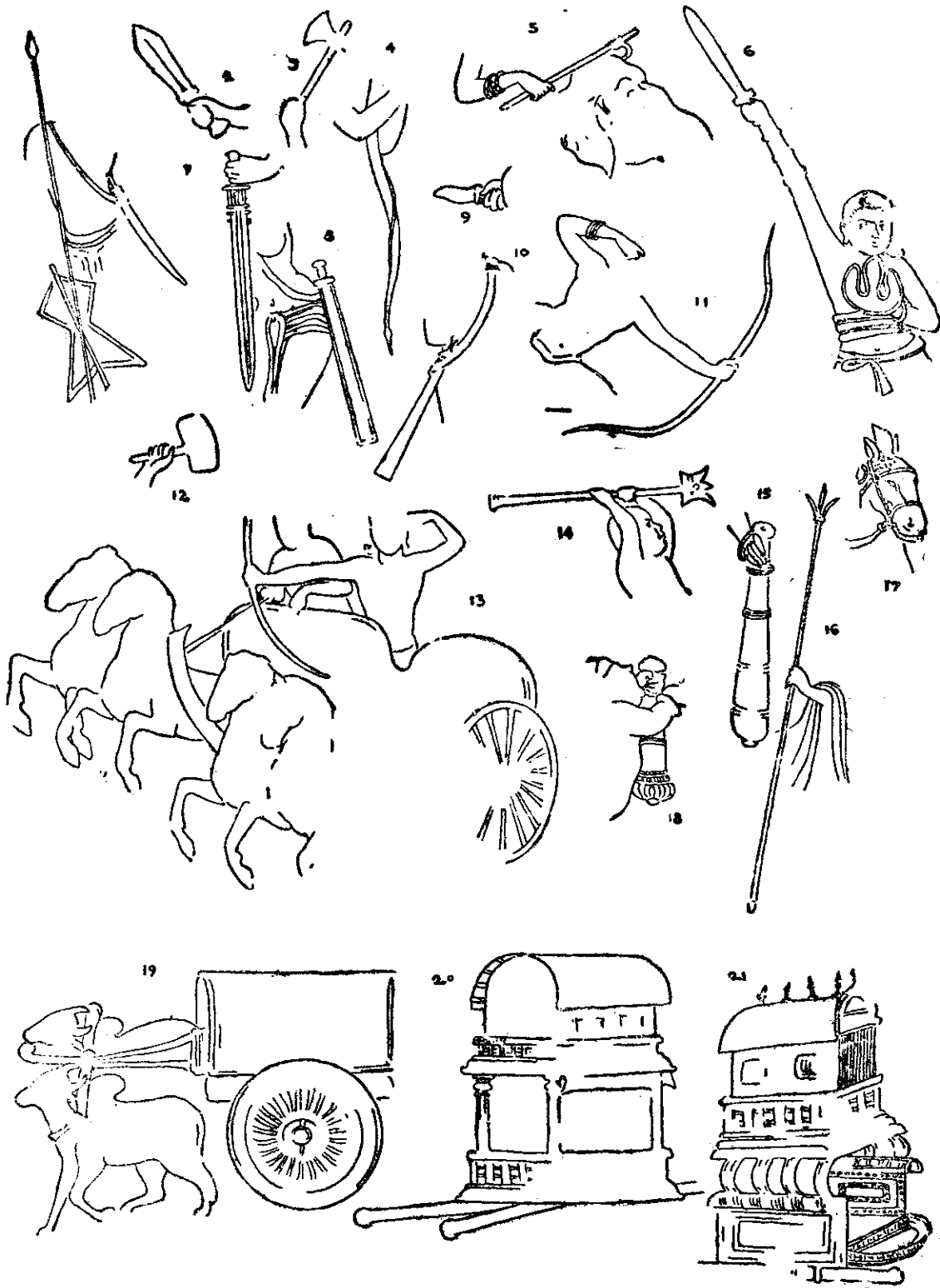
## PLATE X.

### ARMS AND OTHER MILITARY ACCESSORIES.

- 1 Asiputrikā of bamboo leaf shape, shield shaped like elongate fore-armed star, prāsa or spear.
- 2 Asiputrikā of lotus petal shape.
- 3 Kuthāra (axe).
- 4, 11 Bow at rest and in action.
- 5 Totra or ankuśa (goad).
- 6 Maṇḍalāgra sword and a small three-pronged shield.
- 8 Asiyasht.
- 7, 8, 10 Sword in kośa (sheath) attached by means of strap.
- 9 Churikā (Small dagger).
- 12 Mudgara (hammer).
- 13 Sāmgrāmila ratha (war chariot.).
- 14, 16 Śūla (trident) heavy and light.
- 15, 18 Gadā (club).
- 17 Bridle and jewelled strap for horse.

### VEHICLES.

- 19 Pravahana or Go-ratha (cart drawn by bullocks).
- 20, 21 Śibikā or Caturaśrayāna (palanquin carried by men).

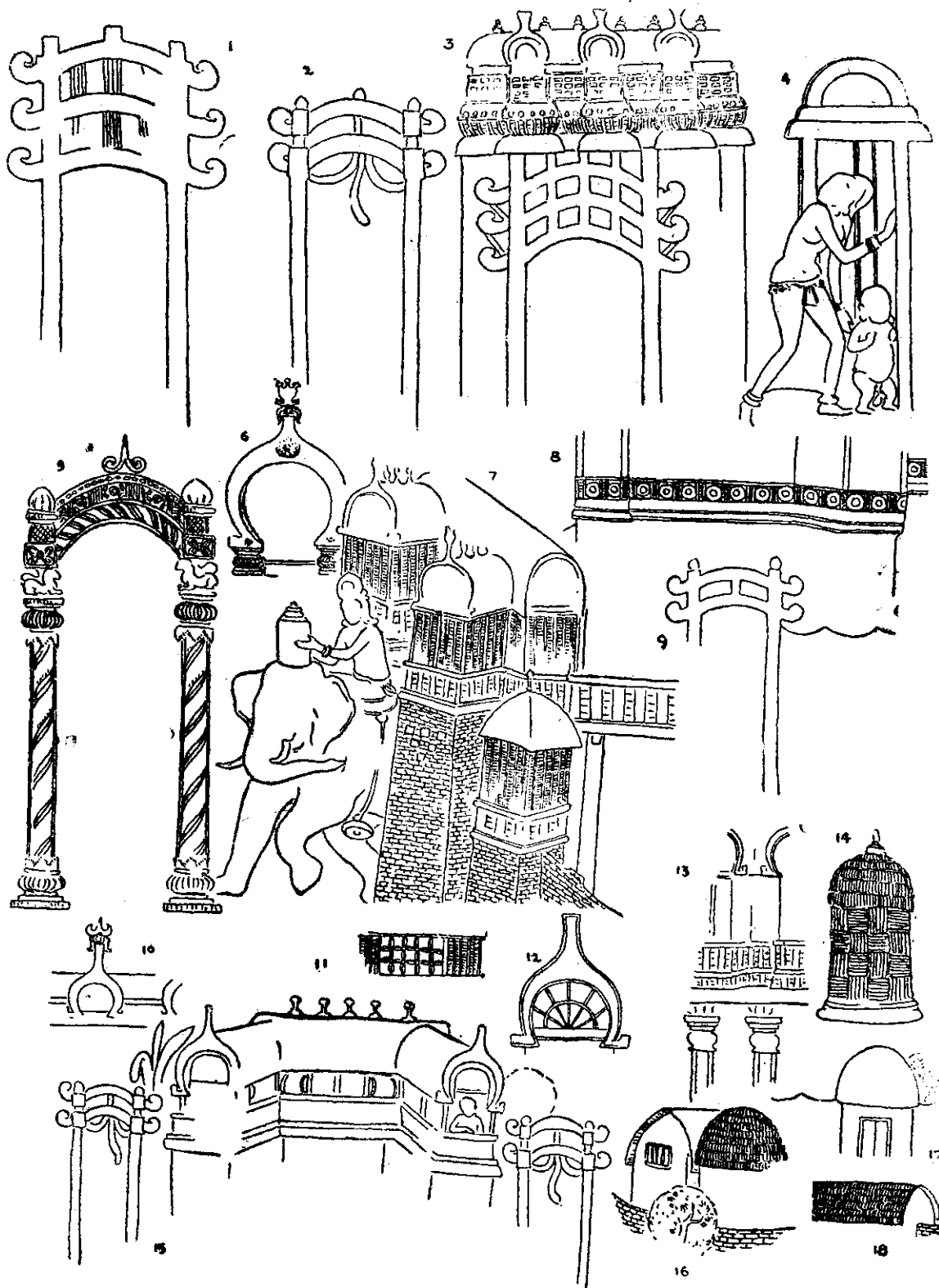


C. Sivaramamurti. del.

## PLATE XI.

### ARCHITECTURE

- 1 Jālatoraṇa.
- 2 Torāṇa with festoons.
- 3 Jālatoraṇa and bahidvaraśālā.
- 4 Gr̥hadvāratorāṇa with doors (kavāta).
- 5 Richly decorated torāṇa.
- 6 Kudu-shaped gavāksha window having finial with sirivaccha ornament.
- 7 City gateway with sālās attālas, kōṭṭyāgāras, & prākara.
- 8 Balustrate (vedikā) of Vallabhī or roofed terrace.
- 9 Boundary wall with torāṇa gate.
- 10 Kudu on roof line.
- 11 Jālavātapāna or latticed window showing two different types of lattice.
- 12 Mahāvātapānar huge window with radiating ribs in arch.
- 13 Pillars supporting storey with vedikā and mahāvātapānas.
- 14 Kuṭī or hut of reeds and grass.
- 15 Building with double torāṇa entrance, śālā, alinda, etc.
- 16 Salākā vātapāna or window with bars in a parnaśālā or hut made of leaves and rushes.
- 17 Entrance, doors, boundary wall of kuṭī or hut.
- 18 Parna śālā or hut with thatched roof.



C. Sivaramamurti. del.



PLATE XII.

FURNITURE.

- 1, 15 Sihāsana.
- 2 Amalaka-vantika piṭha.
- 3, 4, 13 Bidala mañcaka, seats of wicker work.
- 7 Seat with curved (vankapāda) animal legs (Kulirapāda),
- 8 Āsandi, long seat.
- 6, 10, 14 Vettamañcaka without legs.
- 12 Mañca seat
- 16 Low seat.
- 7 Bhojana phalaka or pattakandolika, wicker stands for vessels to take food from.
- 11 Mañca or bedstead.
- 1, 2, 3, 9, 12, 15 Pādapitha.
- 1, 5, 10, 12, 15 Bimbohāṇa and Bhisi or stuffed cushions and pillows.



## PLATE XIII.

### MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

- 1, 5 Conch with and without metal pipe attached.
- 3 Harp-shaped *viṇā*.
- 7 *Viṇā* and *koṇā* or plectrum.
- 11, 14 Guitar-shaped *viṇā*.
- 2 *Mardala*.
- 4 *Paṭaha*.
- 10, 12 *Ankya mṛdanga*.
- 8, 9 *Ālingya mṛdanga*.
- 8, 9 *Urdhvaka mṛdanga*.

### DANCE

- 15 *Atikrānta karaṇa* suggestive of valour.
- 16 Standing central figure—*Vaiśākha-Recitaka* at the beginning of dance.  
Kneeling central figure—*Ālidha sthāna* suggesting warrior in action or wrestler.  
Standing figure to left in *Ardhāmattalli sthāna* suggesting intoxication of youth.  
Standing figure to right in corresponding symmetrical position.



C. Sivaramamurti. del.

PLATE XIV.

FIRST PERIOD.

- 1 The conversion of the Jatilas.  
The Jatilas adoring Buddha after the flood miracle.
- 2 Quarrel over the relics of Buddha.
  - a* Fortifying Kusinara with arrows.
  - b* Musical and dance festivities connected with Buddha's funeral.
  - c* Quarrel for the relics.
  - d* Carrying home the relics on elephants.
- 3 Back of 2.
- 4 Two men and border of geese.

1



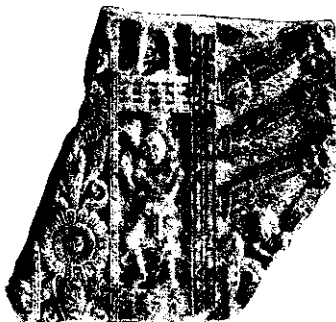
4



2



5



a

b

c

3



d

PLATE XV.

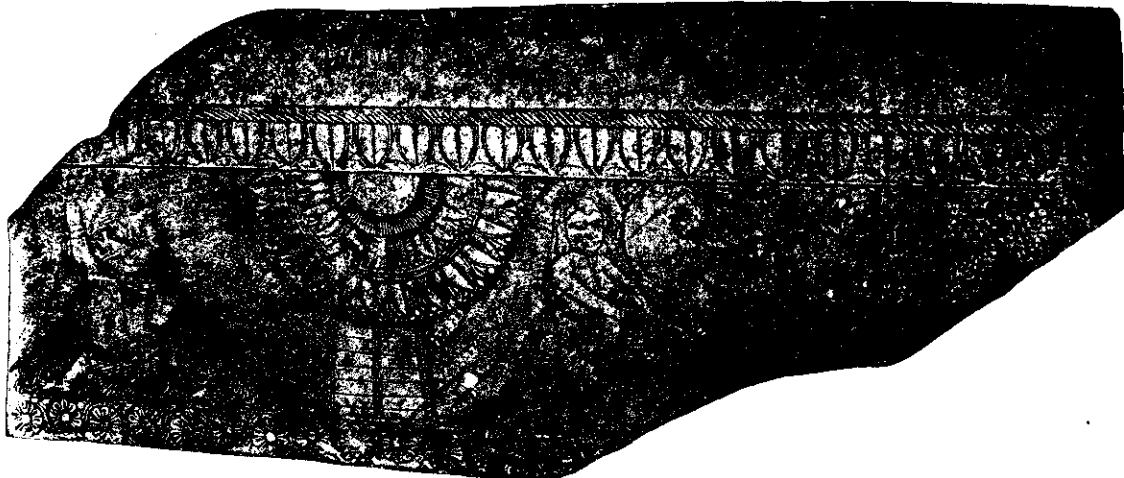
FIRST PERIOD.

- 1 Vihara or monastery around Vrksacaitya.
- 2 Coping showing garland carried by dwarf yaksha. Note Ganesa type of dwarf yaksha.
- 3 Coping showing garland issuing from the mouth of a makara and carried by dwarf yaksha.

Note Sri on lotus.



2



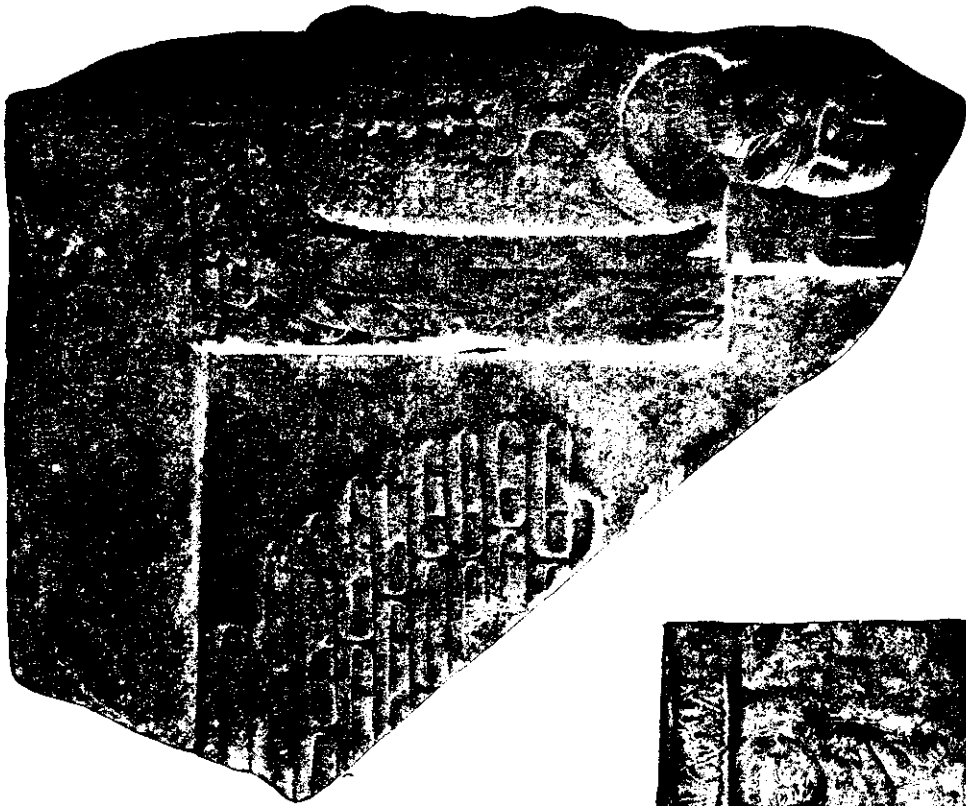
3



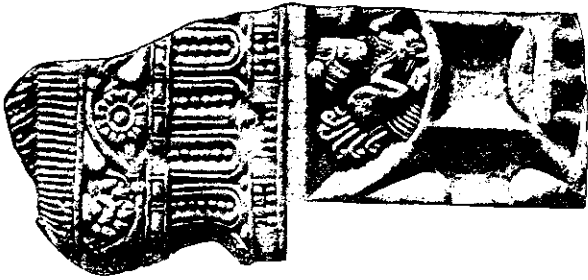
PLATE XVI.

FIRST PERIOD.

- 1 Yaksha Candamukha.
- 2 Kinnara.
- 3 Yakshi dryad
- 4 Frieze from rail plinth.
- 5 Pillar with bell capital and elephants on abacus.



1



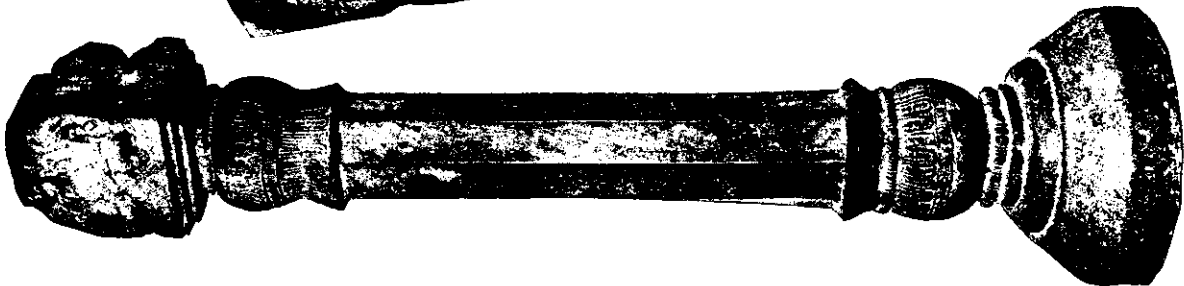
2



4



3



5

PLATE XVII.

FIRST PERIOD.

- 1 Octagonal block with early carving (scenes *b* and *c*)
- 2 The shooting contest.
- 3 The Great Renunciation and Mara claiming Buddha's seat.
- 4 Dwarf Yaksha garland bearer.

4



1



3



2

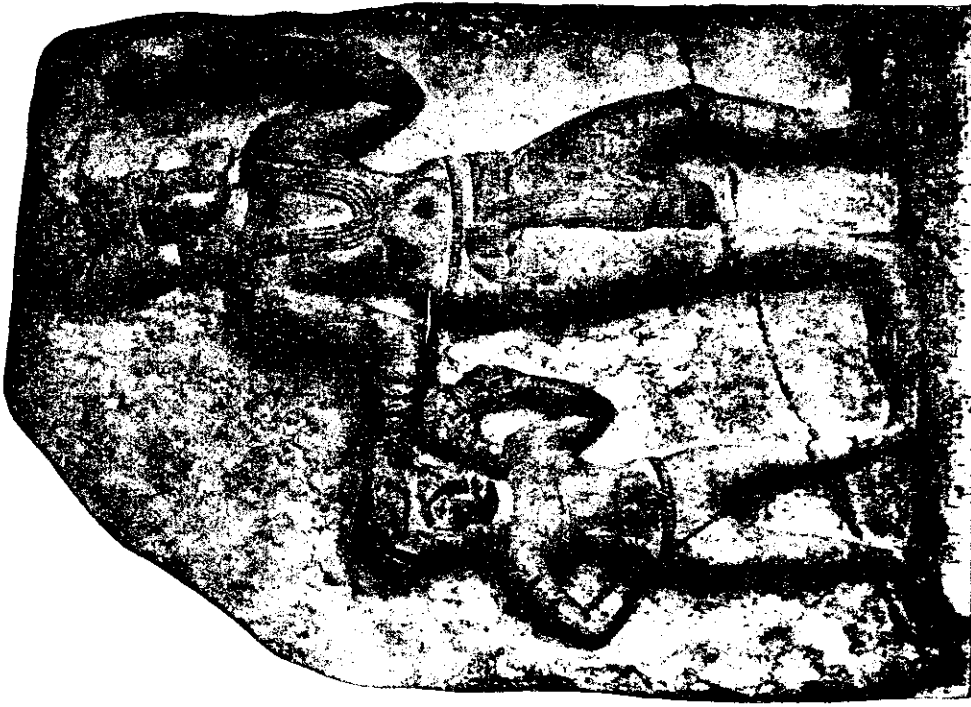
PLATE XVIII.

FIRST PERIOD.

- 1 Man and boy
- 2 Yaksha or worshipper at the gate of the stupa: front view.
- 3 Back view of No. 2.



2



3

PLATE XIX.

SECOND PERIOD.

- 1 *a, b, c.* Broken Casing slab of three panels showing respectively the departure of siddhartha the adoration of the enlightened Buddha, and the opening of the Ramagrama stupa.
- 2 Dwarf Yaksha feeding leonine stags.
- 3 Yaksha atlantes supporting vase whence issuing foliage.

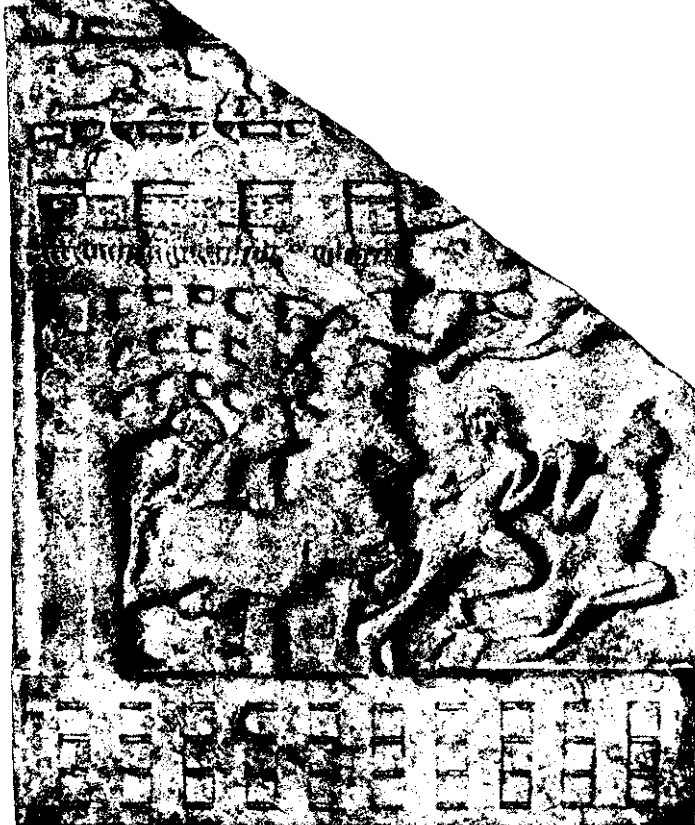
*b*



*c*



2



*a* 1



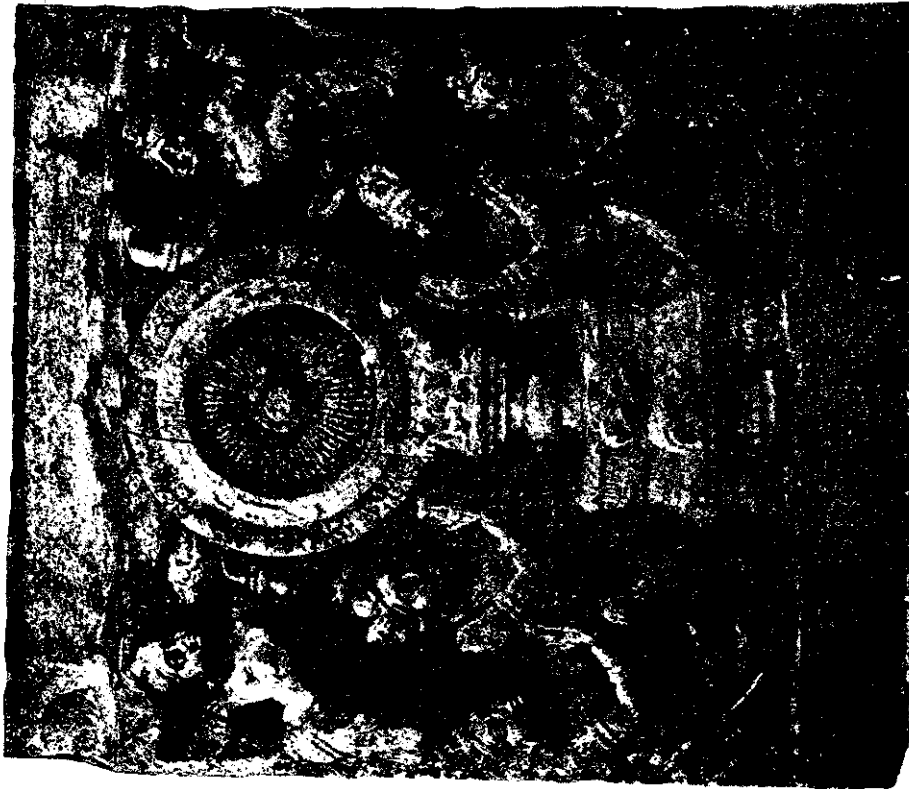
3



PLATE XX.

SECOND PERIOD, CASING SLABS.

- 1 Buddha preaching.
- 2 Buddha's first sermon symbolized by the wheel.



2



1

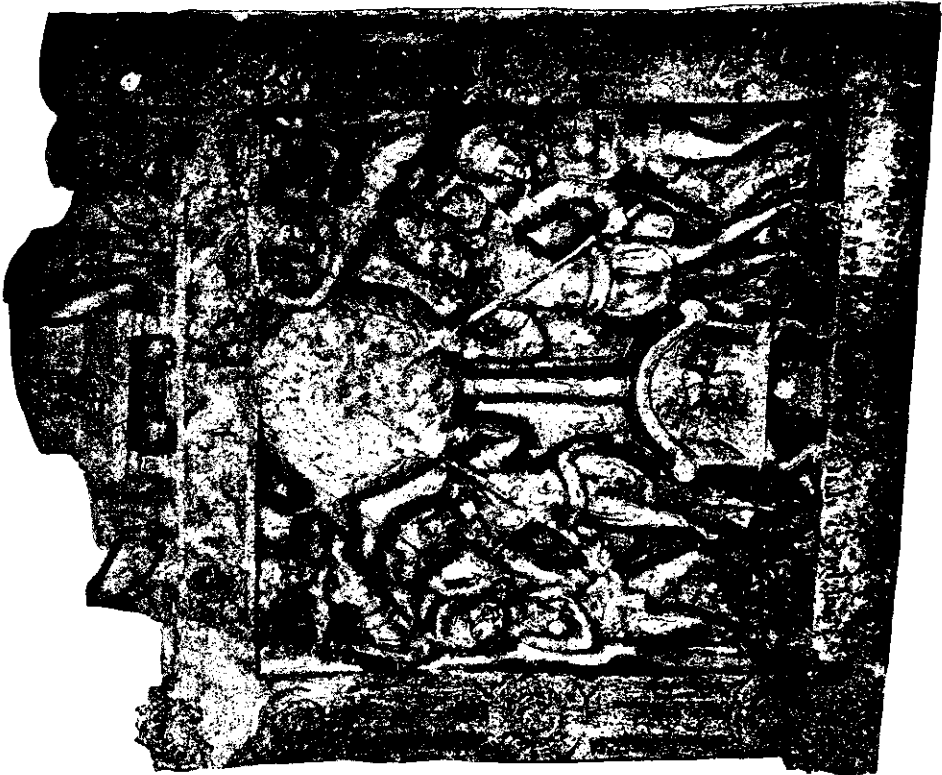
PLATE XXI.

SECOND PERIOD, CASING SLABS.

- 1 Buddha's enlightenment Symbolized by the Bodhi tree.
- 2 Below: Buddha's death symbolized by the stupa, Above, lions and trisulas.



2



11

PLATE XXII.

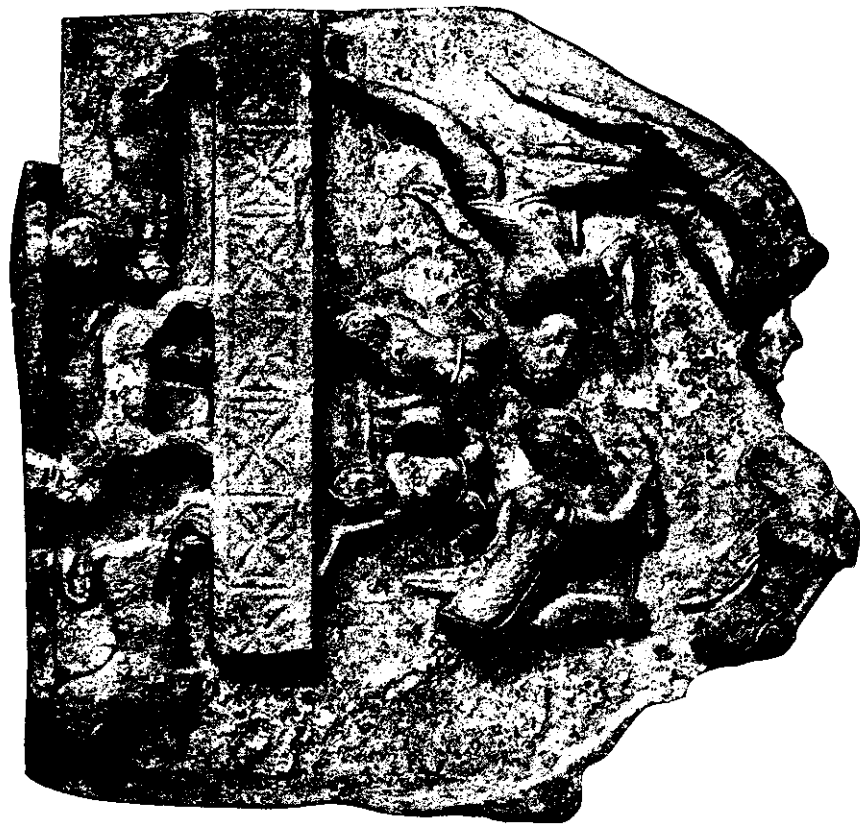
SECOND PERIOD, CASING SLABS

- 1 Buddha preaching to Nagas.
- 2 Monks adoring as the gong is sounded by dwarfs;—row of lions.
- 3 Row of lions and trisulas.



1

3



2

B

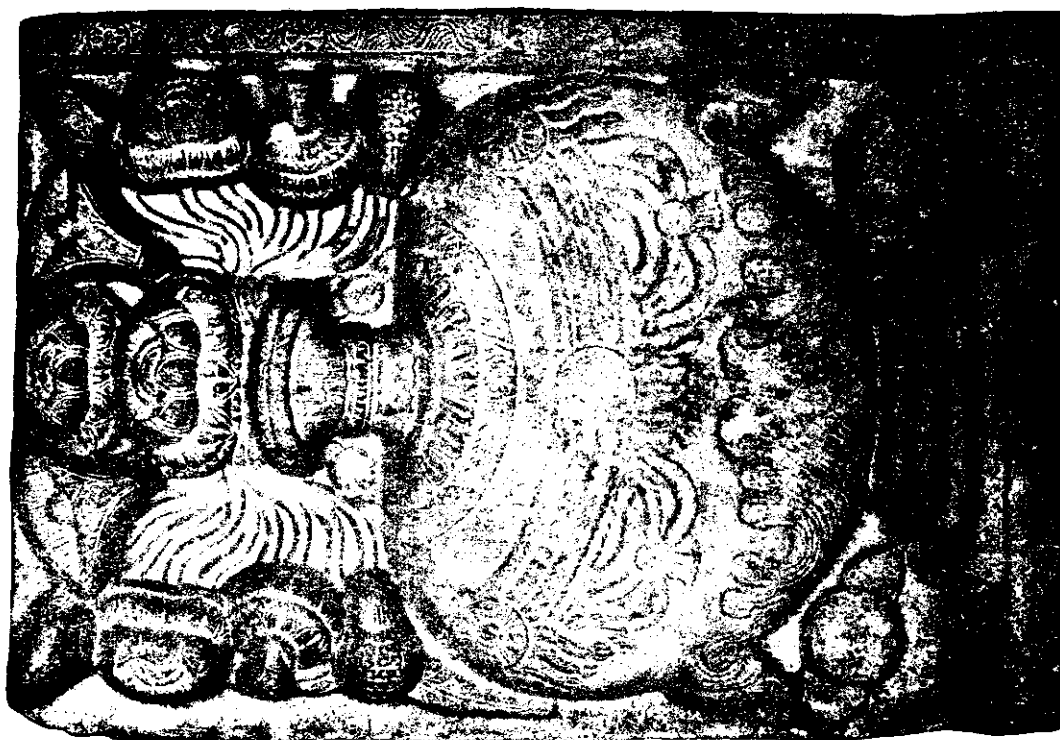
PLATE XXIII.

SECOND PERIOD, CASING SLABS

- 1 Overflowing vase full of lotuses.
- 2 King or nobleman and his wives.



2



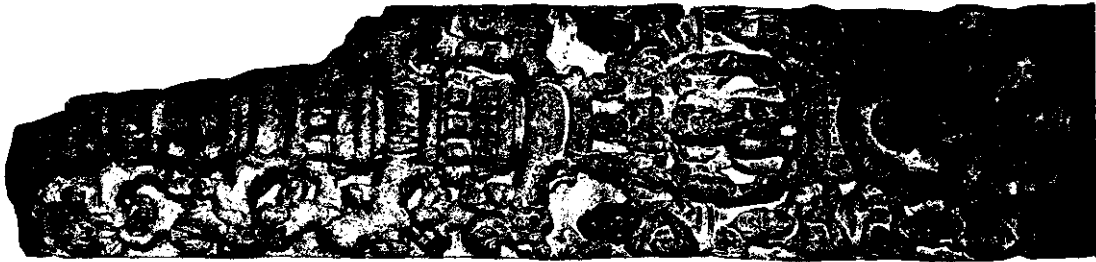
1



PLATE XXIV.

SECOND PERIOD.

- 1 Terraced building with two women on the topmost apartment.
- 2 Simple rail showing uprights and cross-bars (First Period).
- 3 The bath of Maya.
- 4 Pillar with wheel above broken and lost.



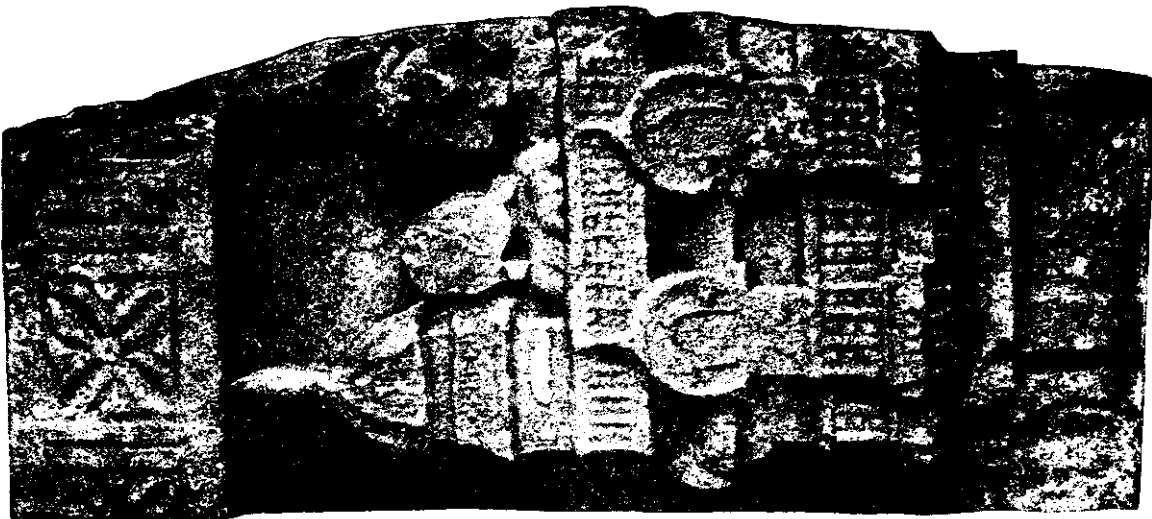
4



2



2



1

PLATE XXV.

THIRD PERIOD, CROSS-BARS.

- 1 Subjugation of Nalagiri.
  - a* Nalagiri rushes along furiously in the streets of Rajagrha.
  - b* Nalagiri bows at the feet of Buddha.
- 2 The presents of King Bandhuma.

Pages present the golden wreath and precious sandalwood in a casket to the king.



*a*

1

*b*



2

PLATE XXVI.

THIRD PERIOD, CROSS-BARS

- 1 Translation of the bowl of Buddha.
- 2 The noble elephant Chaddanta.
  - a* Chaddanta, King of the elephants, sporting in the lake.
  - b* The hunter shoots Chaddanta from his hiding place.
  - c* Cutting the tusks of Chaddanta.
  - d* The hunter carries off the tusks.



PLATE XXVII.

THIRD PERIOD, CROSS-BARS

1. *Suddhodana, visits Maya in the Asoka grove.*
2. *The Story of prince Somanassa.*
  - a King Renu honours Maharakkhita and the other ascetics.*
  - b The prince observes the sham ascetic Dibbacakkhuka busy in the garden.*
  - c The king's servants go to kill the prince.*

1



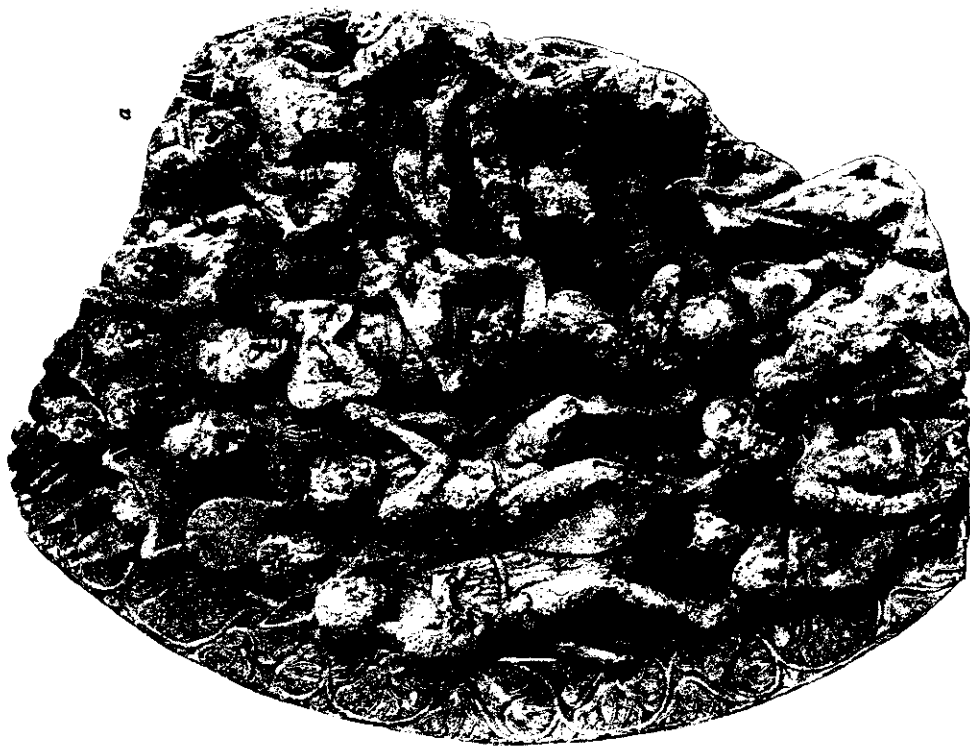
2



PLATE XXVIII.

THIRD PERIOD, CROSS-BARS.

- 1 The story of Sarvamdada.
  - a* The hunter demands the dove.
  - b* Kapilapingala cuts the king's flesh
  - c* The king in the balance.
- 2 Scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* Siddhartha's departure.
  - b* The translation of the Cuda.
  - c* Adoration of enlightened Buddha.
- 3 Avarodhasamgitaka (music in a harem).



a

c

b

1



a

c

2

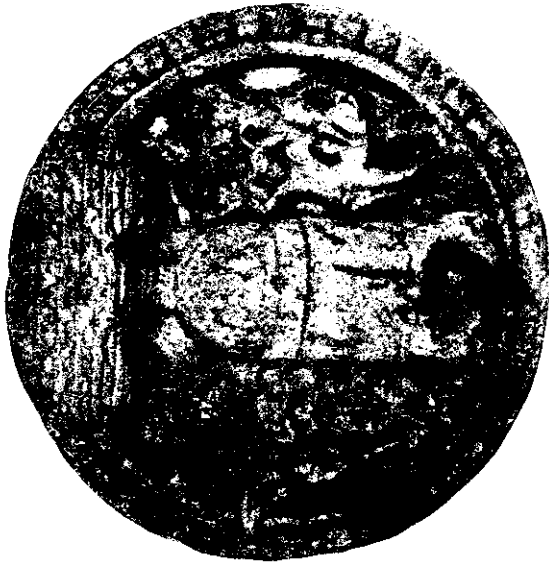


3

PLATE XXIX.

THIRD PERIOD, CROSS-BARS

- 1 The story of Vidhurapandita  
The game of dice
- 2 The story of Vidhurapandita.  
Vidhurapandita preaches to the Nagas.
- 3 Adoration of the stupa symbolizing Buddha's death.
- 4 The conversion of the Bhaddavaggiya youths.



3



4



1

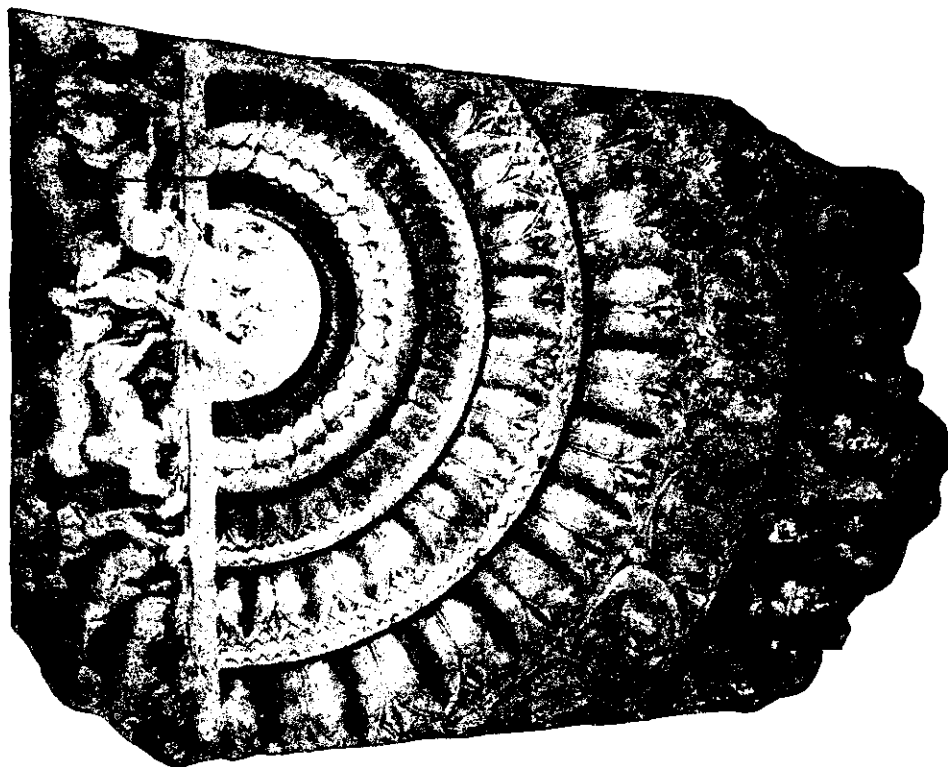


2

PLATE XXX.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

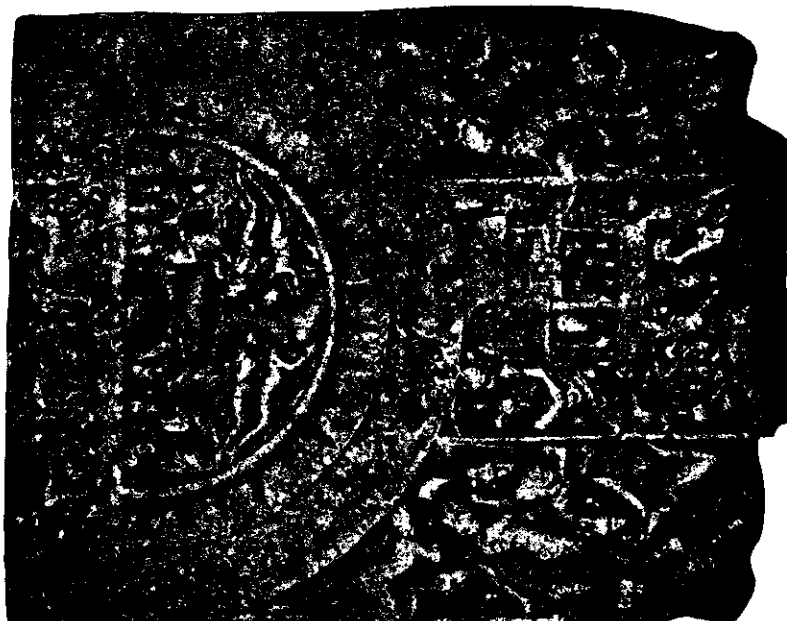
- 1 Bodhisatta's descent as a white elephant
- 2 The Story of Bhuridatta—
  - a* The Prince as viceroy.
  - b* The Prince and the nagi.



*b*

2

*a*



1

c

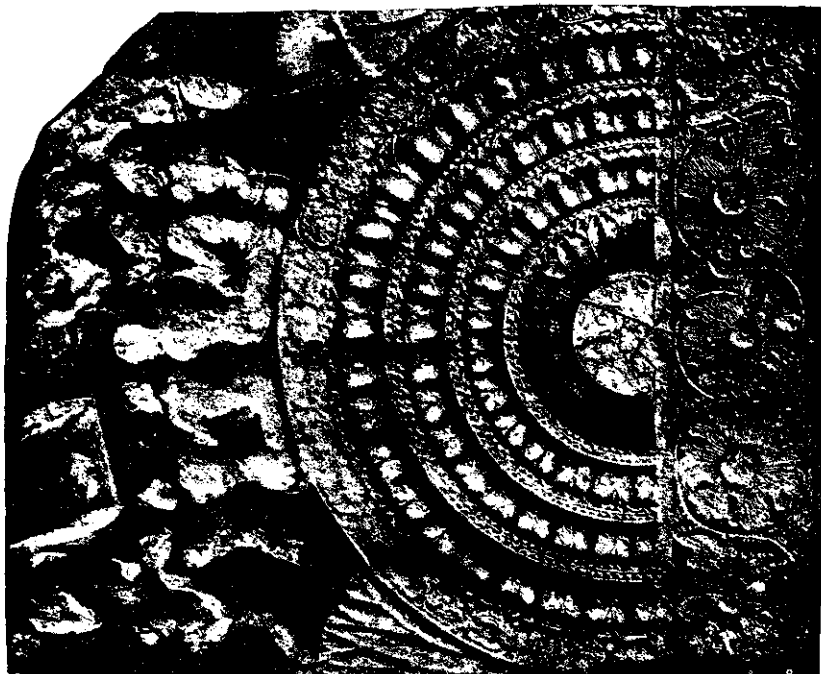
PLATE XXXI.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS

- 1 Rupananda learns of the impermanence of beauty.
- 2 Scenes from the story of Angulimala.
  - a* Ahimsaka waits respectfully on his teacher and his wife.
  - b* The teacher and his pupils including Ahimsaka.
  - c* Ahimsaka takes leave of his teacher promising the strange honorarium.



2



1



PLATE XXXII.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

- 1 The peacock preaches the law.
  - a* Queen Khema expresses her desire to hear the peacock preach the law
  - b* The king consults his ministers and hunters.
  - c* The king and queen listen to the peacock preaching the law.
- 2 Dwarf yakshas on back of 1.
- 3 Buddha preaches to his mother in heaven.
  - a* Buddha preaching to maya in the world of the Thirty-three.
  - b* Moggallana and Anuruddha, the latter pointing with clasped hands to where Buddha preaches.
  - c* Moggallana flies to the Master watched by the multitude.

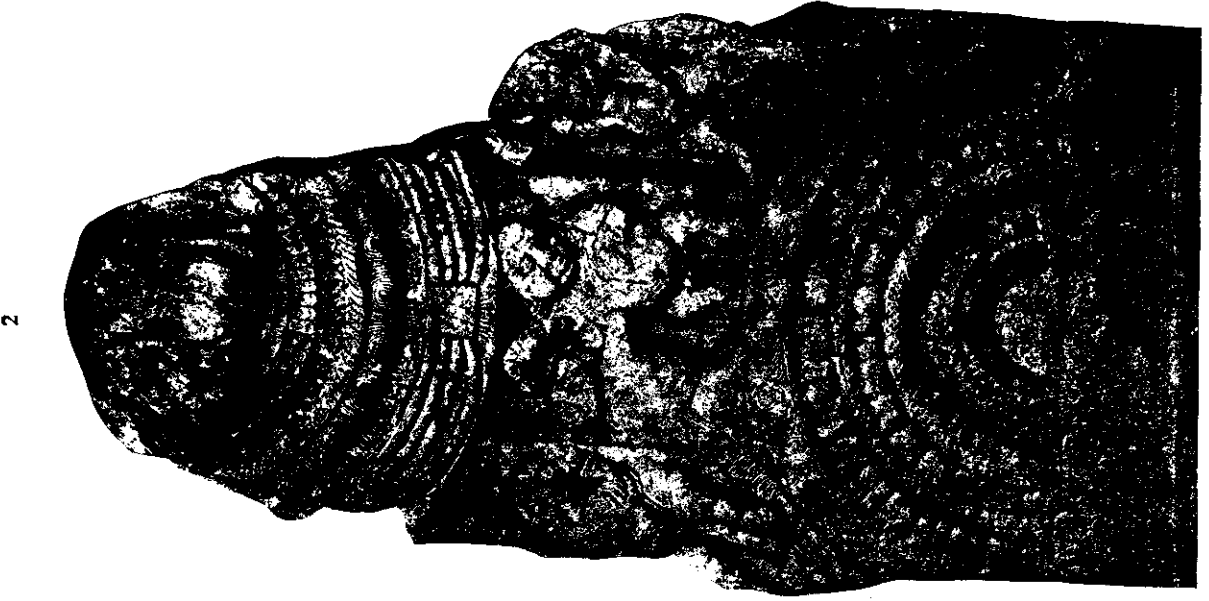


PLATE XXXIII.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

- 1 The story of Mandhata.
  - a* Prince Mandhata.
  - b* Emperor Mandhata and his precious jewels.
  - c* Mandhata overcomes all, the sages, nagas, etc.
  - d* Mandhata under the divine tree parijata surrounded by gods and his own hosts.
  - e* Mandhata goes to Sudharma the hall of the gods.
  - f* Mandhata occupies half the throne of Sakka.
- 2 Dwarf yaksha on back of 1.
- 3 The lovesmitten king.
  - a* The king's men carry off the woman.
  - b* The woman points out the king's grave mistake.

3



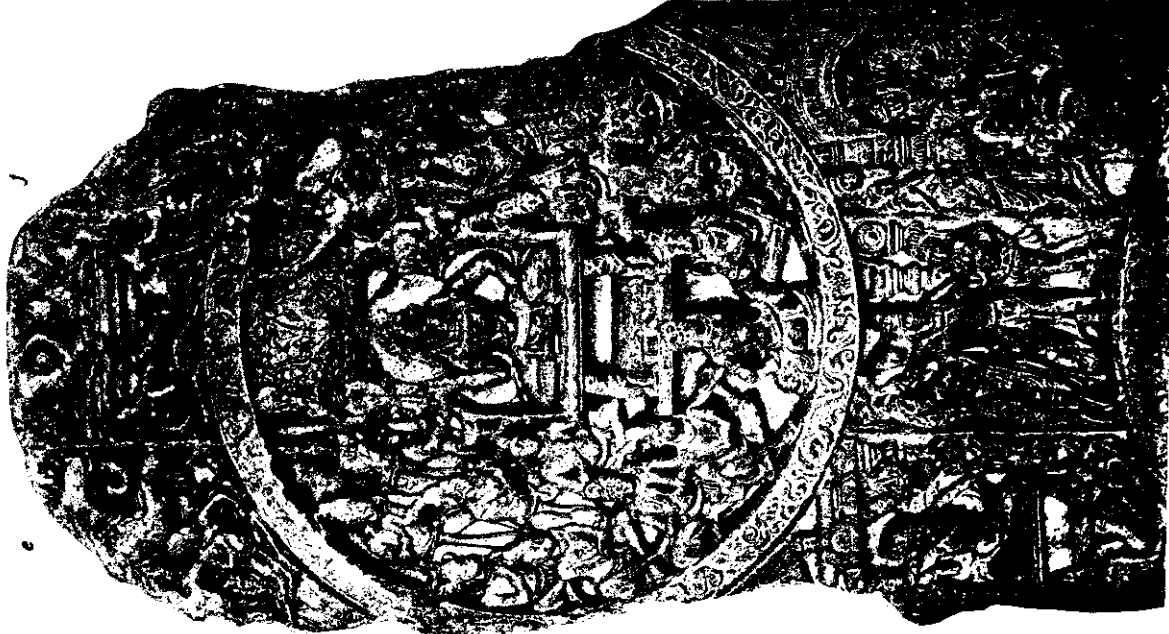
b

a

2



1



J

e

c

b

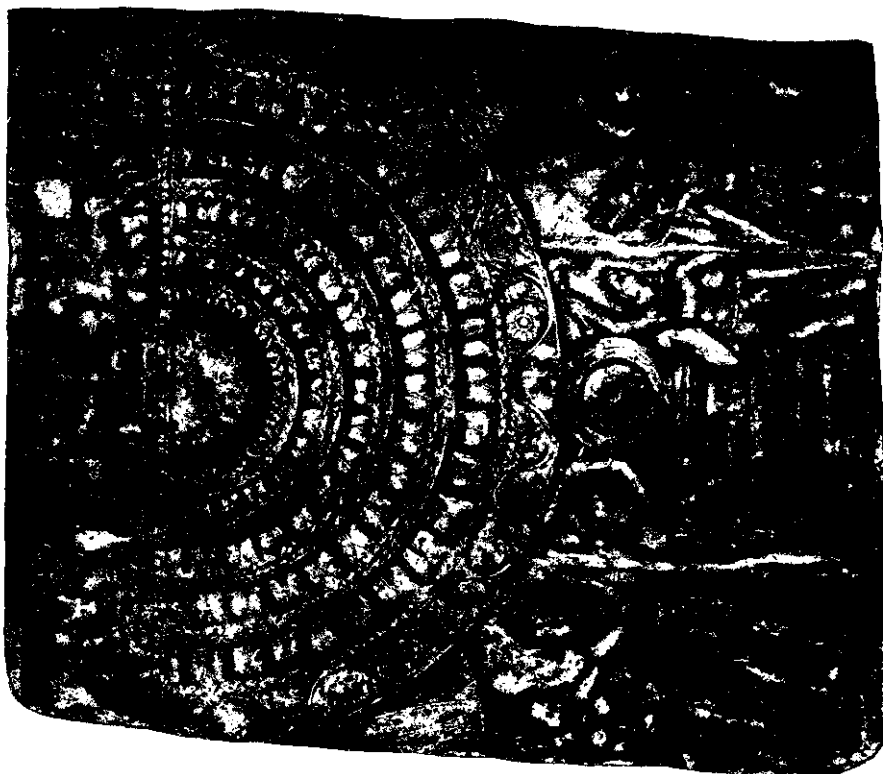
a

d

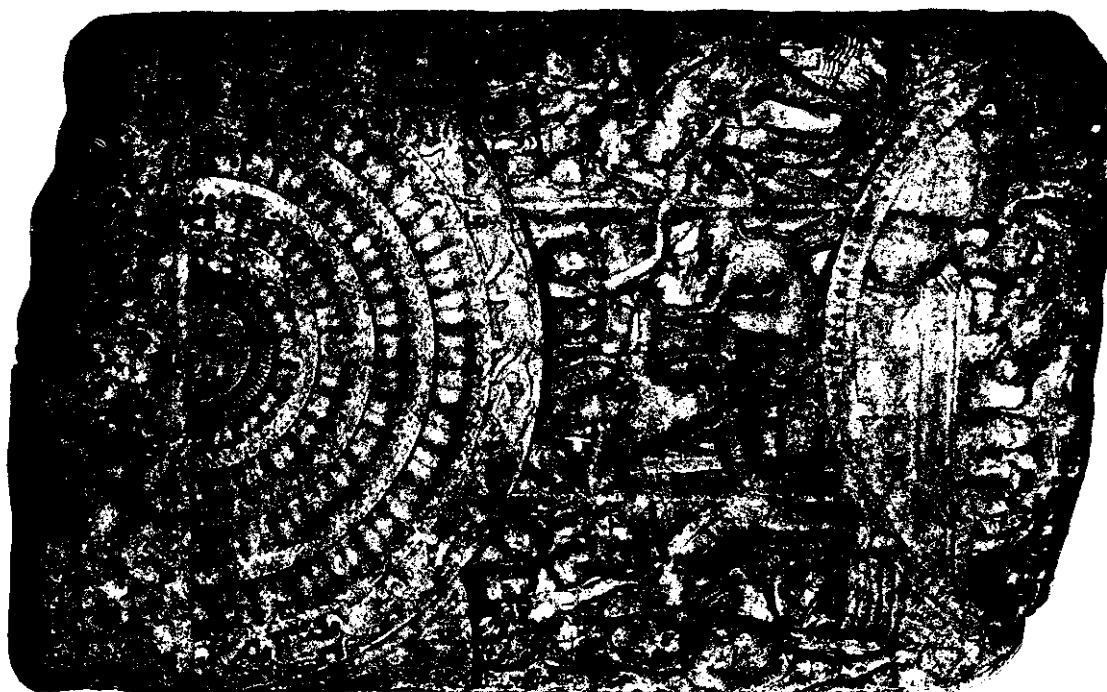
PLATE XXXIV.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

- 1 The story of Udayana and his queens.
  - a* The snake put in the vina by Culla Magandiya and his niece.
  - b* Udayana notices the snake come out of the vina and takes up his bow in anger.
  - c* Samavati bows to the king free from any trace of anger.
  - d* The arrow returns to the king without hurting Samavati.
- 2 Adoration of the wheel on back of 1.



2



1

c

b

d

a

PLATE XXXV.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

- 1 The story of Udayana and his queens.
  - a* Culla Magandiya and his niece discuss the plot.
  - b* Magandiya relates her dream and requests the king not to go to Samavati.
- 2 Ajatasattu visits Buddha.
  - a* Ajatasattu consults Jivaka and his ministers.
  - b* Ajatasattu visits Buddha in the Bamboo grove.
  - c* A monkey offers honey to Buddha.





PLATE XXXVI.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS

- 1 The Snake charmer and his monkey.
- 2 Women adoring Buddha suggested by throne and feet.



2



1

PLATE XXXVII.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS

- 1 Unidentified scenes on rail pillar.
- 2 The king who chopped his son into bits
  - a* Queen Canda faints at the approach of the messenger.
  - b* The Queen's attendants take the child away.
  - c* The wicked king fetches the child from the attendants who try to protect him.
  - d* The good executioner goes under for refusing to kill the child.
  - e* The bad executioner ready with his axe.
- 3 First sermon in Deer Park and adoration of Buddha by devas.

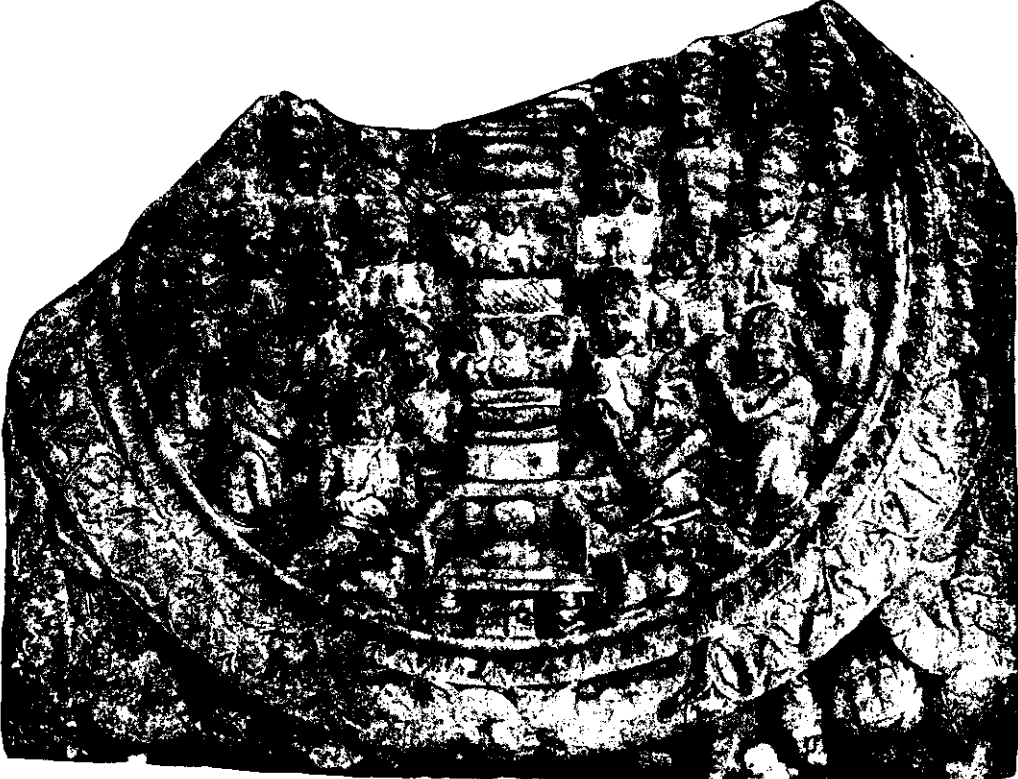
1



2



*a b c d e*

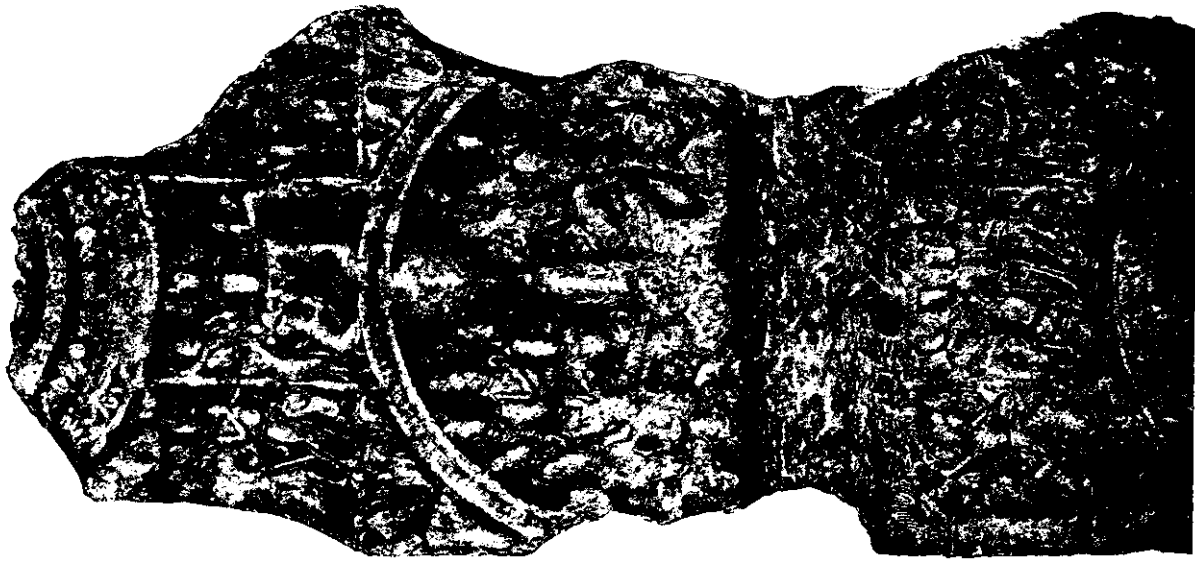


3

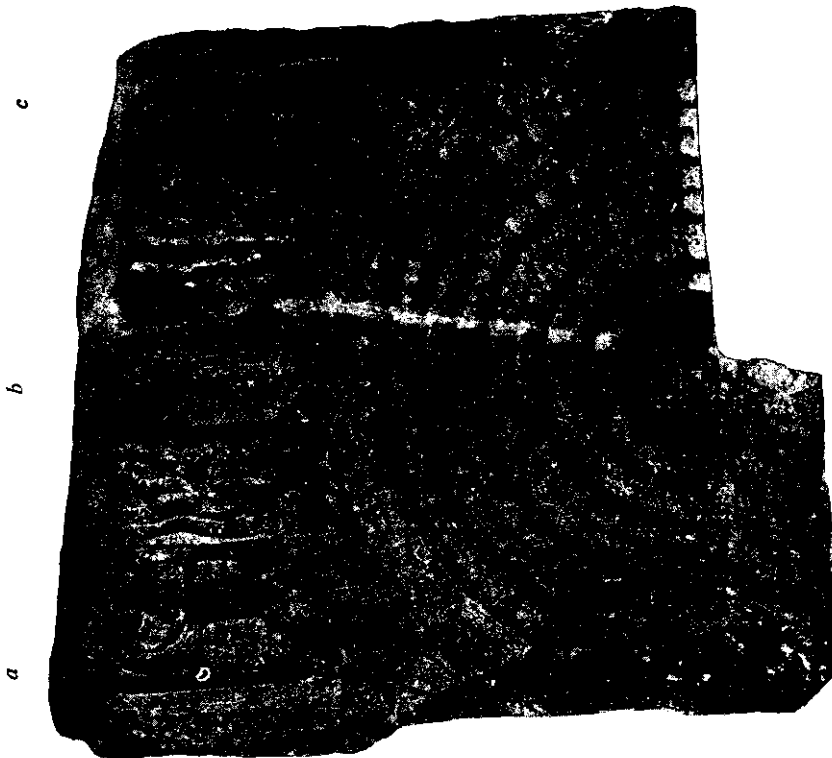
PLATE XXXVIII.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS

- 1 The conversion of Yasa and his friends.
  - a* Yasa approaches Buddha and is converted.
  - b* Yasa's father bows to Buddha.
  - c* Yasa's companions adore Buddha.
- 2 Buddha performs a miracle.
  - a* Divine beings proceeding to witness the miracle.
  - b* Buddha under the mango tree adored by devotees including Royalty.
  - c* Buddha in the air, flames issuing from his body; devotees adore him.



2

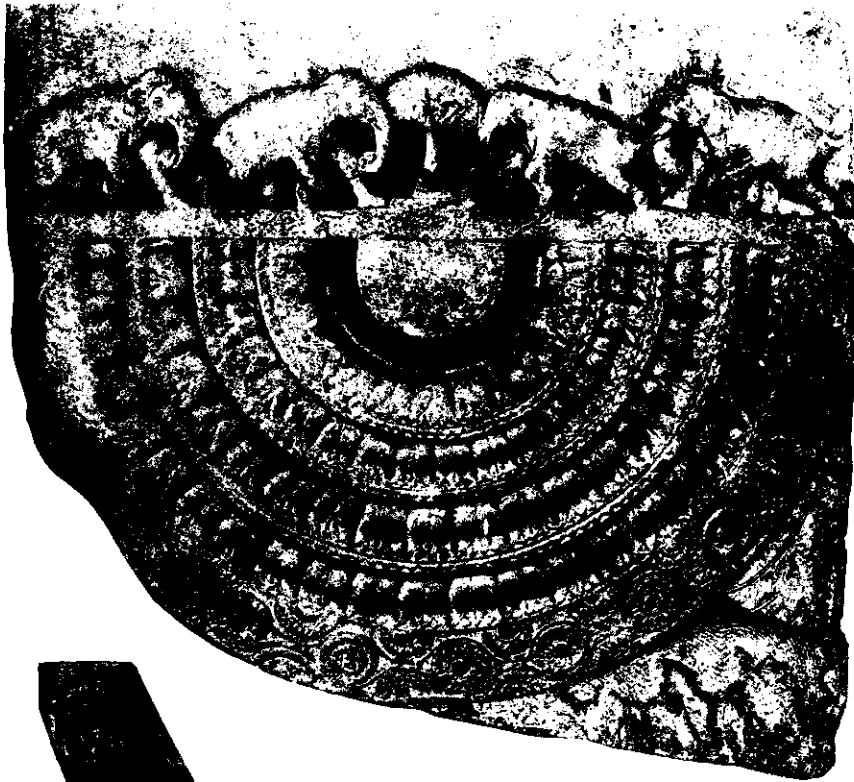


1

PLATE XXXIX.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHTS.

- 1 Bodhi tree adored by elephants.
- 2 Stupa adored by devotées.



1



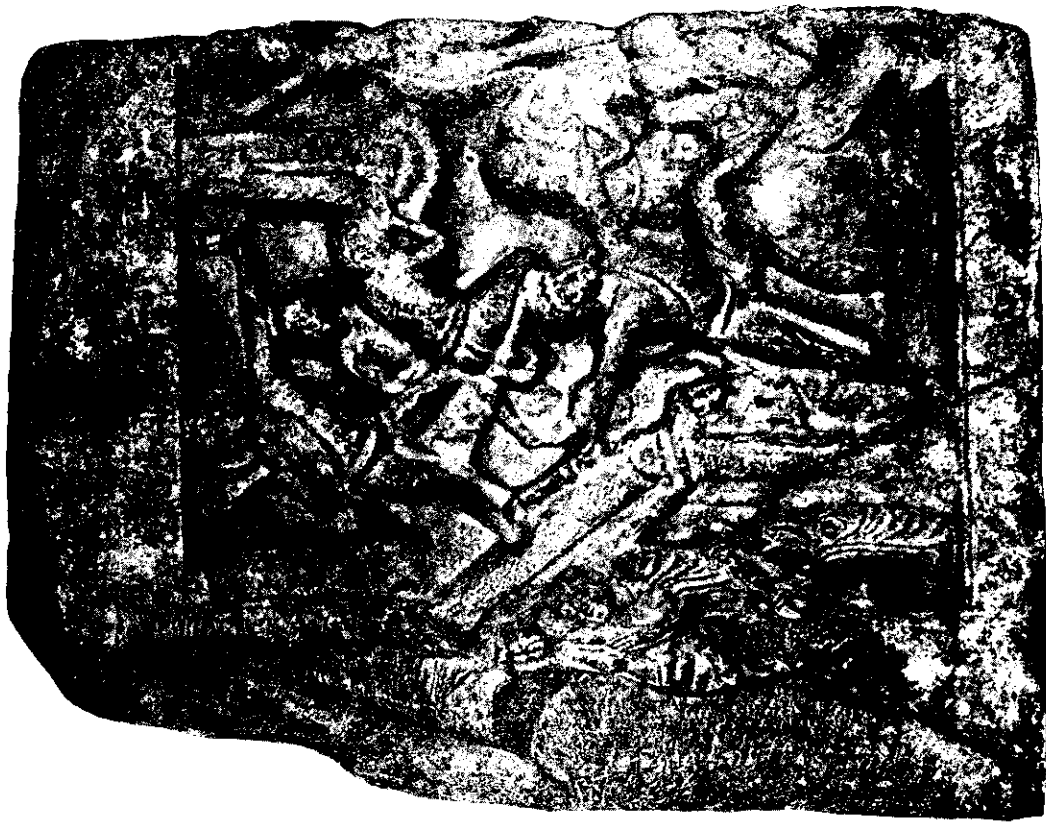
2



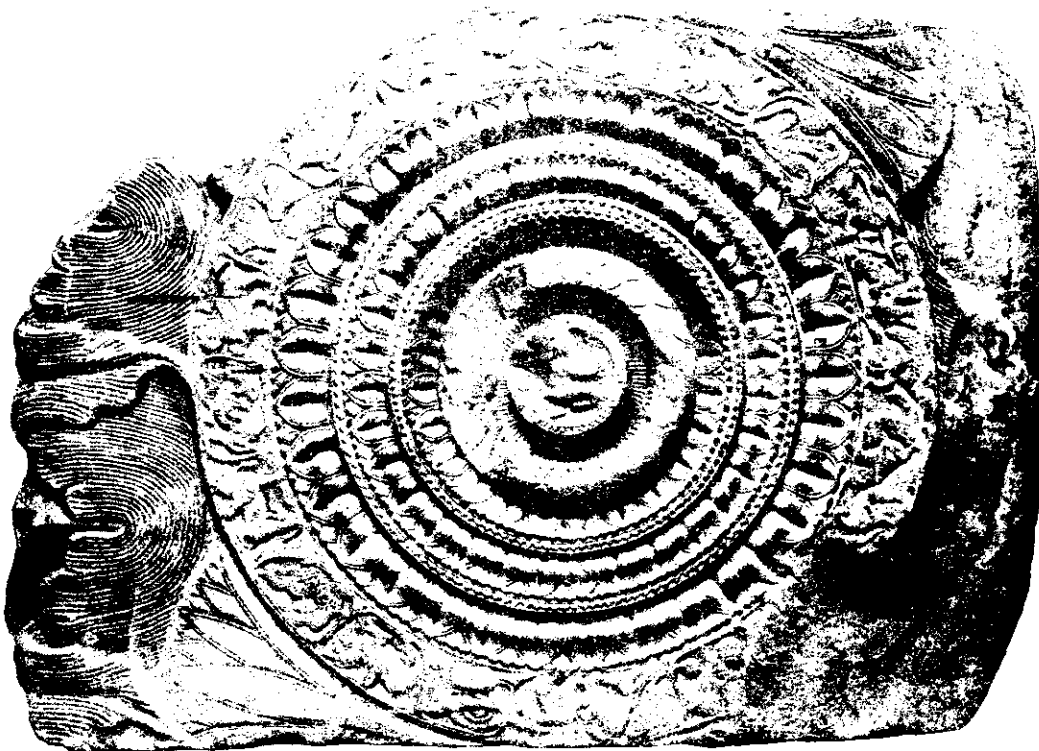
PLATE XL.

THIRD PERIOD, UPRIGHT AND COPING.

- 1 Central lotus medallion of rail.
- 2 The story of Angulimala.



2



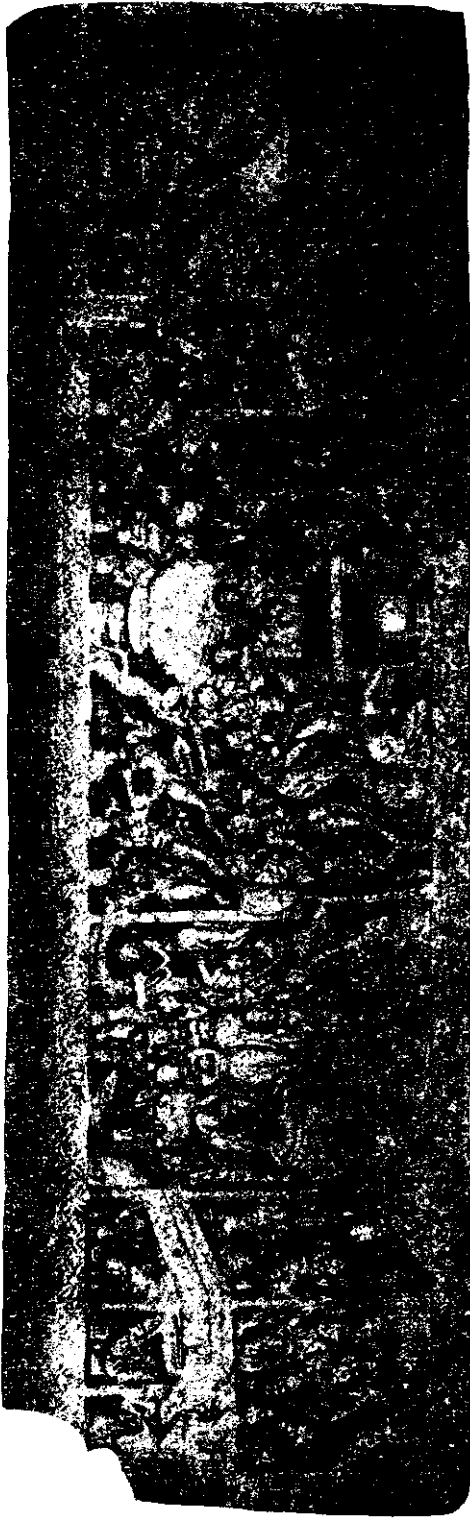
1

PLATE XLI.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING

- 1 Birth of Rahula and other scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* Birth of Rahula.
  - b* Departure of Siddhartha.
  - c* The first Sermon.
  - d* Princess Yasodhara accustomed to royal luxuries.
  - e* Yasodhara discarding royal luxuries and following her husband's mode of life.
  - f* Yasodhara refusing to go to her paternal home.
  - g* Siddhodana sends a messenger to Buddha inviting him to Kapilavastu.
  - h* Siddhodana sends another and other messengers.
  - i* Buddha arrives at Kapilavastu and is adored by the Sakyas in the Nigrodha grove.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland and bearers.

f e d c



1

g h i b a



2

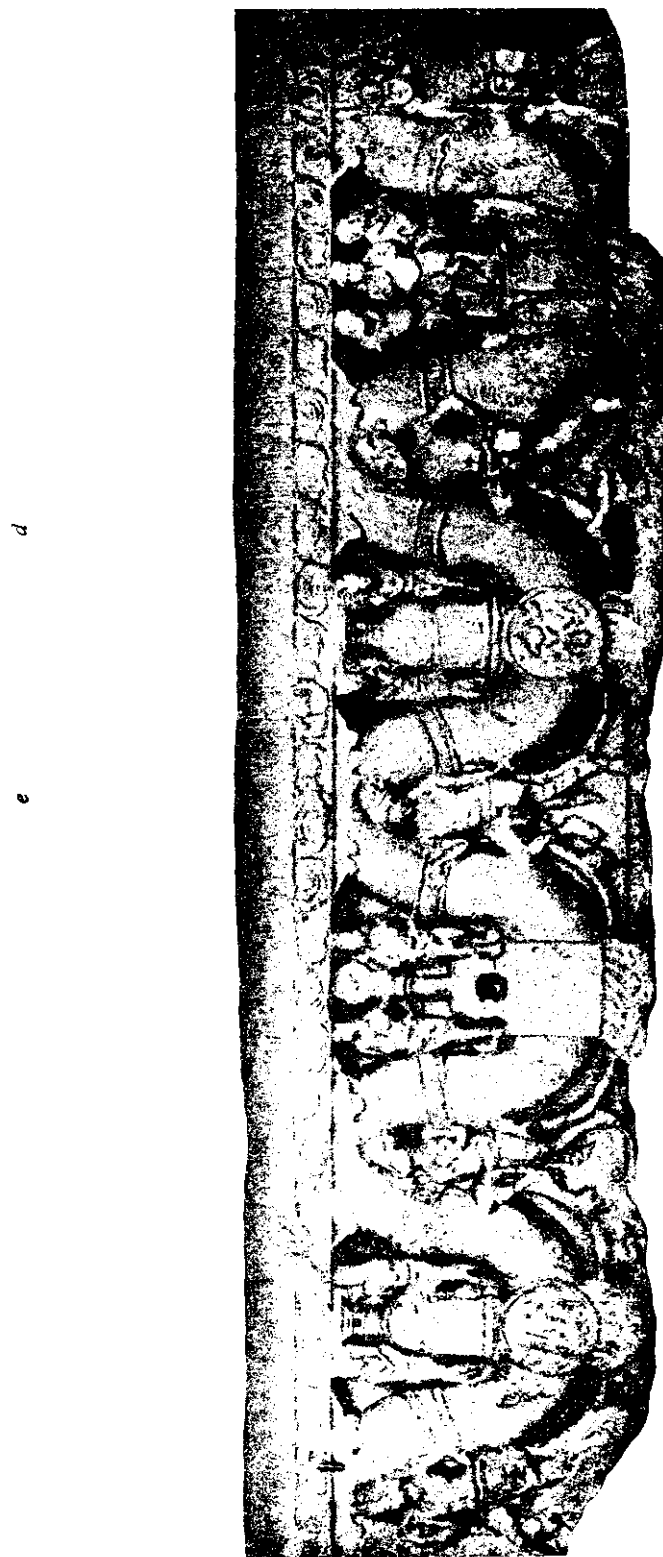
PLATE XLII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 The temptation of Buddha and his enlightenment.
  - a* Mara resolves to defend his position.
  - b* Mara proceeds from his city in a palanquin followed by his hosts.
  - c* Mara reaches his destination.
  - d* Mara attacks Buddha.
  - e* Buddha's enlightenment.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland and bearers.



1



2

PLATE XLIII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Division of Buddha's relics.
  - a* Musical and dance festivities.
  - b* Consultation.
  - c* Division of relics by Dona.
  - d* Relics carried on elephants by the recipients.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland, bearers and dwarf yaksha Titan.

b

c

d



u



2



PLATE XLIV.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING

- 1 & 2 The story of Vidhurapandita.
- a* The nagaraja, garuda, Sakka and Korabba take leave of Vidhura.
  - b* The nagi Irandati and yaksha Punnaka.
  - c* Punnaka speeding beyond Vepulla mountain.
  - d* Vidhura's leave-taking at Korabba's court.
  - e* Punnaka returning with Vidhura holding to the horse's tail.
  - f* the same scene continued.
  - g* Punnaka's attempts on the life of Vidhura to obtain his heart.
  - h* Vidhura teaches the law to Punnaka.
  - i* The nagaraja adores Vidhura brought by Punnaka.

*a* <sup>1</sup>  
*b* *c*



*i* *h* *g*

2  
*d* *e*

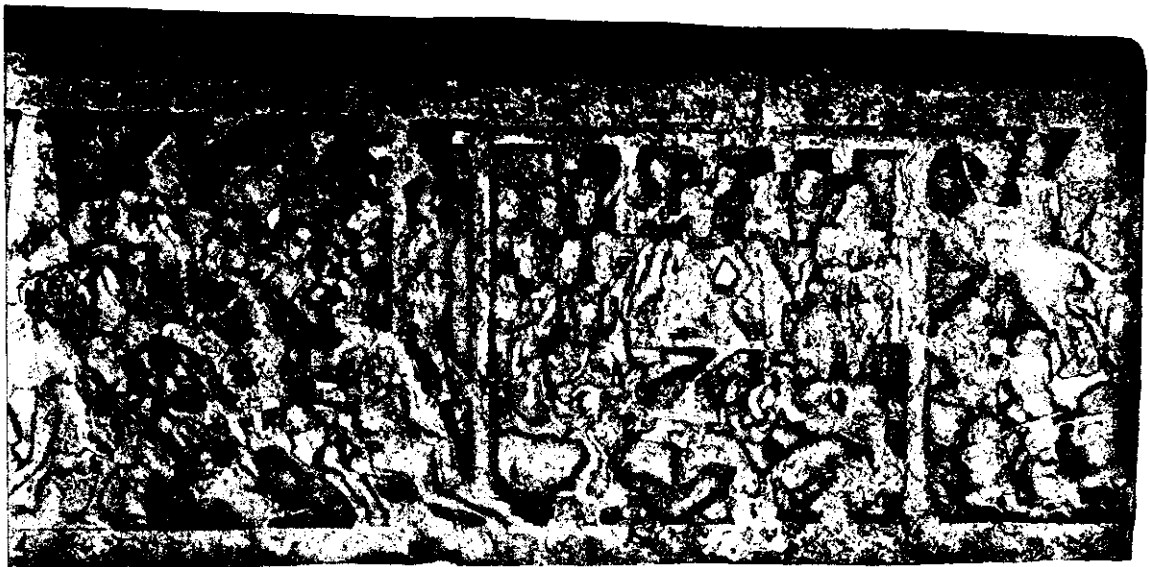


PLATE XLV.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Back of Pl. xlv showing garland carried by bearers.
- 2 & 3 Back of coping fragments showing flower garland carried by bearers.



PLATE XLVI.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Sakka gains a nymph.
  - a* The four gods fight for the nymph.
  - b* Sakka and the nymph.
- 2 The Story of Mitavindaka the unfortunate one.
  - a* Mittavindaka, his wife and new born babes.
  - b* Mittavindaka's family; the children are now older.
  - c* The king's men come to punish the villagers.
  - d* The village tank gets dried up.



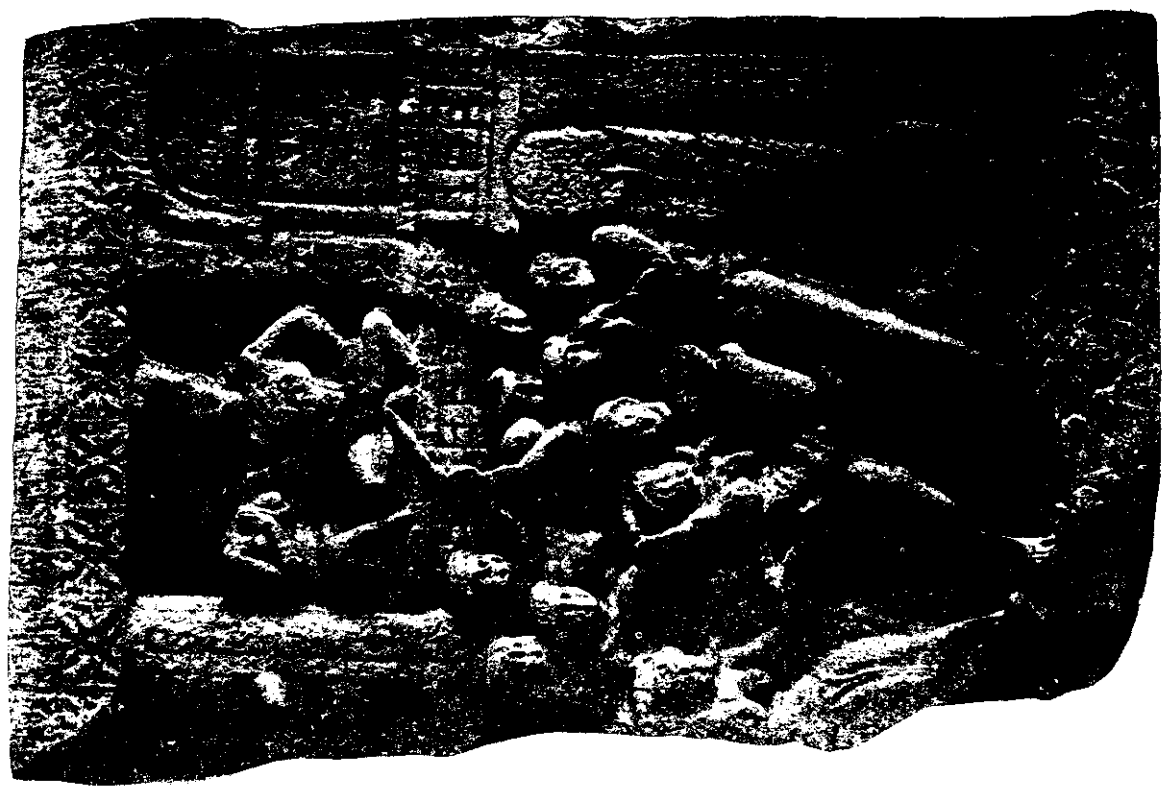
2

a

b

d

c



1

b

a

E

PLATE XLVII..

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Buddha performs a miracle.
  - a* Buddha under the miraculous mango tree.
  - b* Buddha all aflame in the air.
- 2 Unidentified scene.

1



2

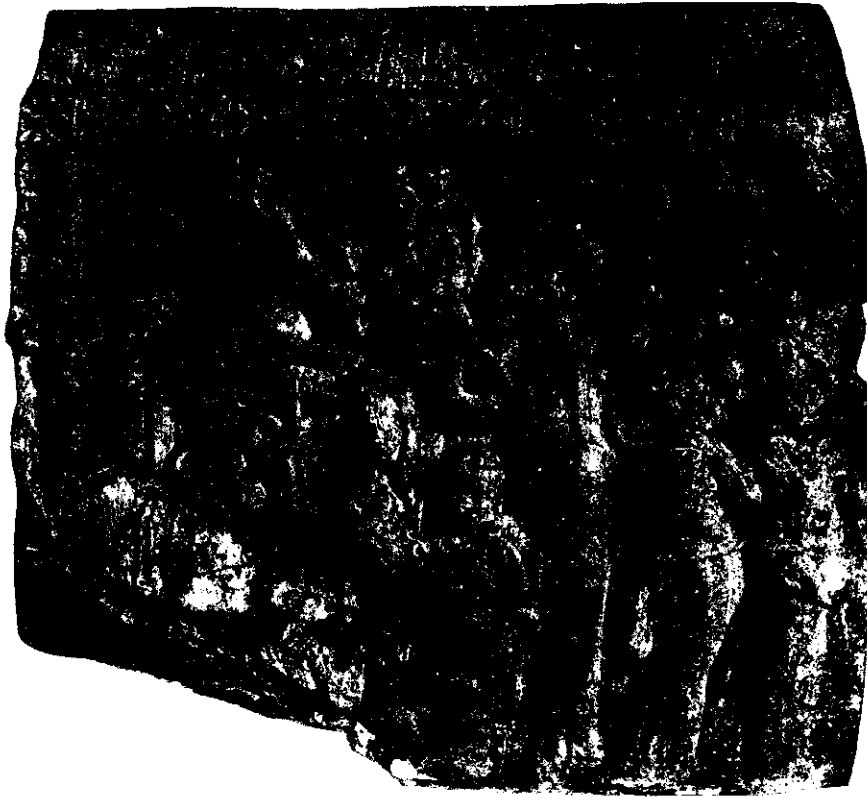


PLATE XLVIII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Unidentified scene.
- 2 The story of Kavikumara.
  - a* The king's men pursue prince Kavikumara.
  - b* The washerman hides the prince in a bundle of clothes.
  - c* Let out of the bundle, the prince still runs on.
  - d* The potters leave the prince under the pretext of a corpse.

1



*a*



*b*

*d*

*c*

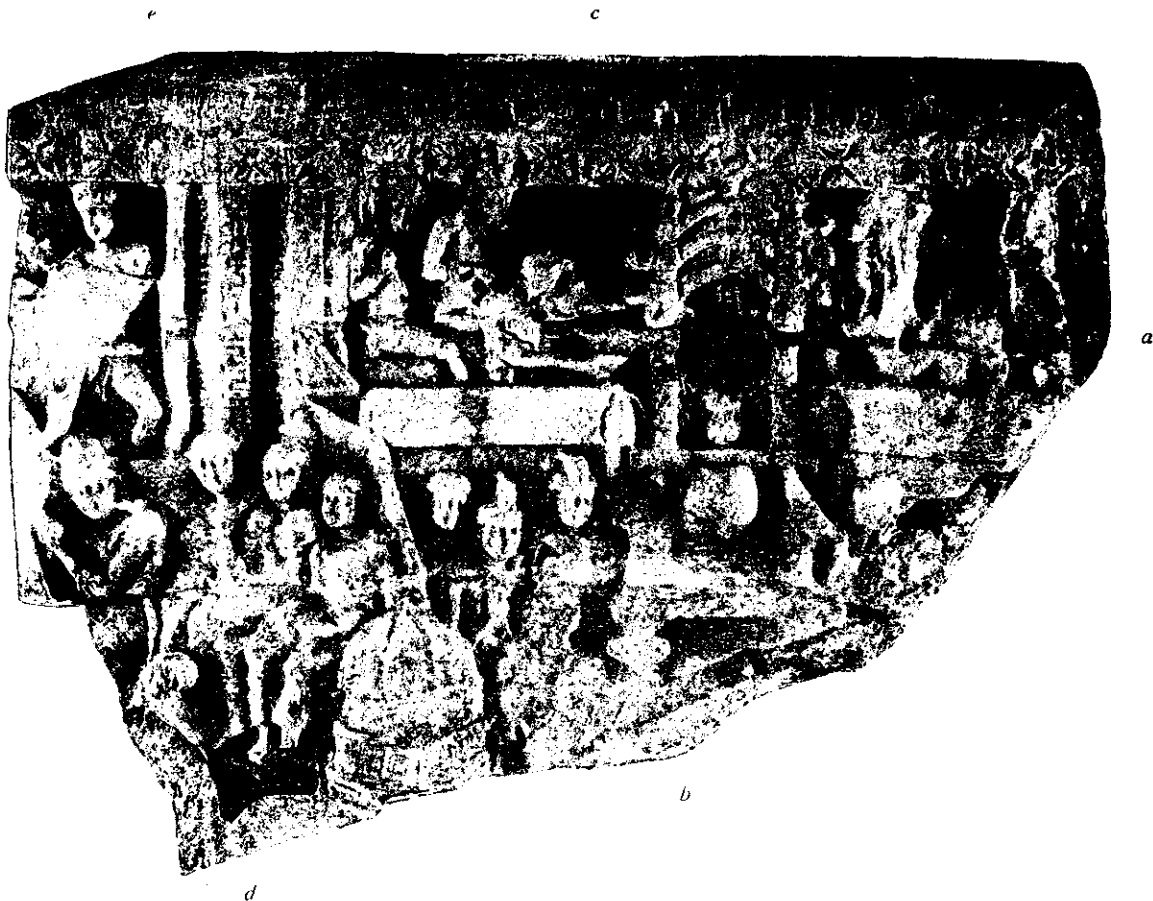
2

PLATE XLIX.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 The story of Sumana, the gardener.
  - a* Buddha proceeding from Veluvana.
  - b* Arched gateway of flowers over Buddha who is adored by the gardener and others.
  - c* King Bimbisara approaches Buddha.
  - d* Monks seated in the palace court.
  - e* The gardener reverentially answering the king's queries.
- 2 The story of prince Padumakumara.
  - a* The nagaraja and his consort looking up to rescue prince Padumakumara.
  - b* The forest ranger observes prince Paduma adored by the nagaraja and his consort.

1



2



PLATE L.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Ajatasattu visits Buddha.
  - a* Ajatasattu and his harem go on elephants to Veluvana to see Buddha.
  - b* Ajatasattu, Jivaka and the King's harem adore Buddha.
- 2 *a* and *b* The dream of Maya and its interpretation.

1



*a*

*b*



*a*

2

*b*

PLATE LI.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 The elephant Mahilamukha is taught virtue.
  - a* The king in his court with the Bodhisatta.
  - b* The elephant listens to the wicked talk of burglars.
  - c* The elephant listens to the pleasant talk of good men.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland thrust into yaksha's mouth.



1



2



PLATE LII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 The story of Matanga.
  - a* Ditthamangalika carries Matanga to his house.
  - b* Matanga comforts Ditthamangalika.
  - c* Matanga soars over the city.
- 2 The story of the messenger.

The messenger from Lust and the Belly humbly addresses the king by whom he is reassured.

*c*

*b*<sup>1</sup>

*a*



2



PLATE LIII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Pasenadi entertains Buddha's monks.
- 2 Back of 1 showing dwarf yaksha on makara.



2



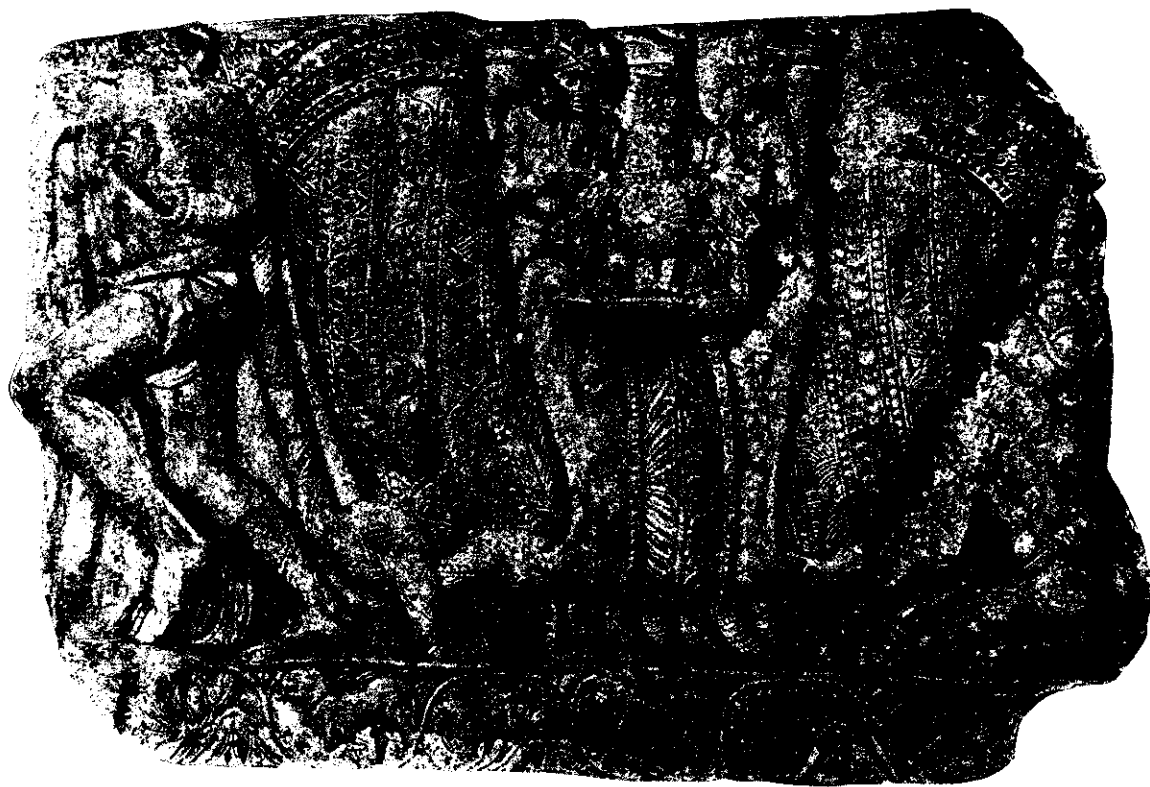
1

PLATE LIV.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Cullakala's wives regain their husband.
  - a* Cullakala requests his brother Mahakala not to renounce the world.
  - b* Cullakala's wives regain their husband.
  - c* Yakshi on Makara.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland and bearers.

1



2

PLATE LV.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1, 2 The story of prince Mahapanada.
  - a* Sakka offers a child to Suruci's wives.
  - b* Sumedha learns of the offer and requests it of Sakka.
  - c* A Pacceka Buddha offered food in a hut of rushes by the Nalakara, his wife and son.
  - d* A son is born to king Suruci.
  - e* Suruci and Sumedha in consultation regarding the sprinkling ceremony of their son.
  - f* Vissakamma creates a palace for the prince.
  - g* The prince bathing in ceremonial water.
  - h* The prince and his new wife.
  - i* The tumblers and dancers.
- 3 Back of 2 showing flower garland.

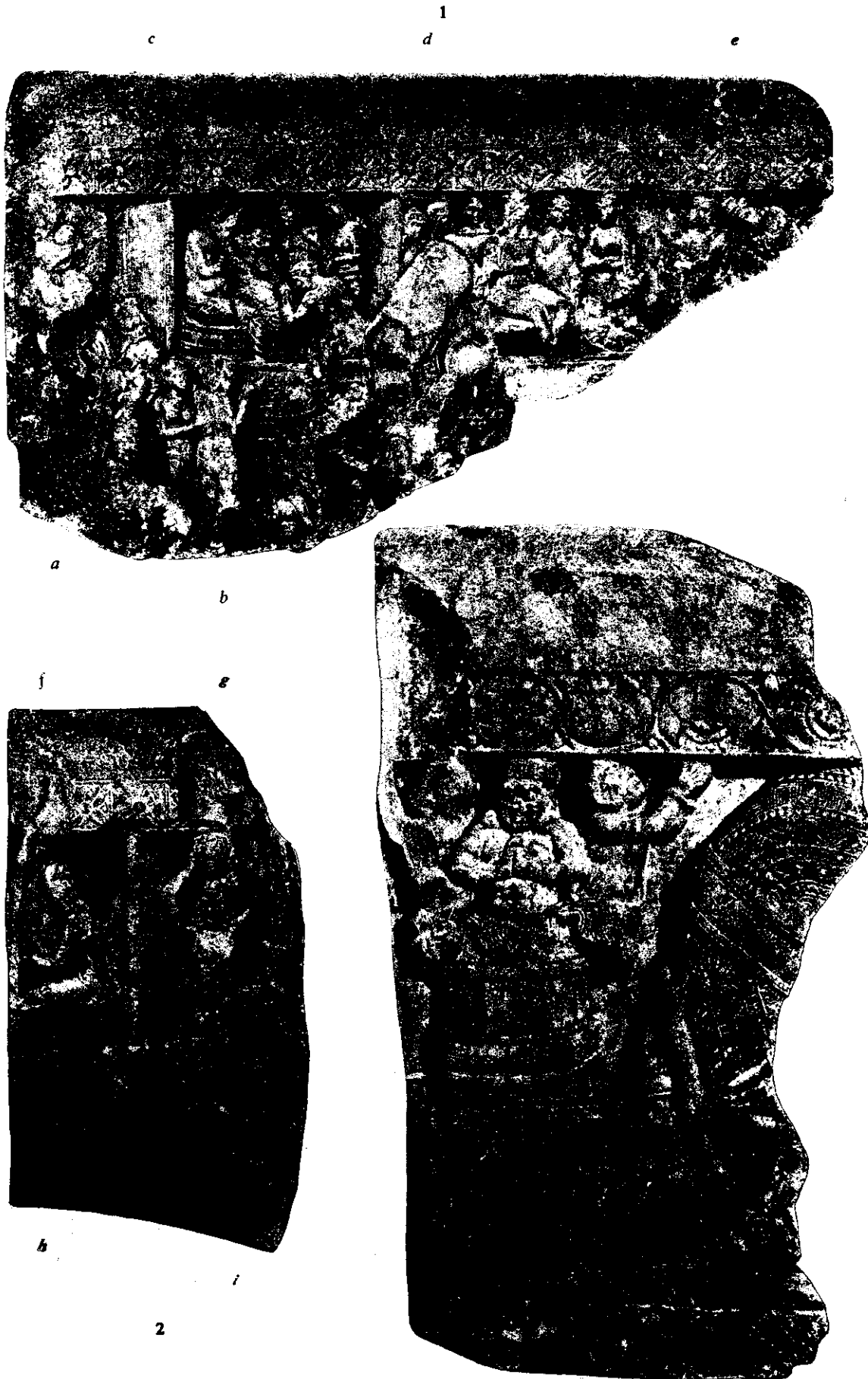




PLATE LVI.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING.

- 1 Battle scene.
- 2 Back of 1 showing garland issuing from makara's mouth and bearers, supporting it.

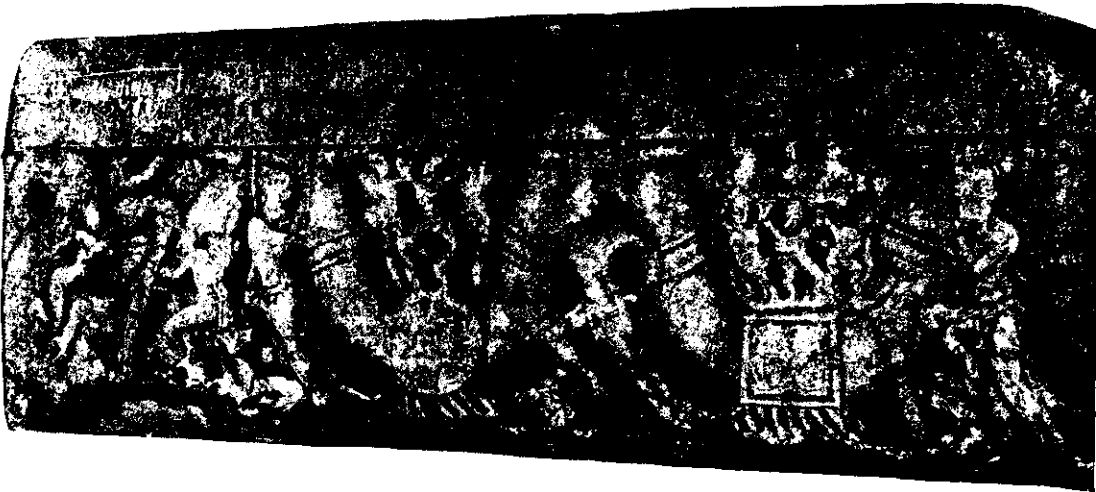


PLATE LVII.

THIRD PERIOD, COPING AND FRAGMENTS.

- 1 Mara's attack on Buddha.
- 2 Yaksha with garland issuing from his mouth.
- 3 The story of Ghoshaka.
  - a* The treasurer's daughter approaches Ghoshaka asleep on a couch.
  - b* The superintendent of the villages conducting the treasurer's daughter to the newly built house of Ghoshaka.
- 4 Conversion of Nanda.
  - a* Nanda and his wife.
  - b* Buddha and the discontented monk Nanda.



*b*

4



*b*

*a*



2



1

PLATE LVIII.

THIRD PERIOD, LIONS AND FRAGMENTS.

- 1 & 2 Lions, guardians of the gateway.
- 3 Unidentified fragment.
- 4 Mara obstructs Pacceka Buddha's feeding.
  - a* The Bodhisatta overcomes Mara's obstacle.
  - b* The Bodhisatta and his wife feed the Pacceka Buddha.
- 5 ? Siddhartha's departure.



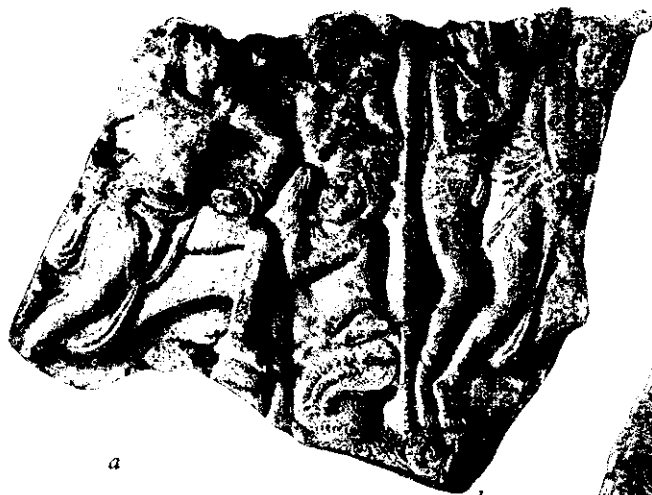
1



5

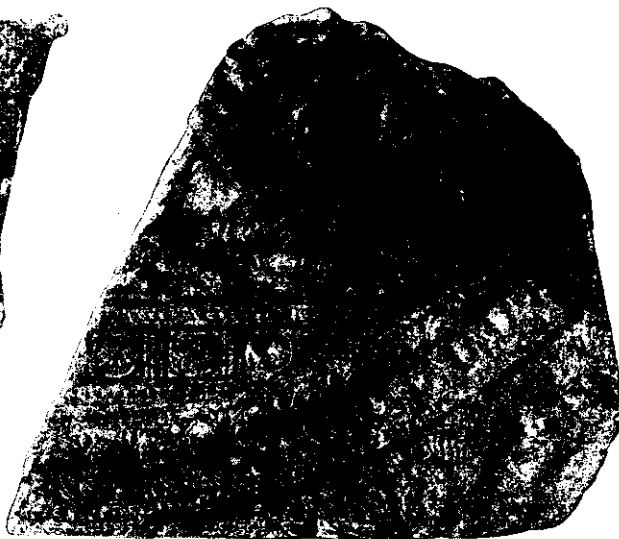


2



a

b



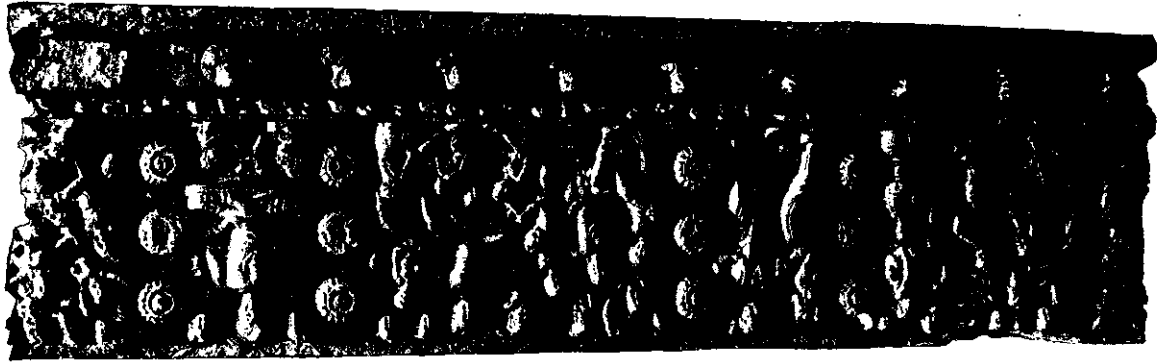
3

PLATE LIX.

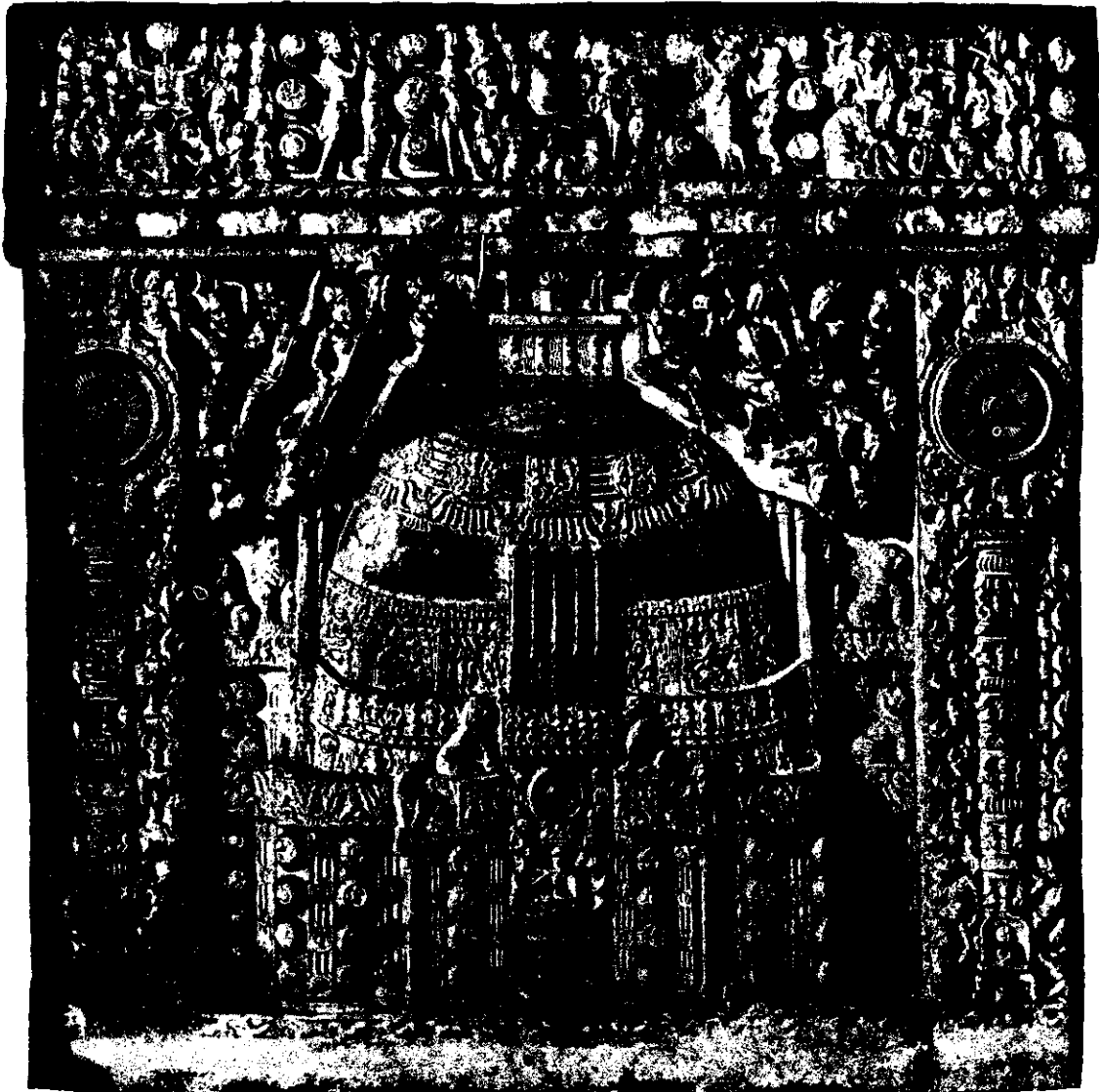
FOURTH PERIOD, STUPA SLAB AND FRIEZE.

- 1 Scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* Deities adoring the ? turban of Siddhartha.
  - b* Buddha adored by nagas.
  - c* Prince Siddhartha lives in three pleasant palaces carefully guarded from the ills of life.
  - d* Mithuna drinking wine.
  - e* Siddhartha pondering over the pleasures of life he is enjoying.
  - f* Siddhartha and attendant.
- 2 Caitya slab showing stupa.

*f*      *e*      *d*      *c*      *b*      *a*



1



2



PLATE LX.

FOURTH PERIOD, STUPA SLAB.

- 1 The temptation of Buddha.
- 2 Sujata feeds Buddha.



1



PLATE LXI.

FOURTH PERIOD.

- 1 Ramagrama stupa guarded by snakes.
- 2 Yakshi adorning herself under the celestial tree.



2



1

PLATE LXII.

FOURTH PERIOD, FRIEZE.

- 1 Conversion of Nanda.
  - a* Nanda going away from his wife after Buddha.
  - b* Nanda the unwilling monk dreaming of married life.
  - c* Buddha and Nanda on their way to the celestial garden observe a monkey on a burnt tree stump.
  - d* Nymphs in the celestial garden shown to Nanda.
- 2 Rahula asks his inheritance.

*d* *c* *1* *b* *a*

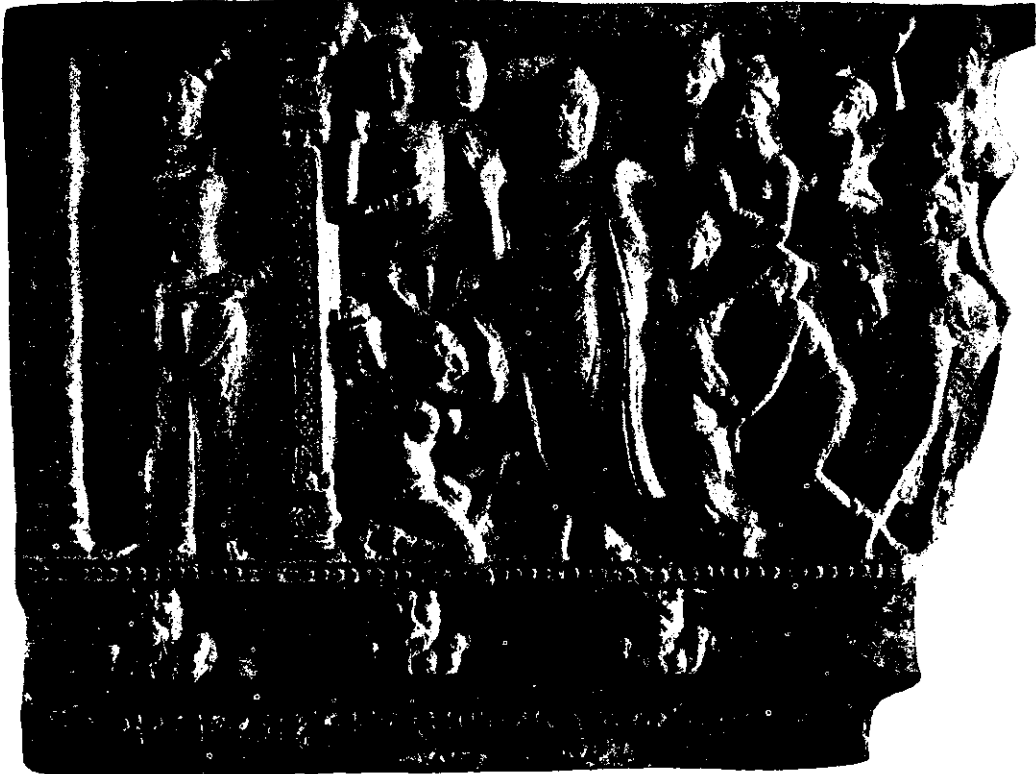
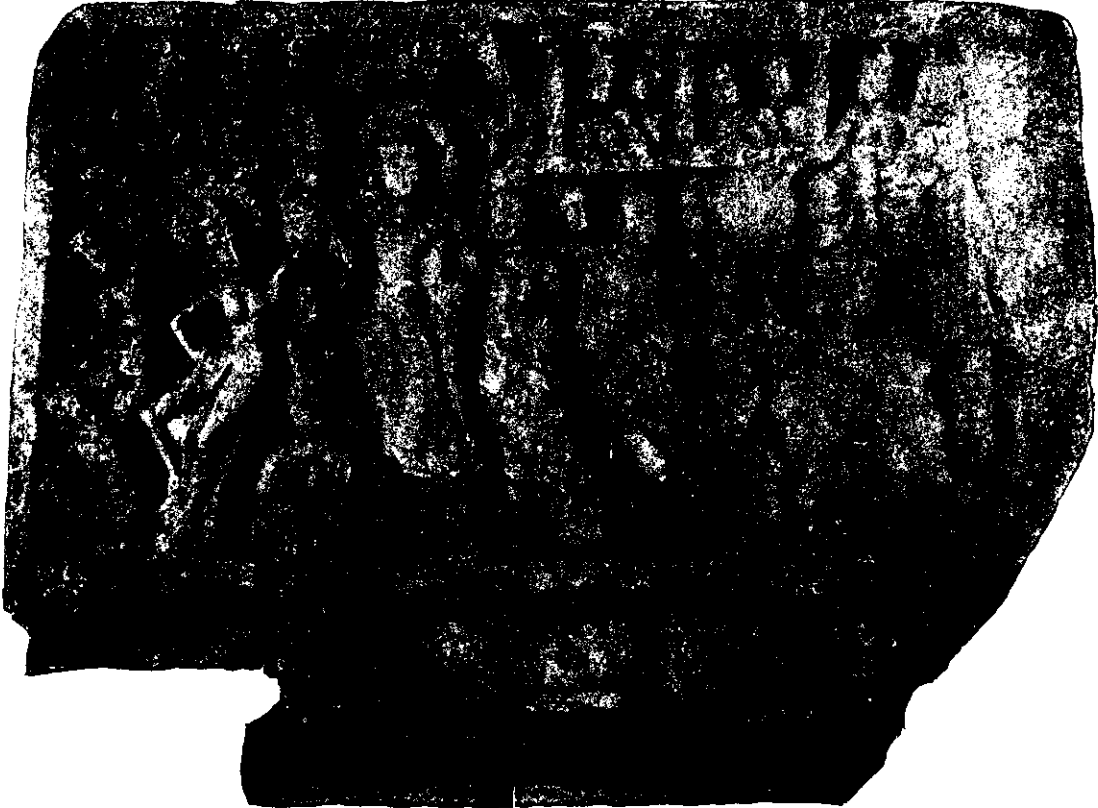


PLATE LXIII.

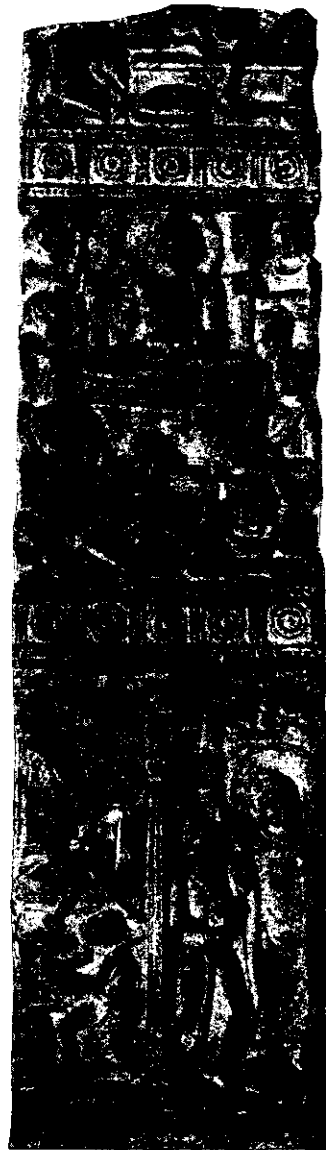
FOURTH PERIOD.

- 1 Stele showing four principal scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* The departure of Siddhartha from Kapilavastu.
  - b* The temptation.
  - c* First sermon.
  - d* Parinirvana.
- 2 The conversion of Nanda.
  - a* Nanda and his beautiful wife within the palace at their toilet.
  - b* Buddha at the palace gate; Nanda carries Buddha's bowl.
  - c* Nanda, made a monk by Buddha against his will, pines for his wife.
  - d* Sakka's heaven.
- 3 Pillar surmounted by wheel.
- 4 Scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* Siddhartha renounces the world.
  - b* Sujata feeds Buddha.
  - c* Mara claims the seat of Buddha.
- 5 The story of Vessantara.
  - a* The prince presents the elephant.
  - b* Complaint of the people about the gift of the elephant by Vessantara.
  - c* Presentation of the cart and bulls.
  - d* Vessantara, Maddi and their children proceed to their forest home.

1

2

3



*d*

*c*



*c*

*a*

*b*

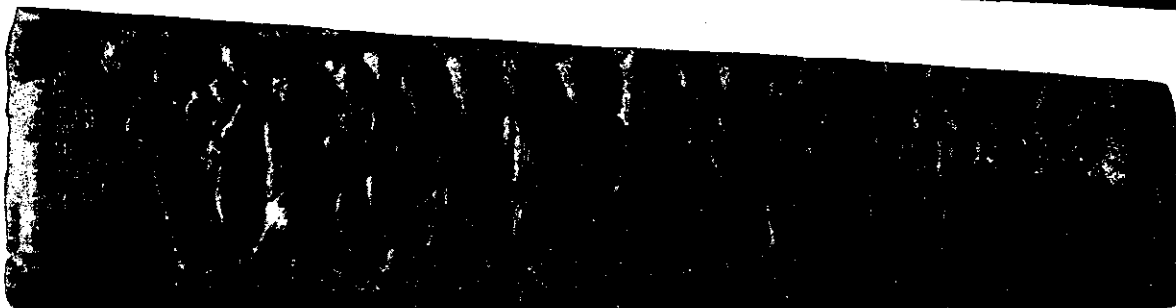
*b*

*a*

4



5



*d*

*c*

*b*

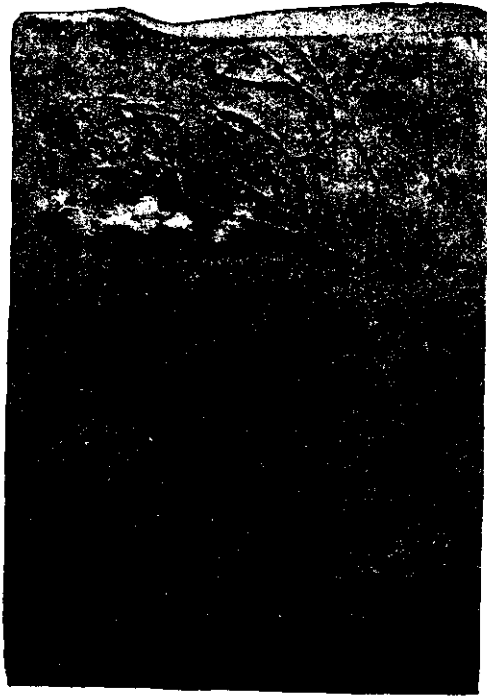
*a*



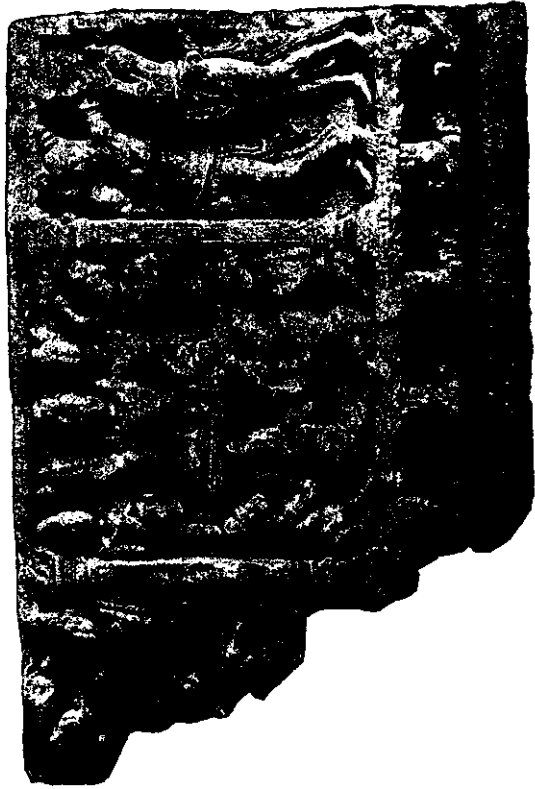
PLATE LXIV.

FOURTH PERIOD.

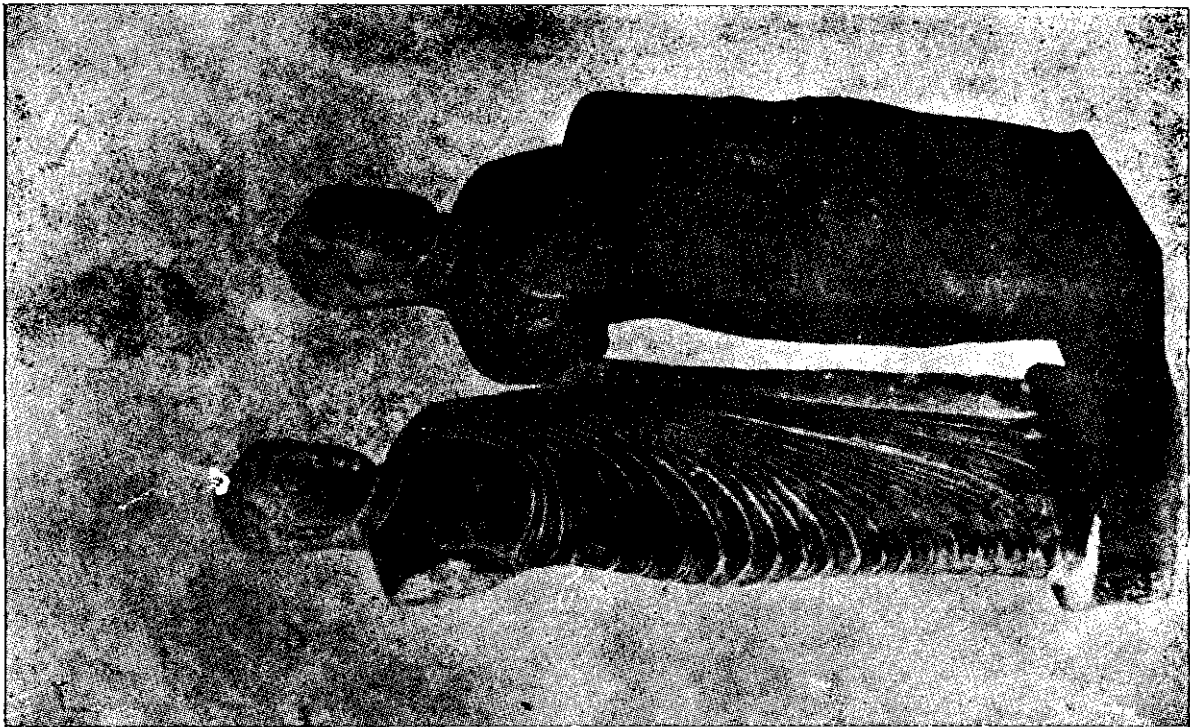
- 1 Three scenes from Buddha's life.
  - a* Siddhartha gives away his jewels to Channa.
  - b* The First sermon.
  - c* Buddha adored by disciples.
- 2 Buddhas.
- 3 Maya's dream and its interpretation.
- 4 Slab with outline drawing incised on it before carving.



4



3



2



1

c

b

a

